This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google books

https://books.google.com



הספריה הלאומית
SC 70 C 10677
Galt, John,
The universal traveller :
C.1
2966451-10
IRI

בית הספרים הלאומי והאוניברסיטאי ירושלים

נתרם ע"י
גב' רחל קלי
לזכר בעלה
ד"ר שמשון קלי ז"ל

*

DONATED BY
MRS. RACHEL KELLY
IN MEMORY
OF HER LATE HUSBAND
DR. S. KELLY

JEWISH NATIONAL AND UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
JERUSALEM

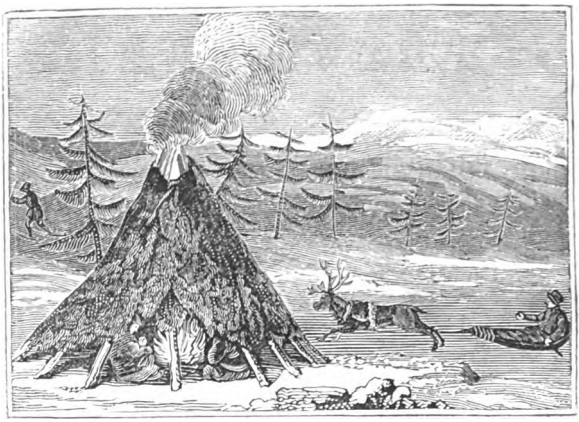
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

301.

Digitized by Google



A Lapland Hut and Rein-Deer Carriage.



Interior of a Lapland House.

Digitized by Google

THE

UNIVERSAL

TRAVELLER,

CONTAINING

THE POPULAR FEATURES AND CONTENTS

OF THE BEST

STANDARD MODERN TRAVELS,

IN THE

FOUR QUARTERS OF THE WORLD.

BY SAMUEL PRIOR.

ILLUSTRATED WITH ONE HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

"Travels exhibit Humanity not only in all its actual diversity, but in all its freaks and fancies; and, while they satisfy the ravenous curiosity of the young, they correct the conceits and the prejudices of age."—MELMOTH.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS AND CO.
By J. and C. Adlard, 23, Bartholomew-Close.
SOLD BY STERLING AND SLADE, EDINBURGH; JOHN CUMMING, DUBLIN; H. MOZLEY, DERBY; AND ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1822.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

THE extraordinary favour with which an intelligent Public has received the Editor's Abridgment of *All the Voyages round the World*, and the acknowledged utility of that compilation for purposes of amusement and instruction, have determined him to form a similar collection of the most authentic *Travels* in all countries. The two works will constitute the most satisfactory and interesting account which has hitherto appeared of the globe, its inhabitants, productions, and climates.

Mere didactic descriptions and analyzed arrangements of topics, as given in books of geography, are dull and monotonous when compared with the results of the personal observations of travellers, and with the fascinations contained in the amusing narratives of their personal adventures. Of the advantages arising from the perusal of voyages and travels, no proof can be requisite in this place. All mankind must be sensible of them. The traveller transports his reader into the very country with which the latter desires to become acquainted, and every stroke of his pen is a picture full of instruction. At the same time it is instruction without its repulsive formality; and the reader fancies that he is only amused, while his mind is acquiring a large stock of new ideas.

Such are the advantages of this species of reading, even to the mature and experienced; but how infinitely greater they become, when such books are placed in the hands of

Digitized by Google

young persons! The work is full of instruction, and yet its perusal is no task, but a constant source of pleasure and delight. It is evident, therefore, that few books exist which possess higher claims to a place in every family library, or which it will be the duty of instructors of youth more generally to put into the hands of their pupils, than the volume now submitted to their attention.

It will be perceived that the volume is sufficiently bulky and of unprecedented cheapness, without the addition of maps; but, as the work would lose some of its utility if frequent reference were not made to them, it is presumed that every school or family is provided with some cheap Atlas, one of which, by Goldsmith, is sold at the low price of six shillings.

It may be proper to observe, in regard to the plates, that they have for the most part been copied, or slightly varied, from original prints contained in the several works, or from original materials in the possession of the ingenious artist, W. M. Craig, Esq. They will serve to gratify the eye and make lasting impressions, while the text cannot fail to satisfy and improve the understanding.

London, April 10th, 1822.

N.B. The Volume containing Abstracts of Voyages round the World, from Magellan in Freycinet in 1820, *may be had of all Book* - *s. 6d. in uniform binding.*

Digitized by Google

TRAVELS

CONTAINED IN THIS VOLUME.

EUROPE.

List and Description of the *Engravings*. Page.

Leopold Von Buch's Travels in Norway and Lapland ... 1

Journal of a Residence and Travels in Iceland, during the years 1814 and 1815; by Dr. Ebenezer Henderson 17

Travels in Sweden during the Autumn of 1812; by T. Thompson, M.D. F.R.S. L. and E. F.L.S. &c. 29

Travels round the Baltic, through Denmark, Sweden, Russia, Prussia, and part of Germany; by Sir John Carr 44

Travelling Sketches in Russia and Sweden in 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808; by Sir Robert Ker Porter 76

Journal of a Journey from Posen to the Don and the Sea of Asoff; by Lieut. Von Baezko..... 84

Travels in various Countries of Europe, Asia, and Africa; by Edward Daniel Clarke, LL.D. 94

Travels in the Turkish Empire and Egypt; by Edward Daniel Clarke, LL.D. 118

An Autumn near the Rhine, or Sketches of Courts, Society, Scenery, &c. in some of the German States bordering on the Rhine 136

Travels through Parts of Germany, Poland, Moldavia, and Turkey; by Adam Neale, M.D. 142

Travels from Vienna, through Lower Hungary; by Richard Bright, M.D. 151

Travels through Parts of France, Switzerland, Italy, and Germany; by J. Lemaistre, esq..... 155

Journal of a Tour in Portugal, Italy, Switzerland, and France, in the years 1817, 1818, and 1819; by Henry Matthews, A.M. fellow of King's College, Cambridge .. 164

Travels in the South of Spain in 1809 and 1810; by William Jacob, esq. M.P. F.R.S. 201

Digitized by Google

Page

Descriptive Travels in the Southern and Eastern Parts of Spain, and the Balearic Islands, in 1809; by Sir John Carr, K.C. 213

Travels in Greece during the years 1806 and 1807; by F. A. de Chateaubriand 219

ASIA.

Travels in Georgia, Persia, Armenia, Ancient Babylonia, &c. during 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820; by Sir Robert Ker Porter 241

A Journey through Persia, Armenia, and Asia Minor, to Constantinople, in the years 1808 and 1809; by James Morier, esq. secretary of Embassy to Persia 252

Tour through Part of the Snowy Range of the Himala Mountains, and to the Sources of the Rivers Jumna and Ganges; by James Baillie Fraser, esq. 277

Voyages and Travels in India, Ceylon, the Red Sea, Abyssinia, and Egypt, in the years 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, and 1806; by George Viscount Valentia 311

Travels in Palestine, by M. de Chateaubriand, in 1806 and 1807. 325

Travels in Asia Minor and the Holy Land; by Dr. Clarke 343

Lord Macartney's Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China; by Sir George Staunton 357

Travels in Japan; by Capt. Golownin and M. Tetsingh, published in 1819 and 1822.

Travels in Java; by Sir Thomas Stamford Raffles, late Lieutenant-governor of that Island 384

Travels of Ali Bey in Arabia 370

Travels in the Interior of Ceylon; by John Davy, M.D. F.R.S. 378

AFRICA.

Forbin's Egypt 385

Narrative of a Journey in Egypt, and the Country beyond the Cataracts; by Thomas Leigh, esq. M.P. 421

Narrative of the Operations and recent Discoveries within the Pyramids, Temples, Tombs, and Excavations, in Egypt and Nubia; by G. Belzoni 442

Digitized by Google

Page.

A Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa, in the years 1818, 19, and 20; by Capt. G. F. Lyon, R.N.... 467

Travels in Nubia; by the late John Lewis Burckhardt. 485

Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee, and Geographical Notices of other parts of the Interior of Africa; by T. Edward Bowdich, esq. 515

A Narrative of an Embassy to one of the Interior Kingdoms of Africa in the year 1820; by William Hutton, late Acting Consul for Ashantee 533

A Voyage to Abyssinia, and Travels into the Interior of that Country, executed under the orders of the British Government in the years 1804 and 1810; by Henry Salt, esq. F.R.S. &c. 546

Travels in the Interior of Southern Africa; by William J. Burchell, esq..... 561

Travels of Ali Bey in Morocco, Tripoli, Cyprus, Egypt, Arabia, Syria, and Turkey, between 1803 and 1807. 566

NORTH AMERICA.

Travels through the Great Chain of American Lakes, to the Sources of the Mississippi; by Henry R. Schoolcraft. 577

Sketches of Upper Canada, Domestic, Local, and Characteristic, in 1820; by John Howison, esq. 610

Narrative of a Journey of 5000 Miles through the Eastern and Western States of America; by H. B. Fearon 614

Views of Society and Manners in America during the years 1818, 1819, and 1820; by Frances Wright 628

Personal Narrative of Travels in the Equinoctial Regions of South America, during the years 1799-1804; by Alexander de Humboldt and Aimé Bonpland 646

Travels in Brazil; by Henry Koster 674

Notes on Rio de Janeiro, and the Southern Parts of Brazil, from 1808 to 1818; by John Luccock 681

Travels from Buenos Ayres, by Potosi to Lima; by Anthony Zachariah Helms 690

Travels near Buenos Ayres and Monte Video; by E. E. Vidal, esq. 695

Travels in Buenos Ayres and Chili 705

Digitized by Google

It is not deemed improper to apprise the reader of the present volume that the following Works have lately been published in the same size as this volume, and illustrated with similar Embellishments.

---

1. ALL THE VOYAGES ROUND THE WORLD; by the same Editor; 80 Engravings, price 10s. 6d.

2. THE HUNDRED WONDERS OF THE WORLD, 110 Engravings, price 10s. 6d.

3. THE WONDERS OF THE HEAVENS, 50 Engravings, price 10s. 6d.

4. ALL RELIGIONS AND RELIGIOUS CEREMONIES, 100 Engravings, price 10s. 6d.

5. THE BOOK OF TRADES, 90 Engravings, price 10s. 6d.

6. HUME AND SMOLLET's HISTORY OF ENGLAND, abridged, and continued to the present time; by JOHN ROBINSON, LL.D. price 8s.

7. THE UNIVERSAL CATECHIST of all Arts and Sciences and all Branches of Knowledge; by JAMES MITCHELL, A.M. Price 7s.

8. ROBINSON's ANCIENT HISTORY, to the death of Charlemagne. Price 7s.

9. ROBINSON's MODERN HISTORY, from Charlemagne to George IV. Price 7s.

10. WATKINS's SCRIPTURE BIOGRAPHY. Price 7s.

11. GALT's ANECDOTES, derived from English, Scottish, and Irish History, 2 vols. price 14s.

12. JOHNSON's GRAMMAR OF CLASSICAL LITERATURE, including Ancient Geography, Mythology, Manners, Government, &c. Price 8s.

13. GOLDSMITH's BIOGRAPHICAL CLASS-BOOK, containing 500 Lives, from Homer to Banks, with 150 Portraits. Price 7s.

Digitized by Google

DESCRIPTION OF THE ENGRAVINGS.

EUROPE.

A Lapland hut and rein-deer carriage. . *Page* 12

The low state of civilization in Lapland is evident from the construction of this wretched hovel, which is something similar to the wigwams of the North-American Indians, but superior in comfort to the kraals of the Hottentots, while they are all inferior to the houses of the beaver, and to the dens of many animals, and the cells of many insects. The only ingenuity displayed by the Laplander is in his power of appropriating the speed of a rein-deer, who, excepting in being his slave, is in some respects his superior.

Interior of a Lapland hut. . . *ib.*

This displays the squalid misery and the state of utter destitution in which these Laplanders live. The art of kindling and maintaining their fire seems to be the boundary of their artificial enjoyments.

Travelling on the Baltic. . . 50

This mode of travelling prevails during the winter months, chiefly in the gulf of Bothnia. It is performed on sledges, and the routes are marked by stakes fixed in the ice.

Castle of Elsineur, Denmark. . . *ib.*

This is rendered famous by its position. It commands, or is supposed to command, the passage into the Baltic, by the strait called the Sound: but was passed in defiance in 1807, by Admirals Parker and Nelson. Here are collected certain dues from all ships sailing into the Baltic. Here also it was that Hamlet is said to have seen his father's ghost.

Salt Mines of Cracow in Poland. . 52

These mines are the most extended, as well as the deepest, in the world. Man here is supposed to have penetrated half a mile nearer to the centre of the earth than in any other place!

Interior of the Great Copper Mine of Fahlun in Sweden. ib.

Nothing can be more sublime and terrific than this accurate representation, drawn by Sir R. K. Porter; we cannot wonder that the miners, with their families, often reside for life in the interior rather than undergo the hazard and trouble of the ascent and descent.

Falls of Bunnaby in Sweden. . . 55

These have been introduced to the knowledge of the world by Mr. James, a late traveller in Sweden, and are a specimen of the great waterfals which abound in that country and in Norway.

Copper Mine of Fahlun in Sweden. . . . *ib.*

These celebrated mines are situated to the N.W. of Upsal, and

Digitized by Google

for several centuries supplied not only Sweden but a great part of Europe with copper. Their production is now, however, materially superseded by the mines of Anglesey and Cornwall.

Petersburg, from the Frozen Neva. . . . 64

The Frozen Neva affords the inhabitants of Petersburg all the usual amusements of skaiting, sledge-driving, &c. Petersburg itself, viewed in the distance, is the most superb city in Europe, and the quays on the banks of the Neva surpass every thing else of that kind.

Tojanrog in Georgia. . . . 100

This place is described by Pallas and Clarke, and merits special notice as the place where the benevolent Howard terminated his career. It is a fine port on the shores of the Sea of Azoph.

The Road from Novogorod to Moscow. . *ib.*

This represents the road made in many parts of Russia. In some districts no roads exist; but between the great cities trees are laid lengthways, and a tolerable, though perishable, road is thus constructed.

Smolensko, in Russia. . . . 102

This fine city is the capital of a government of the same name, and is built in a mixed oriental and occidental style. It was taken by Napoleon in 1812, and served as a temporary refuge for his scattered army during their disastrous retreat.

Russian Burial Ground. . . . *ib.*

These burial-grounds, like most others on the continent, are decorated with crosses and other outward and visible signs of the superstitions of the devotees of the Greek church.

Circassian Prince and Peasant. . 116

The prince is dressed in silk and velvet for the camp or the chase, while the poor peasant, destitute of shoes, is covered with sheep or goat-skins, which, according to the season, he turns outside or inside.

Asiatic Turkish Soldiers. . . . *ib.*

These slaves are armed, as it appears, with all sorts of murderous weapons, to fight in any cause in which they are directed by their masters. Swords, daggers, scythes, are their cutting instruments; and clumsy guns, and bows and arrows, are their missile machines.

Turkish Soldiers. . . . 118

This print represents the dress of the Turkish infantry, drawn from the European provinces. Their accoutrements, it will be evident, are those of banditti, and they are of course unequal to the regularly-equipped soldiery of the European powers.

A Pasha of three tails. . . *ib.*

This drawing represents the Turkish cavalry, in which a pasha or commander is attended by the bearer of his standard, which consists of three horse-tails, surmounted by a crescent. This is

Digitized by Google

the highest dignity. Other pashas bear standards with two tails, others only one. Their relative ranks correspond to our general, lieutenant-general, and major-general.

Turkish Fountain. . . . 120

Fountains of this structure abound in all parts of Turkey, and the artist has availed himself of the opportunity to introduce the common costume of the Turks.

Asiatic Turks. . . . *ib.*

This represents a Turkish burying-ground, in which we behold a devotee, before the tomb of a departed relative, on his knees, praying for the soul of the deceased, which, by these poor fanatics, is supposed to be in purgatory. Other Turks are represented in the back ground in the same serious employment. The burying-ground in question is, as usual, at a distance from the city, which, with its mosques and minerets, appears in the distance.

Chamouni and the Icy Summits of the Alps. . 156

Chamouni is famous for its position at the northern foot of Mont Blanc, a humble village. From the opposite side of the valley, that mountain is seen in all its majestic grandeur.

Catania and Etna. . . . 162

Etna here appears in all its majesty, over-towering the city at its foot, which has often suffered from its turbulence, its earthquakes, its lava, and its cinders.

Crater of Etna. . . . . *ib.*

No description can illustrate this accurate representation of one of the most sublime objects in nature:—the spontaneous combination of hydrogenous minerals caused by the contact and decomposition of water, the disengaged oxygen from which produces the necessary effervescence, while the access of air, facilitated by the conical shape of a mountain, produces the phenomena of flame and all its usual concomitants.

Grotto del Cane. . . . 182

This grotto was a standing miracle, till, like other miracles, it yielded to the light of knowledge. Certain pellucid gases, heavier than atmospheric air, float on the surface of the ground, and are as fatal to animal life, when plunged into them, as water itself, which, in truth, is but a combination of two gases. It appears that one of these gases, the carbonic acid gas, is generated within this famous grotto; hence a dog or other animal plunged into it becomes insensible, and on being brought out is restored by the atmospheric air. The same thing takes place in numerous situations, particularly in brewing vats, and on the surface of fermenting liquors, and sometimes in closed cellars and wells.

Valombrosa . . . . *ib.*

Valombrosa, or the shady vale, is in the Apennines, a few miles north of Florence, a Carthusian monastery on a large scale, in a situation one of the most romantic and picturesque of any in the world.

Digitized by Google

Rock and Fort of Scylla. . . 184
This famous rock, celebrated by all antiquity for the danger of its approach by navigators, is most correctly represented in the drawing. During the late wars the fort was occupied by a British garrison. The country behind is a part of the Calabrian coast. By intercepting the tide it creates a whirlpool on the opposite shore of Sicily, called by the ancients Charybdis, which in small vessels added to the dangers of the navigation.

Messina. . . . . *ib.*
This is the second city in Sicily, and its finest and most picturesque port. Being situated a little to the north of the chain of hills of which Etna is the chief, this city has suffered much from earthquakes produced from the commotions of that mountain.

Mount Vesuvius. . . . 188
This land view of Vesuvius introduces to the reader one of the most remarkable volcanoes in Europe, because it is situated in the most classical regions, and has therefore been famous to all antiquity. The country around it, as is indicated in the print, is extremely fertile; and fertility is so remarkable an effect of volcanic soils, that it has frequently happened, that men have congregated in spots which had formerly been the craters of volcanoes, and have been overwhelmed by new eruptions. Such in a degree has been the case at Vesuvius, where towns and villages have been built on its ascent; and the parties have lamented their temerity when too late.

Ascending the Icy Alps. . . *ib.*
This represents M. de Saussure and his assistants on their ascent to Mont Blanc.

The Giant's Needle. . . . 192
In the north side of Mont Blanc, in the Alps, is a sharp bare rock rising to a great height above the snow.

The Devil's Bridge, Switzerland. *ib.*
This wonderful arch was thrown across the points of two precipices of enormous height, and in the basin below flows the rapid torrent of the Reuss, uniting one of the most awful dispositions of nature and art which has any-where been discovered. A low and barbarous superstition ascribes the construction of the arch to the Devil, hence its name.

Source of the Arveron. . . 196
This cave is formed of a mass of ice.

Nant d'Arpenaz. . . *ib.*
Nant, in the Savoy Patois, signifies a cascade, and this remarkable one flows over a natural cavern.

Women of Caen. . . . 198
The costume of the northern provinces of France has been little varied for several ages; and to this day the women of Normandy generally dress in caps, similar to those represented in the engraving.

Digitized by Google

Peasants of Lower Brittany. . . . 198

The same primitive character marks the peasantry of Brittany as of Normandy. The print shows an old woman with her distaff, a young woman with a pitcher of water, and a labourer in the rude dress of the country. The sabots, or wooden shoes, in both prints will strike the English observer; but they are characteristic of the country, and, as a protection against wet in winter, are preferred by those who are used to wear them to shoes of any other materials. The noise which the wearers make, particularly within doors, occasion the women in particular to go barefooted when at home in their domestic employments.

Orleans. 200

A fine old city in France, famous in English history for the disastrous siege raised by the enthusiasm of the French led on by Joan d'Arc, commonly called the Maid of Orleans, who pretended that she received a visit and mission from God himself, who presented himself as an elderly man in a broad-brimmed hat. This imposture succeeded, and the English were every-where defeated: but, Joan being taken, one absurdity followed another, and she was gravely tried for witchcraft, and, as such, disgracefully burnt at Rouen.

Hermitages of Montserrat. . . . *ib.*

Mr. Thicknesse draws a romantic picture of the hermitages of this mountain, and has made thousands envy the hermits. The mountain is crowned by a very singular cluster of pinnacles or cones, on the irregular sides or summits of which reside, in miserable cells, a set of wretched drivellers, who consider an idle and useless life as a service to God. All the remarkable mountains in Europe, and some of those in Asia, are occupied by similar fanatics, who, notwithstanding their abundant leisure, never promulgated a discovery to their fellow-creatures. Once a week the hermits descend to the monastery; but during the other days they live secluded, and provisions are conveyed to them by a man and a mule.

Bull-fight in Spain. 208

This custom has always been so characteristic of Spain that a representation of it has been introduced, in the hope of exciting the abhorrence of the reader against all similar practices. Man boasts of his reason, but his refinements of cruelty against animals in his power are greater than that of even the cat, the tiger, or the boa constrictor. In Spain this custom has even barbarized the female sex.

Gibraltar from the Spanish Lines. . 208

Of the prodigious military strength of Gibraltar nothing need be said. The print represents its approach from the main land; and it is evidently unassailable. It is a pawn with which the British government goads the pride of the Spanish people, without being of any other service than the patronage which it affords to the ministry. Its present cost to the British nation is enormous.

Port Mahon. 210

This place is interesting to the English reader, because it was

Digitized by Google

so long English. It is the best and strongest port in the Mediterranean.

Granada. 210

The city of Granada is famous for its antiquity, for the military events of which it has been the focus, as the capital of the Moorish empire in Spain, and therefore filled with Moorish antiquities, and for its delicious climate and luxuriant soil. The view of it is esteemed one of the finest in Europe.

Defence of Saragossa. . . 214

The pride of Spain being aroused by the attempt to force upon them a king of the Bonaparte dynasty, and this feeling being encouraged by the British government, then at war with France, prodigies of valour were displayed in the defence of many Spanish cities. At Saragossa, a young woman acted the part of a second Joan d'Arc; and her heroism on the ramparts, where she is applying a lighted match to a piece of ordnance, is exhibited in the print.

St. Sebastian's, in Spain. . . *ib.*

This place acquired a distinction during the same wars. The garrison within the place flanked the road by which the British and Spanish armies crossed the Pyrenees. The British general, Graham, had therefore orders to take it by assault, and the columns approached it on the low ground visible on the left. They were in consequence mowed down by hundreds; but the remnant got into the town, where they committed frightful ravages. The citadel on the eminence surrendered, after a few weeks' blockade.

ASIA.

Ruins of Persepolis. . . . 250

These ruins have been famous in all ages, and the columns represented in the drawing are supposed to be parts of the very edifice burnt by Alexander, miscalled the Great, during one of his drunken fits, to gratify a passion for mischief suddenly excited by Thais, the noted courtezan.

Georgiesk or Georgeviski and Caucasus. . *ib.*

This, a Russian town, is situated in Georgia, from whence is a fine view of the chain of the mountains of Caucasus to the south, celebrated by all travellers, and therefore selected for the present purpose.

Arabian Concert. . . . 264

The instruments of music among the modern Arabians are here represented, and the musicians in their usual costume.

Persian Harem. . . *ib.*

Here is represented a lady sitting cross-legged on an ottoman, her back supported by a cushion, a boy entertaining her with a tambourine, and an incensed vase to perfume the apartment, a female attending with flowers, and a nurse bringing her child. Such are the luxuries of the great in most Asiatic countries.

Digitized by Google

Schiraz. 272

This city was the Mahometan capital of Persia, situated near the Persian gulf, and in a plain surrounded by high mountains. Two hundred years ago it was one of the most splendid cities in the East, but has fallen into decay, with the country of which it was the capital, owing to the caprice and ignorance of the tyrants to whom it has been subject. It still contains some splendid mosques and extensive bazaars, together with some superb mausoleums erected by the vanity of former sultans.

The Cave of Iskandriak in Persia. . *ib.*

This natural and artificial cave is fully described, as well as depicted in Sir W. Ouseley's late Travels in Persia.

Hill Village of Hindoos. . . . 308

This print represents the simple habitations of the native Hindoos, who merely require shelter from the rains, and suffer nothing from the hot temperature of the atmosphere.

Taking Elephants in India. . . *ib.*

This accurate drawing represents a wild elephant rendered tame by the company of other tame ones; and, while he is engaged with them, some Hindoos are seen tying his legs together, and also to some adjoining tree.

Jungle Ferry, Bengal. . . 312

This view is introduced for the purpose of exhibiting the scenery and aspect of the country.

Chunar. . . . . *ib.*

This print represents one of the ancient hill-forts of India, built in an impregnable situation, and inhabited by some oriental Bluebeard, who avails himself of his security to tyrannize over the people of the adjoining country. Most of these forts have now British garrisons, who obtained possession of them by treaty or after long blockades. The view will remind the English reader of Beeston castle, in Cheshire.

Ruins of Agra. . . . 316

Agra, the ancient capital of the Moguls: but, since their empire has been torn in pieces, partly by other native powers and partly by the English, this city, as well as Delhi, has fallen into rapid decay, and in a few ages will probably become like Babylon, Nineveh, Palmyra, and Balbec.

Calcutta. . . . *ib.*

This city is the seat of the British government in India. It is advantageously situated on the Ganges, and contains many European buildings of great extent and splendour: but the native town forms the largest part, and contains nearly half a million of inhabitants. The British Governor-general resides here in all the form and splendour of an oriental sovereign, and directs the government of Hindostan and of sixty millions of people, partly by British and native troops scattered in garrisons, and partly by intrigues among the native princes.

Digitized by Google

Jericho. . . . 336

The celebrated city of Jericho has long been a mass of ruins, and little remains; but its ancient walls still exist, as may be seen in the print. In the distance is part of the Dead Sea.

Ephraim Gate, Jerusalem. . . *ib.*

One of the most ancient gates of Jerusalem, supposed to have stood before the Holy Wars. In the front is a loaded camel with its leader, in the manner of the country.

City of Chong-chew-fou. . . 361

This is a Chinese city of the first class, and, as one Chinese town is a counter-part of another, distinguished only by the number of pagodas, this view may be received as a specimen of Chinese cities in general.

Great Wall of China. . . *ib.*

This wall, built as a national fortification against the Tartars, has been so often described, that no particulars need be given.

A Tartar Family. . . . 368

The Tartar family wanders like one of our gipsy families. Their caravan serves them as a vehicle for loco-motion, and in bad weather as a residence. Here we see them refreshing themselves; and one of their party is just arrived with a jug of water from a neighbouring spring. In physiognomy their faces are broader than they are long, and their noses and eyes much resemble those of cats; the nostril being open, and the corners of the eyes turned towards the temples. It is worthy of remark, that this people live chiefly on horse-flesh, and mares' milk; and that an assemblage of their caravans constitute a Tartar town, of which the chief population consists of horses.

Crossing Rivers in Tartary. . . *ib.*

This is so much like what is practised in Russia, Poland, and even in parts of England, as to require no particular elucidation.

Chinese Family. . . . 374

The Chinese are a virtuous, sociable, and domestic people. Guarded by the wisdom of Confucius against the madness of ambition and fame, and protected by a paternal and moderate government, their family circle and domestic amusements employ the chief part of their time. Here we behold the father of a family, his wife, two sons and a daughter, recreating themselves in their garden, in the exact costume of the country, which, by being the same for a series of ages, relieves them from the cares, expences, and fopperies of changeable fashions.

Japanese. . . . *ib.*

This print represents the costume of various descriptions of Japanese. Here is a lady with her fan, and her hair in one of the fantastic forms chosen by the sex. A woman of an inferior description carrying her child, an artisan, a tradesman, and a labourer, working at a species of rice-mill. The dress of the Japanese is evidently inferior to that of the Chinese.

Digitized by Google

Ceremonial of a Japanese Marriage. . 380

This ceremony will be found in the text, extracted from M. Titsingh's late interesting publication on the Japanese. This insulated and separated people appear only to vary the absurd customs of the rest of mankind, the same passions and the same wants appearing to generate similar results. They seem to excel only in the arts of varnishing and lackering.

1. Bride's father.—2. Her mother.—3. Bridegroom.—4. Mediator.—5. His wife.—6. Bridegroom's father.—7. His mother.—8. Bride.—9. Bride's younger brother. 10. Bridegroom's younger brother.—11. The Kaizoge, or assistant to the bride.—12. Male butterfly.—13. Female butterfly.—14. Servant in the adjoining apartment.

Extended Volcano in Japan. . . 382

In 1797, a mountainous district in Japan broke out in a general volcanic eruption, which literally consumed the whole country, destroying towns, villages, men, and cattle, of which an account by M. Titsingh is given in the text. The substrata of this country must have been of a peculiarly ignitable character, and the combustions must have passed rapidly from place to place. The notion of deep-seated subterraneous fires being altogether a vulgar error, for there can be no combustion without the free access of oxygen gas.

1. Mountain of Asama-Yama.—2. Kousats-Yama, (origin of the fire.)—3. Pole which marks the boundaries of the provinces of Sinano and Kotsouki.—4. Village at the foot of the mountain, but more than ten miles from its summit.—5. Village of Orprake, where there are warm springs.—6. Mountain, twenty miles from Kousat-Yama.

Interior of Java. . . . 384

A mere local scene, calculated to give an idea of the natural productions, and mode of building, &c. in that island. Some books pretend to give views of the famous upas or poison tree of this island, but the whole is a scandalous fable.

A Ranyging or Javanese Dance. . *ib.*

A favourite dance among the Javanese; and, if the artist has not flattered the lady, her attitudes would excite admiration in the French or English opera.

Nangasaki, in Japan. . . 384*

This is the only port in Japan, at which some Europeans have been allowed to trade. The artist has introduced some of the dresses and general appearance of the people.

Ceylonese Priest, and Adam's Peak. . *ib.*

Superstition revels in the very luxury of folly among the Ceylonese. Hell is supposed to be beneath the island, and the noises of the devils are constantly heard in the woods and mountains, particularly in dark nights. These impressions have been so strong on even some European travellers, particularly on runaway sailors and soldiers, that they have been scared by them. Adam's Peak, in the distance, appears to be an ordinary mountain, though the priests persuade the people that the impression of the patriarch's foot is still to be seen in the summit.

Digitized by Google

AFRICA.

Portal of Etfu, in Egypt. . . 392

Of all the various temples and gigantic erections found in Egypt, the temple of Etfu is one of the most interesting. It is now almost buried in sand. Many of the hieroglyphic figures on its walls are 40 or 50 feet high, and in all its dimensions it would seem to have been the work of a race of men of treble their present size, if other circumstances did not prove that they were of our own dimensions.

Pyramids of Egypt and Sphinx's Head. . *ib.*

These are so fully described by Forbin, &c. that no further details are necessary.

Mountains of Abyssinia. . . 554

This exhibition of Abyssinian scenery is introduced in Mr. Salt's Travels.

Caffres of the Kofra Tribe. . . *ib.*

This correct drawing of these people proves that they have few wants, and, therefore, have no excitement to industry, and none of those arts by which the people of less genial climates are forced to exert their invention.

Table Mountain and Cape Town. . 562

The Table Mountain, so called from its form, is the most considerable southern point of Africa; and on the sandy plain between the mountain and the sea stand Cape Town, and the gardens and residences of the merchants and settlers, partly Dutch, partly English.

Whirlwind of Sand in Africa. . *ib.*

The sandy deserts of Africa present the most extraordinary phenomena in the world. The silicious particles are so much reduced by the trituration of ages, that they feel the motions of the wind like water itself, and are in some respects as fluid. They, therefore, present waves like the ocean, and are the patients of any currents in the atmosphere, which by re-action generate a species of whirlwind. The sand is then carried up in clouds, and, moving over the surface, buries every thing beneath it. Thus whole caravans are often overwhelmed, as we see in the drawing. These phenomena of sand threaten all the central parts of the earth, and are constantly encroaching on fertile districts, just as the sea in many places encroaches on the land. From this cause Egypt is not half its ancient breadth, and hence Palmyra, Balbek, and other ancient cities, are now in sandy deserts.

Algoa Bay, South Africa. . . 564

This view is chiefly interesting from its being a new British settlement.

Waggon Travelling in South Africa. . *ib.*

As the country is without roads, clumsy waggons are drawn by long teams of oxen, which, as occasion requires, serve the tra-

Digitized by Google

vellers for food or draught. In the front they appear crossing a ford. To keep the cattle in the proper direction, men take their stations in the river, and turn them as necessary.

AMERICA.

Falls of Montmorency. . . 580

These Falls are remarkable for their great elevation, about 120 feet. The drawing also represents the amusements of the inhabitants of the country during the winter months.

Falls of Niagara. . . . *ib.*

These are so fully described in the travels in N. America, that we can add nothing to what is there stated.

Doric Rock, on Lake Superior. . 592

This singular rock, which, though natural, is like a human structure, is one of a series of somewhat similar fantastic forms, which extend for many leagues along the southern coast of Lake Superior.

Quebec, from the West. . . *ib.*

This is an uncommon, but very fine, view of Quebec, of which the commanding situation at the confluence of two noble rivers is, perhaps, unequalled by any city in the world, Constantinople excepted. The cliffs represented are those of the heights of Abraham, up which the troops of Wolfe climbed, before his victory and death.

Baltimore. . . . 644

This town, founded by an Irish peer of that name, is now become a considerable port of the United States, in which it rivals Boston and New York. The first settlers were chiefly Roman Catholics; but fanaticism in all its various forms now flourishes here, as well as in other American towns.

Rock Bridge, in Virginia. . . *ib.*

This natural curiosity will be sufficiently understood by the print, which we regard as one of Mr. Branston's best productions.

St. Sebastian's, in Brazil. . . 668

An interesting town and port, in a very picturesque position, on the coast of Brazil.

The Andes, South America. . . *ib.*

This view is given in Humboldt as a specimen of the sublime scenery and grandeur of the masses of the Alps from the plains of Quito, which are themselves elevated 9500 feet above the level of the ocean. Many ceaseless volcanoes are always present in this situation to the eye of the spectator.

Crossing Rivers in South America. . 670

In the neighbourhood of Potosi, and in roads which pass among the Andes, rivers are crossed between precipices, or between chasms of the mountains, otherwise impassable. A cable is

Digitized by Google

stretched across the river, and passengers with their mu ..d luggage are in this manner suspended and pulled across by ... ropes,—an operation tedious and dangerous; but the ca ... of no alternative. Even similar ropes are used to tha ... some of the rivers in Portugal, where a division of a British army actually crossed a river in that manner.

A Summit of the Andes. . . 670

This print represents one of the numerous peaks of the Andes, which, from the causes enumerated in the account of Etna, exhibits volcanic phenomena; at the same time the sides of the cone are covered with snow, and are of a dazzling whiteness.

Women of Brazil bruising Cotton. . 674

The engraving sufficiently represents this operation, which is effected by passing the cotton between two rollers.

Diamond Stream in Brazil. . . *ib.*

Diamonds are found in the beds of certain rivers, in Brazil; the bottoms of which are taken out, sifted, and examined by slaves employed for the purpose. The discovery of those of magnitude is of rare occurrence, and the operation does not afford any considerable profit to the undertakers. The zeal of the slaves is stimulated by liberty being granted to any one who finds a diamond above a certain weight.

Hunters in Brazil. . . 676

The dense woods of Brazil serving as a cover for all kinds of animals, those who are fond of killing are here enabled to indulge themselves. Although the soil is the most luxuriant in the world, and would repay the cultivator a thousand fold, yet the precarious subsistence of a hunter is preferred by hundreds of Brazilians: and here we behold some of them returned from their day's savage employment.

A Brazilian Planter. . . *ib.*

The Brazilian planter is not a species but a genus, to be found all over South America and the West Indies. Here we see him lolling in his hammock, smoking his segar, and fanned by his slave, having nothing to do but to kill time, and diminish the wearisomeness of his own existence. Happy the man who is goaded by necessity into employment.

Pearl Fishery in South America. . 684

This is a hideous picture of the cupidity and tyranny of man. Negroes are compelled to dive and bring up the pearls; and, as this is a most painful and dangerous employment, the poor creatures are kept to it by overseers with whips, some of whom are here seen in the act of striking their victims. But what care the ladies who wear the pearls!

Sugar-Loaf Rock, Rio Janeiro. . *ib.*

The representation shows this remarkable rock, which for ages has withstood the shocks of the ocean; and is an interesting object for mariners, on entering Rio Janeiro, or January River, in South America.

Digitized by Google

THE

UNIVERSAL TRAVELLER.

EUROPE.

Travels in NORWAY and LAPLAND, in the Years 1806, 1807, 1808, by LEOPOLD VON BUCH, of the Royal Academy of Sciences in Berlin.

THE intelligent author of the Travels from which the following observations are extracted, a native of Prussia, received his education as a mineralogist in the famous mining academy of Freyberg in Saxony, under the illustrious Werner. Having visited and written observations on the mineralogy of various parts of Germany, Italy, France, &c. Mr. Von Buch extended his researches into Norway and Lapland, countries of which, notwithstanding their proximity to Britain, the interior is almost as little known to us as if they were situated in the extremities of the globe. Mr. Von Buch's work appeared in English in London, in 1813.

Proceeding from Berlin by Hamburgh and Copenhagen, Mr. Von Buch traversed the Sound of the Baltic, from Elsineur in Denmark to Helsingborg in Sweden, where he arrived on the 24th July, 1806. The constant succession of ships of all trading nations, passing and repassing between the German ocean and the Baltic, and the contrast between the cultivated slopes of Denmark, and the rugged shores of Sweden, were well calculated to strike an inhabitant of the sandy flats of Prussia. The most noticeable object in Helsingborg was the new mole or pier, constructed of hewn blocks of granite. Directing his course to the northward along the coast, to enter the southern parts of Norway, Mr. Von Buch travelled over

Digitized by Google

a tract of country generally low, with a few eminences of no great elevation; but the surface incumbered with multitudes of masses of rock. Passing by Warberg, a small port town, with a castle used as a state-prison, he arrived in the neighbourhood of Gottenburg, without discovering any appearances in the country to announce the vicinity of the second city and port of the kingdom. The environs of the town are naked, barren, and dreary. The harbour, formed by a branch of the river Gota, is likewise incumbered with a number of rocky islands; but the commerce of the town is of great importance, a main branch being the herring-fishery carried on to great extent, but of late years ruined by the disappearance of the fish from that coast. Gottenburg in many particulars resembles the towns in Holland, having canals with rows of trees carried along some of the streets. The population is reckoned above 15,000; and from the number of enlightened men of business established in the town, of which many are British, Gottenburg is the place in which society, at least for the stranger, is on a much more agreeable footing than even in the capital.

In mounting up the east bank of the river Gota, for about fifty English miles, the traveller arrives at Trolhatta, a place distinguished by the cascades or cataracts of the river, and the great works executed for facilitating the navigation from the vast lake of Wenner down into the channel of the river below the falls. The rocks in this quarter of Sweden, and indeed all over the kingdom, have been commonly described to consist of ancient granite: but our traveller, on the result of his whole courses through Norway, Lapland, and Sweden, was satisfied that granite of the older formation was exceedingly rare; what had been taken for granite proper being, in fact, stratified gneiss; a distinction of material importance in all inquiries into the structure of our globe.

Approaching the line of separation between Sweden and Norway, the country becomes peculiarly interesting and picturesque. Mountains of considerable elevation separated by deep narrow valleys, watered by rapid torrents forcing their way between precipices into arms of the sea, which penetrate deeply into the land. Few scenes can be more striking than that which arrests the eye of the stranger, who first discovers the long narrow

Digitized by Google

bay, or rather, firth, running between sixty and seventy miles between mountainous shores, up from the sea to Christiania in the bottom. The strongly marked intermixture of land and water, the shipping scattered among the little islands, the prospect of the busy, thriving port, at such a distance from the ocean, and encompassed by numerous neat country-houses of the merchants, on the steep sides of the hills, objects which are all peculiarly interesting. Christiania is in a manner divided into two towns; the new part next the harbour, composed of straight broad streets of stone houses, inhabited by the principal merchants and traders; and the old part, consisting of narrow winding lanes which run up into the country, occupied by shopkeepers and artisans of all kinds. The inhabitants are estimated at 9,000. In dress and modes of living, the principal people imitate the Germans or English: but on the market or fair days the country-people exhibit the various habiliments of the several remote districts of the interior, such as they existed centuries ago. The export trade of Christiania consists principally of deals and iron; and the deals of this place have always enjoyed the superiority in British markets. This preference is not so much owing to the superior quality of the timber over that of Drontheim and other ports of Norway, as to the uniform thickness of the planks, although to the stranger the mills in which they are sawn, in the surrounding valleys, seem to be in all respects like those in other quarters from which no such regular deals are produced. The timber is collected on the shore during winter, being drawn down on sledges when the country is deeply covered with frozen snow. A remarkable feature of the Norwegian character is the universal taste for theatrical entertainments: Christiania has, consequently, two places of such exhibitions, chiefly supported by the performances of the town's people themselves. In all Norway no university exists, although such an institution has frequently and earnestly been solicited from the Danish government. But the defect is in some measure supplied by an academy, founded in Christiania by wealthy and liberal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood.

From Christiania Mr. Von Buch made an excursion to the south-west, along the coast to Drammen, Arendal

Digitized by Google

Christiansand, and Mandal, sea-ports well known to our timber-merchants. The rocks not allowing space for the buildings of Arendal, containing 1,700 people; they are almost all founded on piles in the sea. The streets are properly bridges between the houses; and the open places are wooden floors over the water. Christiansand, situated on the west bank of the river Torris, opening into a safe capacious haven, consists of broad straight streets, but the houses are not built contiguously, in order to guard against conflagrations, so frequent and so destructive in all quarters of Norway. Situated towards the southernmost extremity of that country, on the shore of a majestic bay, in which whole navies might lie in security, Christiansand is the grand resort of the multitudes of vessels which pass between the Atlantic and the Baltic. The current from the Sound bears against the Norwegian coast, winds round the Naze its southernmost point, and then pours rapidly northwards along the coast towards Bergen. In contrary winds vessels run in crowds into Christiansand haven; and there, when disabled at sea, they find abundant provision of masts, sails, cables, anchors, and, in fact, of every article requisite for their complete equipment for sea. The furnishing of these supplies, joined to ship-building to a great extent, for which the neighbouring vallies afford the only oaks of Norway, forms the animated business of Christiansand.

Ten leagues to the westward of the haven of Christiansand lies the Naze of Norway, (called in the country Lindes-noes) a point of the highest importance for all shipping, bound for the countries bordering on the Sound or the Baltic. It is situated in N. lat. 57 deg. 58 min. and E. long. from Greenwich, 7 deg. 15 min. Between 30 and 40 miles S.W. from Christiania are the celebrated silver-mines of Kongsberg, once productive of no small advantage to Denmark.

After a long residence in the southern parts of Norway, Mr. Von Buch, on the 21st of April, 1807, took his departure from Christiania, directing his course northward to Drontheim, (Trontheim) the capital of North Norway. The difficulty of travelling in Norway is usually greatest in April and May, because the snow and ice are then too soft and feeble for sledges, and not sufficiently gone off to allow the use of cars. No time could, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, be spared, as it was the traveller s purpose to arrive at the great North Cape of Lapland, the most northern point of Europe, in the favourable season, towards the end of July. His route was along the western branches of the great mountain-chain which separates Norway from Sweden, in their whole extent from south to north. The course from Christiania to Drontheim, a distance of 350 miles, led M. Von Buch across a continued succession of mountains and hills, separated by lakes, or rent asunder by a number of deep rugged valleys and ravines, in which he encountered difficulties and dangers enough to discourage and even arrest the progress of any but a determined lover of nature and her productions. In some places he had the advantage of following open vallies, watered by mountain-torrents, converted into useful streams, and inhabited by an industrious and hospitable race of men.

On the 24th April he arrived at Vang, the clergyman of which was noted for his collection and employment of astronomical instruments, some of them from the hands of the eminent English makers, Herschel, Troughton, Arnoid, &c. To the observations of this gentleman the mariner is indebted for determining with precision, the position of various points of the southern coast of Norway.

Some of the valleys produce barley, oats, and rye, in sufficient quantity to enable the inhabitants to dispense with importation. The assertion of various foreign writers, that the people of the mountainous parts of Norway use the bruised bark of trees, *barke brod*, as a substitute for corn bread is totally incorrect. In certain quarters, and in times of peculiar difficulty, such means of supporting life have been resorted to: but this has happened very rarely indeed To prepare the bark for food is no easy operation. Young fir-trees must be felled, to the great detriment of the forests: the bark is stripped off: the interior covering is removed, and nothing is left but the innermost rind, soft and white. This is dried in the air and afterwards baked in an oven: it is then bruised with wooden blocks and ground in the mill into coarse meal, and mixed with some grain meal, it is baked in cakes of an inch in thickness: but nothing short of absolute necessity can bring any human being to eat

Digitized by Google

bread so bitter and astringent. The unhappy beings who are compelled to eat it after a bad harvest, are, in spring, weak and relaxed, tormented with incessant burning pains in the chest. To guard against the possible necessity of resorting to such a substitute, the inhabitants of many places have formed magazines of corn at their common expence.

Arriving at the foot of the grand Dofrine range, or Dovre-fieldt, as it is called in the country where by *fieldt* is understood the most elevated mountains of any district, the traveller soon passes on the east side of Sneehattan, so called from its perpetual cap and mantle of snow, the highest land in the north of Europe. The perpendicular height of the summit above the sea is 8,337 feet. The height of Syltoppon, the most elevated point on the Swedish side, is 6,650 feet; and Sulitolma, the most elevated point in Lapland, rises 6,180 feet above the sea. In traversing the elevated snowy plain along the eastern slopes of Sneehattan, our traveller endured great hardships from the violence of the north winds, over snow through which only the tops of stunted firs and of poles erected to guide the traveller, made their appearance. At convenient distances in the most sheltered hollows are situated four inns, built as far back as in the beginning of the twelfth century, by good king Eystein, and still occupied, and furnished with comfortable accommodation for the helpless stranger. In this quarter, the common topic of conversation is the dangerous enterprise of Esmarck, who, in 1798, first had the resolution to climb the lofty Sneehattan, and by the barometer to determine its height.

In descending from the heights, the first trees met with were Scotch firs, which, lower down, in more sheltered valleys, give place to Spruce firs. Arriving at last at the base of the mountains, through deep rugged ravines, where the car could with difficulty be carried along, the traveller found himself in a low plain, in part marshy, but generally cultivated, which, on the 3d of May, conveyed him to Drontheim, in N. lat. 63 deg. 25 min.

Drontheim, the capital of North Norway, is advantageously and agreeably situated on the southern shore of a long narrow arm of the sea, which penetrates a long distance into the land to the north-east. Such arms of the

Digitized by Google

sea, and also straits between islands and the main land, are in the Norwegian language termed *fiords*. The same name is employed in the Shetland isles, which were formerly occupied by the Norwegians. From *fiord* is derived *firth*, a term employed in Scotland to denote either an arm of the sea at the influx of a river, as the firth of Forth, or a pass between islands and the continent, as the Pentland firth. This term is in general written *frith*, from an absurd unfounded notion of its connection with the latin *fretum*, a narrow pass of the sea, as the strait of Messina. Drontheim is handsomely built, but with the exception of a few stone buildings, entirely of wood. The whole, however, is more in the Dutch, or rather, in the English taste than like the other towns of Norway. The inhabitants are reckoned to exceed 8,000; a great population for a town so far to the north. The remains of the spacious ancient cathedral, of which the choir alone is still used, show it to have been the most considerable edifice of its kind in all the north of Europe. The commerce of Drontheim consists in deals, but in no great quantity, (the southern ports being more convenient for communication with foreign countries,) in cod, herrings, oil, hides, and especially in the copper from the celebrated mines of Roerass, situated in the mountains sixty miles south-eastward from the town. The environs of Drontheim are adorned with a number of country-houses belonging to the inhabitants, who are distinguished by a peculiar sentiment of patriotism, which inclines them to confine their attention to the furtherance of what concerns the interests and advantages of their own limited society, without much regard to the affairs of the other states of the world, or even of their own country itself.

After a stay of some days in and about Drontheim, Mr. Von Buch continued his adventurous journey for the North Cape. Proceeding along the coast northwards for about sixty miles, he embarked in a large open sailing-boat of six men, in which he was to prosecute his expedition as far as North Cape, a distance of at least 650 miles. In his voyage he kept constantly between the continent and the chain of islands and rocks, which line and defend the west coast of Norway from the violent gales and formidable assaults of the great northern Atlantic ocean.

Digitized by Google

The sounds or passages among the islands abound in fish of various kinds, particularly in cod, torsk or tusk, &c. and in the more northern parts the fishing-boats are exposed to great danger from the assaults of the young whales, which often toss them up quite out of the water. One main article of the food of the few inhabitants of the shores is procured from the eggs of sea-fowl which cover the water and rocks in vast multitudes. Having crossed the arctic circle and attained the latitude of 67 deg. on the 13th June, there our traveller first saw the sun just graze the northern point of the horizon at midnight.

In latitude 67 deg. 40 min. begins a range of islands 60 miles out from the islands which line the coast, but uniting with them 120 miles farther north. Through the passages among the outward range, the tides and currents rush along with the rapidity of a torrent; and are thence termed *ström* or stream. Of these the most noted is the Malström, between the two southernmost islands. When the north wind prevails, the roaring and dashing of the waves, at the turn of the tides, four times a day, may be heard many miles off at sea. Fishing-boats and ships, which in the night or in fogs happen to be drawn into these passes are sure to be destroyed, and sometimes swallowed up, so that no vestiges of them have afterwards been discovered. It has, however, happened that boats have returned to the surface, with the people on-board who had clung to the sides or rigging, and escaped alive. The dangers of these ströms is fortunately least in summer, the season in which coasting or other vessels have occasion to traverse these seas. On the 24th June, Mr. Von Buch put in at Lodingen, in lat. 68 deg. 25 min. Remarking to the gentleman who had established himself there, for the purposes of trade with the Laplanders and Finns of the country, how dreary was the abode for a person of his habits of life, he was answered, "My house, Sir, is most happily situated: for whatever stranger passes to the northward must come this way; and it will not be easy for any one to pass without stopping here and giving me an opportunity of shewing him that hospitality which all men owe to one another." Observing to his host that the *aurora borealis,* or northern lights, must be of vast service during the sun's absence in winter, he learned with surprise that those lights did not appear

Digitized by Google

so often as he could have supposed. Their appearance was, in fact, just as remarkable as a thunder-storm in southern summers. Nor did they seem to be nearer than in the southern parts of Norway or in Scotland. In no part of the north of Norway, nor in Lapland up to the North Cape, could our traveller learn that any hissing, murmuring, or any other kind of noise was ever observed, during the exhibition of the *aurora borealis:* such noises, however, it has been asserted, have been heard in other parts of the northern world. In the evening of the 24th June, the people on the coast lighted up a St. John's fire on the nearest hill: but it made no figure in the sunshine at midnight. This practice is general over the north of Europe and Germany, and is not yet obsolete in the highlands of Scotland. Companies of wandering Laplanders in this quarter brought down their rein-deer to the sea-shore, where the animals drank heartily of the salt water, and were then led back to their mountains.

On the 28th of June, the boat passed in front of Faxefieldt, a very remarkable mountain, shooting up above 4,000 feet almost perpendicularly from the shore, and serving as a landmark over the islands to a great distance off at sea. The summit rising above the line of perpetual congelation in this high latitude, is constantly clothed in snow; but it is too steep to permit any glaciers to be formed on it. Here the bears often make their appearance, committing havoc among the few cows and sheep in the sheltered valleys on the coast. They are even known to swim full two miles across the sounds to the nearest islands. The rein-deer in herds also follow a similar course to some of the low islands along the coast.

Many of the blocks thrown down on the shore from the precipitous mountains, abound in massive garnet, (with but very little mica and no felspar or quartz) which has a powerful effect on the magnetic needle of the compass. The north pole of the needle often points due-east, and thence veers round to south, or remains motionless. Nor are these variations regular, for they change at every fissure of the garnet-bed. In spring, in the sounds and bays on this part of the coast, on the parallel of 70 deg. the waters are in agitation from the crowds of fish of different kinds, each in pursuit of its prey. The smelt, in search of a very small crab, is hunted by the cod and

Digitized by Google

sey, and themselves hard followed by whales: and it is only in this time that the smelt is ever found on the coast, or even out at sea. Being driven by contrary gales into the sound of Alten, in lat. 70 deg. Von Buch was surprised by the view of a considerable settlement of twenty houses of colonists and merchants from the south of Norway; and here they found some fields of a species of barley; the most northern agriculture certainly in the world. Continuing the voyage our traveller reached Hammerfest, a port and town in lat. 70 deg. 45 min. and consequently nearer to the north pole than any other on the face of the globe. The whole establishment consists of but nine habitations, the clergyman's, those of four merchants, a custom-house, a school-house, and the only mechanic's, a shoemaker. The little harbour then contained three vessels, employed in exchanging fish for meal, brandy, cloth, &c. with the miserable inhabitants of the adjoining country. The island on which the place is situated, is totally destitute of vegetation: no trees of any kind will grow, even the hardy dwarf birch and willow disappear; and in vain have the inhabitants endeavoured to raise a few kitchen herbs. Still holding on his course in the open boat, a course of frequent and imminent danger, independently of its numerous hardships, at last on the 27th of July, Mr. Von Buch landed at Kielvig on Mageröe, the most advanced point of which island is the celebrated North Cape, situated in lat. 71 deg. 10 min. Kielvig on a small bay of the south-east corner of the island, contains a church, the deserted habitation of the clergyman, and a few houses occupied by merchants and their servants. The houses are placed on a narrow slip of ground crushed in between the sea and lofty ranges of rocks perpetually covered with snow. The interior of the island is a continued succession of rugged mountains, the highest of which rises to 1500 feet above the sea. The North Cape fourteen miles from Kielvig is much lower, being an enormous promontory running out into the vast frozen ocean, and continually giving way to its shocks. At midnight of the 28th July, the sun was elevated five times his own diameter above the sea. On the highest summit of the island was found a signal-post erected, in 1796, by the Danish astronomer, Beetzow, whose observations,

Digitized by Google

however, have not been communicated to the public. From the rugged appearance of Mageröe, the whole island seems to have been produced by some great convulsion of nature: but no volcanic production of any kind is to be perceived. The great mass of the rocks has been described as granite or gneiss; but Mr. Von Buch ascertained it to consist of clay-slate, intermingled, however, with mica and felspar.

North Cape is certainly the most northern point of Europe; but it is in an island separated from the main land by a fiord, or strait, of a few miles in breadth. The most northern point of the continent of Europe is, therefore, Nordkun, thirty miles to the eastward of the Cape, and only four minutes short of it in latitude. Rugged and unproductive as is the isle of North Cape, it is not quite unoccupied; for about 500 rein-deer wander almost wild among the rocks, but in summer are driven together by the Laplanders from the continent for their milk. The rein-deer and the ermine are the only quadrupeds on the island; for neither bears nor wolves have ever been able to pass thither over the stormy currents of the sounds. The deer subsist principally on the lichen, or moss, which covers the rocks.

Having satisfied his curiosity as far as circumstances would allow, concerning the northern extremity of Norway, Mr. Von Buch, on the 3d of August, set out on his return southwards, directing his course across the broad region occupied by the Laplanders, and down the channel of the Torneo to the town of that name, near the mouth of the river, in the upper part of the gulf of Bothnia, where he arrived on the 20th of September. To form an idea of the hardships, difficulties, and dangers to which even a Swedish or Norwegian traveller is unavoidably exposed, in traversing the pathless deserts of Lapland, it would be necessary to peruse the complete journals of Linnæus, Hermelin, Acerbi, and other enterprising men of research, who, besides Von Buch, have had the perseverance to penetrate into that extreme region of our world. The only practicable route, as in all mountainous countries neither cultivated nor susceptible of cultivation, is to trace up to their sources the principal rivers, torrents, and lakes on one side of the moun-

Digitized by Google

tains in the interior, and to descend by a similar chain of natural openings down to the sea.

Lapland extends about 500 miles from south to north, and about 300 from east to west. It is divided among Norway, Sweden, and Russia. The whole inhabitants are not estimated to exceed 60,000, yielding a population of one person to every three square miles, or about one six hundredth part of that of England. The Laplanders may be divided into two classes; those who inhabit the woody region, and those who inhabit the lofty mountainous region. The former have fixed habitations, such as they are: but the latter live in tents, and move from place to place, as food can be found for their rein-deer, the animal which constitutes their wealth, and from which, dead as well as alive, they draw their sustenance, clothing, and other necessaries of life. The language of the Laplanders differs wholly from the Norwegian or the Swedish, and even from that of the Finlanders, who border on them on the south and east, and who, in several respects, may be considered as the original race from which the Laplanders have proceeded. They are, in general, of a very low stature and of a swarthy complexion, but of considerable bodily strength and remarkably swift of foot. Even their women make no difficulty of travelling from twenty to thirty miles, and often farther, on great festivals, to church. Until within these 150 years they were universally heathens; and even now their christianity seems to consist more in a few superstitious practices than in the essentials of the new religion to which they profess to be attached. The food of the Laplanders almost entirely consists of the milk and the flesh of the rein-deer, and of fish, with which their rivers and lakes are crowded. They also eat the bear, the beaver, and in fact, almost every quadruped but the wolf and the fox. Like all small civilized tribes they are insatiably addicted to spirituous liquors; and have, at times, disposed of their whole year's stock of skins, furs, &c. for a quantity of brandy which was exhausted in a few days. Their longest journeys are performed in the winter on sledges, which skim along the frozen snow with great speed, drawn by rein-deer; which halt from time to time to feed on the moss which they have a habit of discovering at a considerable depth under the snow.

Digitized by Google

Many of the mountains of Lapland are of considerable elevation. Syltoppen, in Jamtland, on the east side of the great chain which separates the Swedish territory from the Norwegian, rises to the height of 6,650 feet. The most elevated summit within Lapland Proper is Sulitelma, about 6,180 feet in height.

Proceeding down the course of the river Torneo, Mr. Von Buch arrived, on the 18th of September, at Pello, a place noted in the modern history of scientific operations. This was the most northern station of Maupertius and other French geometricians, assisted by Celsius the Swede, employed in measuring the length of a degree of the meridian intersected by the arctic circle. The result of this measurement did not accord with those of all other similar operations; in 1805, therefore, Professor Svanberg of Upsala was employed to re-measure the same degree. By means of excellent instruments and accurate methods of operation on a greater portion of the meridian, he obtained a result more consistent with general observation. According to Svanberg, the length of the degree of latitude, traversed by the Arctic circle, that is, between the parallels of 66 deg. and 67 deg. was 57,199 French toises, or 60,960 English fathoms, whereas the measurement of Maupertius gave 57,405 toises, or 61,179 fathoms.

Arriving in Torneo, on a peninsula advancing into the river, the traveller was much disappointed in the appearance of a place of such note, near the mouth of a large river, and commanding the commerce of a great extent of country, from the gulf of Bothnia and the Baltic, to the Frozen Ocean. The streets are numerous indeed, and regularly laid out; but with the exception of one next the water, they are all overgrown with grass, and actually serve for pasturing the cows of the inhabitants. A few houses of merchants have a good appearance, but the greatest part of the town consists only of low huts standing detached, each surrounded by its garden. Although Torneo is situated 42 min. to the southward of the Arctic circle, viz. in lat. 65 deg. 50 min. still it is a general object of strangers who visit Sweden to repair thither at Midsummer, to have an opportunity of beholding the sun just grazing the northern horizon, without

Digitized by Google

sinking below it at midnight, from the steeple of a church on an eminence at the town.

Calculating from the state of Lapland, our traveller reckoned on finding the country about Torneo and to the southward covered with such a coat of ice and snow, as to admit of travelling over the rivers and lakes on his way without interruption or inconvenience. In this, however, his calculation proved erroneous: for in Torneo, in the end of September, Fahrenheit's thermometer generally rose at noon to 50 deg. It froze a little in the night, but the day was pleasant, and a firm sledge tract over the snow was not expected before the end of October. It is indeed not until the close of November that the polar climate assumes its sovereign sway.

Leaving Torneo on the 21st of September, Von Buch, on the 7th of October, arrived at Gefle, a sea-port near the mouth of the Bothnian gulf. His route led him across a tract of country 400 miles in extent from north to south, perpetually intersected by lakes, rivers, and torrents, often crossed with the greatest hazard, in that time of the year. As he passed through several places once port-towns, but now abandoned for several miles by the sea, he had ocular proof of the truth of the universal opinion in the north of Europe, that the gulf of Bothnia is, and has long been, in a progress of regular decrease. The fact is not to be questioned; but the cause is still unexplained.

Gefle is a sea-port of some consequence, of above 5,000 inhabitants, and the little river brings up a number of vessels to the quay. Travelling about east-south-east for 20 miles, the traveller came to the first oak-tree growing wild, in north lat. 60 deg. 30 min. an important point for determining the climate of Sweden; for there the polar temperature may be conceived to terminate. The same remark was made by the great naturalist Linnæus himself in his botanic researches over his native land. Here also commences the regular cultivation of corn of different kinds, rye, oats, barley; but no wheat is raised for a considerable distance farther to the southward.

It would appear that in proportion to the distance eastward from the northern Atlantic ocean, the climate

Digitized by Google

of the north of Europe becomes less and less favourable for the growth of the oak. At Drontheim, in lat. 63, some still thrive. In Russia they do not extend to 60 deg. and in Siberia not beyond 57½ degrees. After a journey of sixty miles from Gefle, Von Buch arrived in Upsala, a city of the greatest note in Sweden, being a place of remote antiquity, the see of the only archbishop in the kingdom, and the seat of the most celebrated university in the north of Europe. Upsala, so named from its situation on the little river Sala, is a small but regular neat town, having, as usual in Sweden and other continental countries, its square or market-place in the centre. The Sala, owing to some unknown cause, has, for years past, gradually diminished, so as to excite apprehensions that the mills, from which a good part of the revenue of the university is derived, will, in time, be rendered useless. The inhabitants are computed at about 3,000, and the students are usually about 500; and the whole population depend, more or less, on the university, for no sort of manufacture or trade is carried on in the town. The university, like most other similar institutions on the continent, is composed of no fewer than twenty-three established professors, seventeen assistant-professors, and twenty-four teaching-masters. The high reputation of this seminary has been principally founded on its labours in various branches of natural history, among which it is sufficient to mention those of the celebrated botanist Linnæus. He was succeeded in the botanical chair by his son, who lived but a short time; and on his death his great collection of books, manuscripts, &c. were obtained for £1,000 by Sir James Smith, the present president of the Linnæan society in London. The most remarkable buildings in Upsala are the cathedral, a very large structure, gothic within, but furnished externally with two towers of later date in the Greek style. Of the palace only one wing has survived the conflagration of 1702. In the public library is preserved the celebrated *codex argenteus*, so called from the writing being executed in silver characters on violet parchment. It comprehends the four gospels, in the ancient gothic language, of a date certainly not later than the sixth century. This manuscript has been several times translated and published: the last and best edition by Lye of Oxford, in 1750.

To a naturalist, such as Von Buch, Upsala furnished

Digitized by Google

abundant occupation for much more time than he could spare, so that it was only on the 24th of October that he reached Stockholm, distant seven Swedish or 46½ English miles; for according to accurate comparison, one Swedish mile is about equal to 6⅔ English.

Stockholm, the capital of Sweden, is a city of singular situation and prospect. The original town was situated on an island in the channel, by which the waters of the great lake Mælar communicate with those of the Baltic, which there enter deep into the land. Other smaller rocky isles were occupied by forts and other buildings. When Stockholm became the capital of the kingdom, it was greatly enlarged by buildings on both sides of the channel, of which that on the north is the most considerable. On an eminence towards the northern extremity of that suburb, is advantageously situated the observatory, in N. lat. 59 deg. 20 min. 31 seconds, and in E. long. from Greenwich 18 deg. 5 min. 15 seconds. The Swedish geographers, however, still reckon longitude from the old meridian of Ferro, one of the Canary islands, and consequently place their observatory in E. long. 35 deg. 36 min. 15 seconds. The central island, still called for distinction, the *city*, contains the most magnificent part of the town, the palace, the house of the nobles, the exchange, the mint, and sundry other public buildings of importance. Along its east side is the principal quay and the station of the numerous shipping which trade with Stockholm. It is connected by bridges with the suburbs on both sides. The palace, a spacious and magnificent edifice, on the highest ground within the island, is quadrangular, with a court in the middle, and constructed in the Grecian style. Stockholm contains several establishments for the cultivation of the sciences and liberal arts; and although the country has been stripped by Russia of all the possessions, Finland, &c. on the east of the gulf of Bothnia; yet with the annexation of Norway it will, under the superior understanding and ability of the present sovereign, Charles John, (Bernadotte) be speedily restored from the exhaustion to which it was reduced by the late kings Gustavus III. and his ungovernable son and successor, Gustavus IV.*

* In the year 1815 Stockholm contained 72,989 inhabitants, and the whole of Sweden without Finland 2,465,066, and known to be on the increase. Norway contains 886,000 inhabitants.

Digitized by Google

Having concluded his business in Stockholm, Mr. Von Buch returned to Christiania in Norway, by a circuitous track through the interior of Sweden, for the purpose of visiting the famous copper-mine of Fahlun, now much fallen off, and other spots particularly interesting to the mineralogist. The latest account of the southern parts of Sweden, on the route from Stockholm southwards to Helsingborg on the Sound, will, therefore, be found in Dr. Thomson's travels, performed in 1812. Notwithstanding the elevation of the mountains which separate Norway from Sweden, yet the latter country may be properly considered as comparatively flat, varied occasionally by eminences of no great height. A proof of this may be drawn from the generally slow current of the rivers in Sweden Proper: for the violent torrents of the northern parts, as in Lapland, are not here considered. By far the most common sorts of grain cultivated, are rye and oats, but much wheat is raised in the southern districts; and might, in various quarters, be substituted for rye, which has long been the staple article for bread.

Journal of a Residence and Travels in ICELAND, *during the Years* 1814 *and* 1815, *by Dr.* EBENEZER HENDERSON.

MOST of the districts which Dr. Henderson traversed, were wholly unknown. As the main object of his visit to Iceland was to ascertain the means of supplying the inhabitants with copies of the Bible in their native tongue, consequently the religious character and resources of the Icelanders, therefore, form new and prominent topics in his narrative.

Dr. Henderson sailed from Copenhagen on the evening of the 8th of June, 1814, and, early on the following morning, passed the island of Hveen, the favourite residence of Tycho Brahé; whose castle, or observatory, of Uraniaborg, is now faintly traced in the remnant of a

Digitized by Google

vault, and a few slight vestiges of the fortifications. Being detained more than twelve days at Gottenburgh, Dr. H. did not reach Reikiavik till the 15th of July. On landing, he was welcomed with the greatest kindness and friendship. His first excursion was to Gardè, where the Rev. Magnus Magnusson, archdeacon of the village, gave him the same cordial reception which he uniformly experienced in the sequel of his journeys.

The continuous regions of lava, along which our traveller's route was directed, on his way to and from Gardè, were a dismal earnest of the many similar tracts that yet awaited him; and here we cannot refrain from remarking, once for all, that his journal bears ample testimony to the important fact that Iceland is more generally volcanized than some geologists, who have never seen it, are willing to admit.

Unfortunately for his own comfort, the Doctor found that he had missed, by a month, the most favourable opportunity of the season for the distribution of Bibles and New Testaments: the inhabitants, who annually resort from various quarters of the island to Reikiavik for the purpose of traffic, having returned to their respective homes. This circumstance induced him to undertake a series of painful journeys over a country destitute of formed roads, inns, and bridges; and often presenting an unmeasurable extent of rugged waste. Horses afford the only means of conveying travellers and luggage; and a tent and a compass are indispensible requisites. Soon after he had proceeded northward, he entered on a trackless moor; in which, during five hours, he saw not a single house, nor, indeed any living creature, excepting a few golden plovers, which from their melancholy warble, only added to the gloominess of the scenery. Next morning, the lake of Thingvalla softened and relieved the general features of desolation.

'After bathing in the lake, the bottom of which consisted of the finest particles of lava, and partaking of a dish of warm coffee, which I contrived to boil on the ground, we set off for *Thingvalla*, across a plain entirely covered with lava; but, as it was smoother and less broken, we rode over it without much difficulty. The track we followed led us all at once to the brink of the frightful

Digitized by Google

chasm, called *Almannagiá*, where the solid masses of burnt rock have been disrupted, so as to form a fissure, or gap, not less than 180 feet deep; in many places nearly of the same width; and about three miles in length. At first sight, the stupendous precipices inspired us with a certain degree of terror, which, however, soon left us, and we spent nearly half-an-hour in surveying the deep chasms, running nearly parallel with the main one, almost below our feet. On the west side of the rent, at no great distance from its southern termination, it is met by another opening, partially filled with large masses of broken rock, down which the traveller must resolve to proceed. Binding up the bridles of our horses, we made them descend before us, while we contemplated with surprise the undaunted nimbleness with which they leaped from one step of this natural staircase to another. In our own descent, it was not without impressions of fear that we viewed the immensely huge pieces of rock that projected from the sides of the chasm, almost overhead, and which appeared to be but slenderly attached to the precipice. When we arrived at the bottom, we found ourselves situated in the midst of a fine green; and, after stopping once more to admire the wild and rugged grandeur of the scenery, we again mounted our steeds, and reaching a pass in the eastern cliffs, which, owing to the sinking of the ground, are considerably lower, we made our egress with the utmost ease.

'We now entered the *Thingvalla*, or Court Valley; and crossing the river *Oxerâ*, by which it is divided, came about one o'clock to *Thingvalla* church, where we were kindly received, and resolved to await our baggage, which had proceeded by a more circuitous route. The pastor is an aged man of sixty-nine. His parish consists of twelve families; and though he could not give me any certain statement, yet he did not believe that there were more than two, or, at most, three of them that were in possession of a copy of the Bible. He promised to inform his parishioners of the supply that had come to the island. The church is very small, not much larger than that of *Mossfell*, and is filled with barrels, books, and chests, which serve the purpose of seats, and on a shelf before the altar, is a coffin, which the clergyman has prepared

Digitized by Google

for himself; and which, in all likelihood, he must soon occupy.'

A more attractive landscape soon opened on the view, displaying other lakes, the steam of spouting springs, streams winding over extensive plains, and the domineering aspect of Mount Hekla. The fording of the rapid Bruara was safely effected, after a severe struggle; and the reader will easily conceive that this was not the only occasion of the kind which was attended with difficulty and danger. The journalist's account of the great and little Geysers is minute and animated, and will be eagerly perused by persons who are strangers to the former descriptions of these remarkable phænomena. From two apparently successful experiments, however, Dr. H. infers, rather hastily, that a jet may be produced at pleasure by throwing stones into the pipe; for how could he be satisfied that the two eruptions, to which we allude, would not have taken place if no stones had been projected into the basin? At all events, a more ample induction of cases would be desirable.

As the Doctor pursued his way over an unsightly desert, the sun rose only to render more visible the 'devastations of ancient fires, or regions of perpetual frost.' The green grass of the valley of Eyafiord, the river by which it is watered, and the flocks grazing in every direction, at length afforded a delightful contrast to eyes which, during four days had gazed on nothing but stones and snow. Among other worthy personages commemorated in this northern tour, we ought not to omit Jon Thorlakson, the venerable translator of Paradise Lost.

Like most of his brethren at this season of the year, we found him in the meadow assisting his people in haymaking. On hearing of our arrival, he made all the haste home which his age and infirmity would allow; and, bidding us welcome to his humble abode, he ushered us into the apartment, where he translated my countryman into Icelandic. The door is not quite four feet in height, and the room may be about eight feet in length, by six in breadth. At the inner end is the poet's bed, and close to the door, over against a small window not exceeding two feet square, is a table where he commits to paper the effusions of his muse. On my telling him, that my countryman would not have forgiven me, nor could I have for-

Digitized by Google

given myself, had I passed through this part of the island without paying him a visit, he replied that the translation of Milton had yielded him many a pleasant hour, and often given him occasion to think of England; but as his residence was so far north, and he had now lived so long without seeing any of Milton's countrymen, he had not entertained the most distant idea that ever he was to be favoured with such a gratification.

For some years past, our poet has been occupied with a translation of Klopstock's Messiah. The first fourteen books are ready, and the fifteenth was begun last spring. He acknowledged, however, the impossibility of his reaching the bold and adventurous heights of that poet, so happily as he had done the flights of Milton, being now upwards of seventy years of age. Alluding to his halting, he said, it could not be matter of surprise, since Milton had used him several years as his riding-horse, and spurred him unmercifully through the celestial, chaotic, and infernal regions. He has also translated Pope's Essay on Man, besides different Danish and German poems, and has composed numerous original pieces of a miscellaneous nature, the most beautiful of which is the poem of thanks to the British and Foreign Bible Society, inserted in the Appendix.

The situation of his abode is truly poetic. It lies near the junction of the three beautiful vallies called *Hörgardal*, *Oxnadal*, and *Bægisárdal*, the rivers of which also join at the same time, and form a broad and rapid stream. Close behind the farm is a number of beautiful cascades, at various heights up the mountain; and the prospect is bounded on every side by stupendous mountains, some of which exceed 4000 feet in height, and assume at the summit the most rugged and fantastic forms.

Holum, in consequence of the removal of the see, school, and printing-press, has declined from its ancient fame, and already assumes the aspect of a deserted village. Here the learned and revered Bishop, Gudbrand Thorlakson, prepared and printed the first edition of the Icelandic Bible, and consecrated a life of piety and virtue to the best interests of his flock. While the author mourns over the departed learning of the place, he is not unmindful of its still existing and still *familiar* hospitality.

When the hour of rest approached, I was conducted

Digitized by Google

by my kind host and hostess into a back apartment, where was an ancient but excellent bed, on which, I had every reason to conclude, more than one of the Holum Bishops had reposed. A ceremony now took place, which exhibits, in the strongest light, the hospitality and innocent simplicity of the Icelandic character. Having wished me a good night's rest, they retired, and left their eldest daughter to assist me in pulling off my pantaloons and stockings, a piece of kindness, however, which I would a thousand times rather have dispensed with, as it was so repugnant to those feelings of delicacy to which I had been accustomed. In vain I remonstrated against it as unnecessary. The young woman maintained it was the custom of the country, and their duty to help the weary traveller. When I had got into bed, she brought a long board, which she placed before me to prevent my falling out; and, depositing a basin of new milk on a table close to my head, bade me good night, and retired. Such I afterwards found to be universally the custom in Icelandic houses. Where there are no daughters in the family, the service is performed by the landlady herself, who considers it a great honour to have it in her power to shew this attention to a stranger.

In the performance of his circuit round the northern and eastern coasts of the island, Dr. Henderson seems to have observed with care, and described in a plain and perspicuous manner, the hot springs of Reikiahverf, (less remarkable than the Geysers,) streams of lava, and the sulphur-mines. With the mud eruptions of Mount Krabla, one of the many volcanoes with which the island has been agitated, his mind was so awfully impressed, that he seriously recommends the scene to the contemplation of unreflecting reprobates. At the imminent risk of his life, he crossed the Yökul river, and still found perplexity the companion of his path.

It had now, he says, become so dark, that we could scarcely see to re-load the horses; and yet we had six miles of a desert country to explore alone, the guide from *Reykiahlid* quitting us at this place. At first we could discover the track from the greater darkness of the sand, but we had not advanced two miles ere it became wholly invisible; and, after alighting from our horses, and feeling in vain with our hands, we were obliged to commit

Digitized by Google

ourselves to God, and the instinct of one of our horses, as his instrument, during the remainder of the way. I had often heard of surprising feats being accomplished by the Icelandic horses; yet they had more the appearance of the tales of other years than that of sober facts. In my present circumstances, an opportunity presented itself of bringing them to the test of experience. Suffering the steeds to go loose, and placing the oldest first, we were conducted without a single accident, over heights and hollows, till, all at once, we were stopped in our progress by a steep elevation, the nature of which, with all our groping, we could not possibly ascertain. At last, after crossing and re-crossing it several times, my servant explained the mystery, by exclaiming, "Ho! here is a window!" So that, after having rode four miles across an unknown desert, in a night of extreme darkness, we had the great satisfaction to find we had arrived at *Grimstad*, the appointed limit of our journey for that day.

Although the Doctor does not always discriminate with scientific precision the mineral substances which occurred to his observation, yet his indications of them will generally suffice to direct the researches of such professed mineralogists as may feel inclined to explore the same remote and dreary regions. In several places, chalcedonies, zeolites, and jaspers, appear to abound; in others, striking exhibitions of columnar basalt invite the attention of the curious:—here we are furnished with some interesting details relative to the phænomenon of moving or sliding mountains of ice;—and there with a particular account of strata of *surturbrand*. A brief notice of Oræfa Yökul, translated from the narrative of Surgeon Paulson, who ascended it, is communicated in a note. This mountain, of which the height is reckoned at 6240 feet, is the greatest elevation in the island. The history of its extraordinary *exundation*, in 1727, penned by a respectable eye-witness, is, unfortunately, too long for our transcription; as are the circumstantial accounts of the disastrous eruption of the Skaptar volcano, in 1783, and of those of Kötlugia at different periods.

At Hörgland, Dr. Henderson visited one of the four hospitals established for the reception of incurable lepers; the genuine *Elephantiasis*, or *Lepra Arabum*, prevailing

Digitized by Google

in Iceland, especially in its southern and western quarters: owing, it is alleged, to the inhabitants being so much addicted to fish and rancid food, to the insalubrity of the air, to the wearing of wet woollen clothes, and to a disregard of cleanly customs.

The author again reached Reikiavik, after an absence of fifty-eight days, in the course of which he had traversed, *per tot discrimina rerum*, upwards of 1200 English miles; and he was now constrained to suspend his movements during a tedious but not very rigorous winter of eight months. Perceiving that the society of the place was little suited to his serious view of things, he passed most of his time in revising the notes of his journal, and putting together his reflections on the climate, the occupations of the inhabitants, their education, and other general topics; on none of which will our limits permit us greatly to dilate. With regard to climate, we shall merely remark, that the names of *Greenland* and *Iceland*, originating in very accidental circumstances, are apt to convey erroneous notions of the comparative temperature of the two countries; that the weather in Iceland is very unsettled, but less intensely cold than in the south of Scandinavia; that its seasons have degenerated in the lapse of ages; that, in the course of the last century, the winters of 1717, 1742, 1784, and 1792, were extremely severe; that the approach of floating masses of ice from Greenland materially affects the temperature of the atmosphere; and that the summer is short and unsteady.

The principal occupations of the inhabitants are fishing, manuring the fields, cutting the turf, tending the herds and flocks, collecting the *Lichen Islandicus*, thrashing and grinding the *Arundo arenaria*, (which is converted into cakes and porridge,) the bartering of commodities at the factories, and hay-making. During winter, the men are busied in fabricating various implements of iron, copper, wood, &c.; and some of them are wonderfully expert as silversmiths, their work, at times, in this branch, being only distinguishable from that done in Copenhagen by the absence of the stamp. The preparation of hides for shoes, the making of ropes of hair or wool, and a rude and aukward process of fulling their woollen stuffs, are also among their ordinary employments.

Digitized by Google

Besides preparing the food, the females employ their time in spinning, which is most commonly done with the spindle and distaff; knitting stockings, mittens, shirts, &c. as also in embroidering bed-covers, saddle-clothes, and cushions, which they execute with much taste, interspersing flowers and figures of various colours.

A winter-evening in an Icelandic family presents a scene in the highest degree interesting and pleasing. Between three and four o'clock the lamp is hung up in the *badstofa*, or principal apartment, which answers the double purpose of a bed-chamber and sitting-room, and all the members of the family take their station, with their work in their hands, on their respective beds, all of which face each other. The master and mistress, together with the children, or other relations, occupy the beds at the inner end of the room; the rest are filled by the servants.

The work is no sooner begun, than one of the family, selected on purpose, advances to a seat near the lamp, and commences the evening lecture, which generally consists of some old saga, or such other histories as are to be obtained on the island. Being but badly supplied with printed books, the Icelanders are under the necessity of copying such as they can get the loan of, which sufficiently accounts for the fact, that most of them write a hand equal in beauty to that of the ablest writing-masters in other parts of Europe. Some specimens of their Gothic writing are scarcely inferior to copper-plate. The reader is frequently interrupted, either by the head, or some of the more intelligent members of the family, who make remarks on various parts of the story, and propose questions, with a view to exercise the ingenuity of the children and servants. In some houses, the sagas are repeated by such as have got them by heart; and instances are not uncommon of itinerant historians, who gain a livelihood during the winter, by staying at different farms till they have exhausted their stock of literary knowledge. It is greatly to be deplored, that a people so distinguished by their love of science, and possessing the most favourable opportunities of cultivating it, should be destitute of the means necessary for improving them to advantage. Surely the learned in Europe, who have profited so much from the ancient labours of the Icelanders, and are now

Digitized by Google

in possession of their most valuable manuscripts, are bound in justice to reciprocate, and furnish them with such books in their own language, as would make them acquainted with the more important branches of human knowledge.

At the conclusion of the evening-labours, which are frequently continued till near midnight, the family join in singing a psalm or two; after which, a chapter from some book of devotion is read, if the family be not in possession of a Bible, but where this sacred book exists, it is preferred to every other. A prayer is also read by the head of the family, and the exercise concludes with a psalm. Their morning devotions are conducted in a similar manner, at the lamp. When the Icelander awakes, he does not salute any person that may have slept in the room with him, but hastens to the door, and lifting up his eyes towards heaven, adores Him who made the heavens and the earth, the author and preserver of his being, and the source of every blessing. He then returns into the house, and salutes every one he meets, with "God grant you a good day."

About the beginning of May, 1815, Dr. Henderson made preparations for a tour to the western quarters of the island, although the roads were still almost impassable, and horses in working condition could scarcely be procured. This portion of his travels is also detailed with considerable minuteness of local description; in all the interest of which, however, it cannot be expected that our readers should participate: not to add that some of the most prominent information which it conveys had been anticipated by Sir George Mackenzie and others. The stacks of basaltic pillars at Stappen, for example, had been already described and figured. Dr. H. agreeably descants on his ascent to the summit of Snæfell Yökul, which he accomplished with less difficulty and hazard than he had been led to expect. In the prosecution of this route, he encountered two very dangerous passes, and cleared them both without injury.

Having left my tent and bedding at *Hvol*, adds the Doctor, I was now under the necessity of choosing an Icelandic bed, which, I must confess, I did not like, on more accounts than one; but, as my fatigue was excessive, I was the more easily reconciled to my situation. I

Digitized by Google

was shewn into an out-house, while the mistress of the farm made up a bed for me in the sleeping apartment, to which I soon repaired, through a dark passage, from which a few steps led me into my chamber. The most of the family being still in bed, raised themselves nearly erect, naked as they were, to behold the early and strange visitor. Though almost suffocated for want of air, I should soon have fallen asleep, had it not been for an universal scratching that took place in all the beds in the room, which greatly excited my fears, notwithstanding the new and cleanly appearance of the wadmel on which I lay. At one period of the operation, the noise was, seriously speaking, paramount to that made by a groom in combing down his horses. Ultimately, however, every disagreeable emotion was stilled by the balmy power of sleep, and I enjoyed for five hours the soundest repose I ever had in my life.

We have already alluded to the author's personal jeopardy in crossing rivers; and the ensuing passage may serve for a specimen of the risk to which he was so frequently exposed on other occasions.

The mountain-road I found much more dangerous than on my passage north, especially a steep precipice on the south side of the mountain, below which is a profound chasm, called *Mann-ta-pa-gil*, where, as the name indicates, numbers have lost their lives. Here I myself had a very narrow escape; for as we crossed a sloping bed of ice, directly above the chasm, my horse fell with me, yet endeavoured to save himself by allowing the hinder part of his body to swing downwards, and sprawling with his fore feet in order to stop his progress. After sliding down with me to the distance of five or six yards, and only a few moments appeared to separate me from eternity, I providentially succeeded in extricating my feet from the stirrups, and, making a sudden leap, reached a part of the ice partially covered with snow, where I was enabled to retain my hold. The poor horse, after sliding a few yards further, also stopped, but being unable to raise himself, he kept a firm hold of the ice with his fore feet, trembling violently at the danger to which, by a natural instinct, he knew he was exposed. In this situation he remained till the guide and I got some ropes tied round his head, when, sensible of our aid, he immediately

Digitized by Google

rose, and by a few daring leaps ultimately reached the snow.

The concluding portion of the journal refers to an excursion to the north of the island, in the company of Messrs. Thomson and Brorson, from Holstein, who were desirous of visiting some remarkable spots in the interior. The farm of Husafell, one of their resting stations, suggested the ensuing remarks on a disputed point in natural history.

There is nothing about *Husafell* deserving of notice except its mouse, the history of which has rendered it more famous than other parts of the island where the same zoological phenomenon has presented itself. This animal, which is supposed by Olafsen and Povelson to be a variation of the wood, or economical mouse, displays a surprising degree of sagacity, both in conveying home its provisions, and the manner in which it stocks them in the magazine appropriated for that purpose. In a country, says Mr. Pennant, where berries are but thinly dispersed, these little animals are obliged to cross rivers to make their distant forages. In their return with the booty to their magazines, they are obliged to repass the stream; of which, Mr. Olafsen (Olafsen and Povelsen) gives the following account: "The party, which consists of from six to ten, select a flat piece of dried cow-dung, on which they place the berries on a heap in the middle; then, by their united force, bring it to the water's edge, and after launching it, embark, and place themselves round the heap, with their heads joined over it, and their backs to the water, their tails pendent in the stream, serving the purpose of rudders." Mr. Hooker ridicules the idea of any such process, and tells us, that every sensible Icelander laughs at the account as fabulous; but the individuals he alludes to must have been possessed of an equal degree of credulity with himself; and every considerate naturalist will rather be disposed, with our celebrated zoologist, to reason analogically from the well-known sagacity of the beaver and squirrel, than deny the probability of the case.

Having been apprised of the doubts that were entertained on this subject, before setting out on my second excursion, I made a point of inquiring of different individuals as to the reality of the account, and I am happy

Digitized by Google

in being able to say, that it is now established as an important fact in natural history, by the testimony of two eye-witnesses of unquestionable veracity, the clergyman of *Briámslæk*, and Madame Benedictson of *Stickesholm; both* of whom assured me that they had seen the expedition performed repeatedly. Madame B., in particular, recollected having spent a whole afternoon, in her younger days, at the margin of a small lake on which these skilful navigators had embarked, and amused herself and her companions by driving them away from the sides of the lake as they approached them. I was also informed that they make use of dried mushrooms as sacks, in which they convey their provisions to the river, and thence to their homes. Nor is the structure of their nests less remarkable. From the surface of the ground a long passage runs into the earth, similar to that of the Icelandic houses, and terminates in a large and deep hole, intended to receive any water that may find its way through the passage, and serving at the same time as a place for their dung. About two-thirds of the passage in, two diagonal roads lead to their sleeping apartment and the magazine, which they always contrive to keep free from wet.

The caverns of Surtshellir, which were explored by the party, are very extensive and striking openings in masses of lava; and the appearances which they exhibit, at their different stages, are particularly described: as are the hot springs of Reykium, and some of the more remarkable earthquakes with which the island has been visited. It is now time, however, to re-convey this intelligent and pious traveller to Copenhagen; which he reached after a rough passage of seventeen days.

Travels in SWEDEN, *during the Autumn of* 1812, *by T.* THOMSON, *M. D. F. R. S. L. and E. F. L. S. Member of the Geological Society, &c. &c.*

AT the present moment Sweden stands prominently before the world. The publication, therefore, of Dr. Thomson's Account of his Excursion through that king-

Digitized by Google

dom, affords much seasonable information in regard to the real feelings of the Swedish people, to the policy of their rulers, and to the resources by which their interference may be supported. It is impossible that Dr. Thomson could write a bad or uninteresting book; and on this occasion his varied powers and comprehensive views are aided by the interest of his general subject.

The principal merchants in Gottenburg are Scotchmen. In consequence of letters of introduction which we carried to several of them, we experienced from that liberal and respectable body a profusion of kindness and politeness which it was impossible to surpass, and which it would be very difficult to equal. The want of inns, and our ignorance of the Swedish language, would have made it very difficult for us to have procured dinner while we stayed at Gottenburg, but this difficulty was obviated by the merchants, with one or other of whom we dined every day during our stay in that city.

The Swedes are fond of great parties. I have more than once sat down to table with nearly fifty people in a private house. The hour of dinner is two o'clock. After the company are assembled, they are shown into a room adjoining the dining-room. In the middle of this room there is a round table covered with a table-cloth, upon which are placed bread, cheese, butter, and corn-brandy. Every person eats a morsel of bread and cheese and butter, and drinks a dram of brandy, by way of exciting the appetite for dinner. There are usually two kinds of bread; namely, wheat-bread baked into a kind of small roll, for I never saw any loaves in Sweden; and rye, which is usually baked in thin cakes, and is known in Sweden by the name of *nickebroed*. It is very palatable, but requires good teeth to chew it.

After this whet, the company are shown into the dining-room, and take their seats round the table. The first dish brought in is salmagundy, salt-fish, a mixture of salmon and rice, sausages, or some such strong seasoned article, to give an additional whet to the appetite. It is handed round the table, and every person helps himself in succession to as much of it as he chooses. The next dish is commonly roasted or stewed mutton, with bacon ham. These articles are carved by some individual at table, most commonly the master of the house,

Digitized by Google

and the carved pieces being heaped upon a plate are carried round the company like the first dish. The Swedes, like the French, eat of every thing that is presented at table. The third dish is usually soup, then fowls, then fish, (generally salmon, pike, or streamlings), then pudding, then the dessert, which consists of a great profusion of sweetmeats, in the preparation of which the inhabitants of Gottenburg excel. Each of these dishes is handed about in succession. The vegetables, consisting of potatoes, carrots, turnips, cauliflowers, greens, &c. are handed about in the same way. During the whole time of dinner a great quantity of wine is drunk by the company. The wines are claret, port, sherry, and madeira. What they call claret at Gottenburg does not seem to be Bourdeaux wine. It is a French wine with a taste intermediate between claret and port. At Stockholm, I drank occasionally true claret; but scarcely in any other part of Sweden. As all the wine used in Sweden is imported from Great Britain, our wine-merchants can probably explain this circumstance though I cannot.

After tea, the company usually sit down to cards; supper is served up about nine, and the party separate for the evening between eleven and twelve. In some houses, the interval between tea and supper was filled up by music. The Swedish instrument is a kind of harpsichord, not equal in its tones to our piano-forte. The music played is always Italian, and some of the ladies usually accompany the instrument with their voice.

The country round Gottenburg is the most singular which I ever saw. It consists of low precipitous ridges of rocks, running in various directions, and quite naked. They vary from 100 feet above the level of the sea to about 300. The highest which I measured, and it was the highest I observed, was 310 feet high. These ridges are separated from each other by valleys about a mile wide. These valleys afford a tolerable soil, and are cultivated. The only crops we saw were of rice, and big (a small barley): they were nearly ripe, but in a very filthy state, being in many places almost choked with thistles and other injurious weeds. Indeed, the state of agriculture in this place is much lower than in any other part of Sweden that I have seen.

As there are no stage-coaches, it is necessary for every

Digitized by Google

traveller to be provided with a carriage of his own. It ought to be light, and in summer an open carriage is much more useful and agreeable than any other. The horses in Sweden are small but very active, and remarkably sure-footed. Notwithstanding the great number of horses which I employed, in a journey of above 1200 miles, I never saw one of them stumble. Their harness consists of little else than common ropes, which you supply yourself. In general, about half-an-hour was requisite to yoke a couple of horses to our carriage. Posting is under the regulation of government. Post-houses are provided at regular distances all over the country. The person who keeps these houses is called the *gästgifvar*, and he is obliged by law to keep a certain number of horses for posting. These vary from one to twenty, but the usual number is two, four, or six. Besides these, there is a certain number which the peasants in the neighbourhood are obliged to furnish, and to send once a day to the post-house; these are called *hollhäster*, or relay-horses; these vary from two to twenty-two. In some counties, as Smoland, where the population is small, and the intercourse not great, there are no *hollhäster* at all. In travelling through such counties, unless you take care to send a person before you, you are quite sure to be detained several hours at each stage before horses can be procured. There is a third class of horses, called reserve horses, and which, in fact, consist of all the horses in the district. These the post-master is entitled to call upon in case of necessity; but a considerable time always elapses before they can be procured. If you wish to drive rapidly in Sweden, you must send a person before you, to order horses by a particular hour. This person is called a *forbod*, and by means of him you may travel as rapidly in Sweden as in England.

I was very much struck with the goodness of the roads in Sweden: they are narrower than our British roads, and sometimes you meet with pretty steep pulls in them; but they are all so smooth that they convey the idea of travelling in a gentleman's park. The roads are under the charge of peasants, each of whom has a certain number of feet of road which he is obliged to keep in repair. These distances are all carefully marked off by small pieces of board, upon which are painted the initials

Digitized by Google

of the peasant who has the charge of that portion of road.

All the land under culture in Sweden is inclosed, not with quickset-hedges, or stone-walls, as in Britain, but with a wooden paling. The only part of Sweden where hawthorn-hedges are to be seen is in the neighbourhood of Gottenburg, and the custom has doubtless originated with the British merchants settled there. In Scania I observed a hedge made of sloe-bushes; but the practice was not generally followed. The Swedish palings are very different from ours, and occasion a prodigious waste of wood. Two stakes are driven into the ground at a little distance from each other, and between four and six feet high: these are tied together in three or four places at equal distances, by a kind of rope made of birch-bark. A row of such double stakes at the distance of about four feet from each other goes quite round the field to be inclosed. The whole space from the ground to the top of these stakes is filled up with pieces of fir-wood lying above each other, and kept in their places by the double stakes, and the birch ropes which support them.

The corn on the sides of the road was nearly ripe; it consisted of rye and big, and a few ridges of oats. The crops in general looked well, except that they were exceedingly foul. The mode of farming was very singular. The fields were all divided into pretty broad ridges, which were occupied alternately with different kinds of grain. The first ridge in the field we shall suppose was rye, the second grass, the third big, the fourth potatoes, the fifth oats; and in this way they alternately covered the whole field.

The appearance of the Swedish peasantry is very striking to a native of Great Britain, who is accustomed to so great a diversity in the features of the people with whom he associates. The Swedes have all light flaxy hair, and a ruddy countenance. I would say that a certain degree of flabbiness is visible in their complexions. There is nothing to be seen which indicates the existence of the more violent passions; but every one expresses a docility and good humour in his face, which I believe all possess, almost to a man. I have often gone into a Swedish cottage in the middle of the night, where the whole family, to the number of six or eight, were asleep in different beds; awakened the whole family, and sent

Digitized by Google

the hollenkarr to ramble through the woods in the dark, to a distance of three or four miles, in quest of horses. The family were made to get up, and kept out of bed perhaps for two or three hours. All the while they preserved the most perfect good-humour, never attempted to persuade you to stop all night, nor seemed to feel the inconvenience.

The peasants in Sweden seem to be a most amiable and innocent race. Most of them can read and write; they are all clean and well dressed in coarse blue cloth, manufactured at Sweden.

Orebro is the place where the Swedish Diet occasionally meets; a circumstance which gives it more importance than it otherwise would be entitled to from its size. The Diet, as is well known, is the supreme court in Sweden, and similar in many respects to the Parliament of Great Britain. It consists of four distinct bodies of men, who meet in separate houses. These are—the nobles, the clergy, the peasants, and the burghers or inhabitants of towns.

1. There are three orders of nobility in Sweden, Counts, Barons, and noblemen without any title. When a family is once ennobled, all the descendants and collateral branches are noble. So that the number of noblemen in Sweden must increase with the population of the country. The number of noble families in Sweden amount to about 1200.

2. The second house of the Diet consists of the clergy. The religion in Sweden is the Lutheran: and the different orders of clergy are bishops; *domprosts*, or deans; *prosts*, or archdeacons; *pastors*, or rectors; and *comministers*, or perpetual curates. There are twelve dioceses; namely, one archbishopric and eleven bishoprics. These are the archbishopric of Upsala, and bishoprics of Hernösands, Strängnäs, Vesteros, Carlstads, Linköping, Kalmare, Vexio, Skara, Gottenburg, Lunds, and Visby. There are 170 archdeacons, and 3,620 rectors and perpetual curates.

The number of representatives of the clergy is uncertain, because each district may either send up a representative of its own, or join with the neighbouring district and send one between them. They usually vary from fifty to about eighty.

3. The third house of the Diet consists of the peasants,

Digitized by Google

a class of men that do not exist at all in Great Britain, and therefore require to be particularly explained. In Sweden, there is no class of men equivalent to our British farmers; that is to say, men who pay a certain annual rent to the proprietor of the farm, in order to be allowed to cultivate it. The only farmers in Sweden are either proprietors of the land, similar to our country gentlemen, or they are peasants. Now a Swedish peasant is a man employed in agriculture, possessing land of a certain tenure, who has never followed a trade, nor enjoyed a civil office. So that a peasant is a man whose ancestors have been always farmers.

The peasants are elected in the following manner: the governor of the province sends the writ to the county judges, who summon the peasants within their respective jurisdictions to meet in the court of justice on the day of election. The members are chosen by a majority of votes: the electors pay their constituents from three to five-shillings a day during the sitting of the Diet; the number of representatives is uncertain. Each district may send two deputies; or two districts may unite together and send only one. In general, the House of Peasants consists of about 100.

4. The fourth House of the Diet consists of the citizens. The number of towns in Sweden amounts to about 100. Every freeman of these towns, who pays taxes to the town, and has reached the age of twenty-one, is an elector. Every citizen who has been a freeman for seven years, or an alderman for three, and reached the age of twenty-four, may be elected. The number of freemen bears but a small proportion to the inhabitants of the towns.

The Swedish Academy, like the Royal Society of London, is quite free, receiving no other mark of favour from the crown than protection. They have a considerable income, derived chiefly from presents and legacies left them by the lovers of science in Sweden; their number is unlimited. At present it amounts to about 100 Swedish, and sixty foreign members; they publish their Transactions quarterly in the octavo form, and the four annual numbers make a thin volume; they embrace all the different branches of natural philosophy, and natural history; and their Transactions, written in the Swedish

Digitized by Google

language, constitute a splendid monument of their genius and industry. Natural history occupies a considerable part of those volumes, which I have particularly examined. They have kept a very accurate journal of the weather at Stockholm, ever since their institution in 1739, and some curious meteorological papers have appeared in their Transactions. The Royal Observatory at Stockholm is under their direction, and the astronomical observations of Wargentin, and the skill with which a degree of the meridian was measured by them within the polar circle in 1802, testify the progress they have made in mathematics and astronomy. The last Secretary of the Academy was a mathematician; the present is a botanist. This may perhaps occasion a difference in the complexion of the Transactions, and thus upon the whole add to the variety and consequent interest of their labours.

There is a considerable library belonging to the Academy, a very great portion of which consists of foreign books, chiefly in the German and French languages; though there are likewise a considerable number of English books.

I spent several days in looking over the collection of minerals belonging to the College of Mines. It is very extensive, consisting of specimens from all the provinces of Sweden, arranged according to their localities. Such a collection, from the very nature of it, must abound in repetitions; but it is valuable by conveying a general idea of the mineral productions of every part of the country. The specimens are not always well chosen, and they are rather dirty, which makes it more difficult to determine their nature. Iron ores are by far the most numerous: copper ores come next. Lead is uncommon, and the other metallic ores in such small quantities that they scarcely deserve to be noticed. The rocks are mostly primitive or floetz trap. I saw not a single specimen of a transition rock in the collection, and but few of floetz rocks. The most showy mineral in the collection was the garnet, some of which are of a great size, and very regularly crystallized. The finest specimens came from Fahlun, where they are now scarce. I saw specimens of spinell in lime-stone, discovered by Mr. Svedenstierna. The lime was used to facilitate the fusion of iron ore, and the workmen complained that it did not answer the pur-

Digitized by Google

pose, and that the more lime they added, the more infusible the iron ore became. The discovery of the spinell, which was scattered in profusion through the limestone, explained this anomaly. The same skilful mineralogist discovered zircon in the iron ore of Gellivare. In some of the specimens of that ore, in the cabinet of the College of Mines, the crystals of zircon were very distinct.

The cabinet of the College of Mines contains likewise several foreign specimens, chiefly from Britain and France. Many of them were beautiful and valuable; but to me, whose object was to see as many Swedish minerals as possible, they were not so interesting as they would naturally be to a Swede. One of the greatest curiosities in the cabinet of the College of Mines, was a large specimen, which Mr. Hjelm informed me came originally from China. It consists of a large piece of a tree: in the centre it is perfect wood; as we approach the circumference, it becomes more and more petrified, and there is a zone at the outside more than two inches thick, of perfect woodstone. This specimen has been long in Stockholm. Mr. Hjelm knew nothing of its history except that it came from China.

Besides the Academy of Sciences, there is another academy at Stockholm, instituted by Gustavus III. and distinguished by the name of the Swedish Academy. It consists of eighteen members; and the object of it was to polish and fix the Swedish language, as the French language was by the French Academy. I do not know that the members of this Academy have hitherto done any thing towards accomplishing the object of their institution. But there can be no doubt that the field before them is an ample one, and well worth their exertions. The Swedish language has proceeded from the original Scandinavian, which has now branched itself out into three languages, the English, the German, and the Swedish.

The words of the Swedish language bear so close a resemblance to the German, that a person well acquainted with the latter language may, without much trouble, make himself acquainted with the former. The idiom is almost exactly English, so that you may turn most Swedish sentences, word for word, into English, and they will make

Digitized by Google

sense. There are a good many Swedish words which resemble the English very closely, either in their spelling or pronunciation. So that to a native of Britain, the Swedish language is not attended with much difficulty.

The Swedes have all the letters of our alphabet, and three more, with which they conclude their alphabet; these are, a, ä, ö pronounced *o*, *ai*, and the last like the French *u*. These letters, no doubt, were originally the dipthongs *ao*, *ae*, *oe*. One of the most striking irregularities in the Swedish alphabet is the use that they make of the letter *k*. It is used precisely as *c* is with us; that is to say, before the hard vowels it sounds like our *k*, but before the soft vowels it has the sound of our *ch* in *church*.

Before I went to Sweden, I was strongly impressed with a high opinion of the late King of Sweden, Gustavus Adolphus IV. as it had been drawn with so much zeal and apparent truth in *the British Newspapers*. I disapproved of the Swedish revolution, and was eager to learn the opinion entertained of it by well-informed people in Sweden. I found every person concur in the same opinion, while the picture drawn of the conduct of Gustavus Adolphus was so different from what I had conceived from the statements in the English newspapers, that I was unwilling to admit it, and I yielded only to the evidence of well-authenticated facts.

Gustavus IV. possessed certain qualities which gave him a resemblance to Charles XII. the prince whose conduct he considered as a model for his imitation. Like Charles, he had an obstinacy of character so great, that it was impossible to induce him to alter any resolution, however absurd or ridiculous, which he had once formed, even though it were demonstrated to him by the clearest evidence, that persisting in it could lead only to disaster and ruin. Another quality in which he resembled Charles XII. was in his capacity of enduring cold, which was uncommonly great. He used to travel in the winter with only a slight covering, when his courtiers were trembling with cold under the load of two or three great-coats and surtouts.

Instead of defending his own frontiers, he left them defenceless to the invading enemy, while the whole of his attention was turned to romantic schemes, altogether

Digitized by Google

beyond the power of his resources to realize. He had early become the submissive votary of religion, or, more accurately speaking, of superstition; and during his travels in Germany, he got hold of a commentary on the Revelation, by a man of the name of Jung, which, though originally written in German, had been translated into Swedish. This book became the subject of his assiduous study; the opinions which it contained, were implicitly adopted, and regulated all his conduct. The second beast described in the 13th chapter of the Revelation, whose power was to be but of short duration, was considered by him as Bonaparte; because some commentator had shown that the letters in the name Napoleon Buonaparte make out the number 666, which is the mark of the beast.

In consequence of this discovery, he ordered the name of the French emperor, in all the Swedish newspapers, to be always printed N. Buonaparte, and as the real reason of this whimsical charge was concealed by his ministers, it excited considerable curiosity in the country, and nobody was able to explain it in a satisfactory manner. He easily persuaded himself that he was the person destined by heaven to overturn the dominion of the beast, and that the verse in the 6th chapter of the Revelation, which is as follows, applied to himself:

"And I saw and behold a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering and to conquer."

Gustavus IV. possessed some skill as a practical painter. At Gripsholm he drew a picture of himself seated upon a white horse, and trampling the beast under his feet. So firmly was he convinced of the truth of all these predictions, that he thought nothing more was necessary than to refuse to treat with Buonaparte. No preparations on his part would be requisite to enable him to fulfil the intention of heaven. When besieged in Stralsund by a French army, he expected the visible interposition of an angel in his behalf. But when this angel, who was to be four German miles in height, did not appear, and the French batteries were nearly completed, he thought it requisite to attend to his own safety, and retreat to the island of Rugen.

His own notion of military tactics, *like that of some*

Digitized by Google

other princes, was that it consisted in nothing else than regulating the military uniforms: this was with him a point of such importance, that when the supplementary troops were raised, he spent the greatest part of a year in devising the shape of their coats, while, in the mean time, the poor recruits were left so entirely without every means of comfort, that many actually died of cold and hunger.

I am conscious that this picture of the conduct and capacity of Gustavus IV. is very different from what is generally entertained in this country. It is very different from what has been uniformly inculcated in all *our newspapers,* and, indeed, as different as possible from the opinion which I myself entertained before I went to Sweden. But it is an opinion which must be adopted by every person who will make himself acquainted with the facts which took place in Sweden during his reign.

Three powerful nations were preparing to invade and divide the kingdom of Sweden among them. Gustavus had quarrelled with his only ally, and obstinately refused to listen to any terms of peace with France and Russia; though it was demonstrated that such a peace was essentially necessary for the interests of his country, and that perseverance in the war could lead to nothing else than complete ruin.

The liberty of the press had been totally annihilated in Sweden, so that the people in consequence were but imperfectly acquainted with the state of Europe. The king had all along been very popular with the people, who, ignorant of his real character, ascribed all his errors in Germany to the want of capacity of his ministers. Even the commencement of the Russian and Danish war did not alter their sentiments, and the losses sustained in Finland served only to irritate the minds of the people. Popular enthusiasm was raised to the highest pitch, and the most glorious results would have taken place had the throne been filled by a prince who understood how to profit by the disposition of his subjects. But the management of the war in the summer and autumn of 1808, opened the eyes of the whole Swedish nation. The deplorable state of the finances, *the determination of the king never to make peace,* and the absurd plans which he had projected for the next campaign, awakened in the

Digitized by Google

mind of every thinking man the necessity of taking *some immediate step to save their tottering country.*

Colonel Adlesparre, who commanded the western army, conducted his troops to Carlstadt, harangued the different regiments in succession in the market-place, informed them of the hazardous enterprize which he had undertaken, and the necessity of such measures for the safety of their country. The troops unanimously entered into his views, and offered to sacrifice their lives for the salvation of their country. A detachment was sent to take possession of Gottenburg, while Colonel Adlesparre marched with the rest of his army to Orebro.

The conspirators, at Stockholm, were sensible that the King's retreat ought, at all hazards, to be prevented, and, therefore, resolved upon attempting to seize his person next day, the 13th of March, before he should have leisure to put any of his plans in execution. Baron Adlercreutz, who had come to Stockholm on purpose, and who had acquired reputation by his conduct in the Finland war, agreed to take the lead on this occasion.

Baron Adlercreutz, Count Klingspor, Colonel Silfversparre, and many other officers who were in the secret, assembled in the palace by eight o'clock in the morning. The number of conspirators within the palace amounted to about fifty.

Baron Adlercreutz then went round and desired those who were stationed at the gates and the other parts of the palace to be vigilant on their parts, and having collected a number of officers, he entered the King's room. When the door opened, the King seemed surprised; the Baron immediately approached and said, "That the public mind was in the utmost irritation from the unfortunate state of the country, and particularly from his Majesty's intended departure from Stockholm: that the higher officers of state, the troops, and the most respectable citizens, had encouraged him to represent the consequences to his Majesty, for which purpose"—here the King loudly exclaimed, "Treason! you are all corrupted and shall be punished!" The Baron answered, "We are no traitors, but wish to save your Majesty, and our country." The King immediately drew his sword, the Baron rushed upon him and seized him round the waist, while Colonel Silversparre took the sword out of his hand.

Digitized by Google

the King then cried out, "They are going to murder me, help! help!"—They endeavoured to re-assure the King, and he promised to be more composed if they would return his sword; he was told that in this respect he could not be gratified, nor be permitted any more to interfere in the management of the kingdom.

The Duke of Sudermania took upon him the government. The change was immediately proclaimed, and received with acclamations by the people. Hardly any revolution was ever brought about with greater facility. No tumult ensued; no blood was shed in any part of the kingdom, and not a single murmur expressed at the dethronement of the King.

At two o'clock in the morning, the King was conveyed to Drottningholm, and a few days after to Gripsholm.

A new Crown Prince was to be elected, and various candidates offered themselves. It is universally known that the choice fell upon Bernadotte, Prince of Ponté Corvo, who at that time had the command of a French army in the north of Germany, and who had begun his career as a private soldier in the French army. By what secret springs this election was conducted, it was quite impossible to learn. But the nature of the choice, and the war with Great Britain, lead one strongly to suspect the all-powerful application of French influence. The Swedes all vehemently deny the existence of any such influence, and affirm that the election of Bernadotte was very much contrary to Buonaparte's wishes. But I do not believe that any one of those persons, with whom I conversed on the subject, had any means of acquiring accurate information. The secret means employed were probably known only to a very small number of individuals, and Bernadotte's consummate prudence, for which he is very remarkable, will, probably, bury the real truth for ever in oblivion, unless some unforeseen change in the affairs of Europe should make it his interest to divulge the secret.

It is affirmed in Sweden, that a coolness had for some time existed between Buonaparte and the Prince of Ponté Corvo, in consequence of Buonaparte, upon some occasion or other, throwing up to him his original rank of a private soldier. Such a story is well suited to the impetuous rudeness which characterizes Buonaparte; but it does not

Digitized by Google

agree with the mild temper and consummate prudence of Bernadotte. To judge from appearances, he has not a good opinion of his own countrymen, for not a single Frenchman is employed either in the Swedish army or in any other situation, and all the applications which have been made to him by Frenchmen have been uniformly refused. It was he that brought about a peace between Great Britain and Sweden. The French emperor was hurt at his conduct, and in consequence, took possession of Swedish Pomerania.

Nothing would have been easier for him than to have induced Sweden to enter into an alliance with France. The Swedish nobility have all had a French education, and they have adopted a good deal of the manners and opinions of that volatile and unprincipled nation. The Swedes have been so long accustomed to an alliance with France, that it has become in some measure natural to the nation. They have imbibed the opinions, which Buonaparte has divulged with so much industry, respecting the danger of Great Britain holding the dominion of the sea, and the injury which British commerce and British manufactures do to other nations. These opinions I admit to be inconsistent with the knowledge of the first principles of commerce and even of common sense, and show a most miserable ignorance of the real interests and real state of Europe. Yet I have heard them gravely maintained by some of the most sensible men in Sweden. If to all this we add the severe treatment which they have met with from the Russians, and the natural jealousy which every nation must have of a powerful and encroaching neighbour, we shall not be surprised that the great body of the Swedes in the present war take the part of the French, and are secretly hostile to Britain and Russia. When I was at Stockholm this appeared very strongly marked. When any news arrived of successes gained by the Russians, the faces of every one you met indicated disappointment and uneasiness. When news arrived of successes gained by the French, every person was in ecstasy.

Situated as Sweden is at present, she can never hope to rise to the rank of a European power of the first magnitude. She is surrounded by two nations, with whom she has been at war for two centuries; against whom of

Digitized by Google

course she has contracted an indelible hatred. These nations are Russia and Denmark. The former of them is such a prodigious overmatch for Sweden, both in extent of territory and number of inhabitants, that she can never hope to wage with her more than a defensive war, and is utterly unable to wrest from her any of those ancient territories which once belonged to the Swedish crown. But as far as defensive war is concerned, she is now much more invulnerable than at any former period. Separated on all sides from Russia by the sea, or by frozen regions, through which it is scarcely possible to march, she has only to keep up a respectable naval force to bid defiance to all the efforts of that mighty empire. Her naval force was nearly annihilated during the late Russian war; but she ought immediately to restore it to its former footing, and, as a farther security, cultivate the friendship of that power which is best able to protect her, by having the command of the sea.

In consequence chiefly of the intimate connection which subsisted for so long a period between Great Britain and Russia and Denmark, Sweden threw herself into the arms of France, and formed herself upon the model of that empire. Her nobles were educated in France, and French manners were universally prevalent among the higher ranks. These prepossessions have left their natural effects behind them, and, notwithstanding the great change in the state of Europe, and the new interests which ought to direct the friendships of Sweden, her people still retain their old partiality to France, and secretly rejoice at the successes of Buonaparte, and mourn over any of his disasters.

Travels round the BALTIC, *through* DENMARK, SWEDEN, RUSSIA, PRUSSIA, *and part of* GERMANY, *by Sir* JOHN CARR.

ON the third day after sailing, a very singular object presented itself; it was Heligoland, a vast lofty perpendicular rock, rising out of the ocean, and distant about forty-

Digitized by Google

five miles from the nearest shore: it is only one mile in circumference, yet upon its bleak and bladeless top, no less than 3000 people live in health, prosperity, and happiness. The hardy inhabitants subsist principally by fishing and piloting, and are occasionally enriched by the destroying angel of the tempest. The Heligolanders are a fine healthy race of people, remarkably fair, live in small huts, and sleep on shelves ranged one above another, and are governed by a chief who is deputed from the government of England.

We entered the river of Husum about four o'clock in the morning, in a stiff gale, attended with rain. The shore as we advanced looked low, flat, and muddy, surmounted here and there with a solitary farm-house and windmill; but the river presented a scene of considerable gaiety. Boats put off from the little islands which appear on either side of the river, filled with hardy men, women, and boys; the ladies wore large black glazed pasteboard bonnets, glittering in the sun: they were all going to the great fair at Husum. They were all in their holiday dresses; the men in blue or brown druggets, and large round hats, and the women in coarse striped camlet gowns, in which red was the prevailing colour, with those vast shining bonnets before described, and slippers with high heels without any quarters.

I was a little surprised at hearing one of our fellow-passengers, who was immediately proceeding to Hamburgh, frequently vociferate, "Is my waggon ready?" What a country, thought I, must this be, where a waggon is required to convey a man, and one too who was little bigger than his portmanteau! Observing my surprise, he informed me, that the carriage of the country was called a Stuhlwaggon; upon its driving up, I found that its body was very long and light, being formed of wicker-work, and fixed to thin ribs of wood; the bottom was half filled with hay, a cross seat or stool was fastened by straps to the sides, and the whole mounted upon four high slender wheels; it runs very lightly, and is admirably adapted to the heaviness of the roads, which are very deep and sandy.

Soon after dinner I strolled through the fair, which was filled with peasantry from various parts of Holstein and Slesvig. The women, in their rude finery, reversed the ambition of their fair sisters on the other side of the

Digitized by Google

water; they were strongly buckramed to the top of the neck, and exhibited no traces of the bosom; but, to soften the severity of this rigid decorum in front, they presented such a projecting rotundity behind, that, to eyes which had been accustomed to gaze upon the symmetry of English fair ones, appeared truly grotesque, and awakened many a smile.

The carriage appeared at the door, surrounded by a crowd of gaping peasants, who gazed upon it as if they expected to see us mount in the air with it. As soon as we had passed the town-gate, we instantly dropped into a deep sand; through which we ploughed our way at the rate of two miles and an half in an hour, and beheld on each side of us nothing but a dreary waste. Two or three times in the course of each post, our driver begged to have a little snap-money. Snaps is one of the earliest and most frequent words which a traveller will pick up in Denmark; in plain English, it signifies a refreshing glass of spirits.

We passed some neat farm-houses, having the barn with two large folding-doors in the centre, the offices belonging to the farm on one side, and the farm-house on the other; the whole upon a ground floor, and under one roof. As we approached Flensborg, the country became more agreeable, and we observed the wonderful activity with which nature was every where exerting herself, in a climate which so much confines her to time. At eight in the evening we reached Flensborg, having accomplished twenty-five English miles in nine hours; a tedious time, sufficient to make any traveller peevish who had been accustomed to the velocity of an English mail. Flensborg is a large commercial town, very neat and pleasantly situated; it is well supplied with excellent water from fountains, which are placed at certain intervals in the centre of the principal street: the houses are like those at Husum, with the addition of strong braces of iron. The view from the quay, the river, and the opposite village, is very beautiful; the language thus far is German, and the religion of the country throughout is Lutheran. The English chariot was still the object of admiration; smiths thronged the yard to examine the springs, and waggon-builders to contemplate the wheels and body. The patent boxes of the former excited uncommon astonishment.

Digitized by Google

The country about Abenraac, a small fishing-town, where we changed horses, was very pretty, and much resembled that beautiful slope of wood in Lord Borringdon's park, at Saltram, which parts the high road to Plymouth. The country from Abenraac to Hadersleb is hilly, woody, fertile, and romantic. The cattle were every where tethered, or fastened by a cord to a circle of pasture

I must not omit to introduce the reader to our kitchen, in which, in Denmark as well as in Germany, the fireplace is raised about two feet and a half high from the floor, and very much resembles that of a blacksmith's forge; the meat is baked, or, as they call it, roasted, in a sort of cheese-toaster, and having undergone the previous operation of three parts boiling: such is a Danish inn. The traveller in this country would do well to confine his supper solely to bread, butter, and eggs. The wine every where is very poor, and the beer detestable. The peasantry appear to be clean and happy. It was pleasing to see, early in the morning, as we travelled, groupes of young milkmaids, whose cheeks glowed with the bloom of health, balancing their pails with great dexterity, and knitting and singing as they went.

The island of Zealand is said to be very luxuriant, and abounding with picturesque scenery; its shores are lined with pretty towns, noble chateaus, and extensive and well-wooded domains, but upon the high-road we did not observe, until our near approach to the capital, any indication of such exuberance and beauty; although it was at this time the third of June, the gooseberries and currants were but just formed into berries.

We met with nothing to denote our approach to the capital till we reached Fredericksberg, one of the king's country palaces, about two English miles from Copenhagen; the appearance of much bustle, and lounging lacqueys in scarlet and silver, announced that the court was here. As we rolled down from the beautiful eminence, upon the open summit of which the palace stands, the city, crowned by its palace in ruins, the Sound, and the surrounding country, presented a delightful prospect. The road was crowded with people in their Sunday dresses and merry faces, hurrying to pass the evening in the gardens of Fredericksberg, which, with the permission

Digitized by Google

of his majesty, is the favourite resort of the people. As we approached Lubel's hotel, to which we were recommended, we passed by the walls of the royal palace, which bore ample and afflicting testimony to the colossal size and magnificence which must have formerly distinguished it, before it fell a victim to the flames in 1794. Upon our visiting this splendid pile, after dinner, we found by an inscription remaining undefaced, that it was raised by Christian VI. out of his own private purse, without pinching his subjects, and cost six millions of dollars: it stands in an island formed by a canal, and has several gates; the principal entrance is of wrought iron, and has a noble effect: the front has twenty-five enormous windows in a line, and is composed of six stories, three of which are upon a large, and the remaining three upon a small scale. This front is 367 feet long, the lateral sides 389, and the elevation 114; all the grand apartments of state were upon the fourth story; the court is surrounded with two wings of piazza twelve feet deep, and on each side are stables for saddle and carriage-horses, which are arched: these have escaped the fury of the conflagration, and are truly magnificent; the racks of that which holds forty-eight horses are of copper, and the pillars which separate the stalls are of brick stuccoed. In another we observed the racks and columns were of Norwegian marble; the floor of the stalls is of stone, and the breadth of each is six feet. The court is 390 feet long, and 340 in its greatest breadth; the pilastres are of the composite order, and the columns Ionic; there are also two lateral courts which are surrounded with buildings of 245 feet by 106. The stable to the left is divided by the riding-house, which is 176 feet by fifty-six, and lighted by fifteen cross-bar windows, with a gallery for the royal family and spectators, and has altogether a very grand appearance. Here all the branches of the royal family were formerly lodged: so rapid was the fury of the conflagration, and such the panic which it inspired, that but little of the treasure of its pictures, furniture, and gorgeous decorations could be saved. Of the internal magnificence of this palace, some idea may be formed by the following description of the ritta saal, or knight's saloon: it was 118 feet long by fifty-eight, was lighted by day by nine windows, and at night by three lustres, which

Digitized by Google

contained more than 1200 wax-lights: on each side was a gallery richly gilded and supported by forty-four columns of cinnamon wood, the bases and capitals of which were also richly gilded: an artist of the name of Abilgaad was commissioned to embellish the hall with twenty-three large paintings, from subjects arising from the Danish history, at 1,000 rix-dollars a-piece. The library of the king, which suffered much by the fire, contained 130,000 volumes and 3,000 manuscripts. Its size is too enormous for that of the capital and kingdom, and forms a striking contrast to the present residence of the royal family.

Copenhagen is a small but very neat city, its circumference between four and five English miles; the streets are broad and handsome; the houses, of which there are about 4,000, exclusive of the quarter belonging to the sailors, and garrisons for three regiments, are generally of brick stuccoed to resemble stone, and some are of free-stone, and in an elegant style of Italian architecture: the shops are in the basement story, and by making no prominent appearance, do not disfigure the beauty of the rest of the building. The streets are divided by canals, which afford great facility to the transport of goods, but have narrow and inconvenient foot-paths: the population is estimated at 82,000. La rue de Goths is a beautiful street, and is about three-quarters of an English mile long. The Kongens nye Tow, or King's place, which is also the market-place, is a noble, spacious, irregular area, adorned with many fine houses, several of which have been raised since the late fire. The only theatre in the city is here; it was not open during our stay. This building is detached, small but handsome without, and within is elegantly decorated: in the season, the performers play four times in the week, alternately opera and play, which is generally in the language of the country.

No respectable stranger can enter Copenhagen without speedily becoming the objeet of its frank and generous hospitality. The day after our arrival enabled us to partake of the hearty profusion of a Danish dinner; it was given at the country-house of one of the most respectable inhabitants of the city, and appeared in the following succession: soups, top and bottom, Norwegian beef boiled ham strongly salted, fish, pigeons, fowls, stewed

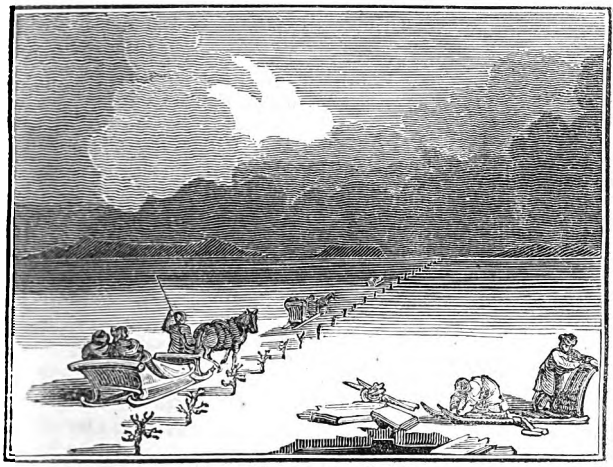
Digitized by Google

spinnage, and asparagus; the meat is always cut into slices by the master of the house, and handed round by the servants. Etiquette proscribes the touching of any particular dish out of its regular course, although the table may be groaning under the weight of its covers; this ceremony is occasionally a little tantalizing. Creams, confectionary, and dried fruits followed: the wines were various and excellent.

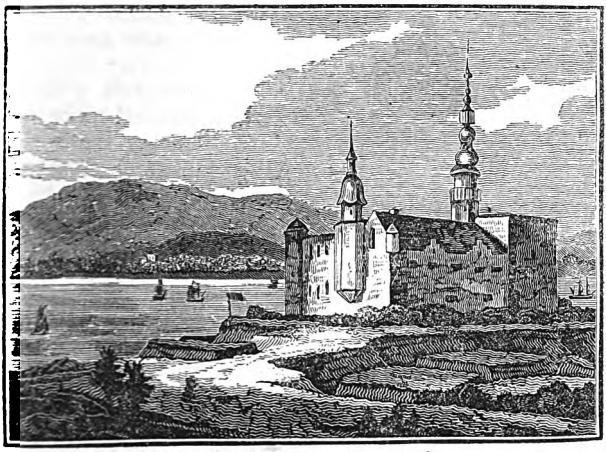
On our return to the city, and about a mile from it, a turfed hillock of small poplars attracted our notice: it was the national tomb of the heroes who fell in the memorable battle of Copenhagen roads, on the 2d of April, 1801, and stood in a meadow about 200 yards from the road, and looked towards the Crown battery. As we approached it, we saw a small monumental obelisk which was raised to the memory of Captain Albert Thurah, by the Crown Prince. It appeared by the inscription, that during the heat of that sanguinary battle a signal was made from one of the block-ships, that all the officers on board were killed; the Crown Prince, who behaved with distinguished judgment and composure during the whole of that terrific and anxious day, and was giving his orders on-shore, exclaimed "Who will take the command?" The gallant Thurah replied "I will, my Prince," and immediately leaped into a boat, and as he was mounting the deck of the block-ship, a British shot numbered him amongst the dead.

In the cabinet of curiosities is a very ingenious invention for tranquillizing the fears of jealous husbands; a stuffed stag, said to have lived several centuries; a lion and bear; there is here also a celestial globe made by Tycho Brahe, who was sent to Copenhagen by his father in the sixteenth century, to study rhetoric and philosophy, but the great eclipse of the sun on August the 21st, 1562, engaged him to study astronomy. He was the inventor of a new system of the world, and had some followers, but it is said that his *learning* made him *superstitious*, and his *philosophy irritable*, to such a degree, that in a philosophical dispute the argument rose to such a pitch of personal violence that he lost his nose, which he supplied by a gold and silver one admirably constructed; he was also very fond of Automata, and the reputation which he obtained of a conjuror.

Digitized by Google



Travelling on the Baltic.



Castle of Elsineur, Denmark.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

I did not leave Copenhagen without visiting the Dutch town in the isle of Amak, about two English miles from the capital, which is inhabited by about 4,000 people, descendants of a colony from East Friesland, who were invited to reside here, with certain privileges, by one of the ancient kings of Denmark, for the purpose of supplying the city with milk, cheese, butter, and vegetables; the neatness and luxuriance of their little gardens cannot be surpassed: they dress in the Dutch style, and are governed by their own laws. The road from this village to the city is constantly crowded with these indefatigable people, who by their bustle and activity give it the appearance of a great ant-hill.

The road from Copenhagen to Fredericksborg, distant about sixteen English miles, is very beautiful, and presents a luxuriant display of lakes, woods, corn-fields, and forests of beech, oak, and fir. The country-houses, many of which we passed, are generally built of wood, painted red or light yellow: they seldom exceed two stories, frequently containing only a suite of ground-floor apartments, and are far more comfortable within, than handsome without. Sometimes they are built of brick, when the frame and timbers are visible, and have a very unpleasant appearance. The gardens are in general formally laid out, and the garden-door is remarkable for being formed of a frame covered with fine wire netting, through which the grounds behind appear as through a muslin veil, and the garden-railing is almost invariably heavy and tasteless. The gardens of Marie Lyst, or Maria's Delight, which are within half an English mile of Elsineur, cannot fail to prove very interesting to every admirer of our immortal Shakespeare. I here trod upon the very spot, where, with all the uncertainty of antiquity, tradition asserts that the father of Hamlet was murdered: that affecting drama is doubly dear to me. Its beauties are above all eulogium; and I well remember, the desire of seeing a ghost occasioned its being the first I ever beheld. As I stood under the shade of a spreading beech, the "Majesty of buried Denmark" seemed to say to the afflicted prince:

> ——— Sleeping within my orchard,
> My custom always in the afternoon,
> Upon my secure hour thine uncle stole,

Digitized by Google

> With juice of cursed heberon in a vial,
> And in the porches of mine ears did pour
> The leperous distilment.———

A more beautiful spot for such a frightful conference could not have been selected. The walks from this celebrated scene, to the tower which overhangs the cliff, and from whence there is a fine view of Cronberg Castle, are enchanting. There is a little chateau near Hamlet's Orchard belonging to the Crown Prince, who permits one of his chamberlains, called a kammerherr (a nobleman) to reside here: the symbol of his distinction is a singular one; a golden key, fastened by a blue ribband to the back part of the body of his coat.

In the evening we procured a boat, embarked ourselves and baggage, and, by the assistance of a gentle breeze that just curled the water, we crossed the Sound, about four English miles in breadth, and in three quarters of an hour found ourselves in Sweden. We passed close by Cronberg Castle, which stands upon a peninsular point the nearest to Sweden. I was again forcibly struck with the abbey-like appearance of this building: it now forms the residence of the Governor of Elsineur. It mounts 365 pieces of cannon, and its subterranean apartments will hold more than a regiment of men. Fame, at one period, assigned to it the character of the impregnable and impassable fortress. On the celebrabed 2d of April, Admirals Parker and Nelson passed it with perfect security, and disdained to return a shot.

We disembarked under the steep and rocky shores of Helsinborg, a small town upon a long pier, where the carriage was landed with considerable risk and difficulty: and I warn those who travel with one, to take good care that they cross the Sound in calm weather, as it is obliged to be lifted out of the boat by mere manual strength. The peasants are obliged, by law, to furnish the adjoining post-houses with a certain number of horses, according to the value of their farms, and are under the controul of the post-master. The horses are obliged to remain twenty-four hours at the post-house: their owners are paid for their time and trouble, if a traveller arrives; if not, they lose both.

The spring here is scarcely perceived; and although it was the 17th of June, the morning air was very cold

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and nipping. Our road lay through Scone or Seania, said to be one of the finest provinces of Sweden. The nightingale has seldom been known to extend her northern visit beyond this province, and even here she but feebly pours "her amorous descant." Farther northward, only magpies, woodpeckers, crows, and birds of the rock, are to be found. We passed through forests of beech and fir; many of the latter were blasted, and had a very picturesque appearance. The first stage was sixteen English miles, during which the only animated creatures we saw, were a group of dancing goats, and a boy with a flageolet, going to the fair. As we skirted some of the lakes, which abound in Sweden, we saw the peasant-women, half-knee deep in water, washing their linen: they looked hardy and happy. The architect must ever be governed by nature in the size, shape, and materials of his building. Sweden is one continued rock of granite, covered with fir: hence the cottages, which are only one story high, and many of the superior houses, are constructed of wood, the planks of which are let into each other in a layer of moss, and the outside is painted of a red colour; the roof is formed with the bark of the birch, and covered with turf, which generally presents a bed of grass sufficiently high for the scythe of the mower. The floors of the rooms are strewed with the slips of young fir, which give them the appearance of litter and disorder, and the smell is far from being pleasant. Nothing can be more dreary than winding through the forests, which every now and then present to the weary eye little patches of cleared ground, where firs had been felled by fire, the stumps of which, to a considerable height, were left in the ground, and, at a distance, resembled so many large stones. Inexhaustible abundance of wood induces the peasant to think it labour lost to root them up, and they remain to augment the general dreariness of the scenery.

The population in both the provinces of Scania and Smaland is very thinly diffused: except in the very few towns between Flensborg and Stockholm, the abode of man but rarely refreshes the eye of the weary traveller. At dawn of day, and all day long, he moves in a forest, and at night he sleeps in one. The only birds we saw were woodpeckers. The peasantry are poorly housed and clad; yet, amidst such discouraging appearances,

Digitized by Google

their cheek boasts the bloom of health and the smile of content. Their clothes and stockings are generally of light cloth; their hats raised in the crown, pointed at top, with large broad rim, and round their waist they frequently wear a leathern girdle, to which are fastened two knives in a leather case. The country in these provinces appeared to be very sterile; only small portions of its rocky surface were covered with a sprinkling of vegetable mould. Sometimes the grass grew very high upon the houses; a singular instance of this occurred just before we reached Nordkoping, or Nordchipping: we saw a sheep grazing upon the side of a smith's house, which was low; an adjoining pigstye had afforded the poor animal an easy ascent, and he appeared to enjoy himself as comfortably as if he had been in a rich well-watered meadow.

Nordkoping is in East Gothland, is a large and handsome town, and ranks next to the capital; but the appearance of so many houses covered with high grass, excites an impression of poverty and wretchedness which their interior immediately dispels. The town has a high mercantile character: its principal manufactories consist of brass, cloth, paper, and guns. We made a curious mistake here. On the evening of our arrival, after tea, as we strolled in the streets, we were surprised to find them so silent and apparently deserted, for we only saw very few persons who were slowly moving homewards: at length eleven distinct strokes of the church clock satisfied us that sleep had hushed the population of the town. At this time the light was equal to that of a fine day in London, which, united to our ignorance of the time, and to our having just drank tea when we ought to have supped, produced our error.

In the morning our slumbers were gently dispelled by music, which "came o'er our ears like the sweet south." According to the customof the country, several musicians, I believe belonging to the military-band, serenaded us at our chamber-door, with some exquisite soft national airs, which induced us to rise. After breakfast we ascended an eminence of rock called Mount Moses, in the south suburb, from whence we beheld in a bird's eye view this singular and beautiful city, which appears to be a little larger than Bristol, is situated in 59 deg. 20 min. of

Digitized by Google

northern latitude, and stands upon a small portion of two peninsulas and seven islands of grey granite, washed by a branch of the Baltic, the lake Mæler and the streams that flow from it. The palace, a large quadrangular building, uniting elegance to grandeur, rises from the centre of the city, which it commands in all directions. It will be more particularly described afterwards. The merchants' houses, which are in the south suburb, run parallel with the spacious quay, and front the ships which are moored close to it, are lofty, and in a graceful style of Italian architecture. Most of the buildings, rising amphitheatrically one above another, are either stone or brick stuccoed, of a white or light yellow colour, and the roofs are covered with dark or light-brown tiles, and presents with the surrounding scenery of scattered half-covered rock, thin forests of fir, the lake, and the windings of the Baltic, a most romantic and enchanting prospect. The streets are very badly paved. The national religion of Sweden is Lutheran, but without jealousy it is pleased with seeing every man worship his God in his own way

An invitation into the country enabled us to contemplate a little of the rural character of the Swedes. In our way we passed by the observatory, which stands upon an inconsiderable eminence in the north suburbs: its horizon is too circumscribed on account of the rocks which surround it; and as the artificial heat of stoves would cloud the glasses in the winter nights, which are the best for observation, it is of very little utility. Our ride to our friends was occasionally very beautiful, but the funeral heads of our old acquaintances, the firs, were ever and anon presenting themselves, and shedding melancholy upon us. The chateau to which we were invited was of wood, small, but very tastefully fitted up: the grounds, which were very extensive, were delightfully laid out, and on one side rippled the waters of the Mæler, embellished by vessels of various sizes gliding upon its tranquil bosom. A short time before dinner was announced, a table was set out with bread, cheese, butter, and liqueurs: all these good things, in this hospitable region, are considered as mere preparatives for the meal which is to follow; amongst the superior orders this custom is universal. Our dinner was in the following order: pickled fish,

Digitized by Google

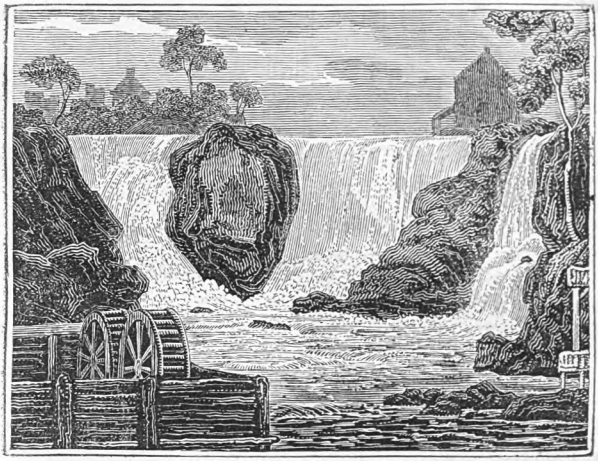
meats, soups, fish, pastry, ice, and dried fruits; preserved gooseberries formed the sauce of the mutton, and the fish floated in a new element of honey; by the bye it rather surprises a stranger to meet with so little sea-fish in a country which is washed by so many seas. The herring-fishery which has hitherto been of so much importance to Sweden, has nearly disappeared. To return to our dinner: each dish was carved and handed round, as in Denmark; a regulation truly delightful to one who abhors carving and carves badly.

The Swedish ladies are generally highly accomplished, and speak with fluency English, French, and German, and their tenderness and sensibility by no means partake of the severity of their northern latitude.

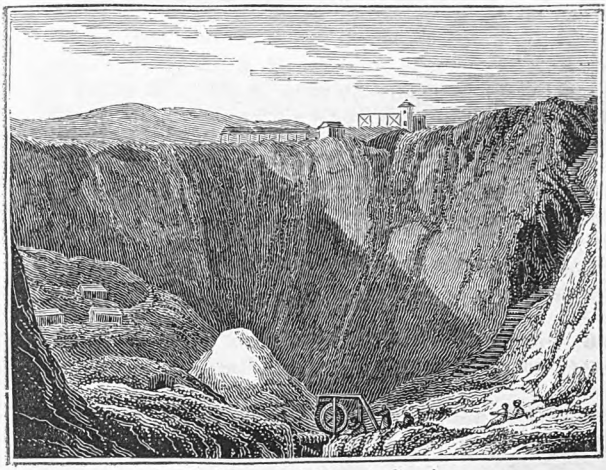
The laws of Sweden, the most novel to an Englishman, are those by which primogeniture is disrobed of those exclusive rights which attach to it in other countries: all the male children of a nobleman are equally noble, but to prevent the confusion of numbers, the eldest only, upon the decease of the father, represents the family at the Diet, and all inheritances are equally divided, but created property is subject to the will of the father. The punishments in Sweden are beheading, hanging, whipping, and imprisonment: the three former are inflicted in the market-place; the instrument of flagellation is a rod of tough birch-twigs. There is a horrid custom in Sweden, as odious as our hanging malefactors in chains, of exposing the naked bodies of delinquents who have suffered death, extended by their limbs to trees until they rot. Two or three of these shocking objects occur in terrorem upon the road from Gotheberg to Stockholm, on account of its being a greater thoroughfare, and more robberies having been committed there. The criminal laws of Sweden may be considered as mild, and the punishment of death is rarely inflicted.

Although it was the 28th of June, it was so chilly, that I began to give credit to a remark that the north has two winters, *a white and a green one.* We now prepared to make a little excursion to Upsala, and the mines of Danmora, distant about eighty-five English miles. The country through which we passed, with our accustomed celerity, was rather rich and picturesque, and in many parts abounded with corn-fields; but as we

Digitized by Google



Falls at Bunneby, in Sweden.



Copper Mine of Faklau, in Sweden.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

approached Upsala, and afterwards Danmora, the scenery became bleak and dreary. The first evening we slept at Upsala, and very early the next morning proceeded to Danmora, where we arrived in time to hear the blowing of the rock, which commences every day at twelve o'clock precisely. As we were looking down the principal mouth of the mine, which presented a vast and frightful gulf, closing in impenetrable darkness, our ears were assailed by the deep-toned thunder of the explosion below, which rolled through the vast and gloomy caverns of this profound abyss in sounds the most awful and sublime: frequently large masses of rock are thrown out by the violence of the discharge. In these mighty excavations, the hand of man has toiled for three centuries. These mines produce a vast quantity of ore of a superior quality, much used in the British steel manufactories. Feeling an invincible disinclination to descend the principal pit in a bucket, we reached the bottom of another abyss, about 400 feet deep, by crazy ladders placed almost perpendicularly, a mode which was attended with much trouble and considerable peril: we found the bottom covered with indissoluble ice. Our curiosity was speedily satisfied, and we gladly regained the summit. Mark the force of habit! Two elderly miners stepped from the firm earth upon the rim of a bucket, which hung over this dizzy depth, and holding the cord, descended; one singing, and the other taking snuff. The hydraulic machinery by which the mines are kept dry, move a chain of 6,000 feet, which, after drawing the water from the mine, forces it through an aqueduct of 5,000 feet; this mine is called the Peru of Sweden. From the mines we proceeded to Mr. Tanner's forges at Osterby, about one English mile off, where 1,000 persons are employed. The ore, as it comes from the mine, is piled upon layers of fir, and partially melted: it is then pounded by vast hammers moved by water, afterwards liquefied in a furnace of charcoal, whence it runs into a long mould of sand, where, as soon as it hardens, it is drawn out and laid in piles in the open air. These enormous rough pieces are again melted, and beaten into bars for exportation.

At five o'clock in the evening of the 6th of July, with very little wind, we slowly withdrew from Stockholm,

Digitized by Google

Before night we were completely becalmed; our captain rowed us up to a rock, and throwing out a gang-board, tied the vessel to a fir-tree for the night. Here we landed, and ascended the rocks, which, sparingly clothed with grey moss, rose from the water's edge in the most grand, romantic, and picturesque disorder. Before us the rich crimson suffusion of the sun, just sunk behind a dark undulating line of fir-forests, gave at once tranquillity and tone to the lake-appearance of this arm of the Baltic, which was enlivened by the white-lagging sails of a few boats, that on the opposite side softly and slowly creeped through the deep shadows of the shores, crowned with the woods of Liston-cottage; whilst in the south, the tower of St. Catherine's, mounted upon her airy summit, the houses, the palace, and the spires, seemed composed of light cloud and mist. The silence of this delicious repose of nature was only faintly broken by the dashing of the oar, and the carol of the distant boatmen.

The islands, after we had passed Aland, and as we approached the Gulf, ceased to present any picturesque object; they appeared but a little above the water, and were scantily covered with slender weak firs, whose naked branches were whitened over with hoary moss, and at length, from their number and similarity, became very tedious, and as dull as the melancholy forests through which our road lay on-shore.

We reached the quay, and very gladly landed in Abo, the capital of Finland. In our inn-yard I beheld the first indication of our being in the neighbourhood of Russia, in a clumsy kibitka, the ordinary carriage of that country, and which was here exposed for sale. It is a small cart, very much resembling a cradle, round at the bottom, about five feet long, and in which two persons can sit or lie, the latter is the usual posture, and who are protected from the weather by a semicircular tilt, open in front, made of broad laths, interwoven and covered with birch or beech-bark; it has no iron in it, but is fastened to the body of the carriage without springs, by wooden pins and ropes: the driver sits upon the front of it, close to the horses' tails. At dinner we had some delicious wild strawberries, the first fruit that we had tasted for the year.

Abo is situated upon a point of land where the gulfs

Digitized by Google

of Finland and Bothnia unite, is a large town, and carries on a tolerable commerce. Many of the houses are handsome: they are mostly built of wood, but some are of brick stuccoed, and the inhabitants are said to exceed 10,000. The fir of Finland is superior to that of any other part of Sweden, and particularly preferred for building: great quantities of it are annually sent from Abo to Stockholm. The cathedral is a very ancient massy pile of brick, displaying no attractions to the eye; and the gloom of the interior is augmented by a barbarous representation of drapery in blue, upon a leaden-coloured ground: it contains the tombs of many illustrious families.

As we proceeded, the face of the country began to undulate; we observed that the houses were constructed of fir-trees rudely squared by the axe, and laid, with a little moss between, upon each other, the ends of which, instead of being cut off, are generally left projecting beyond the sides of the building, and have a most savage and slovenly appearance. The roof is also of fir, sometimes stained red; the windows are frequently cut with the axe after the sides of the house are raised. Such of these as were well-finished had a good appearance, and are very warm and comfortable within. Our servant, who was well acquainted with the Swedish language, began to find himself, every mile we advanced, more and more puzzled. The *patois* of this province is a barbarous and unintelligible mixture of Swedish and Russ. The summer, now the 11th of July, *burst* upon us with *fiery fury*, with no other precursors than grass and green leaves. On a sudden, the flies, which experience a longer date of existence in the north than in the milder regions of Europe, on account of the stoves used in the former, awoke from the torpor in which they had remained, between the discontinuance of artificial warmth and the decisive arrival of the hot weather, and annoyed us beyond imagination. They are the musquitoes and plague of the north. No one, but those who have suffered, could believe them capable of producing so much torment.

One night we put up at Mjolbollsted, a solitary post-house in the midst of a gloomy forest of fir, which lay upon the borders of an arm of the gulf of Finland. The post-master ushered us into a little hole in a wooden shed, opposite to the post-house, the latter being occu-

Digitized by Google

pied by his family. We had the consolation of finding that we had the place to ourselves, from which we could never have expected to emerge, if, notwithstanding the treachery of our vorbode some time before, we had not formed a high opinion of Swedish morality. The windows, which looked into the depth of the forest, were as immoveable as the building; this was somewhat satisfactory. It is always a pleasant thing to strengthen favourable impressions with judicious precautions. The sides of the room were completely encrusted with flies, who at this moment were recruiting themselves for the mischief of the next day; and mice and tarrakans, or beetles, shared the possession of the floor. In two corners of this dolorous hole stood two cribs, each furnished with a bed of straw, a bronze-coloured blanket well charged with fleas, and a greasy coverlid. Cribs are the usual bedsteads in the north.

We now began to reckon our stations by versts: a verst is about three-quarters of an English mile, and is marked upon a post, painted like the bridge, somewhat resembling, only that the verst-post is square and much taller, a barber's pole. The rapidity of our travelling, and the frequent appearance of these memorials of our velocity, were the only cheering circumstances that we met with. Upon the road we saw several peasants bare-headed, cropped, fair, with shorn beards, and booted. We met with little or no delay for horses; the peasant, to whom they belonged, attended us to take them back. After passing through a country the most wretched and rocky imaginable, a country formerly wrested by the Russians from the Swedes, in which the gloomy sterility of nature was only once relieved by the waterfalls which attracted our notice at Hagfors, and a large camp of several Russian regiments.

Whilst the peasants were adjusting our horses, four abreast, to the carriage, in the yard, I was amused with seeing with what solemn and courteous bows the commonest Russians saluted each other; nothing but an airy dress and a light elastic step were wanting to rank them with the thoughtless, gay, and graceful creatures of the Bouvelards des Italiens: here the Russian exterior was more decisively developed; but I should wish to postpone a more particular description of it until we reach the ca-

Digitized by Google

pital; it is now sufficient to observe, that the men in complexion and sturdiness resembled the trunk of a tree, and that the women were remarkably ugly: I saw not a female nose which was not large and twisted, and the dress of the latter, so unlike their sex in other regions, was remarkable only for filth and raggedness.

We halted at a village of old crazy hovels, composed of trunks of trees, rudely thrown across each other, and perched upon granite rocks; every one of these forlorn abodes was out of the perpendicular, whilst from a little hole which feebly admitted the light, the smoke issued. The inhabitants were nearly naked, and looked like a race of animals formed in the anger of heaven. Instead of the green refreshing blade, parched hoary moss covered the earth; where the limpid brook ought to have rippled, a narrow, slimy, brown stream, of reeking offensive water, crawled indolently and unwholesomely along. Not a tree was to be seen; not even a melancholy fir! Time, that bids the barrenness of nature bear, that enables the shepherd and his flock to find shelter and rich pasture in the altered desert, has passed over these regions without shedding his accustomed beneficence. These people, or, as they are called, the Finns, I found always distinguishable in the capital from the proper Russian, by their squalid and loathsome appearance.

The following day we beheld the shining cupola and spires of the capital, about ten versts from us, just rising above a long dark line of fir-forests. At twelve o'clock we reached the barrier, a plain lofty arch of brick, stuccoed white, from each side of which a palisado ran, part of the lines of this vast city. There is no custom-house here, but we were detained nearly an hour, owing, as we afterwards found, to the officer of the guard, a very fine looking young man, and I dare say, very brave withal, being somewhat of a novice in the mystery of reading and writing: our passports appeared to puzzle him dreadfully, at length a serjeant, who doubtless was the literary wonder of the guard-house, was sent for, and in two minutes relieved his officer and the Englishmen at the same time. A fair-complexioned cossac of the Don, habited in a pyramidal red velvet cap, short scarlet cloak, with a belt of pistols, a light fusee slung across his shoulders, and a long elastic spear in his hand, mounted upon a little

Digitized by Google

miserable high-boned hack, was ordered to attend us to the governor of the city, and with this *garde d'honneur* we posted through the vast suburbs of Wibourg, and at length ascended the Emperor's bridge of pontoons or barges; here the most magnificent and gorgeous spectacle burst upon me, and for a time overwhelmed me with amazement and admiration. The sky was cloudless, the Neva of a brilliant blue, clear, and nearly as broad as the Thames at Westminster-bridge; it flowed majestically along, bearing on its bosom the most picturesque vessels and splendid pleasure-barges; as the eye rapidly travelled several miles up and down this glorious river, adorned with stupendous embankments of granite, it beheld its sides lined with palaces, stately buildings, and gardens, whilst at a distance arose green cupolas, and the lofty spires of the Greek churches covered with ducat-gold, and glittering in the sun. Immediately before us extended the magnificent railing of the summer-gardens, with its columns and vases of granite, a matchless work of imperial taste and splendour. In the capacious streets of this marvellous city, we passed through crowds of carriages drawn by four horses at length, and a variety of rich equipages, and of people from all parts of the world, in their various and motley costume.

Amidst the tumult of ideas which the scenes around us excited, we drove into the yard of Demouth's hotel, I believe the best in Petersburg; and stands on the side of the Moika, a beautiful canal, having a rich iron-railing and an embankment of granite. It may be as well now to caution the traveller against the free use of the Neva water, which, like that of the Seine, is very aperient. Our hotel was upon a scale with all the surrounding objects, and very crowded; it was with great difficulty that we obtained two uncomfortable rooms, which, according to the custom of the place, we were obliged to hire for a week certain. One of these apartments was divided as I have described, and afforded a place to sleep in for the servant. The walls were covered with a complete crust of our old tormentors the flies, which in Russia, at this season of the year, are little inferior to the plague of Egypt.

I was much struck with the prodigious length and breadth of the streets, and with the magnitude and mag-

Digitized by Google

nificence of the houses, which are built in the Italian style of architecture, of brick stuccoed, and stained to resemble stone. They are mostly of four stories, including the basement, in the centre of which is generally a large carriage gate-way: the roof slopes very gently, and is formed of sheets of cast-iron, or of copper, painted red or green; and behind there is a great yard, containing the out-houses, and ice-houses, and immense stores of wood. The vast number also of chariots, each of which was drawn by four horses, the leaders at a great distance from the shaft-horses, very much augmented the effect. The postillion is always a little boy, habited in a round hat, and a long coarse coat, generally brown, fastened round the middle by a red sash, and, strangely reversing the order of things, is always mounted on the off-horse, and carries his whip in his left hand. The little fellow is very skilful and careful, and it is pleasant to hear him, whenever he turns a corner, or sees any one in the road before him, exclaim, or rather very musically sing, "paddee! paddee! paddee!" The coachman, or, as he is called, the Ishvoshick, is dressed in the same manner, and wears a long venerable beard; behind the carriage are one or two servants in large, laced, cocked hats, shewy liveries, military boots and spurs.

Petersburg is worthy of being the capital of an empire as large as the half of Asia, more than twice the size of Europe, and covered with a population of forty millions of people. Its boundaries measure about twenty English miles, but the circumference of the ground actually built upon is considerably less. The vast space of its streets and areas will ever give it superiority over every other European capital; but its principal beauty arises from its being the result of *one mighty design.*

Of the magical celerity with which buildings are constructed in Petersburg, the reader may judge, when he is informed that 500 noble houses were erected in the last year; yet, though building so rapidly advances in the city, its population, by the last estimate, it appears has rather declined, whilst that of the country has encreased. I have before stated the amount to be forty millions, in which two females are averaged to one male. To all great national works, the government and the genius of the country have been propitious. Unbounded power pre-

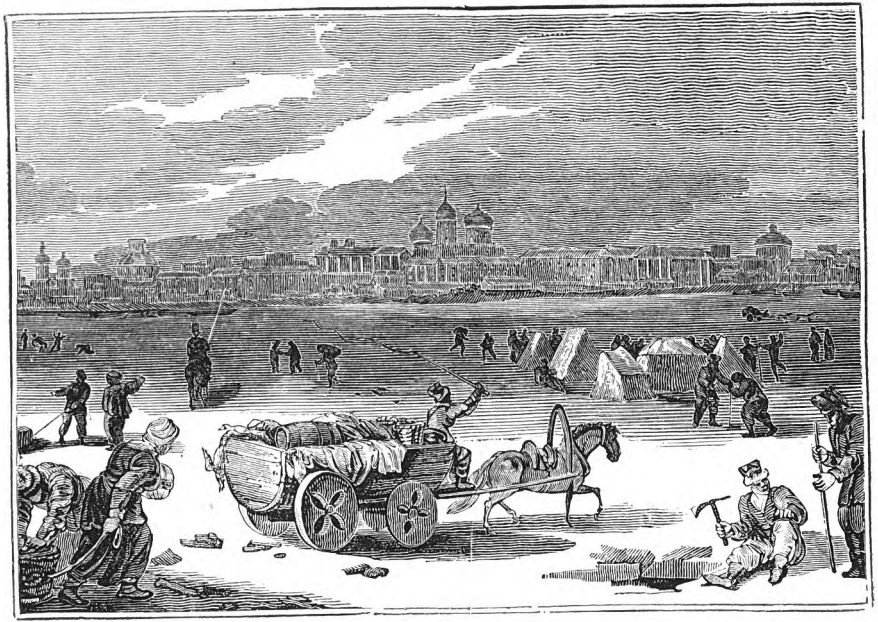
Digitized by Google

sents an Emperor of Russia with the lamp of Aladdin; at his nod a temple of ice rears its chrystal front, or a rocky mountain floats upon the deep. At Petersburg there is no public to consult, the public buildings are therefore the result of one man's will. In England the public is every thing, and the variety of its taste appears in the variety of its buildings.

Petersburg is divided into three grand sections by the Neva, and a branch of it called the Little Neva, which issues from the Ladoga lake, and disembogues in the gulf of Cronstadt: this division resembles that of Paris by the Seine. The first section is called the Admiralty quarter, situated on the south side of the river, and comprises the largest and must superb part of the city, and is the residence of the Imperial family, the nobility, a principal part of the merchants and gentry, and nearly the whole of the trading community: this part is formed into a number of islands by the intersections of the Moika, the Fontanka, the Katarina, and Nikolai canals. The second section is named the Vassili Ostrof, situated on the north-west of the river, where there are many public buildings and elegant streets; this part coincides with the Faux-bourg St. Germaine of Paris: and the third is called the Island of St. Petersburg, standing on the north side of the river, and is distinguishable for the fortress and some good streets. The country about the city is very flat and sterile; but the gardens in the suburbal part have been much improved by the introduction of vast quantities of vegetable mould, which has been brought from distant parts of the country, and also by ship-ballast.

In our walk, it was with astonishment that we beheld the bank and pavement of hewn granite, which we first saw in the English line in the Galeerenhof: figure to yourself a parapet and footpath of the hardest rock which nature produces, of great breadth and thickness, gracing the southern side of the river, and running parallel with a line of magnificent palaces and splendid mansions for near two English miles! In the evening I visited the summer-gardens that face the Neva, the palisade of which, unquestionably the grandest in Europe, is composed of thirty-six massy Doric columns of solid granite, surmounted by alternate vases and urns, the whole of which, from the ground, are about twenty feet

Digitized by Google



Petersburg from the Frozen Neva.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

high, connected by a magnificent railing, formed of spears of wrought iron tipped with ducat-gold. The decorations over the three grand entrances are also exquisitely wrought, and covered with gold of the same superior quality. As near as I could ascertain by my own paces, the length of this magnificent balustrade must be about 700 feet. The pillars would certainly be improved were they thinner or fluted. It is customary to attend a little more than ordinary to dress in this promenade, as the Imperial family frequently walk here. The walks are very extensive, umbrageous, and beautiful, though too regular; they are all of the growth of Catherine the Second's taste and liberality. Here only the chirping of the sparrow is to be heard; not a thrush, linnet, or gold-finch, are to be found in Russia.

In the streets I rarely ever saw a Russian above the lowest degree walking; the very taylor bestrides his droshka to take measure of his customer, and even many of the officers ride to the parade: this may arise from the great extent of the city, and the distance which one place is from another. If a gentleman is seen on foot he is immediately considered to be an Englishman, who wishes to examine the city; protected by this consideration, and this alone, he is regarded with tokens of courtesy, should a Russian noble of his acquaintance gallop by in his chariot and four. An Englishman is the only privileged foreigner who may, with safety to his own dignity, perambulate the streets, and investigate the buildings of Petersburg.

As I crossed the draw-bridge of the Ligova canal, the latter appeared to be almost choaked with barks of a prodigious length, filled with billets of birch-wood, for the immediate use of the kitchen, and for a winter-stock of fuel; this and the rent of houses, and necessary equipages, and bread, constitute the most expensive part of house-keeping in Petersburg, which in most other respects is moderate. These vessels, in which not only wood but charcoal is brought from the shores of the nearest rivers, or of the Ladoga lake, never return, but are broken up and sold, for building houses for the poor, or for fuel. These barks, unavoidably necessary, sadly disfigure the beautiful canals which form the pride and comfort of this capital; and here, as upon the sides of

Digitized by Google

the Seine, the washerwomen are the principal water nymphs. Most of the canals are finely embanked with granite, and have a rich iron railing running on each side. The Fontanka canal is eminently beautiful. These intersections of water assimilate Petersburg in some degree to Venice. As I returned through the Grand Perspective, I took a peep at that part of it which is called the *Yæmskoi*, answering to the Long Acre of London, where there is a long row of carriage-builders' shops.

As I walked along I observed, on each side of the street, several stands, each attended by a reverend looking long-bearded Russian, with piroghi, or little pies filled with meat, next to which were eggs, and salted cucumbers, of which the Russians are particularly fond, and in a third were pyramids of berries, much resembling a mulberry in shape, but of a light yellowish colour, called the maroshki; the cranberry, called the glukoi; wild strawberires, wortleberries, and cloudberries, said to be excellent antiscorbutics.

At the back of the Gastinnoi-door are the fruit, bird, and poultry markets, in a street of wooden sheds like those at a fair in England. Apples, pears, raspberries, currants, peaches, excellent melons and pine-apples, are temptingly presented to the eye, and are all intolerably dear, even when you are permitted to buy for half the price at first demanded, for the custom of asking double the sum intended to be taken prevails in all this neighbourhood; but as it is well known, it seldom answers. In the bird quarter were pigeons, sparrows, hawks, birds of the rock, and a few others, in greater numbers than variety: upon a beam in this place was suspended the image of a favourite Saint, with a lamp burning before her. In the poultry department very fine geese, ducks, and fowls, were in great abundance. The bank next attracted my attention; it is a large and very beautiful building of brick stuccoed, containing a centre and two wings, and adorned in front by a very handsome and elegant iron-railing. The whole of this neighbourhood is filled with kabacs and public-houses, where dinners are dressed, and beer, and mead, and brandy sold.

At the end of the Grand Perspective, the church of the Admiralty, with its lofty spire, plated with ducat gold, having a vane in the form of a ship, presents itself,

Digitized by Google

and, like a haughty female, ashamed in her proud attire of her mean origin and humble relations, seems scornfully to lift herself above the long gloomy line of low brick buildings which, with the yards behind, constitute the Admiralty, and disfigure this part of the capital. Time has proved that Peter the Great acted wisely in chusing the situation for his city. The shallowness of the Nava presents an insuperable barrier to the fleets of Sweden, and a noble river, so clear that it is drank without filtration, divides and enriches the quarters of the city with the beauty and purity of its waters: but, with the powerful facilities of building ships in Cronstadt, a large impregnable island at the mouth of the Neva, in the gulf of Finland, and the grand naval arsenal of Russia, I must confess, in my poor opinion, he has not been equally judicious in establishing an Admiralty at Petersburg.

The Admiralty is a vast oblong square: the side towards the river is open, and far from being ornamental to the adjoining palaces: that toward the city is defended by earthen ramparts, fortified with cannon, and secured by drawbridges. The store-houses appeared to be well arranged: there were two ships, one of seventy-four and the other of sixty guns, ready for launching.

I have hitherto omitted to mention the terrible annoyance of the bells of the Greek churches, the most deep-toned of any I ever heard: those of one very near my chamber used every morning to curtail that little portion of sleep which legions of flies had allowed me. To a stranger, the alternate clashing and jingling of these deep-mouthed tenants of the steeple, for an hour without any interval, is very harrassing; the bells, like saleable horses going to a fair, are tied in succession, and by pulling the rope which connects them, the agreeable harmony of clashing is effected, whilst the melody of chiming is produced by striking the particular bell with a wedge of iron. The Russian saints are said to be very fond of this matin music; and many was the time and oft that I wished it confined exclusively to their ears.

Amongst the other early sounds of the busy morning, with which you are saluted, some are very foreign, and others are very familiar, to an Englishman, and might, if the flies would permit, half induce him to think that

Digitized by Google

he were in the capital of his own country: amongst the latter I was particularly delighted with the cry of the fruiterer, who, with a reverend beard, carried upon his head an oblong board, on which, in little baskets of birch bark, very neat and clean, the choicest summer fruits of Russia were disposed.

The princely magnificence in which some of the Russian nobility live is prodigious. Having occasion one day to find out a person who occupied a suit of rooms in one of the great town hotels of Count Shermboff, we had an opportunity of seeing this enormons pile, in which a great number of respectable families reside; and the rent, amounting to twenty thousand roubles, is applied by its munificent lord to the relief of the poor. Exclusive of another superb mansion in the city, which he inhabits, the Count has a town on the road to Moscow, called Paulova, containing about two thousand five hundred houses, and five churches: this place is the Birmingham of Russia, all the inhabitants of which are his slaves, who carry on an extensive trade on the Caspian Sea. In the neighbourhood of this place, he has a palace rivalling Versailles in extent and splendor. Many of his slaves, all of whom adore him, have realised vast fortunes, and display at their tables sumptuous services of plate, every costly luxury, and have foreign masters to teach their children. Though rolling in unwieldly revenues, the Count is frequently embarrassed, from his princely munificence; yet he never replenishes his exhausted treasury, by exercising the sovereign right which he has to raise the capitation-tax of his peasantry. What additional blessings might not such a nobleman bestow upon his country, by converting his vassals into tenants:—how great and immediate would be the influence and example of a spirit so liberal:—with what power has Fortune invested him to accelerate the civilization of his country! One of the Count's slaves advertised, during my stay in Petersburg, for a family preceptor, with an offer of two thousand rubles per annum, and six rubles per day for his table, and a cook!

Prince Shermboff, who is the lord of one hundred and forty thousand slaves, lost eighty thousand rubles one night at the gaming-table: not having so much money at immediate command, he offered to transfer to the

Digitized by Google

winner an estate of slaves of that value; as soon as the unfortunate vassals heard of the intended assignment, dreading to have another master, they immediately raised the money amongst them, and sent it to their lord. Many of the nobles have three hundred servants; and one of that order, it is reported, had thirteen thousand in constant attendance.

Sunday is always at Petersburg a day of great festivity, but it only manifests itself after the hours of devotion. On this day the parade is well worthy the traveller's notice: it commences at ten o'clock, in that great area which lies between one side of the winter palace and the magnificent crescent, which formerly constituted the palace of Catherine's most cherished favourite Lanskoi; the men amounted to four thousand, and presented a very noble and martial appearance; their uniform consisted of a round hat, with only a rim in front, and green feather, a short green coat, buttoned tight round the body, and white duck breeches cut very high, so that no waistcoat is necessary. The belly of the soldier is tightly strapped in, for the purpose of giving an artificial breadth to the chest. With an exception to the English and Imperial guards, I never saw finer men in my life, nor greater neatness in dress and person.

I proceeded with a party of friends to the Hermitage; not the matted cell of an anchorite, but a magnificent modern palace built by the late Empress, and connected by a light elegant gallery with an enormous mass of building, called the winter palace, built of brick stuccoed, and consisting of a basement floor, a grand and lesser story, supported with Doric columns, and adorned with balustrades, and an immense number of statues, many of which are said to be excellent, but as they are associated with the chimnies, their beauties are not discernible to gazers on the ground. This pile was built by the Empress Elizabeth, is grand from its magnitude, but very heavy: within its walls are many courts, galleries, and passages, and stair-cases without number. In the winter it requires fifteen hundred stoves, or as the Russians call them, pitchkas, and the resident English, peeches, to warm it.

What could induce Catherine to call one of the most costly and elegant palaces in Europe by the name of

Digitized by Google

the Hermitage, I cannot imagine; not more preposterous would it be to hear Windsor Castle denominated the Nutshell. Its situation on the banks of the Neva is very beautiful; the apartments are still magnificent, although much of their rich furniture has been removed, and are embellished with the Houghton and other choice collections, to which artists have free access to copy. One room was entirely filled with some of the finest productions of Vernet; there is also a great number by Teniers. Upon the same floor with the picture galleries, which, with the state-rooms, occupy the second story, is a spacious covered winter garden, filled with orange trees, and foreign singing birds, opening into a summer garden upon the top of the palace, in which there is a beautiful long gravelled walk, lined with shrubs and large graceful birch-trees, whose roots I should think must have for some time threatened to make their way through the ceiling of the drawing-rooms below. The whole is adorned with statues, elegant garden sophas, and temples, and on each side are magnificent galleries. In the cabinet of curiosities I was much pleased with a faithful and exquisite model of a Russian boor's farm-house in wax. In the music-room adjoining to this are some large and admirable pictures, by Sneyder, representing fish, fowl, and fruit. In the cabinet of jewels there is a rich display of all sorts of jewellery; and amongst others, under a great glass case, are the celebrated mechanical peacock, owl, cock, and grasshopper, of the size of life, which was made in England, at a vast expence, and presented by Potemkin to the late Empress. The machinery is damaged: the cock mounted on a tree of gold, no longer crows, nor hoots the owl, nor does the peacock spread his tail, at the expiration of the hour, but the grasshopper still skips round to denote the moments. This animal is nearly the size of his more animated brethren in Russian Finland, which are said to be an inch and a half long. There were also several ivory cups, the fruits of the ingenuity of Peter the Great, whose versatility was such, that apparently with equal ease, he could bend from the founding of cities, leading armies into the field, and fighting battles, to building boats, turning wooden spoons and platters, and carving in ivory. Raphael's hall, one of the galleries running

Digitized by Google

parallel with the garden, is superbly painted and decorated, and has a fine collection of minerals: its inlaid floor is uncommonly rich and exquisite.

Not far from the Hermitage, and upon a line with it, is the magnificent palace raised by Catherine II. for Gregory Orloff, and afterwards allotted, by the late emperor, to the last of the Kings of Poland: it is built of grey Siberian marble, and adorned with columns and pilasters of the same stone, of a brown and reddish colours. The balustrades of the balconies, and the frames of the windows, are of brass, richly gilded. All the splendid furniture and moveable decorations have been removed, and the whole is now occupied by persons belonging to the court.

It is impossible for an Englishman who has never left his own country, to form any notion of the Prussian roads in general, particularly of that which lay before us to Elbing: I cannot say that we moved by land or by water, but in a skilful mixture of both, through which we waded, axletree deep, over trees laid across each other at unequal distances. To complain would be useless; moreover, the most terrible of joltings, every minute threatening a general dislocation, would hazard the repining tongue being severed by the teeth.

We were thirteen hours reaching Dantzig from Marienbourg, a distance of thirty English miles, through a country abounding with corn-fields, in one of which we counted nine bustards, each of them larger than a turkey. After passing several monasteries, beautifully embosomed in trees, and the suburbs of Dantzig, extending nearly two English miles, we reached the drawbridge, and entered the capital of Pomerelia in the evening.

Nothing can exceed the fantastic appearance of the houses, which are very lofty, and have vast sloping roofs, the fronts of which are surmounted with lions, angels, suns, griffins, &c. The windows are very large and square; and the outsides of these edifices are generally painted with brown or green colours, with great softness and variety: in the streets, which are wretchedly paved, and narrow, and, if the atmosphere be damp, covered ankle-deep with mud, are several noble chesnut and walnut-trees.

When the stuhlwaggon, that was to carry me from Dant-

Digitized by Google

zig to Berlin, a distance of upwards of three hundred English miles, in the stipulated time of eight days, drove up to the door, I observed that it had no springs, consequently I could not be detained on the road by their breaking; that I should be nearly jolted to death, but that would be an admirable substitute for want of exercise; that I should not be able to sleep by day, consequently I should sleep the better by night; that my driver could not speak English, nor I three words of German, *ergo*, we should associate like a couple of dumb-waiters, and my reflections, if chance any should arise, would not be shaken.

On the road every Prussian was at once equipped for his bed and for a ball, by having his head adorned with a prodigious cocked hat, and a night-cap under it. The Prussian farm-houses were either tiled or very neatly thatched: some of them were built of brick, and others of a light brown clay, but the favourite colour is that of vivid flesh, were remarkably neat; the ground exhibited the marks of high cultivation, and the farmers looked rich and respectable, and perfectly English. Although the soil is sandy, yet from its fineness it is capable of bearing all sorts of vegetables for the kitchen: but of four grains of rye sown, the tillers calculate that one will rise.

The road to Berlin has, in one respect, a great advantage, there is a constant and rapid succession of towns and villages, but no scattered cottages: upon every acclivity the traveller commands six or seven spires rising from little clumps of trees, and clusters of houses; the road to each of these small communities, for about a quarter of a mile, is paved with large rough angular stones, which constitute the pride of the parish, and are brought from a great distance, and with considerable cost. We frequently passed through the most beautiful avenues of majestic oak, stately lindens, and graceful beech and birch-trees. I found the inns very poor: at Pinnow I slept upon a bed of straw. In the best room are generally the depôt of the Sunday gowns, the best crockery, two or three filthy straw-beds, a stove of black Dutch tiles, one or two corn-chests, a chair with a broken back, jars of butter: adjoining there is generally a room for the daughter or upper-servant of the host, who reclines her sweet person upon a bed placed upon a corn-bin, and surrounded by a winter-stock of potatoes. If a traveller fasten the door of his bed-room, he will be under the necessity of rising

Digitized by Google

to open it, twenty times after he is in bed, that the master or mistress of the house may have access to something or another which is deposited in his chamber.

The winter was now rapidly setting in, and in every post-house the stoves were warmed: before one of them some peasant-children were reposing upon forms, and their mother standing with her back against it, fast asleep. The peasants erect their ovens, which are made of clay, about seven feet high, in the shape of a dome, at the extremity of their orchards, removed as far as possible from any thatch. All the roads and bye-lanes in Prussia are abundantly supplied with legible and intelligent directing-posts, representing a negro's head, with large white eyes, and a pig-tail, whilst two long stiff arms point the wanderer on his way.

Upon our leaving Freyenwalde, we ploughed our way through the dark forests and trackless sands of Brandenbourg, the latter of which, Frederick the Great highly valued as a national barrier, capable of impeding and embarrassing an approaching enemy. Of their depth and dreariness no one can judge, but those who have waded through them: we quitted them with great joy to roll merrily along over a noble new royal road, of about ten English miles in length, lined with sapling lindens; and, early on the eighth day from my leaving Dantzig, I passed the gate of the wall which surrounds Berlin.

Having refreshed myself, I sallied into the Linden-walk, which is very broad, is formed of triple rows of the graceful and umbrageous tree from which it receives its name, and is situated in the centre of the street, having carriage-roads on each side, from which it is protected by a handsome line of granite-posts connected by bars of iron, and illuminated at night by large reflecting-lamps, suspended over the centre by cords, stretched from corresponding supporters of wrought iron: its length is about an English mile, and presents, at one end, the rich portico of the marble opera-house and the palace, and at the other, the celebrated Brandenbourg-gate.

Berlin is justly celebrated for the excellence of its hotels: in my sitting-room, looking upon the Linden-walk, I had every article of useful and elegant furniture, my bed-room and sopha-bed and linen were remarkably neat and clean, and both rooms, although the frost was set in

Digitized by Google

with intense severity, were, by means of stoves which are supplied from the passage, as warm as a summer-day. It is a received opinion, that Englishmen are so accustomed to sit by their fire-sides, that they cannot grow warm unless they see the fire: to this remark I have only to observe, that I partook so insensibly of the atmosphere which pervaded my room, that I neither thought of heat, cold, or fire-places. At breakfast, the rolls, butter, and coffee, were delicious, and the china beautiful. The porcelain of Berlin is very fine, and nearly equal to that of Saxony. At our *table d'hote* in the hotel, the dinner, with little variation, was in the following order: cold herrings and salted cucumbers, soup, bouilli, ham with sliced carrots, honey and rice-pudding, venison and stewed pease. In the streets were groups of female fruiterers, sitting before tubs filled with the finest grapes and bergamot-pears, walnuts, &c. From those stands a respectable dessert may be furnished for the value of three-pence English. Upon the Spree were a great number of boats, completely laden with the finest apples and pears. Living in Berlin is moderate, in the country remarkably cheap. A bachelor in Hesse-Darmstadt, and in many other parts of Germany, can enjoy elegant society, have every day a bottle of excellent wine, and keep his horse, for £120 per annum.

On the Sunday after my arrival, namely, the 3d of November, I seated myself, at seven o'clock in the morning, with an intelligent companion, in the Potsdam diligence, a vehicle considerably less commodious than that of Paris: it was without springs, and so villanously put together, that the biting air pierced through a hundred crevices; sliding wooden pannels supplied the place of glasses, and in the back part were two seats, the occupiers of which were separated from each other by a stout iron bar. Our companions, male and female, were clad in their winter-dress of muffs and fur-shoes. After passing through a country of corn-fields and fir-forests, and some small pieces of ice, at eleven we reached the barrier of Potsdam, which is situated on the river Havel, and is formed into an isle by the adjoining lakes and canals, about sixteen English miles from Berlin.

The gardens of Sans Souci appeared to be elegantly arranged; but is was no time to explore leafless bowers

Digitized by Google

and alleys no longer green. The *façade* of Sans Souci, towards the plain, is very elegant; towards the terrace very heavy, where it resembles more a great tasteless green-house than a royal residence. From Sans Souci, we drove through a beautiful park to the new palace, distant about an English mile and a half. After passing two grand lodges and out-offices, connected by an elegant semi-circular colonnade of eighty-eight columns, we entered the palace, the front of which is adorned with Corinthian pilasters, and the body built with the rich red Dutch brick: the hall was a superb vaulted grotto, formed of chrystals, branches of coral and shells, and fountains arranged with equal elegance and novelty.

Having satisfied our curiosity, we galloped to the little marble palace, about two English miles off, built also by Frederick the Great, of Silesian marble and Dutch brick: I was more pleased with it, than with the *Petite Trianon* at Versailles. The road to the pavilion is lined with small rustic dwellings, surrounded by shrubs for the household: on the left is an extensive and elegant orangerie, in the centre of which is a superb ball-room, lined with mirrors, and opening on either side into alleys of orange and lemon-trees: on the right are the kitchens, externally resembling the ruins of an Athenian temple: a lake, lined with elegant groups of trees, pleasure-houses, cottages, and mills, washes the terrace of the little palace, the apartments of which are small but singularly elegant, and were adorned with some exquisite antiques.

After waiting a few days at Husum, where, like the hunted hare, I returned to the spot I first started from, during which two French spies dined every day at our *table d'hote*, and gave regular communications of the arrival of every Englishman at the nearest Hanoverian posts, I went on-board the packet, which narrowly escaped being frozen in the river, and after encountering a severe gale, during which, our only consolation resembled that of Gonzalo in the Tempest, who observed of his captain, "That he seemed to have no drowning mark upon him," we crossed the north seas in forty-six hours, and landed upon the shores of that beloved country which, uneclipsed by any superior in arms, in arts, or in sciences; and without a rival in commerce, in agriculture, or in riches; possesses more religion and morality, more humanity and

Digitized by Google

munificence, more public and private integrity, is more blest with freedom, more enlightened by eloquence, more adorned with beauty, more graced with chastity, and richer in all the requisites to form that least assuming, but first of earthly blessings, *domestic comfort*, than any nation upon the globe.

Travelling Sketches in RUSSIA *and* SWEDEN *during the Years* 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, *by* SIR ROBERT KER PORTER.

OUR author sailed from England in August, 1805, and had a favourable passage to the Sound. As he approached Elsineur, he was occupied with the most wild and interesting meditations upon 'a city immortalized by the pen of our matchless Shakespeare.' But Wapping possesses the splendour of ancient Rome, when compared with the modern aspect of Elsineur; and if Hercules had begun there, he would be at his labour now.

From Zealand our author proceeded in his voyage to Cronstadt. On landing there, he was amazingly struck by the extraordinary appearance of almost every individual he met. The beards, brown skins, caps, uniforms, pelisses, all bursting upon his sight at the moment that he heard a language quite new to him, made so strange an impression on his mind as is not to be described. Indeed, he says, every sense was called forth to wonder and exercise. The town and arsenal of Cronstadt are described as very beautiful and magnificent at first glance; but a nearer view, it seems, discovers many a wart and wrinkle on this fair face. With St. Petersburgh he is more delighted: there, every house seems a palace, and every palace a city. The new metropolitan church is dedicated to *the Mother of God of Kazan*. Though far from being completed, sufficient is elevated of its plan to give a tolerably accurate idea of the sublime feature it will make in the face of this city. The architect, who is a Russian, seems to have had the image of St. Peter in his mind when he laid the foundations of this building; and if it be finished as it is begun, we have

Digitized by Google

no doubt of its being a very powerful rival to the two great cathedrals of Rome and London. The pillars intended for the inside of the church, are to be each of one entire stone; the shaft, in length fifty-two feet, polished to the utmost perfection, and surmounted with a capital of the Corinthian order richly gilt and burnished. Every other ornament will be in corresponding taste. Niches are formed on the exterior, for the reception of bronze statues of saints, fifteen feet high: and at some distance, in front of the building, is to be erected a single column of granite, of two hundred feet in length; a piece of that size, sufficient to form it, having lately been discovered. Its magnitude will be so immense as to exceed the height of Pompey's pillar by many feet. It is expected that in the course of four or five years the whole work will be completed. At that period the old church is to be pulled down; and thus an area will be left that must considerably improve the situation of the new.

The architect of this great design was formerly a slave of Count Strogonoff. But that nobleman, out of respect to his talents, gave him his liberty.

Many of the labourers employed on these buildings, come some thousand versts from the interior: and when the frost sets in, they retire thither again, to await the more genial season which will allow them to recommence their toil. The multitudes now engaged in forming the various parts of these large works, are interesting and curious. All difficulties connected with their business, are overcome by human exertions alone. What in England would easily be performed by one horse, with a little mechanical aid, is here achieved by the united strength of numbers of men. Hence there is much useless labour to regret. Frequently we see a hundred men, with ropes and handspikes, busied in accomplishing no more than one quarter of that number, with a few of our assisting inventions, would easily finish in half the time.

On visiting the church at the fortress, our author's attention was powerfully excited by the collection of standards taken in battle, and of the keys of all the cities which have yielded to the Russian arms. These are hung up in order, and named and dated with great accuracy. Here are the keys of Ishmael, Okzacow, Derbent, and innumerable other cities or towns of lesser note in

Digitized by Google

distant parts of the world. The standards of Pultowa, we may presume, blacken the air Noir, Alessandria, furnish trophies to swell the heap. But there is an accursed thing in this temple, which pollutes it, and casts the triumphs here recorded into a deadly shade. These are the keys of Warsaw, and the bread and salt rendered up with them, as a token of the destruction of Poland.

You may give to a Frenchman (says Sir Robert) liberal pay: he never amasses money, and loves pleasure. The case nearly answers to the German; only he spends what he labours for, in good-living, not on the gay vanities of the Frenchman. To an Englishman more must be given: he will enjoy himself at any rate; should he even call in to his aid his own credit. A Dutchman rarely eats enough to pacify nature: his sole object is economy; less, consequently, will serve him. An Italian is by nature inoculated with parsimony; a trifle, therefore, will do for him: almost out of nothing he will contrive to save; making no mystery of it, but acknowledging that he serves from home with no other view than to amass money to enable him to return with affluence to the heaven of Europe, his own dear Italy.

From St. Petersburgh, Sir Robert set out in the depth of winter for Moscow. This journey presents us with a good description of the dreariness of a Russian landscape at that season.

Nothing interesting presenting itself, we travelled onwards, through towns and villages, and over a dreary country, rendered ten thousand times more so by the season. All around was a vast wintry flat: and frequently not a vestige of man or of cultivation was seen, not even a solitary tree, to break the boundless expanse of snow. Indeed, no idea can be formed of the immense plains we traversed, unless you imagine yourself at sea, far, far from the sight of land. The Arabian deserts cannot be more awful to the eye, than the appearance of this scene. Such is the general aspect of the country during the rigours of winter, with now and then an exception of a large forest skirting the horizon for a considerable length of way. At intervals, as you shoot along you see openings amongst its lofty trees, from which emerge picturesque groups of natives and their one-horse sledges, whereon are placed the different articles of com-

Digitized by Google

merce, going to various parts of this empire. They travel in vast numbers, and from all quarters, seldom fewer than one hundred and fifty in a string, having a driver to every seventh horse. The effect of this cavalcade at a distance is very curious; and in a morning, as they advance towards you, the scene is as beautiful as striking. The sun then rising, throws his rays across the snow, transforming it to the sight into a surface of diamonds. From the cold of the night, every man and horse is encrusted with these frosty particles; and, the beams falling on them too, seem to cover their rude faces and rugged habits with a tissue of the most dazzling brilliants. The manes of the horses, and the long beards of the men, from the quantity of congealed breath, have a particularly glittering effect.

Twer is a place of considerable commerce, owing to its situation on the conflux of two such advantageous rivers. And perhaps on this account we found a very good inn, which was no trifling comfort; though we were detained and imposed on too, by the clumsiness and roguery of the host. Our unlucky barouche, after a variety of disasters in its journey, here broke fairly down, and thus proved the folly of making use, in these regions, of any carriage that is not adapted to the roads and horses of the country. After much bungling we at length got the vehicle mounted on its skates; and I enquired of the landlord his demand for the share he had in the repairs: he coolly asked *thirty rubles!* So exorbitant a charge occasioned me to remonstrate; at this moment my servant came up (an honest Russ, who some time before had been made free); he inquired what was the matter. I told him the extortion of the man, and that I wanted to beat him down. "I'll beat him down!" cried he, catching the poor wretch by the beard; and laying upon his shoulders, with all his might, an immense bludgeon large enough to be called a club. As the terrified host swung round at the arm's length of my doughty champion, the blows fell like hail upon his back, while he kept bawling out: "twenty, fifteen, ten," &c. till he reduced his demand to the more reasonable sum of two rubles. On this cry, like the last bidding at an auction, the appraiser was satisfied, and the hammer fell. The poor battered wretch was released; and bowing

Digitized by Google

with a grateful air to his chastiser, turned to me. Almost killed with laughing at so extraordinary a sight, I paid him his rubles. I was no less amused at the stupid indifference with which the standers by regarded the whole transaction; and got into the kabitka to pursue our journey, debating with myself whether the frequent drubbings these slaves endure, really reduces their flesh to the consistence of stock-fish; or whether the friendly sheep-skins on their backs do not blunt the force of blows, which otherwise threaten not only bruises but broken bones. The bow he made to my triumphant valet entertained me as much as any thing; and as we drove off, he repeated his obeisances with as much respect as if he had given him a hundred ducats, instead of a few rubles and a drubbing into the bargain.

Sir R. K. Porter's residence at Moscow gives him an opportunity of describing the manners and habits of the genuine Russian nobility. At St. Petersburgh, they are somewhat civilized—at least they partake of foreign fashions, and conform externally to the usages of polished life. In their own capital of Moscow, we have them living in the barbarous pomp which belongs to their wealth, and to that stage of society.

He gives a very lively and curious account of certain *freaks of nature,* which the nobles of Moscow exhibit in their houses;—these are dwarfs and fools.

They are here, says he, the pages and the playthings of the great; and, at almost all entertainments, stand for hours by their lord's chair, holding his snuff-box, or awaiting his commands. There is scarcely a nobleman in this country who is not possessed of one or more of these freaks of nature: but, in their selection, I cannot say that the *noblesse* display their gallantry, as they choose none but males.

These little beings are generally the gayest drest persons in the service of their lord, and are attired in a uniform or livery of very costly materials. In the presence of their owner, their usual station is at his elbow, in the character of a page; and, during his absence, they are then responsible for the cleanliness and combed locks of their companions of the canine species.

Besides these lilliputians, many of the nobility keep a fool or two, like the motleys of our court in the days of

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth; but like in name alone; for their wit, if they ever had any, is swallowed up by indolence. Savoury sauce and rich repasts swell their bodies to the most disgusting size; and, lying about in the corners of some splendid saloon, they sleep profoundly, till awakened by the command of their lord to amuse the company. Shaking their enormous bulk, they rise from their trance; and, supporting their unwieldy trunks against the wall, drawl out their heavy nonsense, with as much grace as the motions of a sloth in the hands of a reptile-fancier. One glance was sufficient for me of these imbruted creatures; and, with something like pleasure, I turned from them to the less humiliating view of human nature in the dwarf.

The race of these unfortunates is very diminutive in Russia, and very numerous. They are generally well shaped, and their hands and feet particularly graceful. Indeed, in the proportion of their figures, we should no where discover them to be flaws in the economy of nature, were it not for a peculiarity of feature, and the size of the head, which is commonly exceedingly enlarged. Take them on the whole, they are such compact, and even pretty little beings, that no idea can be formed of them from the clumsy deformed dwarfs which are exhibited at our fairs in England. I cannot say that we need envy Russia this part of her offspring. It is very curious to observe how nearly they resemble each other; their features all so alike, that you might easily imagine that one pair had spread their progeny over the whole country.

A trait of barbarism is mentioned in the course of this journey. It is stated as the ordinary, and indeed constant, practice among the Russian peasantry, for the young men to marry at an early age, and immediately to leave their wives under the care of their fathers, who cohabit with their daughters-in-law, while the husband is seeking his fortune in Moscow or St. Petersburgh. He assures us, that the husband, on returning with his gains, and finding a family ready made for him, only bethinks him of marrying his sons, and sending them off, as he himself had been sent, that he may enjoy himself, like a Turk in his seraglio, amongst their wives.

He remained in Russia as long as the intercourse between that country and his own permitted; and, on the

Digitized by Google

commencement of hostilities, retired into Sweden. The journey through Finland, and across the Gulph, to Stockholm, presents us with nothing worthy of notice.

He visited the spot in Dalecarlia, where that truly great monarch, Gustavus Vasa, took refuge from the Danish usurper, and concealed himself, while he matured his plan for the deliverance of his country. The following passage is exceedingly interesting, and relates the anecdotes with no small dramatic effect.

On the little hill just mentioned, stood a very ancient habitation, of so simple an architecture, that you would have taken it for a hind's cottage, instead of a place that, in times of old, had been the abode of nobility. It consisted of a long barn-like structure, formed of fir, covered in a strange fashion with scales, and odd ornamental twistings in the carved wood. But the spot was hallowed by the virtues of its heroic mistress, who saved, by her presence of mind, the life of the future deliverer of her country. The following are the circumstances alluded to, and most of them were communicated to me under the very roof.

Gustavus having, by an evil accident, been discovered in the mines, and after being *narrowly betrayed* by a Swedish nobleman, bent his course towards this house, then inhabited by a gentleman of the name of Pearson (or Peterson), whom he had known in the armies of the late administrator. Here, he hoped, from the obligations he had formerly laid on the officer, that he should at least find a safe retreat. Pearson received him with every mark of friendship; nay, treated him with that respect and submission which noble minds are proud to pay to the truly great, when robbed of their external honours. He seemed more afflicted by the misfortunes of Gustavus, than that prince was *for* himself; and exclaimed with such vehemence against the Danes, that, instead of awaiting a proposal to take up arms, he offered, unasked, to try the spirit of the mountaineers; and declared that himself and his vassals would be the first to set an example, and turn out under the command of his beloved general.

Gustavus was rejoiced to find that he had at last found a man who was not afraid to draw his sword in the defence of his country; and endeavoured by the most impressive arguments, and the prospect of a suitable re-

Digitized by Google

compense for the personal risks he ran, to confirm him in so generous a resolution. Pearson answered with repeated assurances of fidelity: he named the gentlemen and the leading persons among the peasants whom he hoped to engage in the enterprise. Gustavus relied on his word, and promising not to name himself to any while he was absent, some days afterwards saw him leave the house to put his design in execution.

It was indeed a design, and a black one. Under the specious cloak of a zealous affection for Gustavus, the traitor was contriving his ruin. The hope of making his court to the Danish tyrant, and the expectation of a large reward, made this son of Judas resolve to sacrifice his honour to his ambition, and, for the sake of a few ducats, violate the most sacred laws of hospitality, by betraying his guest. In pursuance of that base resolution, he went straight to one of Christiern's officers commanding in the province, and informed him that Gustavus was his prisoner. Having committed this treachery, he had not courage to face his victim, and telling the Dane how to surprise the prince, who, he said, believed himself to be under the protection of a friend (shame to manhood, to dare to confess that he could betray such a confidence!) he proposed taking a wider circuit home, while they, apparently unknown to him, rifled it of its treasure. "It will be an easy matter," said he; "for not even my wife knows that it is Gustavus."

Accordingly the officer, at the head of a party of well-armed soldiers, marched directly to the lake. The men invested the house, while the leader, abruptly entering, found Pearson's wife, according to the fashion of those days, employed in culinary preparations. At some distance from her sat a young man in a rustic garb, lopping off the knots from the broken branch of a tree. The officer went up to her, and told her he came in King Christiern's name to demand the rebel Gustavus, who he knew was concealed under her roof. The dauntless woman never changed colour; she immediately guessed the man whom her husband had introduced as a miner's son, to be the Swedish hero. The door was blocked up by soldiers. In an instant she replied, without once glancing at Gustavus, who sat motionless with surprise, "If you mean the melancholy gentleman my husband has

Digitized by Google

had here these few days, he has just walked out into the wood, on the other side of the hill. Some of those soldiers may readily seize him, as he has no arms with him."

The officer did not suspect the easy simplicity of her manner; and ordered part of the men to go in quest of him. At that moment, suddenly turning her eyes on Gustavus, she flew up to him, and catching the stick out of his hand, exclaimed in an angry voice: "Unmannerly wretch! What, sit before your betters? Don't you see the king's officers in the room? Get out of my sight, or some of them shall give you a drubbing!" As she spoke, she struck him a blow on the back with all her strength; and opening a side-door, "There, get into the scullery," cried she, "it is the fittest place for such company!" and giving him another knock, she flung the stick after him, and shut the door. "Sure," added she, in a great heat, "never woman was plagued with such a lout of a slave!"

The officer begged she would not disturb herself on his account: but she, affecting great reverence for the king, and respect for his representative, prayed him to enter her parlour, while she brought some refreshment. The Dane civilly complied; perhaps, glad enough to get from the side of a shrew; and she immediately hastened to Gustavus, whom she had bolted in, and by means of a back-passage, conducted him in a moment to a *certain little apartment*, which projecting from the side of the house close to the bank of the lake where the fishers' boats lay, she lowered him down the convenient aperture in the seat, and giving him a direction to an honest curate across the lake, committed him to Providence.

Journal of a Journey from POSEN *to the* DON, *and the Sea of* ASOFF, *by Lieutenant* VON BAEZKO.

THE Author accompanied Lieutenant-colonel Witowski with a detachment of 200 privates and nine officers, consisting of dragoons, hulans, and hussars, to purchase horses in Russia for the cavalry. The detachment assembled in January, 1816, and set out on its march in divisions.

Digitized by Google

On the 28th of January, says Lieut. Baezko, I arrived at Terespol, a Russian frontier town, divided from Poland only by the Bug, which here falls into the Krisna. This town, which carries on some trade, has a lively appearance, and among the inhabitants are many Germans. I was very well received by the Russian magistrates, obtained new passports to Kiew, and from this place the horses were paid for with that paper currency which the Russians and Poles call Pomaschki, the Germans Rouble Bank Assignats, or only Assignats. The paper is very thin, and almost resembles that which is put over copper-plates to preserve them; those for 100, fifty, and twenty-five roubles, are of a white colour, those of ten, red, and those of five, blue. The thin paper, the constant use and the folding, often cause them to be torn, but as long as all the pieces are together, the number of the Assignat and its value is legible, they must be taken. They are, therefore, often pasted on another paper, and kept together by a border fastened all round. But if the pieces become too numerous, they try to pay them to some public office. But this must be attended with some difficulties; for I was once present when a Russian bargained a long time with a Jew, and when the latter would absolutely not abate any thing in the price, concluded the agreement. He then shewed him the notes which he meant to give in payment, and when the Jew recognized them to be good, he tore them through several times, gave them to the Jew, and assured him that he did this because he had insisted on so high a price. The Jew shrugged up his shoulders, but put the pieces quietly on another piece of paper, and pasted a border over them. It sometimes happens that a figure comes in a crease, and is thus rubbed and made illegible. A Jew shewed me this, to whom I had given such a note in payment, pointing out to me at the same time, that the No. 7, which was wanting, had been taken from another printed paper, and very ingeniously pasted in; but took the paper, saying that not one in a thousand would observe it, but that if it was remarked it would lose its value.

We learned the advantages of this paper money, when Lieutenant-colonel Witowski received in it at Kiew 600,000 roubles, which we wanted to purchase horses; a box two feet square contained this great sum, and made

Digitized by Google

it easy to carry that without attracting attention, which would have been very inconvenient had it been in cash. The Russian officers told us that this paper-money had lately been diminished in a singular manner. The Cossacks having taken a great quantity of these notes from the French, in their flight from Russia, served them according to their mode of concealing their most valuable booty—in the pad of their saddles, and on taking them out found them rubbed to pieces and useless. The French, who committed every excess when they went to Russia, did not fail to provide themselves with a quantity of false bank-notes, which they circulated there, which rendered verifications necessary, and caused many law-suits.

The Russians and the Tartars prefer these assignats to cash, and only the Armenians prefer ducats in buying horses. Of this, and of the rapid alteration of the course of exchange, I afterwards saw a remarkable example at Elisabethgorod, where, on my arrival, I received for eight ducats 100 roubles; but in a few days nine ducats were given for them, because Austrians and Poles had arrived there to buy horses, and had brought many ducats with them.

As I still had the idea of the silver roubles in my head, I was at first surprised at the high prices of various things, and afterwards at their cheapness, when I found that roubles in paper-money were meant. Thus, I paid no more than one good Groschen, four Pfenning, German money, (about two-pence English) for each horse per German mile; the horses were, however, generally bad, and we had often, instead of them, oxen.

I was quartered at the house of a Russian peasant, the first of its kind in Rudnia, which is a large village. The room had no windows, but holes, which are constantly kept closed. It was therefore just as dark in the day as in the night, but to light the room there stood in the middle of it a block about two feet high, covered with a flat stone, on which a fire, made of dried fir-wood, constantly burned; and to prevent it from damaging the wooden roof, a basket, in the form of a funnel, was suspended from it, which was plastered over within and without with clay; this hindered any ill-effects from the sparks, and at the same time beat down the rising smoke, which was still increased by that of the stove, heate

Digitized by Google

from within, and just in the shape of a baker's oven, four feet broad and six feet long. This stove stood near the hearth, which was close to the door, and opposite this a long wooden table, and along the wall, all round, a wooden bench. As soon as I arrived they heated the stove, probably to make me comfortable; and when the wood was reduced to embers, they pushed a block into the aperture of the stove, and plastered it up with kneaded clay. The heat was terrible, and the smoke still more troublesome, so that I could hardly stand upright in the room, but was obliged, in order to escape the smoke, which rose to the top of the apartment, either to sit quite low, or to lie down on the bench. When the inhabitants lay down to sleep, there was no bed or chair to be seen, but men and women took off their cloaks, and lay down to rest, either on the bench, or (because the stove, which is generally used as a sleeping-place, was too hot) upon the ground near it. In order to refresh myself, I opened one of the air-holes; but, whenever I did so, a Russian hastily rose to put it to again, and when I endeavoured to hinder this, they at least did it by stealth.

The subsistence of the peasants is as wretched as their dwellings. About Zytomir, I saw them dine on millet, merely boiled in water with a little salt; and near Human, where maize is common, the whole ear is boiled in water and the grain eaten.

I am almost persuaded that the poverty of the country-people is not caused by the taxes which they have to pay; but that the propensity of the common people to brandy drinking, and the manner in which the Jews take advantage of this propensity, are the chief hindrances to their welfare. The peasant drinks his brandy at the Jew's upon credit: when the harvest is at hand, the Jew refuses to give him credit any longer, and harshly demands payment: the peasant has nothing to pay with, except his corn: if he will not miss his accustomed enjoyment, brandy, and not be tormented by the Jew, he takes the latter into his field, and agrees with him about part of the corn still standing, which he must afterwards reap and carry into the Jew's barn. The latter takes it for a certain price, pays him a sum in ready money, or credits him for it in a new brandy account. I have more than once been present at such a bargain, and seen how the

Digitized by Google

Jew made the reckoning with the peasant, quite at his own discretion. As I came forth into the country where the Jews are less numerous, I found the condition of the peasants improve in proportion.

On the 1st of February I saw the Jews in all their splendour, in the town of Niesuchomiee, which is almost entirely inhabited by that people. They marched in a solemn procession through the streets, on occasion of a marriage festival. The women wore caps ornamented with pearls, and I was assured that many of these caps cost several hundred dollars. During the procession, a Jew acted the buffoon, was dressed like a cossack, had in the one hand a drawn sword, and in the other a gauntlet, with which he now and then struck one of the wedding-guests, amidst the joyous laughter of the others. Many among them carried pistols, which they sometimes fired in the air. Here I first became acquainted with two beverages peculiar to this country, namely, the Wisnonk and Mallineck, both a kind of mead, of which the former is made of honey and cherries, and the latter of honey and raspberries.

The next morning the Zotnick, or overseer of the Russians, quarrelled with the Skelnick, or overseer of the Jews, about my horses; the latter beat the former, who made no resistance; and one of my hussars, who also disputed with the Jew, would soon have shared the same fate, if I had not saved him from the furious crowd, which was going to fall upon him.

In the town of Kowel, I received from Lieut.-colonel Witouski, a Podorosczna, or Russian post passport, and now travelled much quicker. On the 7th of February, I arrived at Lutzk, a pretty considerable place, and here observed a regulation which I afterwards met with in all the Russian towns, which was, that all the shops and cellars in which any thing was exposed for sale, and which the Jews call by the common name of Kleten, are either situated in a particular street or near the Town Hall. Hitherto I had found an eating-house in every little town, but afterwards I was obliged to apply to the Jews, who often made very high demands. I experienced this at Dubno, where I arrived on the 6th of February, in an evening of very stormy weather, and therefore went into the first public-house, which was kept by a Jew, and

Digitized by Google

where I paid, for a poor supper, and my night's rest upon a hard bench, and a cup of coffee in the morning, three silver roubles. I found in this place several good streets and great houses, and heard that during the time of the fairs, which they call Contracte, when the nobility assemble, these houses are let at an enormous price.

The Town-hall at Warkowitz is handsome, and here is the beautiful castle of Prince Sapreha. Ostrog, where I arrived on the 8th February, is much larger, but not so well built, and is chiefly inhabited by Jews. I quartered at a large inn, of which the proprietor is a German, where, it being Carnival time, balls were now given. I was obliged to stay here a day, on account of the want of post-horses. To pass away the time, I visited a Greek convent, in which is a school. The 365 rooms which were pointed out to me as remarkable in this convent, interested me less than the acquaintance of Professor Jaffa, which I made here. He spoke German and French fluently, and shewed himself possessed of various knowledge; and it was pleasing to me, at such a distance from home, to hear the names of my celebrated countrymen, Kant and Herder, pronounced by a man of education.

I travelled through the two small and pretty towns Annaburg and Koretz. The latter is situated on an eminence, has a good market, and a manufactory of earthenware. The common plates and cups were of a chocolate colour or white, marbled. The prices were very moderate, and the articles, which appeared to me to deserve praise, both for the material and form, are exported to St. Petersburg and Moscow.

On the 15th of February I arrived at Zytomirs, the chief town of Volhynia, lying on the small but rapid river Teterow, the rocky banks of which present many romantic situations. Much had been told me in praise of this town, and my too high expectations were perhaps the cause that I was not quite satisfied. Here I first noticed a particular way of building, which I afterwards frequently met with in many of the Russian towns, rendering them of immense extent in proportion to their population. The great houses are not contiguous to the street, but there is a fence with a great gate, and behind that a large court-yard, on both sides of which are small dwellings of the domestics and stables. In the back ground

Digitized by Google

is situated the elegant mansion, and behind this there is generally a spacious garden. The houses are covered with shingles and white-washed. The fences and window-shutters are painted green or black. Here was the first theatre in any of the Russian towns through which I had passed: the outside looked well, but I did not see the inside, as the company was gone to Kiew. The good impression which the many fine houses made on me, was impaired by the multitude of miserable huts with which they were for the most part surrounded; the unpaved streets were disagreeable in rainy weather, and equally so in dry weather, on account of the dust.

In the market-place stood tables on which boiled food, chiefly crabs and shrimps, and baked plums, were exposed to sale. Tea, the favourite beverage of the Russians, was sold in almost every street. Those who have the means sweeten it with sugar, and add French brandy or rum to it. The common Russians drink it without sugar, and add a little corn-brandy. At a billiard-table, I first saw a little piece of luxury for tobacco-smokers; an old Turk offered here for sale several things, among which were little balls composed of various sweet-scented gums, which are put in the lighted pipe to diffuse an agreeable perfume.

On market-days, the town (Zytomirs) was lively, but at other times quiet, and with scarcely any body but Jews seen in the streets. The dress in which the women visit the churches appeared to me new and singular. They wore boots made of red or yellow morocco, long pelisses, of a blue or green colour, ornamented with many silk cords, and a handkerchief tied round the head. The dress of the unmarried Jewesses is extremely handsome: they wear their long black hair plaited in several braids; round their neck are several rows of real pearls; their corset is silk, of a light colour, ornamented with stripes of velvet, and with long wide sleeves of cambric muslin. But on account of a hateful infectious disorder, from which even the richer part of the nation are not free, one could wish sometimes not to look at their hands. The common Russians assured us that it was a particular punishment of heaven, by which it has marked this unbelieving nation, and, by way of proof, appealed to the fact of their being free from it; but, in my opinion, this is owing to the frequent use of the baths among the Russians.

Digitized by Google

Our stay at Zytomirs was longer than we anticipated, the Russian War-office having appointed the town of Ovrutz for the depôt of our horses. It is situated to the north of Zytomirs, between woods and marshes. Numerous insects torment the cattle of the inhabitants, which led us to apprehend diseases among our horses; and we sent Lieutenant Schauroth to St. Petersburg, to the Prussian ambassador, to get another depôt assigned us. The journey from Zytomirs might be made in seven days, and we expected him back in three weeks; but his mission lasted eight weeks.

General Aurock, who commanded a division of cavalry, which was partly at a considerable distance about Zytomirs, recollected, when I waited upon him, on seeing my uniform, that the first regiment of hussars had fought with him at Iüterbock; and I was received by him and several Russian officers, who remembered the campaigns they had made with us in France, with much kindness.

The inhabitants of Zytomirs were at length tired of the burthen of quartering us, particularly when the other detachments arrived. We were therefore sent to the little town of Leszin, about two German miles off, which was only inhabited by Jews and peasants. Provisions were here extremely cheap, except bread and butter, which were scarce and dear.

On the 18th of April I arrived at Kiew. The situation of the town on the Dnieper, over which there is a bridge of boats, its great extent, the fortifications (which though Kiew is no principal fortress, are kept in good order,) the many Greek churches, with their little towers painted green, and their domes either all silvered or gilded, make, when seen at a distance, a pleasing impression. But the appearance of the Greek churches, however pleasing at first, tire you very soon, as they are all built in the same way. I visited many of them during my stay in Russia, and found them rather poor, and merely built of wood; but even in the poorest of them I always observed a most remarkable cleanliness, and, without exception, much devotion during divine service. I was not so well pleased with the pictures, of which the greater number are nothing but masses of gay colours; and I confess that I found the reproach unjust which is bestowed upon the Protestant faith, that the arts have declined because they

Digitized by Google

no longer serve religion,—for, if religion should inspire artists and produce master-pieces, this would certainly be the case in Russia, where pictures in churches are general; yet it was only in those at Kiew, which are for the most part very rich, that I found a few which were not the works of indifferent artists.

The town consists of three principal parts, and its great extent renders the Droschkis very useful.

The quarter called Podol is not built nearly so well as that which is properly the city, which contains some respectable and large houses. Among the inhabitants I met with some Germans. The shops are all situated in the Podol, and occupy a whole street, and also a separate square building. During my short stay I did not become sufficiently acquainted with the city. But I had heard so much in Russia of the Convent of Petscherski and its subterranean caves (or catacombs) that I wished to visit them; and two Russian officers had the politeness to acquaint me with the time when they are opened, and to accompany me thither. The word Petschera signifies in the Russian language a cavern, and I learned that among many other similar caverns in Russia, these at Kiew were particularly remarkable. That they extended under the Dnieper, nay, even to Smolensko, and were made after the Apostle Andrew had preached christianity in Russia, by missionaries who succeeded him, is a mere popular tradition, which is evidently impossible, though the great extent of this labyrinth of caves is not quite known even to the monks of the convent. I was told that the missionaries Hilarion, Antonius, and Theodosius, excavated them in the 9th and 10th centuries

The Catacombs of Kiew are divided into the Crypta of Antonius, which contains the greater number of bodies of celebrated men and saints, and has so many intricate passages, that it would be difficult to find one's way without a guide, and the Crypta of Theodosius, which contains fewer bodies, but more pretty chapels. They are altogether, situated in a high hill on the bank of the Dnieper, and, as I was assured, served the missionaries of the 9th and 10th centuries as places of concealment from their persecutors. They were perhaps also used for refuge by the Tartars, and were so much extended, and the passages made so intricate, to facilitate escape from

Digitized by Google

pursuers. Veneration for the saints who had inhabited these abodes, induced the monks, afterwards, to live in them. Many of them chose a cell for their dwelling during their whole life, and left an opening through which they received their food, and communicated with their friends. They lived on fruits and vegetables, and mortified their bodies; and, according to the legend, could not (notwithstanding all the efforts of the devil) be expelled from their habitations, in which, after their death, they were buried by their brethren, wrapped up in a cloth, and bound round with bandages. The bodies of some of these saints are said to remain incorruptible, others decay; and from many of the skulls an oil is said to exude, which cures all diseases, makes the blind to see, and drives the devil from the possessed. Furnished with this previous information, I went into the Crypta, where a servant of the church, probably a lay-brother of the convent, preceded me with a light. The cavern itself was not in a rock, but only dug in a firm clay. As far as the eye reached, the passages were quite alike; on both sides there were niches, cells, chapels, and tombs, and many of them surrounded with a gilded or silvered lattice. The saints enclosed, were partly lying and partly standing, some clothed in rich garments, others in monk's cowls, and under every one was inscribed his name, close to which a plate for the offerings, in which the gift, at least five copecks in copper, was laid. In several of these plates I saw considerable sums of gold and silver coin, and concluded by this that they were only emptied at certain times. The saints were Russian princes, bishops, abbots, and martyrs, and according to the account of our guide, the names of several, in the more remote parts, were not even known.

I had never seen mummies, and went down with the expectation of viewing uncorrupted corpses; and a saint, whose costly mantle had been laid in such a manner that his hands and feet were not to be seen, attracted my particular regard, by the lively colour of his face. I became more attentive, and many of the heads appeared to me so large, so ill-shaped, and of such a singular colouring, that, though the faint light, and respect to my attendants, made it impossible for me to examine them closely, particularly as we passed so quickly, I could not avoid

Digitized by Google

thinking (in which I was confirmed by the expression of our guides,) that all the bodies were not incorruptible, that art had been employed to repair the decay, particularly in the heads, and had, perhaps, intirely restored some. As every thing else was alike in these subterraneous caverns, I own I left them without going deeper.

Travels in various Countries of EUROPE, ASIA, *and* AFRICA, *by* EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE, LL. D.

SCANDINAVIA includes all those countries lying to the north of the Baltic Sea, which the ancients comprehend under the name of Baltia; that is to say, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and Lapland; but also all Finland to the utmost extremity of the Finland Gulf.

In a preface, the author alludes to the forests which cover the north of Europe, and to its thin population, contending that it never was the populous hive represented in ancient histories, the *vagina Nationum*, whence multitudes of Goths were derived to overrun the rest of this quarter of the globe. He treats this notion as altogether chimerical, and does not seem even to acknowledge that if not by numbers, at least by enterprise and valour, these northern tribes visited other countries, and produced mighty effects in their several destinies.

Dr. Clarke visited Denmark in 1799. His route was up the Elbe, and by Hamburgh, Lubeck, Eutin, &c. to Copenhagen. After leaving Schoenberg, says Dr. Clarke, we observed upon the tops of several cottages, situate near to the road, the large nests of the *Storks*, made of sticks, and looking each like a large faggot. This is considered, by the inhabitants, as a tutelary omen. Happy is the man on whose dwelling the *Stork* hath built her nest. They suffer these nests to remain throughout the year, and will on no account whatsoever allow them to be destroyed, if they can preserve them. Accordingly, "*The Stork in the Heaven knoweth her appointed times*," (Jeremiah viii. 7,) returning annually to the same nest, and quitting it when her young ones are able to fly. Consi-

Digitized by Google

dering the great care which is shewn in the preservation of these birds, it is extraordinary that they do not multiply, so as to become a nuisance; but they are never numerous. The reverence in which they are held is the more remarkable, because the same bird was had in abomination, as being unclean, among the Israelites, and whoever even touched their bodies became polluted. By a proper attention paid to these vestiges of ancient superstition, we are sometimes enabled to refer a whole people to their original ancestors with as much, if not with more certainty, than by observations made upon their language; because the superstition is engrafted upon the stock, but the language is liable to change. However, in this instance, no inference can be deduced of a characteristic distinction between the descendants of *Shem* and the posterity of *Japhet;* because the same superstitious reverence of the Stork is also entertained by the Moors in Africa; and the veneration wherein the ancient Egyptians held the Ibis was of the same nature.

To a person coming at once from England, the appearances are new and strange; but that which offered the greatest novelty to our party, was the loud and incessant chorus of myriads of frogs, the whole way from Lubeck to Eutin. To call it croaking, would convey a very erroneous idea of it, because it is really harmonious; and we gave to these reptiles the name of *Holstein Nightingales.* Those who have not heard it, would hardly believe it to be possible for any number of frogs to produce such a powerful and predominating clamour. The effect of it, however, is certainly not displeasing; especially after sun-set, when all the rest of animated nature is silent, and seems to be at rest. The noise of any one of them singly, as we sometimes heard it near the road, was, as usual, disagreeable, and might be compared to the loudest quacking of a duck; but when, as it generally happened, tens of thousands, nay millions, sang together, it was a choral vibration, varied only by cadences of sound, something like those produced upon musical glasses; and it accorded with the uniformity which twilight cast over the woods and waters.

Passing through Slageslu, the English party arrived at Roschild, where they halted to visit the cathedral. As soon as we entered the cemetery of the Kings of Den-

Digitized by Google

mark, we were surprised by the novelty and splendour of the appearance exhibited by the regal coffins. Instead of being concealed in tombs, they stand open to view, in chancels or chapels, separated from the spectator only by an iron palisade; and as they are very magnificent, being covered with rich embossments of silver and gold, and the most costly chase-work, the effect is very striking. They seem intended to lie in state, so long as the Danish monarchy shall endure. There are, however, other coffins which are equally magnificent, within the sepulchres of this cathedral.

Copenhagen seemed to him to be what London was a hundred years before, in amusements, dress, manners, and general state of society. In literature, neither zeal nor industry is wanted: but, compared with the rest of Europe, the Danes are always behind in the progress of science. This is the case also with the fine arts; and to their collections for a Museum, whether of antiquities, or of natural history, or of works in mechanism, or of other curiosities; being always characterized by frivolity, if not by ignorance.

The Danish mineralogists, it is said, attach much, too much value to *transitions* or specimens which shew the *passage* of one mineral into another: in a cabinet of shells, however, belonging to one Spengler, some great rarities were found. One shell, not exceeding an inch in length, was pointed out as being worth fifty pounds sterling. Its value appeared to consist in a *lusus naturæ;* the spiral volute turning to the left, instead of to the right. Another shell, the *pulla achatina* of Linnæus, about the size of a large pear, had been stolen from a part of the East Indies; where it is said to be so highly-valued, that its exportation has been prohibited, under pain of death; possibly owing to some superstitious reverence attached to it. The only duplicate of this kind of shell, known in Europe, exists in a collection at the Hague. A most beautiful "crystallization of *mesotype,* in acicular prisms, about two inches in length; each of which was as diaphanous as the finest rock crystal," also adorned this collection, as it might well adorn the first cabinet of minerals in the world.

Copenhagen is poor in paintings, but possesses one splendid Salvator Rosa—the preaching of Jonah to the

Digitized by Google

Ninevites, a historical picture comprising sixteen figures, as large as life, and admirable for the chiaro-scuro, grouping, and expression. In the chambers of Natural History, (says Dr. C.) we saw nothing worth notice except the minerals; but these were in a wretched state of confusion; ill arranged, and badly preserved. In a corner of the room there stood a mass of *native silver*, near six feet long, and, in one part of it, above eighteen inches in diameter: we noticed also a magnificent piece of amber, that had been found in Jutland, nearly thirty pounds in weight; also a valuable groupe of emeralds in their matrix; ores of gold and silver in abundance; works executed in amber; and among what are commonly called petrifactions, a most extraordinary mineralization of an infant in its mother's womb. The other curiosities consisted of stuffed animals, &c.

Among the antiquities were many golden horns and other vessels, connected with the ancient history of the country, and covered with hieroglyphics exactly resembling those of Egypt; which the learned author refers to Titan-Celts, anterior to the era at which Gothic and Grecian colonies found their way to Europe.

From Stockholm our travellers proceeded to St. Petersburg, where they passed a part of the winter in a manner more uncomfortable than those can easily imagine, who only heard, at a distance, of the capricious, tyrannical, and indeed frantic conduct of the Emperor Paul.

Every day brought with it some new example of the sovereign's absurdities and tyranny, which seemed to originate in absolute insanity. The sledge of Count Razumoffski was, by the emperor's order, broken into small pieces, while he stood by and directed the work. The horses had been found with it in the streets, without their driver. It happened to be of a blue colour; and the count's servants wore red liveries: upon which an *ukase* was immediately published, prohibiting, throughout the empire of all the Russias, the use of blue colour in ornamenting sledges, and red liveries. In consequence of this wise decree, our ambassador, and many others, were compelled to alter their equipage.

Coming down the street called the *Perspective*, he perceived a nobleman who was taking his walk, and had stopped to look at some workmen who were planting trees by the emperor's order.—"What are you doing?"

Digitized by Google

said he.—" Merely seeing the men work," replied the nobleman.—" Oh! is that your employment? Take off his pelisse, and give him a spade!—There, now work yourself!"

But the instances were few in which the gloom, spread over a great metropolis, by the madness and malevolence of a suspicious tyrant, was enlivened even by his ribaldry.—If any family received visitors in an evening; if four people were seen walking together; if any one spoke too loud, or whistled, or sang, or looked too inquisitive, and examined any public building with too much attention; they were in imminent danger. If they stood still in the streets, or frequented any particular walk more than another, or walked too fast or too slow, they were liable to be reprimanded and insulted by the police-officers. Mungo Park was hardly exposed to greater severity of exaction and of villany among the Moors in Africa, than Englishmen experienced at that time in Russia, and particularly in Petersburg. They were compelled to wear a dress regulated by the police: and as every officer had a different notion of the mode of observing these regulations, they were continually liable to be interrupted in the streets and public places, and treated with impertinence. The dress consisted of a cocked hat, or, for want of one, a round hat pinned up with three corners; a long cue; a single-breasted coat and waistcoat; knee-buckles instead of strings; and buckles in the shoes. Orders were given to arrest any person seen in pantaloons. A servant was taken out of his sledge, and caned in the streets, for having too thick a neckcloth; and if it had been too thin, he would have met a similar punishment. After every precaution, the dress, when put on, never satisfied; either the hat was not straight on the head, the hair too short, or the coat was not cut square enough. A lady at court wore her hair a little lower in her neck than was consistent with the decree, and she was ordered into close confinement, to be fed on bread and water. A gentleman's hair fell a little over his forehead, while dancing at a ball: a police-officer attacked him with rudeness and with abuse; and told him, if he did not instantly cut his hair, he would find a soldier who could shave his head!—To such excessive cruelty did his rage carry him against the author of an epigram, in which his reign had been contrasted with

Digitized by Google

his mother's, that he ordered his tongue to be cut out; and sent him to one of those remote islands, in the Aleoutan tract, on the north-west coast of America, which are inhabited by savages.

They quitted St. Petersburg in the beginning of April, and travelled on sledges, by rapid journies, towards Moscow, by the common route of Novogorod. This part of the journey is sufficiently well known by the details of former travellers; and we therefore pass it hastily over, although the author, in describing it, has given some interesting particulars relating to the country and its inhabitants, to which we shall recur hereafter, when we come to his further remarks on the same subject. The true Russian capital, where we must go to see the people as they are, that is, in the most civilized state of which Russians are susceptible, is Moscow; and, often and well as it has been described before, Dr. Clarke's is, in in our mind, the most picturesque and lively representation that we have seen of that singular scene.

We arrived at the season of the year in which this city is most interesting to strangers. Moscow is in every thing extraordinary; as well in disappointing expectation as in surpassing it; in causing wonder and derision, pleasure and regret. Let me conduct the reader back with me again to the gate by which we entered, and thence through the streets. Numerous spires, glittering with gold, amidst burnished domes, and painted palaces, appear in the midst of an open plain, for several versts before you reach this gate. Having passed, you look about, and wonder what is become of the city, or where you are; and are ready to ask, once more, How far is it to Moscow? They will tell you, "This is Moscow!" and you behold nothing but a wide and scattered suburb, huts, gardens, pigsties, brick walls, churches, dunghills, palaces, timber-yards, warehouses, and a refuse, as it were, of materials sufficient to stock an empire with miserable towns and miserable villages. One might imagine all the states of Europe and Asia had sent a building, by way of representative, to Moscow: and under this impression the eye is presented with deputies from all countries, holding congress: timber huts from regions beyond the ARCTIC; plastered palaces from SWEDEN and DENMARK, not whitewashed since their arrival; painted walls from the TYROL; mosques from CONSTANTINOPLE; Tartar temples from BUCHARIA; pagodas,

Digitized by Google

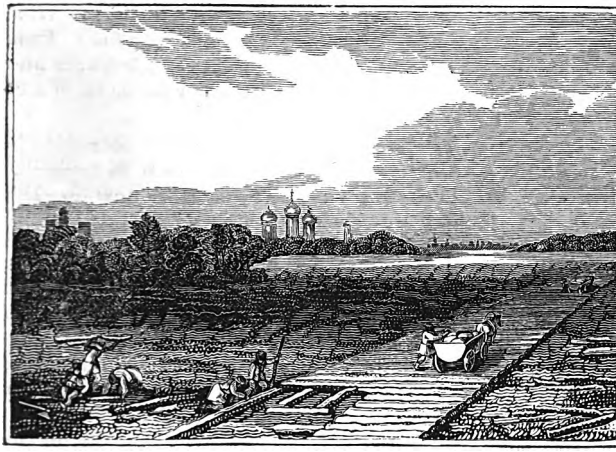
pavilions, and virandas, from CHINA; cabarets from SPAIN; dungeons, prisons, and public offices from FRANCE; architectural ruins from ROME; terraces and trelesses from NAPLES; and warehouses from WAPPING.

Having heard accounts of its immense population, you wander through deserted streets. Passing suddenly towards the quarter where the shops are situated, you might walk upon the heads of thousands. The daily throng is there so immense, that, unable to force a passage through it, or assign any motive that might convene such a multitude, you ask the cause; and are told that it is always the same. Nor is the costume less various than the aspect of the buildings; Greeks, Turks, Tartars, Cossacks, Chinese, Muscovites, English, French, Italians, Poles, Germans, all parade in the habits of their respective countries.

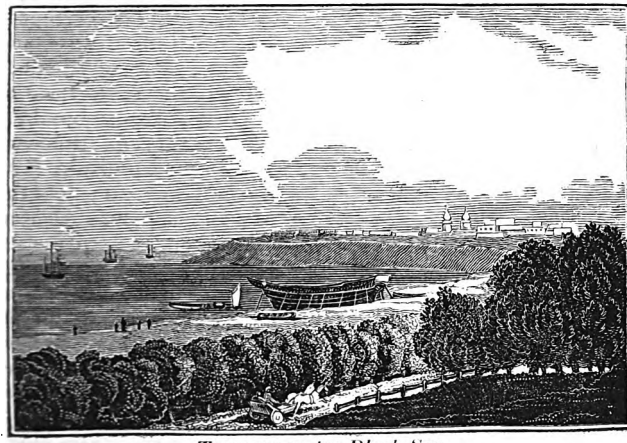
We were in a Russian inn; a complete epitome of the city itself. The next room to ours was filled by ambassadors from Persia. In a chamber beyond the Persians, lodged a party of Kirgisians; a people yet unknown, and any one of whom might be exhibited in a cage, as some newly-discovered species. They had bald heads, covered by conical embroidered caps, and wore sheeps' hides. Beyond the Kirgisians lodged a *nidus* of Bucharians, wild as the asses of Numidia. All these were ambassadors from their different districts, extremely jealous of each other, who had been to Petersburg, to treat of commerce, peace, and war. The doors of all our chambers opened into one gloomy passage, so that sometimes we all encountered, and formed a curious masquerade. The Kirgisians and Bucharians were best at arm's length; but the worthy old Persian, whose name was *Orazai*, often exchanged visits with us. He brought us presents, according to the custom of his country; and was much pleased with an English pocket-knife we had given him, with which he said he should shave his head. At his devotions, he stood silent for an hour together, on two small carpets, barefooted, with his face towards Mecca; holding, as he said, intellectual converse with Mahomet.

Ambassadors of other more Oriental hordes drove into the court-yard of the inn, from Petersburg. The emperor had presented each of them with a barouche. Never was any thing more ludicrous than their appearance. Out of respect to the sovereign, they had maintained a

Digitized by Google



The Road from Navogorod to Moscow.



Toganrog on the Black Sea.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

painful struggle to preserve their seat, sitting cross-legged, like Turks. The snow having melted, they had been jolted in this manner over the trunks of trees, which form a timber causeway between Petersburg and Moscow; so that, when taken from their fine new carriages, they could hardly crawl, and made the most pitiable grimaces imaginable. A few days after coming to Moscow, they ordered all the carriages to be sold, for whatever sum any person would offer.

In whatever country we seek original genius, says Dr. Clarke, we must go to Russia for a talent of imitation. It is the acme of Russian intellect; the principle of all their operations. They have nothing of their own; but it is not their fault if they have not every thing which others invent. Their surprising powers of imitation exceed all that has been hitherto known. The meanest Russian slave has been found adequate to the accomplishment of the most intricate and most delicate works of mechanism; to copy, with his single hand, what has demanded the joint labours of the best workmen in France or England. Though untutored, they are the best actors in the world. —If they were instructed in the art of painting, they would become the finest portrait painters in the world. In proof of this, I saw one example: it was a miniature portrait of the emperor, executed by a poor slave, who had only once seen him, during the visit he made to Moscow. In all that concerned resemblance and minuteness of representation, it was the most astonishing work which perhaps ever appeared. The effect produced was like that of beholding the original through a diminishing lens. The Birmingham trinket-manufactory, in which imitations of jewellery and precious metals are wrought with so much cheapness, is surpassed in Moscow; because the workmanship is equally good and the things themselves are cheaper. But the great source of wonder is in the manner of their execution. At Birmingham they are the workmanship of many persons; in Moscow, of one only; yet the difference between divided and undivided labour in this branch of trade, occasions none in the price of the articles. I saw, in Moscow, imitations of the Maltese and Venetian gold chains, which would deceive any person, unless he were himself a goldsmith. This is not the case with their cutlery, in which a multiplication of labour is so requisite. They fail, therefore, in hard-ware; not because they are incapable of imitating the works they

Digitized by Google

import, but because they cannot afford to sell them at the same price. Where a patent, as in the instance of Brahma's locks, has kept up the price of an article in England beyond the level it would otherwise find, the Russians have imitated such works with the greatest perfection, and sold the copy at a lower rate than the original, though equally valuable. This extraordinary talent for imitation has been shewn also in the fine arts. A picture by Dietrici, in the style of Polemberg, was borrowed by one of the Russian nobility from his friend. The nobleman who owned the picture had impressed his seal upon the back of it, and had inscribed verses and mottoes of his own composition. With so many marks, he thought his picture safe any where. But a copy so perfect was finished, both as to the painting and all the circumstances of colour in the canvas, the seal, and the inscriptions, that, when put into the frame of the original, and returned to its owner, the fraud was not discovered. This circumstance was afterwards made known by the confession of the artist employed; and there are now residing in Petersburg and Moscow foreign artists of the highest respectability and talents, who attest its truth. One of them, Signior Camporesi, assured me, that walking in the suburbs of Moscow, he entered a miserable hut belonging to a cobler; where, at the further end, in a place contrived to hold pans and kettles, and to dress victuals, he observed a ragged peasant at work. It was a painter in enamel, copying very beautiful pictures which were placed before him. The same person, he added, might have been found the next day drunk in a cellar, or howling beneath the cudgel of his task-master.

The nature of a journey to Siberia is exceedingly misunderstood in this country, and by the world in general. Such a decree of banishment presents to our minds the picture of every thing that is deplorable in the lot of humanity—separation from home, and friends, and beloved pursuits—transportation to a bleak, dismal, and savage region—the exchange of comforts and luxuries, for all that is most comfortless and wretched. When viewed a little nearer, this picture has no such frightful aspect and a man must both see what the Russian leaves, and have a detailed account of what he is doomed to in his new residence, to estimate fairly the extent of the sacrifice which the caprice of his tyrant may, at any moment, and without any reason, compel him to undergo. Now, our author

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

represents the Russians as by no means strongly attached to their native soil, and as knit to their families and friends by ties not much stronger. The life which they love to lead is so brutal and sensual, in every respect, that its gratifications may be obtained in one part of the world as easily as another, and in all situations with equal facility, and in equal perfection. But, so numerous are the emigrants to Siberia, that the capital of the country has assumed a very superior appearance; and, in reading the description of it which our author presents us with, we are certainly disposed to mistake it for the representation of one of the most flourishing and civilized Russian cities. From the number and rank of the exiles, Tobolski has become a large and populous city, enriched with shops,—full of what, in Russia, must be deemed good society—adorned with theatres, with private assemblies, and with places of public resort. We there meet with booksellers—masquerades—French hotels. The wines of France, and the malt liquors of England, may be had there, as at Petersburg or Moscow. The gaiety of the place is extolled by all who have, either as soldiers or exiles, been forced to visit it: provisions are so cheap, that about fifty years ago, Gmelin found it possible for a person to live on ten roubles (about two pounds) a year.

It is no wonder, that an officer of considerable rank in the Russian service should have told our author, that he would rather have half his pay, and live at Tobolski, than the whole of it, and reside at St. Petersburg; and that many of the exiles, after being ordered home, have anxiously sought to return thither. These particulars may correct our notions of the horrors attending a sentence of expulsion to Siberia; but, let it at the same time be remembered, that the desert has only been cultivated, and made to smile, by the wanton excess to which the Russian despots have carried their power; and that the phenomenon of a city tolerably populous and civilized, in the heart of Siberia, 1500 miles from Petersburg, is as monstrous and unnatural a thing, as the parent from whence it sprang—the tyranny which reigns at Petersburg itself—the boundless tyranny which outraged nature, by planting that city in the marshes of the Neva—and which profanes it still more, by stunting the shoots of human happiness there, and in every other quarter of that enslaved empire.

The following picture is a *whole length* of the Russian

Digitized by Google

nobleman's character and habits (if we may so speak); and, however disgusting, must be contemplated by those English readers who would know what sort of a nation it was, that we all looked to as the deliverers of Europe, and the grand barrier against French oppression.

"Some of the nobles are much richer than the richest of our English peers; and a vast number, as may be supposed, are very poor. To this poverty and to these riches, are equally joined the most abject meanness, and the most detestable profligacy. In sensuality, they are without limits of law, conscience, or honour. In their amusement always children; in their resentment, women. The toys of infants, the baubles of French fops, constitute the highest object of their wishes. Novelty delights the human race; but no part of it seek for novelty so eagerly as the Russian nobles. Novelty in their debaucheries; novelty in gluttony; novelty in cruelty; novelty in whatever they pursue. This is not the case with the lower class, who preserve their habits unaltered from one generation to another. But there are characteristics in which the Russian prince and the Russian peasant are the same: they are all equally barbarous. Visit a Russian, of whatever rank, at his country-seat, and you will find him lounging about, uncombed, unwashed, unshaven, half-naked, eating raw turnips, and drinking *quass*. The raw turnip is handed about in slices, in the first houses, upon a silver salver, with brandy, as a whet before dinner. Their hair is universally in a state not to be described; and their bodies are only divested of vermin when they frequent the bath. Upon those occasions, their shirts and pelisses are held over a hot stove, and the heat occasions the vermin to fall off. It is a fact too notorious to admit dispute, that from the emperor to the meanest slave, throughout the vast empire of all the Russias, including all its princes, nobles, priests, and peasants, there exists not a single individual in a thousand, whose body is destitute of vermin. An English gentleman of Moscow, residing as a banker in the city, assured me, that, passing on horseback through the streets, he has often seen women of the highest quality, sitting in the windows of their palaces, divesting each other of vermin;—another trait, in addition to what I have said before, of their resemblance to the Neapolitans."

Digitized by Google

The true manners of the people are not seen in Petersburg, nor even in Moscow, by entering the houses of nobility only. Some of them, and generally those to whom letters of recommendation are obtained, have travelled, and introduce refinements, which their friends and companions readily imitate. The real Russian rises at an early hour, and breakfasts on a dram with black bread. His dinner at noon consists of the coarsest and most greasy viands, the scorbutic effects of which are counteracted by salted cucumbers, sour cabbage, the juice of his *vaccinium*, and his nectar, *quass*. Sleep, which renders him unmindful of his abject servitude and barbarous life, he particularly indulges: sleeping always after eating, and going early to his bed. The principal articles of diet are the same every where—grease and brandy. A stranger, dining with their most refined and most accomplished princes, may in vain expect to see his knife and fork changed. If he sends them away, they are returned without even being wiped. If he looks behind him, he will see a servant spit in the plate he is to receive, and wipe it with a dirty napkin, to remove the dust. If he ventures (which he should avoid, if he is hungry) to inspect the soup in his plate with too inquisitive an eye, he will doubtless discover living victims in distress, which a Russian, if he saw, would swallow with indifference. Is it not known to all, that Potemkin used to take vermin from his head, and kill them on the bottom of his plate at table; and beauteous princesses of Moscow do not scruple to follow his example. But vermin unknown to an Englishman, and which it is not permitted even to name, attack the stranger who incautiously approaches too near the persons of their nobility, and visit him from their sophas and chairs. If at table he regards his neighbour, he sees him picking his teeth with his fork, and then plunging it into a plate of meat which is brought round to all. The horrors of a Russian kitchen are inconceivable; and there is not a bed in the whole empire, which an English traveller, aware of its condition, would venture to approach.—There is, in fact, no degree of meanness to which a Russian nobleman will not condescend. To enumerate the things of which we were eye-witnesses, would only weary and disgust the reader. I will end with one.

A hat had been stolen from our apartments. The servants positively asserted, that some young noblemen who,

Digitized by Google

had been more lavish of their friendship and company than we desired, had gained access to the chambers in our absence, and had carried off the hat, with some other moveables, even of less value. The fact was inconceivable, and we gave no credit to it. A few days after, being upon an excursion to the Convent of the New Jerusalem, forty-five versts north of Moscow, a party of the nobles, to whom our intention was made known the preceding evening at the *Club de Noblesse*, overtook us on horseback. One of them, mounted on an English racer, and habited like a Newmarket jockey, rode up to the side of the carriage; but his horse being somewhat unruly, he lost his seat, and a gust of wind carried off his cap. My companion immediately descended, and ran to recover it for its owner; but what was his astonishment, to perceive his own name, and the name of his hatter, on the lining! it was no other than the identical hat which one of the party had stolen from our lodgings, now become a cap, and which, under its altered shape, might not have been recognised, but for the accident here mentioned.

The account given by our author, of the barbarous hospitality practised by the Russian grandees, agrees with the relations of other travellers: but furnishes additional particulars to explain those of which we were already in possession, and to shew us how justly the appellation of ***barbarous*** has been applied to it. The Russian noble considers his dignity and honour as altogether implicated in the number of his guests, satellites, and retainers. Should any one of those who are accustomed to frequent his table, leave it for another, or, as Dr. Clarke properly terms it, should he 'forsake his post at dinner, and swell the train of any other person,' the offence is neither forgotten nor forgiven; he is persecuted for a length of time by every means which cunning and cruelty can devise, exactly as if he had done a serious injury to his former patron; and in the end he is sure to repent of his change. When a traveller arrives at Moscow, the nobles contend eagerly and bitterly for him; and as he cannot belong to each table, his preference gives rise to endless jealousies and heart-burnings. Even during the reign of Paul, when it was dangerous to associate with an Englishman, the nobles of Moscow would receive him gladly, at any risk, and sometimes close their outer gates upon his equipage, to conceal from the police the kind of hospitality which

Digitized by Google

was going on within. The principle of all this being state and show, and the exhibition of the master's superiority and vanity, it is needless to add, that no kind of refinement and delicacy is shewn in the manner of entertaining the guests. They are to receive so much meat and drink from the bounty of the host—that is the view of the thing; and the whole entertainment corresponds with it. The guests of various ranks sit down, according to their degrees, to an immense banquet, surrounded by numberless servants;—but the dishes and wines have their places as well as the company, and correspond with the quality of those who are to devour them. They who sit near the master of the house, have no kind of concern with either the guests or the dishes at the other parts of the table; and you could not more seriously discompose him, than by sending for a portion of the more distant fare. Thus, the unfortunate persons at the bottom of the table, are compelled to rest satisfied either with the coarsest food set before them, or the leavings of the others—or often with an empty dish; and in like manner the wine diminishes in quality as you recede from the top of the table, until at last it degenerates into simple *quass*.

A droll accident befel two English gentlemen of considerable property, who were travelling for amusement in Russia. They were at Nicholaef; and, being invited by the chief admiral to dinner, were placed as usual at the head of the table; where they were addressed by the well-known title of *Milords Anglois*. Tired of this ill-placed distinction, they assured the admiral they were not lords. "*Then pray*," said their host, "*what rank do you possess?*" The lowest Russian admitted to an admiral's table possesses a certain degree of rank; all who are in the service of the Crown are noble by their profession; and they cannot comprehend the title of a mere *gentleman*, without some specific title annexed. The Englishmen replied, however, that they had no other rank than that of English gentlemen. "*But your titles? You must have some title!*" No, said they, we have no title, but that of English gentlemen. A general silence, and many sagacious looks, followed this last declaration. On the following day they presented themselves again at the hour of dinner, and were taking their station as before. To their surprise they found that each person present, one after the other, placed themselves above them. One was a general; another a lieutenant; a third an en-

Digitized by Google

sign; a fourth a police-officer; a fifth an army surgeon; a sixth a secretary; and so on. All this was very well; they consoled themselves with the prospect of a snug party at the bottom of the table, where they would be the further removed from ceremony: but lo! when the dishes came round, a first was empty; a second contained the sauce without the meat; a third the rejected offals of the whole company; and at length they were compelled to make a scanty meal upon the slice of black bread before them, and a little dirty broth from the humble tureen, behind whose compassionate veil they were happy to hide their confusion; at the same time being more amused than mortified at an adventure into which they now saw they brought themselves by their unassuming frankness. Had either of them said, as was really the case, that they were in the service of his Britannic Majesty's militia, or members of the associated volunteers of London, they never would have encountered so unfavourable a reception.

We observed a striking difference between the peasants of the crown and those of individuals. The former are almost all in comparatively easy circumstances. Their *abrock*, or rent, is fixed at five roubles a-year, all charges included; and as they are sure that it will never be raised, they are more industrious. The peasants belonging to the nobles have their *abrock* regulated by their means of getting money; at an average, throughout the empire, of eight or ten roubles. It then becomes, not a rent for land, but a downright tax on their industry. Each male peasant is obliged by law to labour three days in each week for his proprietor. This law takes effect on his arriving at the age of fifteen. If the proprietor chooses to employ him the other days, he may; as, for example, in a manufactory: but he then finds him in food and clothing. Mutual advantage, however, generally relaxes this law; and, excepting such as are selected for domestic servants, or as above, are employed in manufactories; the slave pays a certain *abrock*, or rent, to be allowed to work all the week on his own account. The master is bound to furnish him with a house and a certain portion of land. The allotment of land is generally settled by the *Starosta* (Elder of the village), and a meeting of the peasants themselves. In the same manner, when a master wants an increase of rent, he sends to the Starosta, who convenes the peasants; and, by that as-

Digitized by Google

sembly, it is decided what proportion each individual must pay. If a slave exercises any trade which brings him in more money than agricultural labour, he pays a higher *abrock*. If, by journies to Petersburg, or other cities, he can still earn more, his master permits his absence, but his *abrock* is raised. The smallest earnings are subject to this oppression. The peasants employed as drivers at the post-houses, pay an *abrock* out of the *drink-money* they receive, for being permitted to drive; as, otherwise, the master might employ them in other less profitable labour, on his own account. The aged and infirm are provided with food, and raiment, and lodging, at their owner's expense. Such as prefer casual charity, to the miserable pittance they receive from their master, are frequently furnished with passports, and allowed to seek their fortune; but they sometimes pay an *abrock* even for this permission to beg. The number of beggars in Petersburg is very small; as, when one is found, he is immediately sent back to his owner. In Moscow, and other towns, they are numerous; though I think less so than in London. They beg with great modesty, in a low and humble tone of voice, frequently crossing themselves, and are much less clamorous and importunate than a London beggar.

The master has the power of correcting his slaves, by blows or confinement; but if he is guilty of any great cruelty, he is amenable to the laws; which are, we are told, executed in this point with impartiality. In one of the towers of the Khitaigorod, at Moscow, there was a Countess Soltikof confined for many years with a most unrelenting severity, which she merited for cruelty to her slaves. Instances of barbarity are, however, by no means rare. At Kostroma, the sister of Mr. Kotchetof, the governor, gave me an instance of a nobleman who had nailed (if I understood her right) his servant to a cross. The master was sent to a monastery, and the business hushed up. Domestic servants, and those employed in manufactories, as they are more exposed to cruelty, so they sometimes revenge themselves in a terrible manner. A Mr. Hetrof, brother to Mrs. Schepotef, who had a great distillery, disappeared suddenly, and was pretty easily guessed to have been thrown into a boiling copper by his slaves. We heard another instance, though not from equally good authority, of a lady, now

Digitized by Google

in Moscow, who had been poisoned three several times by her servants. A slave can on no pretence be sold out of Russia, nor in Russia, to any but a person born noble, or, if not noble, having the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This rank is not confined to the military; it may be obtained by them in civil situations. (Professor Pallas had the rank of Brigadier.) This law is however eluded, as *raçuriers* (plebians) frequently purchase slaves for hire, by making use of the name of some privileged person; and all nobles have the privilege of letting out their slaves.

After relating a boastful conversation held by a Russian prince upon the ease and happiness which his slaves enjoyed, whom he described as having relief in sickness, refuge in calamity, and a comfortable asylum in their old age, and whose situation his highness was pleased to contrast with that of English peasants: our author adds, —I had seen the peasants of this man, according to his own pathetic discourse, "in sickness, in calamity, and in old age;" and it was well-known to every person present, that their "relief and refuge" was in death, and their "asylum" the grave. Another nobleman assured me, that the greatest punishment he inflicted upon his slaves (for he professed to have banished all corporeal chastisement) was to give them their liberty, and then turn them from his door. Upon further enquiry, I discovered that the slaves of this very man fled from their fetters, even if there was a certainty of death before their eyes, rather than remain beneath his tyranny. Great indeed must be the degree of oppression which a Russian will not endure, who from his cradle crouches to his oppressor, and receives the rod without a murmur.—Other nations speak of their indolence—which is remarkable, as no people are naturally more lively, or more disposed to employment. We may assign a cause for their inactivity: it is necessity. Can there exist incitement to labour, when it is certain that a tyrant will bereave industry of all its fruits? The only property a Russian nobleman allows his peasant to possess, is the food he cannnot, or will not, eat himself—the bark of trees, chaff, and other refuse—quass, water, and fish-oil. If the slave has sufficient ingenuity to gain money without his knowledge, it becomes a dangerous possession; and, when once discovered, falls instantly into the hands of his lord. A peasant in the village of *Celo Molody*, near Moscow,

Digitized by Google

who had been fortunate enough to scrape together a little wealth, wished to marry his daughter to a tradesman of the city; and for that purpose, that she should be free, he offered 15,000 roubles for her liberty—a most unusual price of freedom, and a much greater sum than persons of his class, situated as he was, will be found to possess. The tyrant took the ransom; and then told the father, that both the girl and the money belonged to him; and therefore she must still continue among the number of his slaves. What a picture do these facts afford of the state of Russia! It is thus we behold the subjects of a vast empire, stripped of all they possess, and existing in the most abject servitude; victims of tyranny and torture —of sorrow and poverty—of sickness and famine. Traversing the provinces south of Moscow, the land is as the garden of Eden; a fine soil, covered with corn, and apparently smiling in plenty. Enter the cottage of the poor labourer, surrounded by all these riches, and you find him dying of hunger, or pining from bad food; and in want of the common necessaries of life. Extensive pastures covered with cattle, afford no milk to him. In autumn the harvest yields no bread for his children. The lord claims all the produce. At the end of summer, every road in the southern provinces is filled with caravans, bearing corn and all sorts of provisions, every produce of labour and the land, to supply the lords of Moscow and Petersburg, and the markets of these two capitals, which, like whirlpools, swallow all that comes within their vortex with never-ending voracity. Can there be a more affecting sight, than a Russian family having got in an abundant harvest, in want of the common stores to supply and support them, through the rigours of their long and inclement winter? Let us hasten from its contemplation!

Our author travelled all over the Crimea, and resided for a length of time in various parts of it. He enjoyed the benefit of constant and instructive intercourse with all the persons best qualified to give him information of its recent history and present state. The havoc made in all the towns of the Crimea, during the various revolutions, and frequent change of inhabitants the country has sustained, has confused or annihilated almost every valuable document, for the illustration of its former history. But of all the people who have hitherto scourged this

Digitized by Google

devoted land, none have proved so injurious to the interests of literature as the Russians. I dare not mention the high authority on which the traits of their national character were delivered to me, at the time I am conducting this part of my journal. It is sufficient to say, one, who best knew them, affirmed that there was no characteristic of a Russian more striking, than that of wantonly destroying whatever is prized by enlightened nations. In Kertchy, after levelling to the earth 500 houses, they left about thirty poor shops, in the midst of the ruins, whose owners it is their daily practise to defraud. False in all their public engagements, as well as in their private treaties, they issued an ukase, inviting Greek merchants to settle in the town; but no sooner had these deluded people fixed there with their families, than the soldiers pulled down the houses about their ears; using at the same time other intimidating measures to compel them to higher duties, than any even of the Russians themselves have paid, to whom no exemptions had been accorded. Thus insulted and plundered, the oppressed Greeks demanded permission to leave the peninsula; which was positively refused.

To describe what Baktcheserai was, it would be necessary to convey ideas at least adequate to the present appearance of its ruins: and this is very difficult. The savage and wanton barbarity of the Russians found in the magnificence of this capital wherewith to exercise, in its full scope, their favourite passion for destruction. The city was divided into several departments, of which the Greek colony alone occupied one entire and extensive valley. This they entirely demolished, not leaving one stone upon another. The palace of the Khan in the centre of the town, was that in which he usually resided; but he had a favourite and more pleasing retirement in a magnificent edifice, most delightfully situated beneath a mountain, upon the sloping side of a beautiful vale. This they so completely erased, that without a guide to the spot, no man can discover even where it stood. Of the rest of the city not above one-third now remains. Were I to detail half the cruelties, the extortions, the rapine and barbarity, practised by the Russians upon the devoted inhabitants of the Crimea, and their deluded Khan, the relation would exceed belief. I have the authority of one of their commanders, whom I dare not

Digitized by Google

name, for asserting, that when the *Mallas*, or Tartar priests, ascended the minarets at mid-day to proclaim the noon, according to their usual custom, the Russian soldiers amused themselves by firing muskets at them; and in one of these instances a priest was killed. The repugnancy with which every English reader will peruse an account of such enormities, may lead him to doubt the veracity of the representation; although given as it was received from an eye-witness of the fact.

If it be asked, what the Russians have done with regard to the Crimea, after the depravity, the cruelty, and the murders by which it was obtained, and on that account became so favourite an acquisition in their eyes? the answer is given in few words: They have laid waste the country; cut down the trees; pulled down the houses; overthrown the sacred edifices of the natives, with all their public buildings; destroyed the public aqueducts; robbed the inhabitants; insulted the Tartars in their acts of public worship; torn up from the tombs the bodies of their ancestors, casting their reliques upon dunghills, and feeding swine out of their coffins; annihilated all the monuments of antiquity; breaking up alike the sepulchres of saints and pagans, and scattering their ashes in the air. There was something very emphatic in the speech of a poor Tartar, who, one day lamenting in his garden the havoc made among his fruit-trees by a severe frost, said, "We never used to experience such hard weather; but since the Russians came, they seem to have brought their winter along with them."

Fifty families are at present the whole population of the once magnificent town of Caffa; and in some instances a single house is found to contain more than one family. The melancholy devastation committed by the Russians, while it draws tears down the cheeks of the Tartars, and extorts many a sigh from the Anatolian Turks who resort to Caffa for commercial purposes, cannot fail to excite the indignation of every enlightened people. At Caffa, during the time we remained, the soldiers were allowed to overthrow the beautiful mosques, or to convert them into magazines, to pull down the minarets, tear up the public fountains, and to destroy all the public aqueducts, for the sake of a small quantity of lead, which they were thereby enabled to obtain. Such is the true nature of Russian protection; such the sort of

Digitized by Google

alliance which Russians endeavoured to form with every nation weak enough to submit to their power, or to become their dupe. While these works of destruction were going on, the officers were amusing themselves in beholding the mischief. Tall and stately minarets, whose lofty spires added such grace and dignity to the town, were daily levelled with the ground; which, besides their connection with religious establishments for whose maintenance the integrity of the Russian empire had been pledged, were of no other value to their destroyers than to supply a few soldiers with bullets, or their officers with a dram. I was in a Turkish coffee-house at Caffa, when the principal minaret, one of the ancient and characteristic monuments of the country, to which the Russians had been some days employed in fixing blocks and ropes, came down with such violence that it shook every house in the place. The Turks, seated on divans, were all smoaking; and, when that is the case, an earthquake will scarcely rouse them; nevertheless, at this flagrant act of impiety and dishonour, they rose, breathing out deep and bitter curses against the enemies of their prophet. Even the Greeks, who were present, testified their anger by similar imprecations. One of them, turning to me, and shrugging up his shoulders, said, with a countenance of contempt and indignation, SCYTHIANS! which I found afterwards to be a common term of reproach; for, though the Greeks profess the same religion as the Russians, they detest the latter as cordially as do the Turks, or Tartars. The most lamentable part of the injury thus sustained, has been in the destruction of the conduits and public fountains, which conveyed, together with the purest water from distant mountains, a source of health and comfort to the people. They first carry off the leaden pipes, in order to make bullets; then they take down all the marble slabs and large stones for building materials, which they employ in the construction of barracks; lastly, they blow up the channels which convey water, because they say the water-porters cannot earn a livelihood where there are public fountains. Some of those fountains were of great antiquity, and beautifully decorated with marble reservoirs, as well as by bas-reliefs and inscriptions. In all Mahometan countries, it is considered an act of piety to preserve and to adorn the public aqueducts. Works of that nature once appeared in almost

Digitized by Google

every street of Caffa; some were public washing-places; others poured out streams of water as clear as crystal for allaying the thirst of the inhabitants, and for ablutions prior to going to the mosques. They were nearly all demolished when we arrived.

The sculptured marbles of its antient Grecian inhabitants had not shared a better fate. All that even Mahometans had spared of bas-reliefs, of inscriptions, or architectural pillars, were broken by the Russians, and sold as materials to construct their miserable barracks. We found the identical marbles, described by Oderico, broken and exposed for sale in the ruins of the old Genoese fortress. These were of peculiar interest, because they related to the history of the town. It was in vain that we solicited to become purchasers; the request was immediately denied by the general officer. "Strangers," he said, "are not permitted to take any thing out of the country." In a short time, nothing will remain in Caffa but the traces of desolation which its Russian conquerors may leave behind them.

Very copious and interesting sketches are given of the Don Cossacks, the Kuban Tartars, the Circassians, and the Crim Tartars. Of these sketches, we purpose saying a few words. The account given of the Don Cossacks, places that people in a perfectly new point of view. Instead of a horde of savages, nay, of the very worst of savages, as they are represented all over Europe, entirely from the habits of those whom the Russians have in their armies, and from the studious calumnies of the Russians, our author found them an innocent and daily improving race of men; infinitely less barbarous than the best of the Russians, and living among themselves in peace, comfort, and even wealth.

In Tscherchaskoy they live an amicable and pleasant life. Sometimes they have public amusements, such as balls, and parties of pleasure. Once they had a theatre, but it was prohibited. In some of their apartments we observed mahogany bookcases, with glass-doors, containing a small library. They are, in every respect, entitled to praise for their cleanliness, whether of their persons or their houses. There is no nation (I will not even except my own) more cleanly in their apparel than the Cossacks. The dress of their women is singular. It differs from all the costumes of Russia; and its magnificence is vested in

Digitized by Google

the ornament of a cap, somewhat resembling the mitre of a Greek bishop. The hair of married women is tucked under this cap, which is covered with pearls and gold, or adorned with flowers. The dress of a Cossack girl is elegant; a silk tunic, with trowsers fastened by a girdle of solid silver, yellow boots, and an Indian handkerchief round the head. A proof of their riches was afforded in the instance of the mistress of the house where we lodged. This woman walked about the apartments without shoes or stockings; and being asked for some needles to secure the insects we had collected, opened a box, in which she showed us pearls to the value of 10,000 roubles. Her cupboard at the same time was filled with plate and costly porcelain. The common dress of the men in Tscherchaskoy was a blue jacket, with a waistcoat and trowsers of white dimity; the latter so white and spotless, that they seemed always new. The tattered state of a traveller's wardrobe but ill fitted us to do credit to our country in this respect. I never saw a Cossack in a dirty suit of clothes. Their hands, moreover, are always clean, their hair free from vermin, their teeth white, and their skin has a healthy and cleanly appearance. Polished in their manners, instructed in their minds, hospitable, generous, disinterested in their hearts, humane and tender to the poor, good husbands, good fathers, good wives, good mothers, virtuous daughters, valiant and dutiful sons; such are the natives of Tscherchaskoy. In conversation, the Cossack is a gentleman; for he is well informed, free from prejudice, open, sincere, and upright.

Perhaps an anecdote which I shall now relate may render the preceding contrast between the Cossacks and Russians more striking. The truth of it, on account of its notoriety, will not be disputed by either party. Whenever a quarrel among the Cossacks causes them to combat each other, they fight, as in England, with their fists, and never with knives, daggers, or any sharp instrument. This practice is so established a characteristic of their people, that it gave rise to a very remarkable wager. Teplof and Gelagin, two of the late Empress Catharine's privy-councillors, happened to be in her presence, when it was told her that a Cossack priest, then a monk in the convent of St. Alexander Nevski, had been arrested for cutting the throat of a young woman whom he had made pregnant, and with whom he had quarrelled; upon which

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Teplof offered to wager with Gelagin that the monk was not a Cossack. The bet was made, and won by Teplof; the monk proving to be a Russian. Being qustioned how he could possibly divine the probable success of his wager; "Because," said he, "no Cossack would strike a woman: if he did, he would use his hand, and not his knife."

The account which our travellers give of the Circassians, presents a remarkable contrast, in almost every particular, to the foregoing sketch of the Cossacks. With the exception of the ferocious valour which the men, like all savages, possess—and the singular beauty of form which distinguishes the women—no one estimable quality is to be traced in either the description, or the occurrences relating to this barbarous tribe. The Circassians are separated from the Russian dominions by the Kuban; on the Russian side of which river, the Tchernomorski Cossacks have their settlements. They received from Catharine a district of country conquered from the Kuban Tartars; and removed thither about the year 1792, nine years before our author visited the country. Originally they inhabited the marshes of the Dnieper, where the population was composed of an assemblage of refugees from all nations; insomuch that there was scarcely an European language that might not be found among this horde. In their new country, they have the same privileges with the Don Cossacks—are much less refined and wealthy—but, as far as the observations of Dr. Clarke went, extremely well disposed and honest; and even hospitable, according to their scanty means. It is needless to add, that they live in constant hostility with their savage neighbours the Circassians; and it appears by no means the plan of the Russian government to check these animosities.

After leaving the Crimea, the route of our travellers lay across the Bog, to Odessa, on the Black Sea. There they embarked; having made their escape, with much difficulty, from the scrutinizing police of the Emperor Paul; and after a most dangerous and tempestuous voyage, as the passage of that stormy sea generally is, were forced to put into the harbour of Ineada: from whence they afterwards reached Constantinople. The description given of the scenery during this voyage, particularly of the prospects on entering the canal, and arriving at the city, do great credit to Dr. Clarke's powers.

Digitized by Google

Travels in the TURKISH EMPIRE *and* EGYPT, *by* EDWARD DANIEL CLARKE, LL. D.

THE interesting Travels of Dr. Clarke, a literary and philosophical Englishman, in every sense, afford perfect specimens of this branch of literature. The information is full and satisfactory: the mind of the author was free from bigotry or prejudice; his descriptions were vivid, and carry his readers to the spot; and he possessed the necessary stock of knowledge to qualify him to treat with skill and discrimination the various topics of observation.

The literary traveller, says Dr. Clarke, in visiting Constantinople, expects to behold but faint vestiges of the imperial city, and believes that he shall find little to remind him of "the everlasting foundations" of the master of the Roman world; the opinion, however, may be as erroneous as that upon which it was founded. After the imagination has been dazzled with pompous and glaring descriptions of palaces and baths, porticoes and temples, groves, circuses, and gardens, the plain matter of fact may prove, that in the obscure and dirty lanes of Constantinople; its small and unglazed shops; the style of architecture observed in the dwellings; the long covered walks, now serving as bazaars; the loose flowing habits with long sleeves, worn by the natives; even in the practice of concealing the features of the women; and, above all, in the remarkable ceremonies and observances of the public baths; we behold those customs and appearances which characterized the cities of the Greeks. Such, at least, as far as inanimate bodies are concerned, is the picture presented by the interesting ruins of Herculaneum, Pompeii, and Stabiæ. With regard to the costume of its inhabitants, we have only to view the dresses worn by Greeks themselves, as they are frequently represented upon the gems and coins of the country, as well as those used in much earlier ages. There is every reason to believe that the Turks themselves, at the conquest of Constantinople, adopted many of the customs, and embraced the refinements of a people they had subdued.

Every thing is exaggerated that has been said of the riches and magnificence of this city. Its inhabitants are

Digitized by Google

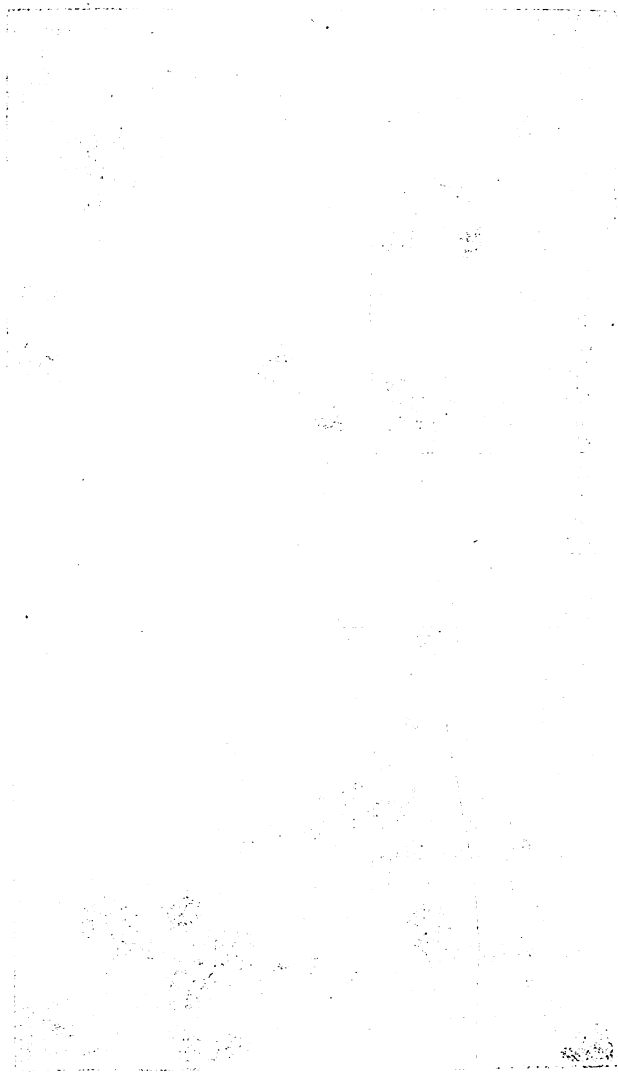


Turkish Soldiers.



A Pasha of three Tails.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

ages behind the rest of the world. The apartments in their houses are always small. The use of coloured glass in the windows of the mosques, and in some of the palaces, is of very remote date; it was introduced into England, with other refinements, by the Crusaders; and, perhaps, we may attribute to the same people the style of building observed in many of our most ancient dwelling-houses; where, in the diminutive pannelling of the wainscot, and the form of the windows, an evident similarity appears to what is common in Turkey. The khans for the bankers seem to rank next to the mosques, among the public edifices of any note. The *ménagerie* shown to strangers is the most filthy hole in Europe, and chiefly tenanted by rats. The pomp of a Turk may be said to consist in his pipe and his horse; the first will cost him from twenty to twenty thousand piastres. That of the Capudan Pacha had a spiral ornament of diamonds from one end to the other; and it was six feet in length. Coffee-cups are adorned in the same costly manner. A saddle-cloth embroidered and covered with jewels, stirrups of silver, and other rich trappings, are used by their grandees to adorn their horses. The boasted illuminations of the *Ramadan* would scarcely be perceived if they were not pointed out. The suburbs of London are more brilliant every night in the year.

It so happened, that the gardener of the Grand Signior, during our residence in Constantinople, was a German. This person used to mix with the society in Pera, and often joined in the evening parties given by the different foreign ministers. In this manner we became acquainted with him, and were invited to his apartments, within the walls of the seraglio, close to the gates of the sultan's garden. We were accompanied, during our first visit, by his intimate friend, the secretary and chaplain of the Swedish mission; who, but a short time before, had succeeded in obtaining a sight of the four principal Sultanas and the Sultan Mother, in consequence of his frequent visits to the gardener. They were sitting together one morning, when the cries of the black eunuchs, opening the doors of the Charem, which communicated with the seraglio gardens, announced that these ladies were going to take the air. In order to do this, it was necessary to pass the gates adjoining the gardener's

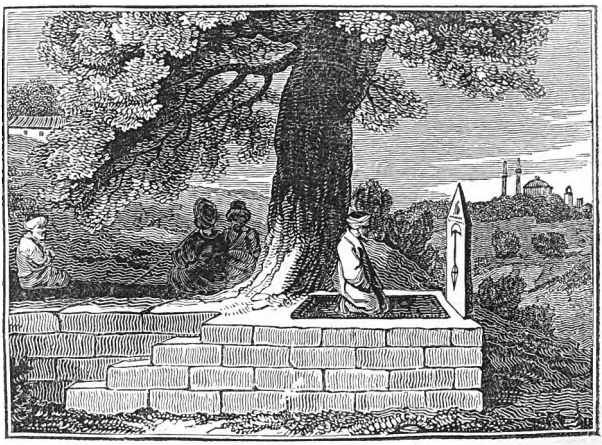
Digitized by Google

lodge, where an *arabat* was stationed to receive them, in which it was usual for them to drive round the walks of the seraglio, within the walls of the palace. Upon those occasions the black eunuchs examine every part of the garden, and run before the women, calling out to all persons to avoid approaching or beholding them under pain of death. The gardener, and his friend the Swede, instantly closed all the shutters, and locked the doors. The black eunuchs, arriving soon after, and finding the lodge shut, supposed the gardener to be absent. Presently followed the sultan mother, with the four principal sultanas, who were in high glee, romping and laughing with each other. A small scullery-window of the gardener's lodge looked directly towards the gate through which these ladies were to pass, and was separated from it only by a few yards. Here, through two small gimlet-holes, bored for the purpose, they beheld very distinctly the features of the women, whom they described as possessing extraordinary beauty. Three of the four were Georgians, having dark complexions and very long dark hair; but the fourth was remarkably fair, and her hair, also of singular length and thickness, was of a flaxen colour; neither were their teeth dyed black, as those of Turkish women generally are. The Swedish gentleman said, he was almost sure they suspected they were seen, from the address they manifested in displaying their charms, and in loitering at the gate. This gave him and his friend no small degree of terror; as they would have paid for their curiosity with their lives, if any such suspicion had entered the minds of the black eunuchs. He described their dresses as rich beyond all that can be imagined. Long spangled robes, open in front, with pantaloons embroidered in gold and silver, and covered by a profusion of pearls and precious stones, displayed their persons to great advantage; but were so heavy as actually to encumber their motion, and almost to impede their walking. Their hair hung in loose and very thick tresses, on each side their cheeks, falling quite down to the waist, and covering their shoulders behind. Those tresses were quite powdered with diamonds, not displayed according to any studied arrangement, but as if carelessly scattered, by handfuls, among their flowing locks. On the top of their heads, and rather leaning to one side,

Digitized by Google



Turkish Fountain.



Asiatic Turks.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

they wore, each of them, a small circular patch or diadem. Their faces, necks, and even their breasts, were quite exposed; not one of them having any veil.

We left Pera in a gondola, about seven o'clock in the morning, embarking at Tophana, and steering towards that gate of the seraglio which faces the Bosphorus on the south-eastern side, where the entrance to the seraglio gardens and the gardener's lodge are situated. A Bostanghy, as a sort of porter, is usually seated, with his attendants, within the portal. Upon entering the seraglio the spectator is struck by a wild and confused assemblage of great and interesting objects; among the first of these are, enormous cypresses, massive and lofty masonry, neglected and broken sarcophagi, high rising mounds, and a long gloomy avenue, leading from the gates of the garden between the double walls of the seraglio. This gate is the same by which the Sultanas came out for the airing before alluded to; and the gardener's lodge is on the right hand of it. The avenue extending from it, towards the west, offers a broad and beautiful, although solitary, walk, to a very considerable extent, shut in by high walls on both sides. Directly opposite this entrance of the seraglio is a very lofty mound, or bank, covered by large trees, and traversed by terraces, over which, on the top, are walls with turrets. On the right hand, after entering, are the large wooden folding-doors of the Grand Signior's gardens; and near them lie many fragments of antient marbles, appropriated to the vilest purposes; among others, a sarcophagus of one block of marble, covered with a simple, though unmeaning bas-relief. Entering the gardens by the folding-doors, a pleasing *coup d'œil* of trellis-work and covered walks is displayed, more after the taste of Holland than that of any other country. Various and very despicable *jets d'eau*, straight gravel-walks, and borders disposed in parallelograms, with the exception of a long green-house filled with orange-trees, compose all that appears in the small spot which bears the name of the Seraglio Gardens. The view, on entering, is down the principal gravel-walk; and all the walks meet at a central point, beneath a dome of the same trellis-work by which they are covered. Small fountains spout a few quarts of water into large shells, or form parachutes over lighted bougies, by the sides of the walks. The trellis-work is of wood, painted

Digitized by Google

white, and covered by jasmine: and this, as it does not conceal the artificial frame by which it is supported, produces a wretched effect. On the outside of the trellis-work appear small parterres, edged with box, containing very common flowers, and adorned with fountains. On the right-hand, after entering the garden, appears the magnificent kiosk, which constitutes the Sultan's summer residence; and further on is the orangery before mentioned, occupying the whole extent of the wall on that side.

Exactly opposite to the garden gates, is the door of the *Charem*, or palace of the women belonging to the Grand Signior; a building not unlike one of the small colleges in Cambridge, and inclosing the same sort of cloistered court. One side of this building extends across the upper extremity of the garden, so that the windows look into it. Below these windows are two small green-houses, filled with very common plants, and a number of canary-birds. Before the Charem windows, on the right-hand, is a ponderous, gloomy, wooden door; and this, creaking on its massive hinges, opens to the quadrangle, or interior court of the Charem itself. We will keep this door shut for a short time, in order to describe the seraglio garden more minutely; and afterwards open it, to gratify the reader's curiosity.

Still facing the Charem, on the left-hand, is a paved ascent, leading, through a handsome gilded iron gate, from the lower to the upper garden. Here is a kiosk, which I shall presently describe. Returning from the Charem to the door by which we first entered, a lofty wall on the right-hand supports a terrace with a few small parterres: these, at a considerable height above the lower garden, constitute what is now called the upper garden of the seraglio; and, till within these few years, it was the only one.

Having thus completed the tour of this small and insignificant spot of ground, let us now enter the kiosk, which I first mentioned as the Sultan's summer residence. It is situated on the sea-shore, and commands one of the finest views the eye ever beheld, of Scutary and the Asiatic coast, the mouth of the canal, and a moving picture of ships, gondolas, dolphins, birds, with all the floating pageantry of this vast metropolis, such as no other capital in the world can pretend to exhibit. The kiosk

Digitized by Google

itself, fashioned after the airy fantastic style of Eastern architecture, presents a spacious chamber, covered by a dome, from which, towards the sea, advances a raised platform surrounded by windows, and terminated by a divan.* On the right and left are the private apartments of the Sultan and his ladies. From the centre of the dome is suspended a large lustre, presented by the English ambassador. Above the raised platform hangs another lustre of smaller size, but more elegant. Immediately over the sofas constituting the divan, are mirrors engraved with Turkish inscriptions; poetry, and passages from the Koran. The sofas are of white satin, beautifully embroidered by the women of the seraglio.

Leaving the platform, on the left hand is the Sultan's private chamber of repose, the floor of which is surrounded by couches of very costly workmanship. Opposite to this chamber, on the other side of the kiosk, a door opens to the apartment in which are placed the attendant Sultanas, the Sultan Mother, or any ladies in residence with the sovereign. This room corresponds exactly with the Sultan's chamber, except that the couches are more magnificently embroidered.

A small staircase leads from these apartments to two chambers below, paved with marble, and as cold as any cellar. Here a more numerous assemblage of women are buried, as it were, during the heat of summer. The first is a sort of antichamber to the other; by the door of which, in a nook of the wall, are placed the Sultan's slippers, of common yellow morocco, and coarse workmanship. Having entered the marble chamber immediately below the kiosk, a marble bason presents itself with a fountain in the centre, containing water to the depth of about three inches, and a few very small fishes. Answering to the platform mentioned in the description of the kiosk, is another, exactly of a similar nature, closely latticed, where the ladies sit during the season of their residence in this place. I was pleased with observing a few things they had carelessly left upon the sofas, and which characterised their mode of life. Among these

* The *divan* is a sort of couch or sofa, common all over the Levant, surrounding every side of a room, except that which contains the entrance. It is raised about sixteen inches from the floor. When a *divan* is held, it means nothing more than the persons composing it are thus seated.

Digitized by Google

was an English writing box, of black varnished wood, with a sliding cover, and drawers; the drawers containing coloured writing-paper, reed-pens, perfumed wax, and little bags made of embroidered satin, in which their billets-doux are sent, by negro slaves, who are both mutes and eunuchs. That liquors are drank in these secluded chambers is evident; for we found labels for bottles, neatly cut out with scissars, bearing Turkish inscriptions, with the words "Rosoglio," "Golden Water" and "Water of Life." Having now seen every part of this building, we returned to the garden, by the entrance which admitted us to the kiosk.

Our next and principal object was the examination of the Charem; and, as the undertaking was attended with danger, we first took care to see that the garden was cleared of Bostanghies, and other attendants; as our curiosity, if detected, would, beyond all doubt, have cost us our lives upon the spot. A catastrophe of this nature has been already related by Le Bruyn.

Having inspected every alley and corner of the garden, we advanced, half-breathless, and on tip-toe, to the great wooden door of the passage which leads to the inner court of this mysterious edifice. We succeeded in forcing this open; but the noise of its grating hinges, amidst the profound silence of the place, went to our very hearts. We then entered a small quadrangle, exactly resembling that of Queen's College, Cambridge, filled with weeds. It was divided into two parts, one raised above the other; the principal side of the court containing an open cloister, supported by small white marble columns. Every thing appeared in a neglected state. The women only reside here during summer. Their winter-apartments may be compared to the late Bastile of France; and the decoration of these apartments is even inferior to that which I shall presently describe. From this court, forcing open a small window near the ground, we climbed into the building, and alighted upon a long range of wooden beds, or couches, covered by mats, prepared for the reception of a hundred slaves; these reached the whole extent of a very long corridor. From hence, passing some narrow passages, the floors of which were also matted, we came to a staircase leading to the upper apartments. Of such irregular and confused architecture, it is difficult to give any adequete description.

Digitized by Google

We passed from the lower dormitory of the slaves to another above; this was divided into two tiers; so that one-half of the numerous attendants it was designed to accommodate slept over the other, upon a sort of shelf or scaffold near the ceiling. From this second corridor we entered into a third, a long matted passage: on the left of this were small apartments for slaves of higher rank; and, upon the right, a series of rooms looking towards the sea. By continuing along this corridor, we at last entered the great *Chamber of Audience,* in which the Sultan Mother receives visits of ceremony from the sultanas, and other distinguished ladies of the Charem. Nothing can be imagined better suited to theatrical representation than this chamber; and I regret the loss of the very accurate drawing which I caused Monsieur Preaux to complete upon the spot. It is exactly such an apartment as the best painters of scenic decoration would have selected, to afford a striking idea of the pomp, the seclusion, and the magnificence of the Ottoman court. The stage is best suited for its representation; and therefore the reader is requested to have the stage in his imagination while it is described. It was surrounded with enormous mirrors, the costly donations of infidel kings, as they are styled by the present possessors. These mirrors the women of the seraglio sometimes break in their frolics. At the upper end is the throne, a sort of cage, in which the sultana sits, surrounded by latticed blinds; for even here her person is held too sacred to be exposed to the common observation of slaves and females of the Charem. A lofty flight of broad steps, covered with crimson cloth, leads to this cage, as to a throne. Immediately in front of it are two burnished chairs of state, covered with crimson-velvet and gold, one on each side of the entrance. To the right and the left of the throne, and upon a level with it, are the sleeping apartments of the Sultan Mother, and her principal females in waiting. The external windows of the throne are all latticed; on one side they look towards the sea, and on the other into the quadrangle of the Charem; the chamber itself occupying the whole breadth of the building, on the side of the quadrangle into which it looks. The area below the latticed throne, or the front of the stage, (to follow the idea before proposed,) is set apart for attendants, for the dancers, for actors, music, refreshments,

Digitized by Google

and whatsoever is brought into the Charem for the amusement of the court. This place is covered with Persian mats; but these are removed when the Sultana is here, and the richest carpets substituted in their place.

Beyond the great chamber of audience is the assembly-room of the Sultan, when he is in the Charem. Here we observed the magnificent lustre before mentioned. The Sultan sometimes visits this chamber during the winter, to hear music, and to amuse himself with his favourites. It is surrounded by mirrors. The other ornaments display that strange mixture of magnificence and wretchedness, which characterize all the state-chambers of Turkish grandees. Leaving the assembly-room by the same door through which we entered, and continuing along the passage, as before, which runs parallel to the sea-shore, we at length reached what might be termed the *sanctum sanctorum* of this Paphian temple, the baths of the Sultan Mother and the four principal Sultanas. These are small but very elegant, constructed of white marble, and lighted by ground glass above. At the upper end is a raised auditory and bath for the Sultan Mother, concealed by lattice-work from the rest of the apartment. Fountains play constantly into the floor of this bath, from all its sides; and every degree of refined luxury has been added to the work, which a people, of all others best versed in the ceremonies of the bath, have been capable of inventing or requiring.

Leaving the bath, and returning along the passage by which we came, we entered what is called the Chamber of Repose. Nothing need be said of it, except that it commands the finest view any where afforded from this point of the seraglio. It forms a part of the building well known to strangers, from the circumstance of its being supported, towards the sea, by twelve columns of that beautiful and rare breccia, the *viride Lacedæmonium* of Pliny, called by Italians *Il verde antico*. These columns are of the finest quality ever seen; and each of them consists of one entire stone. The two interior pillars are of green Egyptian breccia, more beautiful than any specimen of the kind existing.

We now proceeded to that part of the Charem which looks into the seraglio garden, and entered a large apartment, called *Chalved Yiertzy*, or, as the French would express it, *Salle de Promenade*. Here the other ladies of

Digitized by Google

the Charem entertain themselves, by hearing and seeing comedies, farcical representations, dances, and music. We found it in the state of an old lumber-room. Large dusty pier-glasses, in heavy gilded frames, neglected and broken, stood, like the Vicar of Wakefield's family picture, leaning against the wall, the whole length of one side of the room. Old furniture; shabby bureaus of the worst English work, made of oak, walnut, or mahogany; inlaid broken cabinets; scattered fragments of chandeliers; scraps of paper, silk rags, and empty confectionary-boxes; were the only objects in this part of the palace.

From this room we descended into the court of the Charem; and, having crossed it, ascended, by a flight of steps, to an upper parterre, for the purpose of examining a part of the building appropriated to the inferior ladies of the seraglio. Finding it exactly upon the plan of the rest, only worse furnished, and in a more wretched state, we returned, to quit the Charem entirely, and effect our retreat to the garden. The reader may imagine our consternation on finding that the great door was closed upon us, and that we were locked in. Listening, to ascertain if any one was stirring, we discovered that a slave had entered to feed some turkeys, who were gobbling and making a great noise at a small distance. We profited by their tumult, to force back the huge lock of the gate with a large stone, which fortunately yielded to our blows, and we made our escape.

We now quitted the lower garden of the seraglio, and ascended, by a paved road, towards the chamber of the Garden of Hyacinths. This promised to be interesting, as we were told the Sultan passed almost all his private hours in that apartment; and the view of it might make us acquainted with occupations and amusements which characterize the man, divested of the outward parade of the Sultan. We presently turned from the paved ascent, towards the right, and entered a small garden, laid out into very neat oblong borders, edged with porcelain, or Dutch tiles. Here no plant is suffered to grow except the hyacinth; whence the name of this garden, and the chamber it contains. We examined this apartment, by looking through a window. Nothing can be more magnificent. Three sides of it were surrounded

Digitized by Google

by a divan, the cushions and pillows of which were of black embroidered satin. Opposite the windows of the chamber was a fire-place, after the ordinary European fashion; and on each side of this, a door covered with hangings of crimson cloth. Between each of these doors and the fire-place, appeared a glass-case, containing the Sultan's private library; every volume being in manuscript, and upon shelves, one above the other, and the title of each book written on the edges of its leaves. From the ceiling of the room, which was of burnished gold, opposite each of the doors, and also opposite to the fire-place, hung three gilt cages, containing small figures of artificial birds: these sung by mechanism. In the centre of the room stood an enormous gilt brazier, supported in an ewer, by four massive claws, like vessels seen under sideboards in England. Opposite to the entrance, on one side of the apartment, was a raised bench, crossing a door, on which were placed an embroidered napkin, a vase, and bason, for washing the beard and hands. Over this bench, upon the wall, was suspended the large embroidered *porte-feuille*, worked with silver thread on yellow leather, which is carried in procession when the Sultan goes to mosque, or elsewhere in public, to contain the petitions presented by his subjects. In a nook close to the door was also a pair of yellow boots; and on the bench, by the ewer, a pair of slippers of the same materials. These are placed at the entrance of every apartment frequented by the Sultan. The floor was covered with Gobelins tapestry; and the ceiling, as before stated, magnificently gilded and burnished. Groups of arms, such as pistols, sabres, and poignards, were disposed with very singular taste and effect, on the different compartments of the walls; the handles and scabbards of which were covered with diamonds of very large size; these, as they glittered around, gave a most gorgeous effect to the splendour of this sumptuous chamber.

We had scarce ended our survey of this costly scene, when, to our great dismay, a Bostanghy made his appearance within the apartment; but fortunately for us, his head was turned from the window, and we immediately sunk below it, creeping upon our hands and knees, until we got clear of the garden of Hyacinths. Thence, ascending to the upper walks, we passed an aviary of nightingales.

Digitized by Google

The walks in the upper garden are very small, in wretched condition, and laid out in worse taste than the fore court of a Dutchman's house in the suburbs of the Hague. Small as they are, they constituted, until lately, the whole of the seraglio gardens near the sea; and from them may be seen the whole prospect of the entrance to the canal, and the opposite coast of Scutary. Here, in an old kiosk, is seen a very ordinary marble slab, supported on iron cramps: this, nevertheless, was a present from Charles the Twelfth of Sweden. It is precisely the sort of sideboard seen in the lowest inns of England; and, while it may be said no person would pay half the amount of its freight to send it back again, it shews the nature of the presents then made to the Porte by foreign princes. From these formal parterres we descended to the gardener's lodge, and left the gardens by the gate through which we entered.

We passed Macronisi, once called Helena, because Helen is said to have landed here after her expulsion from Troy; and we had such a glorious prospect of this island, and of the temple of Minerva Sunias standing upon the cape, together with other more distant objects, that we could recollect nothing like it; such a contrast of colours; such an association of the wonders of nature and of art; such perfection of grand and beautiful perspective, as no expression of perceptible properties can convey to the minds of those who have not beheld the objects themselves. Being well aware of the transitory nature of impressions made upon the memory by sights of this kind, the author wrote a description of this scene while it was actually before his eyes; but how poor is the effect produced by detailing the parts of a view in a narrative, which ought to strike as a whole upon the sense! He may tell indeed of the dark blue sea streaked with hues of deepest purple—of embrowning shadows —of lights effulgent as the sun—of marble pillars beaming a radiant brightness upon lofty precipices whose sides are diversified by refreshing verdure and by hoary mosses, and by gloomy and naked rocks; or by brighter surfaces reflecting the most vivid and varied tints, orange, red, and grey: to these he may add an account of distant summits, more intensely azured than the clear and cloudless sky—of islands dimly seen through silvery mists upon the wide expanse of water shining, towards the horizon,

Digitized by Google

as it were "a sea of glass;"—and when he has exhausted his vocabulary, of every colour and shape exhibited by the face of nature or by the works of art, although he have not deviated from the truth in any part of his description, how little and how ineffectual has been the result of his undertaking.

At four o'clock in the afternoon being off Cape Veri, and upon the look-out towards the north-north-east we beheld, with great transports of joy, the first sight of Athens; its lofty edifices catching the sun's rays, and rendering the buildings in the Acropolis visible to us at the distance of fifteen miles. The reflected light gave them a white appearance. The Parthenon appeared first, above a long chain of hills in the front; presently we saw the top of Mount Anchesmus, to the left of the temple; the whole being backed by a lofty mountainous ridge, which we supposed to be Parnes.

As we drew near to the walls, we beheld the vast Cecropian Citadel, crowned with temples that originated in the veneration once paid to the memory of the illustrious dead, surrounded by objects telling the same theme of sepulchral grandeur, and now monuments of departed greatness, mouldering in all the solemnity of ruin. So paramount is this funeral character in the approach to Athens from the Piræeus, that, as we passed the hill of the Museum, which was in fact an antient cemetery of the Athenians, we might have imagined ourselves to be among the tombs of Telmessus, from the number of the sepulchres hewn in the rock, and from the antiquity of the workmanship, evidently not of later date than any thing of the kind in Asia Minor. High upon our left rose the Acropolis, in the most impressive grandeur. Beyond all appeared the beautiful plain of Athens, bounded by Mount Hymettus. We rode towards the craggy rock of the citadel, passing some tiers of circular arches at the foot of it; these are the remains of the *Odéum* of Herodes Atticus, built in memory of his wife Regilla. Thence continuing to skirt the base of the Acropolis, the road winding rather towards the north, we saw also, upon our left, scooped in the solid rock, the circular sweep on which the Athenians were wont to assemble to hear the plays of Æschylus, and where the theatre of Bacchus was afterwards constructed.

The population of Athens amounts to fifteen thousand,

Digitized by Google

including women and children. The principal exports are honey and oil: of the latter they send away about five vessels freighted annually. Small craft, from different parts of the Archipelago, occasionally visit the Piræeus and the neighbouring coast for wood. The shops maintain an insignificant traffic in furs and cloth.

We proceeded toward the east, to ascend Mount Anchesmus, and to enjoy in one panoramic survey the glorious prospect presented from its summit, of all the antiquities and natural beauties in the Athenian plain. We ascended to the commanding eminence of the mount, once occupied by a temple of Anchesmian Jupiter. The Pagan shrine has, as usual, been succeeded by a small Christian sanctuary: it is dedicated to St. George. Of the view from this rock, even Wheler could not write without emotion. "Here," said he, "a Democritus might sit and laugh at the pomps and vanities of the world, whose glories so soon vanish; or an Heraclitus weep over its manifold misfortunes, telling sad stories of the various changes and events of fate." The prospect embraces every object, excepting only those upon the south-west side of the castle. The situation of the observer is north-east of the city; and the reader may suppose him to be looking in a contrary direction, towards the Acropolis; which is in the centre of this fine picture; thence, regarding the whole circuit of the citadel, from its north-western side, toward the south and east, the different parts of it occur in the following order; although to a spectator, they all appear to be comprehended in one view.

Central Object.—The lofty rocks of the Acropolis, crowned with its majestic temples, the *Parthenon, Erectheum,* &c.

Fore Ground.—The whole of the modern city of Athens, with its gardens, ruins, mosques, and walls, spreading into the plain beneath the citadel. The procession for an Albanian wedding, with music, &c. was at this time passing out of one of the gates.

Right, or North-Western Wing.—The Temple of Theseus.

Left, or South-Eastern Wing.—The temple of Jupiter Olympius.

View beyond the Citadel, proceeding from West, to South and East.—1. Areopagus. 2. Pnyx. 3. Ilissus.

Digitized by Google

4. Site of the temple of Ceres in *Agræ*, and Fountain Callirhoë. 5. Stadium Panathenaicum, site of the Lyceum, &c.

Parallel Circuit, with a more extended radius.—1 Hills and defile of Daphne, or Via Sacra. 2. Piræeus. 3. Munychia and Phalerum. 4. Salamis. 5. Ægina. 6. More distant isles. 7. Hymettus.

Ditto, still more extended.—1. Parnes. 2. Mountains beyond Eleusis and Megara. 3. Acropolis of Corinth. 4. Mountains of Peloponnesus. 5. The Ægean and distant islands.

Immediately beneath the eye.—1. Plain of Athens, with Albanians engaged in agriculture; herds of cattle, &c. &c.

PANORAMIC SURVEY OF ATTICA, THE ÆGEAN SEA, &c. FROM THE SUMMIT OF HYMETTUS.

North.—Parnes Mountain, and the valley east of Athens, leading to Pentelicus: the highest point of Parnes bearing due-north.

North-north-east.—A very high mountain covered with snow of a conical form, but at so great a distance that we could not decide with certainty as to its name: possibly it may have been the mountain mentioned by Wheler, belonging to Eubœa, and now called *Delphi;* but the bearing according to his observation, was *north and by east.* Nearer to the eye, in this direction (N. N. E.), is one of the mountains of Eubœa, extending from *north and by east to north-east;* that is to say, the mountainous chain of *Negropont.*

North-east.—Pentelicus Mountain, intercepting, with its summit, the visible range of the Negropont Mountains.

North-east and by east.—The range of Eubœan Mountains *(olim, ocha Mons,)* extending to *east and by south;* the sea of Marathon intervening in front

East.—The southern promontory of Eubœa, called Caristo.

East and by south.—The strait between Andros and Eubœa.

East-south-east.—The summit of Andros.

South-east and by east.—Tenos: nearer to the eye, and nearly in the same direction, the north point of Macronisi, or Isle of Helena, extending thence towards *south-east and by south.*

South-east.—Gyaros, now called *Jura:* and half a

Digitized by Google

point more towards the south, Mycone, and the Delian Isles.

South-east and by South.—Eastern point of Zia, Ceos; this island concealing all the Cyclades excepting Cythnus, now Thermia.

South south-east.—Island of Ceos, now Zia.

South and by East.—Cythnus, now Thermia, appearing beyond the southern point of Ceos; and nearer to the eye, a mountain extending across the promontory of Attica from sea to sea, being opposed to Hymettus, (perhaps that called *Elimbo*). Still nearer, beneath the view, the Great Valley which lies between the two mountains, composing the three grand features of all Attica, south-east of Athens.

South.—Cape Sunium, bearing into the sea, in a line from *north-east to south-west.*

South and by West.—A lofty cape, with lower islands so much resembling the cape and precipice of Samos, with the Samian Boccaze, and the Isles of Fourni and Nicaria, that nothing but its situation by the compass could convince us to the contrary.

Between South and by West, and South-south-west.—An island at an immense distance, perhaps Caravi: it had some resemblance to Patmos; and our stupid guide insisted upon it that it was actually Patmos; calling it also Holy Island.

South-south-west.—The open sea. Close to the eye, upon the coast of Attica, a large mountain, forming on this side of Hymettus, a profound and magnificent valley, with precipitous sides.

South-west and by South.—An island somewhat resembling Amorgos, in its shape, but quite in a different situation, appearing beyond the south-eastern point of Hydra; perhaps Belo Poulo.

South-west.—Aristera, now called Hydra; extending in a line from the *south-east* towards the *north-west.*

South-west and by west.—The Scyllæan promontory, and entrance to the gulph of Argos; a small island lying in the mouth of it; the whole territory of Argolis being visible in this direction; its mountainous ridges exhibiting vast irregular undulations, like the boiling of a troubled sea.

West-south-west.—Sinus Saronicus; the Island of Ægina, backed by the mountains of Epidaurus.

Digitized by Google

West and by south.—More distant summits of Peloponnesus, even to Arcadia, seen between two small islands north-west of Ægina.

West.—Smaller Isles, and rocks, towards the north of the Saronic gulph; and distant mountains of Peloponnesus.

West and by North.—Phalerum; and, beyond it, the south-west part of the island of Salamis.

West-north-west.—Piræeus; the island of Salamis; the Acropolis of Corinth, backed by very lofty mountains, separating Arcadia and Achaia, in the interior of Peloponnesus.

North-west and by West.—Megara; Mons. Geranea; and other high mountains more distant.

North-west.—Eleusis, backed by a mountainous territory: the extremity of the Saronic gulph: and in this direction the point of Ægaleos is visible where Xerxes is supposed to have sat during the battle of Salamis.

Then succeeds the plain of Athens, covered, on the northern side, by extensive olive plantations: afterwards, still nearer to the eye, appear the Acropolis and city of Athens, and all the Athenian plain at the foot of Hymettus. Athens, as viewed from this situation, makes a most beautiful appearance: a description of it may be written as from a model. It lies in a valley, having Phalerum and the sea to the west; mount Pentilicus to the east; the mountainous range of Parnes, or Nozia, to the north; and Hymettus upon the south.

North-west and by North.—Exceeding high mountains of Bœotia and Phocis; one, nearer to the eye, shaped like a saddle, forming a range with Parnes from east-north-east, to west-south-west. In this direction, and immediately under the view, lies the double rock of Anchesmus, in the Athenian plain, to the east of Athens. With regard to the distant mountains, they are probably Helican, now Zagara, and Cithæron, now Elatæa. Wheler lays the first north-west by west, and the second, he says, begins north-west by west, and ends north-west by north.

North-north-west.—Another distant and very lofty mountain, appearing with its blue peak towering behind the range of Mount Parnes, and possibly Parnassus.

North and by West.—Part of the range of Parnes; and, nearer to the eye, the fine valley or plain of Athens.

Digitized by Google

North.—Has been already noticed. The circle is therefore here completed.

In various parts of Greece, where the labours of man have been swept away—where time, barbarians, nay, even earthquakes, and every other moral and physical revolution, have done their work, an eternal city seems still to survive; because the acropolis, the stadium, the theatre, the sepulchres, the shrines, and the votive receptacles are so many "sure and firmset" rocks; slightly modified indeed by the hand of man, but upon which the blast of desolation passes like the breath of a zephyr. Argos is conspicuous in this class of cities; and if, in the approach to it from Tiryns, where art seems to have rivalled nature in the eternity of her existence, the view be directed towards the sea, a similar and not less striking object is presented in the everlasting citadel of Nauplia.

We visited the temple at Corinth. It has been described by all travellers for near a century and a half. In Wheler's time it had eleven Doric pillars standing; the same number remained when Chandler visited the place. We found only seven remaining upright; but the fluted shaft may originally have belonged to this building, the stone being alike in both; that is to say, common limestone, not marble. The air of Corinth is so bad, that its inhabitants abandon the place during the summer months. They are subject to the *malaria* fever, and pretend to remove it by all those superstitious practices which are common in every country where medicine is little known. We procured here some *terra-cottas* of very indifferent workmanship, and much inferior to those found near Argos; also a few medals and gems. There were no inscriptions; nor was there to be seen a single fragment of ancient sculpture. Such is now the condition of this celebrated seat of ancient art—this renowned city, once so vain of its high reputation, and of the rank it held among the Pagan states.

As the hills opened at the other extremity towards sunset, such a prospect of Athens and the Athenian plain, with all the surrounding scenery, burst upon our view, as never has been, nor can be described. It presented from the mouth or gap, facing the city, which divides Corydallus upon the south, now called the Laurel Mountain, from Ægaleon, a projecting part of Mount

Digitized by Google

Parnes upon the north, immediately before descending into the extensive olive-plantations which cover all this side of the plain, upon the banks of the Cephissus. There is no spot whence Athens may be seen that can compare with this point of view; and if, after visiting the city, any one should leave it without coming to this eminence to enjoy the prospect here afforded, he will have formed a very inadequate conception of its unspeakable grandeur; for all that nature and art, by every marvellous combination of vast and splendid objects, can possibly exhibit, aided by the most surprising effect of colour, light, and shade, is here presented to the spectator.

An AUTUMN near the RHINE; or Sketches of Courts, Society, Scenery, &c. in some of the GERMAN STATES bordering on the RHINE.

THIS tourist, in addition to Stuttgard, Carlsruhe, Darmstadt, and Cassel, visited Frankfort, Rastadt, Manheim, Worms, Aix-la-Chapelle, Juliers, Cologne, and other places.

Although the lesser principalities of Germany are by no means so numerous as formerly, they are still very complicated to a foreigner. Hesse Cassel, for example, is a grand duchy, while Hesse Darmstadt is an electorate, though the title is merely nominal. These principalities are governed by families altogether distinct, and even hostile till of late years; when it was agreed to drop animosity, and to build, in token of reconciliation, a bridge over the Maine, which separates the two territories.

The ordinary style of visiting in the little capitals is confined to *réunions particulières*, or circles in the evening; dinners being as unfrequent in private houses as they are common and a matter of course at court. This is chiefly owing to the limited fortunes of the nobility, which are by no means adequate to ostentation and solid comfort united. Now the German noble likes both, but gives the preference to the former. The circles in the evening are pleasant and familiar; and you are received with a friendliness which proves that the want of more substantial compliments does not arise from inhospitality. One or two houses of the first nobility or ambassadors are gene-

Digitized by Google

rally open to company every evening: once initiated you are always welcome. The saloons are open, and tea, made in a family way, by the young Mademoiselle la Comtesse, or La Baronne, is in progress from seven or eight, till nine or ten. But the want of national topics of common interest is the main cause that gives an insipid frivolity to conversation, equal to all that the decriers of market-towns or genteel villages, in England, can conceive. The Germans are a literary nation; but in the south of Germany, the man of literature is still looked upon as the musty old bookworm whose habits little qualify him for the drawing-room; and in the absence of his imposing company, frivolity and dullness revel. The ladies, in general, barely know the titles of Schiller's works: they have wept over Werter, know something of Kotzebue, and have sometimes studied the poetry and tales in some of the swarms of fashionable almanacks. Politics, which in England are a rallying-point among the most stupid, have here no interest.

The politics of the *German nation* are too vague; the politics of the *little monarchy* are matters of petty routine, which interest none but *employés* and *chancellery* clerks. The only subjects which come home to all, and which are discussed with lively interest, are the opera of last Sunday, the approaching gala in honour of some travelling highness, speculations as to the length of his stay, and whether he will or will not lodge at the hotel, from being rather too poor to pay the usual 100 louis to the servants of the palace, the prospect of a court mourning, the amours of a great or little prince, or remarks on the recent ennobling of a batch of generals' ladies who (poor souls!) can't speak three words of French. With all the occasional langour and heaviness of the intervals between the stimulating *waltz* and the drawing-room games, this society has however one charm which redeems a host of defects,—that of natural good-humour and the absence of pretensions. The freshness of nature and simplicity, little improved by cultivation, 'tis true, but little spoilt by affectation, are often to be found here in a higher degree than in more refined and cultivated circles.

The ordinary plan of education of German boys, from the higher down to all but the lowest classes, is at the public gymnasium, a free school, to be found in every considerable town. They a good deal resemble the

Digitized by Google

grammar-schools in our large towns, except that the ranks of the boys are even more mixed, and the system of education and discipline by no means comparable. The sons of many of the *noblesse* frequent these places of instruction; the more opulent, or judicious, have private tutors in their own houses. Latin and Greek, of course, form a principal part of their instruction: but it is a proof of the defectiveness of the system, that in spite of drilling at the gymnasium, and a residence, at least of two years, at the University, you seldom find a man of the higher ranks, who possesses more than the merest smattering of classical attainments. The professors, and some of the pastors, are almost the only tolerable scholars. The higher classes of the gymnasium are instructed, besides the dead languages, in philosophy, theology, &c. The boys are placed, on their entrance, in the class for which they appear fit, on a preliminary examination. The *noblesse* rarely send their sons to any but the higher classes, into which a little favour often admits young barons, who are more fitted for the lowest.

The German Universities seldom have public buildings in the style of our colleges; at least, the building comprizes only a library and lecture-rooms, the students' lodging, without direction or restraint, in the houses of the inhabitants of the town. They are consequently under no compulsion, and little discipline or subordination; the duty of the professor being limited to reading a lecture, and that of the student to paying him for liberty to attend. The plan of these Universities is, in a great measure, uniform; the tuition in each being public, and given in the respective classes of divinity, law, medicine, and philosophy. Each University has public officers, called a rector and pro-rector, with a greater and smaller senate, chosen from among the professors, but exercising very little authority over the students; and, as the latter are very seldom subject to the police of the country, a number of irregularities, approaching to disturbance and riot, are frequently occurring.

The remarkable proceedings that took place among the German students in 1817, in Saxony, at the old castle of Wartburg, (the place of Luther's temporary confinement,) were intended ostensibly to commemorate the Reformation, but in reality to form a deliberative meeting of delegates from different Universities. These ardent

Digitized by Google

youths expressed without scruple their opinion of the ruling sovereigns of Germany; committing to the flames the military pigtail of the old elector of Hesse Cassel, the pad of the Prussians, and the corporal's cane of the Austrians, and concluding the whole by declaring that the Grand-Duke of Weimar was the only prince in the empire worthy of reigning. The works of several writers, who were supposed to be adverse to the establishment of free constitutions in Germany, were also consigned to the fire; and they even attempted the more questionable measure of establishing a Student's Gazette, in order to extend their principles and assert their rights. Since that time, several of the German governments have strictly forbidden such assemblages: but it is evident that the plant of freedom has taken too deep a root to be stopped in its growth; and that the true remedy for them, or for the more orderly reclamations of the mature part of the inhabitants, is to admit them to participate in the government by representative assemblies. The tendency to this political improvement will be much promoted by the rising importance of the middling class throughout Germany. The gentry are experiencing more and more the effects of leading an unprofitable life at the petty courts of their sovereigns, or holding military rank in a service in which the pay is inadequate to the expence of living; and business of all kinds is in the hands of the middling classes, who, by industrious habits and a progressive increase of the little property of their ancestors, are becoming respected by their rulers, and are even found fitter for public offices. They are thus beginning to acquire in Germany that importance which in this country they have had for a length of time, and in France during the last half century: but in the drawing-rooms, the German *noblesse* still keep their supremacy, and maintain a lofty tone which is highly amusing to an Englishman.

While French women are accustomed to take an active part not only in conversation but in business, the ladies in Germany, says this author, are purely and exclusively women; their look, voice, and manners, all indicating the soft qualities of their sex, and an indolent slowness, the consequence of imperfect education. Those of the genteel class are placed in the care of a sort of upper servant, dignified with the title of governess; they learn

Digitized by Google

waltzing, a little music, and enough of French to make an appearance at court when they reach the age of sixteen. Their mothers are often too heavy and uninformed to judge what conversation should be held or avoided before their daughters; whose minds are therefore left open to sentimental impressions, to the vanity of dress, and, in some measure, to coquetry. "The German women," says the author, "have too much feeling to play the *coquette* with entire security, and not enough to resist playing it at all." In the *bourgeois*, or middling class, the young females are taught dancing and music, but no French: they are fortunately under the necessity of giving a part of their time to house-keeping; and, on the whole, there is little to reprehend in them, except their being too easily captivated by attentions from the *noblesse*.

We now extract the author's remarks on the favourite national dance of the Germans:—The waltz, says he, as it is danced in Germany, is an exhilarating and beautiful dance. The tunes are full, spirited, and yet soft; and there is a precision and an agility in the motion, which, in spite of its monotony, make it gay and graceful. It is now becoming the fashion to waltz with great rapidity, a mode imported from Vienna, and which by no means increases the beauty or pleasure of the dance. It sometimes degenerates into a furious scuffle, in which the couples gallop round the room, to the great terror of the byestanders. This mode, in the opinion of some, has the advantage of being without one objectionable character of the slow waltz, in speaking of which a lady admitted to me, "*Alors j'en conviens, la waltz peut être une danse à sentiment;*" an expression which struck me as most delicately embodying all the objections which banish the dance from many English drawing-rooms. Without wishing to see my own country-women become waltzers, I would no more deprive the German ladies of this pleasure, than forbid country-dancing in English drawing-rooms. The former is as innocent in Germany as the latter in England. The impropriety or harmlessness of the amusement depends on habit and national character. English women cannot waltz without doing violence to some invaluable notions of delicacy and reserve with which they have been brought up. The amusement is, therefore, improper, because it cannot at first be indulged in without a certain consciousness that it is so.

Digitized by Google

But the case is different with the German ladies. A German girl of fifteen, whose cheeks are almost suffused with blushes at the sound of her own voice, lays her arm on her partner's shoulder, and suffers her waist to be encircled without a symptom of awkwardness or embarrassment. Her own feelings are the best test of the innocence of what she is doing; and she *moults no feather of her purity of mind* by joining in an amusement sanctioned by usage, and to which she is habituated from infancy.

Germany, compared with England or even with France, is still a very backward country, and we have in this volume repeated instances of the slowness of the public communications; a German diligence travelling three or four miles only in an hour: letters being eight or ten days in going from Hanover to Frankfort; and the dispatches forwarded from the Low Countries, with notice of the approach of the writer of these sketches, having been brought to his friends a week after he had enjoyed their society. The treatment at inns is not such as to impress a traveller with much predilection for the country.

A German host presides at the *table d'hôte*, carves the dishes, and dispenses his politeness to the guests with a sort of taciturn dignity, which is sometimes highly amusing. The subaltern officers, and other regular frequenters of the table, court his conversation, and are pleased to be well with this important personage, generally a well-fed portly man, who, especially if he happen to be a state *employé*, as Mr. Postmaster of the station, is well wrapped up in fat, official complacency. His eldest son has, perhaps, held a commission in the army. Mrs. Postmistress has been or is yet a beauty, or he has a fine family of little ones; who, in such case, frequently adorn the walls of the saloon, and whom I have seen appear in their best dress after dinner, as if their company must be as interesting to the guests as that of the children of a friend. If the sons and daughters dine at table, they generally occupy, with their visitors, the best places round papa and mamma, rarely offering civility to any one, rather declining intercourse, talking easily among themselves, and showing, by their whole deportment, that they consider themselves to the full the equals of papa's guests. One of the sons frequently holds the office of *Herr Ober Keller*, (Mr. Upper Waiter,) the Germans never cheating this useful personage of his title. The host's indifferent

Digitized by Google

hauteur rarely gives way to any thing but a stupid servility towards consequence which he is capable of appreciating. Our Baden host, the most silent and sententious of his breed, became all bows and aukward graciousness to a little man with the cross of Malta, who came in late to supper, and who proved to be a Baron holding some office under government. "Would the *Gnadiger Herr* (Gracious Gentleman) like this dish;" or "should he fetch something hot for his Grace?" and other similar attentions were poured forth with an alacrity quite surprising.

Travels through some Parts of GERMANY, POLAND, MOLDAVIA, *and* TURKEY, *by* ADAM NEALE, *M. D. Physician to the British Embassy at Constantinople.*

DR. NEALE left London to repair to his station at the Turkish capital in July, 1805, taking his passage from Harwich to Husum, and travelling by Hamburgh, Berlin, Dresden, Prague, and Vienna. In this last-mentioned city, hearing that the road by Hungary was extremely disagreeable, he proceeded through Silesia, Galicia, and Moldavia, until he arrived near the confluence of the Pruth with the Danube; where, confiding himself to one of the petty barks of the country, navigated by Greeks, he was carried by water to Constantinople.

At Brunn, a considerable town in Moravia, is the famous Austrian fortress of Speilberg. On visiting this prison, the author was surprised at its small size, considering that it is destined for the reception of the majority of criminals in the whole empire of Austria: but, he adds, it is a mortifying comparison to make, though not less true, that more crimes are committed within a single English county in twelve months, than throughout the whole extent of Austria in two years.

Of late years several manufactories of fine woollen cloths and kerseymeres have been established at Brunn, and are now in a very flourishing condition, government having granted to them many important privileges, and being occupied in devising measures for their benefit; so that from the local advantages of the city, the command of

Digitized by Google

running-streams, fuel, &c., there is every reason for supposing, that the manufactures of Brunn will both extend and rapidly acquire great repute throughout Germany and Italy. The three principal establishments are those of the Baron de Mund, Mr. Biegmann, and Mr. Offermann. The first-named gives employment to upwards of 5000 workmen, and sells cloths annually to the amount of one million of florins, or about £100,000 sterling. Mr. Biegmann keeps in pay 2200 workmen. In the works under the management of Mr. Offermann, the scissars for shearing the broad-cloth are set in motion by water-wheels; one wheel driving ten pairs of shears. The articles fabricated, consist of swan-skins, rattines, and kerseymeres. In the work-shops belonging to M. Seitter are also made Turkish bonnets or calpacs, which are sent to Constantinople, Salonica, and Smyrna. Dyeing is likewise carried on to a great extent at Brunn: and the colours there produced, are celebrated throughout Germany for their brilliancy and durability. The principal dyer is named Schoelli, and he has amongst his workmen several Englishmen. In his vats they principally dye scarlets. All the broad-cloths and kerseymeres woven throughout Moravia, are sent to Brunn to be dyed, coming even from Bochtiltz in the vicinity of Znaim, which place alone produces woollen cloths to the amount of several millions annually. The finest of the Moravian kerseymeres are produced at Teltsh, where there are upwards of thirty looms for superfine cloths, ten for kerseymeres, and twenty for coarser woollens. Latterly the English machinery, both for spinning and shearing, has been introduced there, which has thrown two-thirds of the workmen out of employment, their numbers being reduced from eighteen to 600. But the largest woollen-factory in Moravia is situated at Machrishneustadt, near Olmutz, where 180 looms produce annually cloths to the amount of 140,000 florins, or about £12,883 sterling. This factory maintains large warehouses both at Vienna and Brunn, and sends goods into Galitzia, Poland, Russia, Hungary, and Transylvania. The Moravian fleeces produce the finest wool known in Austria, but the supply being inadequate, the deficiency is furnished from Russia and Poland, which, in return, carry back large quantities of manufactured goods. The establishments for spinning cotton-thread are also extending themselves throughout

Digitized by Google

Moravia, where there are upwards of ten mills, besides some in the immediate neighbourhood of Vienna. At Lettowitz, near Brunn, is a manufactory employing 2000 persons, and producing threads to the amount of 30,000 florins annually, or nearly £2000 sterling. In aid, too, of these infant manufactories of cotton, the dyers of Moravia practise the dyeing of *Turkey* or *madder-red*, and the government has extended to this branch also every possible encouragement. Here is likewise a silk-mill, but its size is very small. Thus, within a few years, Moravia has become as industrious as Silesia and Bohemia, and its factories are equal in extent and utility; while its situation is so very centrical, that it can, with equal facility, send its goods, by means of excellent roads, to the sea-ports of Trieste and Venice, on the Adriatic, or to the fairs of Poland and Russia. Brunn is the centre and emporium of this commerce, which is chiefly transacted by means of four annual fairs, occurring every three months, and continuing four weeks at a time. The goods are carried away on small light waggons, and the roads are kept in good repair. There are no canals, and only one navigable river in Moravia, namely, the Morava or river Murch. The city of Brunn owes its name as well as its importance to the springs of excellent water with which it is surrounded, and which supply its factories and dyeing-vats. Its population is about 18,000 souls.

Nothing can be more wretched than the condition of the Polish peasantry, even in the provinces that have been subject for the last forty years to Prussia and Austria. In Galicia, the administration of justice, the state of the public roads, and other departments managed by the Austrians, have experienced a very visible improvement; while the condition of the natives, as far as it regards their personal exertions or ancient habits, is miserable in the extreme.

In a country like Poland, where wood is plentiful, and stone, particularly free-stone, very scarce, it may be presumed that log-huts are the general dwellings of the peasantry, and that architecture is still in its infancy. In fact every peasant is his own mason. Armed with a hatchet he enters the nearest wood, and having felled such trees as he chooses to select, he carries them to the area of his future dwelling, and splits each trunk into two beams. Four large stones mark out the corners of an

Digitized by Google

oblong square, and constitute the basis upon which the hut is raised, by placing the beams in horizontal layers, with the flat sides inwards; a sort of mortice being cut in each about half a foot from the end, to receive the connecting-beams. A sort of cage is thus formed of small dimensions, generally about twelve feet by six, and moss is thrust in between the logs to exclude the wind and rain. Two openings, however, are left, one of which serves for a door, and the other, with the addition of a few panes of glass or a couple of sheets of oiled paper, forms a window. At one of the corners within, are placed four upright posts, round which are entwined some twigs covered with mud and clay, to form a square area into which is built an oven or furnace of the same materials; this, when hard and dry, serves the peasant for kitchen, chimney, stove, and bed. The roof is closed in with rafters and twigs, bedaubed with a thick coating of clay, and covered over with a close warm thatch, extending over both gable-ends. To finish this rude hut, the walls are sometimes extended a few additional feet in a still rougher style, to form a sort of vestibule, which also answers for a cart-house or stable; and occasionally a second is added to serve as a barn. Perhaps in the whole building, there is hardly a bolt, lock, or hinge, or any article of metal. Yet this is the retreat for a Polish *serf*, and contains himself and family and all his goods and chattels. If the proprietor happens to be a little more affluent, his hut may contain an oven of glazed earthenware, and two bed-rooms with boarded floors, the walls of which are white-washed, and the doors secured with locks. If he be a Jew, the house is still larger, the roof better, and covered with shingles instead of thatch. The windows are a degree wider, and if he be an innkeeper, there is a long stable with a coach-entrance at each end, which serves, as in Holstein, for barn, stable, cow-house, and a "lodging and entertainment both for man and beast," as the old sign-posts of our country express it. The gentry give to their wooden houses a greater extent, and a form a little more symmetrical. The walls within may be stuccoed and washed with distemper colours, and the walls externally plastered and white-washed. The door of entrance occupies the centre, and is covered with a rude porch raised on four posts, and the front may perhaps boast three or four windows. Such are the elemental

Digitized by Google

parts composing a Polish village, and nothing under heaven can be more miserable, dirty, or wretched, than the whole assemblage, externally as well as internally. In travelling through Galitzia, all the inns being kept by Jews, we were generally obliged to halt in the Jewish villages. Both inns and post-houses are always situated in the public squares, which occupy the centre of every *miasta* or town. These squares are also the market-places for horned-cattle, and have never been cleansed out since their first formation: they are perfect quagmires of filth, the putrid effluvia arising from which are almost insufferable.

The floors of the Polish cottages, consisting of clay, or earth, are always damp, and exhale a perpetual vapour from the heat of the stove: the diet of the working classes consists in a small degree of vegetables, with more of bad bread, and of animal food approaching to putrescence, and an undue quantity of spirituous liquors; the latter are distilled by Jews, and the great land-proprietors deem it their interest to promote the consumption of this baleful stimulant as much as they can. It is in general taken raw, not mixed with water. The bad consequences of such a diet, and of a state of habitual filth, are beyond calculation: not only engendering a number of loathsome and dangerous diseases, but aggravating, in a surprizing degree, the ravages of any contagious malady.

With regard to the position of Constantinople; Dr. N. is of opinion that the maladies frequently occurring in that city, and the extensive ravage caused in it by the plague, are owing not more to the carelessness of the Turks than to the swamps which, for many miles around, infect the atmosphere. Short as was his stay in that capital, his profession afforded him an opportunity of being introduced within the walls of the seraglio, and of taking part in a medical consultation on behalf of a patient of the highest rank. After having adverted to the belief of the Turks in predestination, he adds, still, fatalism and apathy have their limits, and the proud infidel, in the hour of sickness, does not disdain to invoke the assistance of the *Giaour* to delay the approach of death. Of this (says Dr. N.) I had an instance within a few days after my arrival at Terapia, when, very unexpectedly, I received a message from the Emperor Selim the

Digitized by Google

Third, to visit his mother the Sultana Validè. Mr. Pisani, the senior Dragoman, was the bearer of this request, and the following morning I set off by water for the seraglio, accompanied by one of the junior Dragomans. We were put ashore at a quay near Baktchi Capoussi, where we found a Bostanji in waiting, to conduct us to the house of the principal court-physician, who lived in a narrow street adjoining the wall of the seraglio. On arriving there, we were informed that he had already gone to see his patient, having left instructions that we should follow him, which we did, entering the gardens by the little white gate *(Tauke Chesmè Capoussi)* near the chapel of St. Irene. We passed a guard-house of Bostanjies on our left, and then proceeded under an avenue of lofty cypress trees, towards a second guard-house, whence we were conducted to a detached pavilion, in which we found the Hekim-Basha, or Turkish physician, Mahmoud Effendi, a Greek physician named Polychronon, the *Kislar Agassi*, a hideous Ethiopian, the chief of the black eunuchs; the *Hazni Vekili*, also a black eunuch, keeper of the privy-purse, and some dervises and muftis. After being introduced, and going through the usual routine of pipes, coffee, sherbet, and sweetmeats, Polychronon conversing in Latin, entered into a detailed statement of the malady with which the Sultana was afflicted, namely, an inveterate quartan ague, of upwards of eighteen months' standing. From this she had recovered more than once, but had relapsed as often, owing, in part, to her own want of due caution, and to the officious interference of a set of muftis who beset her, and forced upon her large draughts of iced water, in which they immersed talismans, assuring her that they would establish her convalescence; but, on the contrary, these draughts invariably brought back the cold fits of her ague. Upon the last relapse, some days before I saw her, she had, during the cold paroxysm, been suddenly bereft in her lower extremities, of all power of motion and sense of feeling; and it was upon this point, and some others also, that my opinion was requested. Indeed I was to decide, as I found, between three of her physicians, who called themselves Boerhavians, and four others, who professed themselves strict Brownonians, as to the expediency of prescribing a cathartic medicine, the former pressing the absolute necessity of such a remedy after five days' con-

Digitized by Google

stipation, and the latter most foolishly declaring it to be perfectly inadmissible, according to their interpretation of the doctrine of Brown. This being premised, we all accompanied the *Kislar Agassi* to an adjoining kiosk, in which was the Sultana. After exchanging my shoes at the door for a pair of yellow slippers, *papouches*, we entered the royal apartments. On a mattrass, or *minder*, in the middle of the floor, was extended a figure covered with a silk quilting, or *Macat*, richly embroidered. A female figure veiled was kneeling at the side of her pillows, with her back towards the door of entrance, and the *Kislar Agassi* beckoned to me to kneel down by her side, and examine the pulse of the Sultana. Having complied with this request, I expressed a wish to see her tongue and countenance, but that I was given to understand could not be permitted, as I must obtain that information from the report of the chief physician. The most profound silence was observed in the apartment, the eunuchs and physicians conversing only by signs. The *Hazni Vekili* then took me by the arm, and turned me gently round, with my face towards the door of entrance, over which was a gilded lattice, concealing the Emperor Selim, who had placed himself there to witness the visit. Our stay in the room did not exceed fifteen or twenty minutes. The four large windows were shaded externally by gilded lattices, and the intervening pannels were covered with mirrors and arabesque tapestry. The divan, which encircled the chamber, was veiled with crimson cloth, richly embroidered with gold, surrounded with cushions of the same description, and the floor was covered with a superb Persian carpet.

On our return to the first pavilion, I, of course, coincided with the Boerhaavians, and wrote a prescription to that effect. Indeed, had she been a princess of any other European court, it is probable that a large bleeding would have been decided upon; but from the ignorance and prejudices of her attendants, I found it impossible to convince them of its necessity; and on considering that the mistakes, real or imaginary, of the Turkish court physicians are frequently visited by the bow-string, I had but little inclination to bring the lives of my colleagues into farther jeopardy. The *Hekim-Bachi* and *Hazni Vekili*, therefore, carried my prescription and interpreted it to the Sultan, who, in return, sent back a complimentary

Digitized by Google

message, and a purse containing one hundred and fifty sequins.

The Sultana sank under her illness in the course of a week; but her age was seventy-two; and her son, far from giving way to the barbarous practice of punishing the court-physician, signified to him that the event was evidently in the course of nature, and should make no alteration in the confidence which he enjoyed.

The stay of Dr. N. in the Turkish capital was of short duration: circumstances soon occurred to bring him back to England; and he performed a second land-journey, which, though carrying him nearly over the *same* ground as the first, enabled him, in occasional deviations, to make additional surveys, and to insert in his journal those remarks that had escaped him in his outward progress. The chief attraction of his book consists in its description of certain countries rarely visited by English travellers, particularly Moldavia. In that extensive province, the villages are generally built on the banks of small rivers and lakes, or by the sides of fens; a singular choice of situation, and suggested apparently by the primitive inhabitants living much on fish, and the flesh of water-fowl. Not contented with the natural supply of water, the Moldavians intersect their rivers with weirs, which dam the waters and form ponds; and, where the nature of the ground does not admit of these erections, not a village is to be found in the space of twenty miles. The country consists of vast undulating downs called Steppes, covered with luxuriant grass, and affording good nourishment to cattle; this monotonous aspect is interrupted only by the ponds just described, and by the adjacent villages, which are of the most simple construction: the whole without hedges, land-marks, or any divisions of territory. The natives are a rough and hardy race, clad in white woollen or linen, with sheep-skin-caps and sandals; the whole suggesting the idea of pastoral life in the very infancy of society.

The dress and warlike aspect of the Moldavians is strikingly picturesque, and remains nearly the same as when Adrian led their forefathers, the Dacians, in triumph to the capitol of Rome, and when the Roman artists chisseled the *basso relievo* for the pillar of Trajan. The colour of their cap distinguishes them from the Wallachians, whose head-dresses are black, whil-

Digitized by Google

those of the Moldavians are white. Their dialect is as bold and masculine as their looks, composed of words chiefly Latin, but intermixed with Turkish and Sclavonic. These they pronounce with great strength and rapidity of utterance, enforcing their declamation with rude gestures and grimaces. Living like the Tartars, as much on horseback as on foot, they inherit the strongest affection for that admirable quadruped; talking, soothing, whistling, or hallooing to their horses by starts, during their long and rapid journeys. The moment the postillions have vaulted on their backs, they wave their long whips like slingers around their heads, and giving a loud whoop, the animals set off at full speed over hill and dale, through bog and mire, regardless of the weakness of the carriage-springs, the precipices on the sides of the roads, or the lack of courage in the devoted traveller. "Ever and anon" the postillions turn round their faces with a grin, as if in quest of an applauding look, and again urge on their way with increased vigour. If one of their horses knocks up, they turn him adrift from their long rope harness, and drive on with the remainder, for one can be easily spared out of six or eight, their common number. The discarded animal is left with his two fore-legs fettered, to prevent his straying, and on their return they pick him up from the fields. On stopping they imitate the Tartars in wringing the ears of their horses, in winter probably to prevent their being frost-bitten, and in summer to ascertain the vigour of the animal: when approaching the post stations, those on the look-out give the word, and two or three men scamper off to the uplands, to collect the horses grazing on the steppes, which they drive down with the smack of their whips, like a pack of fox-hounds. The postmaster selects the requisite number, and the rest were then permitted to scamper back in liberty to their extensive pastures.

Bad post houses, uncivil post-masters, sulky drivers, jaded horses, and most abominable roads, are the agreeable attendants of Prussian posting; the only consolatory circumstance is the recurrence of the large mile-stones of red granite, shaped like obelisks, which meet the traveller's eye from time to time; and announce a hope that he may at length come to the end of these weary stages; it is above all things singular to contemplate the effects of a strictly military *régime* upon the conduct and character even of

Digitized by Google

the civil servants of the government. Protected by his royal livery, the Prussian postillion saunters on at the rate of one German mile an hour, and no bribes, intreaties, or threats can induce him to exceed the regulation, or spur his horses into a smart trot, even where the roads will permit such a wonderful exertion; with all the provoking phlegm inherent to his character, he grins sardonically in your face, drops his reins on the necks of the rosinante post-horses, and taking out his everlasting *meerschaum*, tobacco-pipe, his tinder-box, and flint, goes on chipping for half an hour, till he lights the sluggish weed; whiffs the nauseous fumes in your face, mounts or dismounts to arrange his wretched ragged harness, ever and anon cracks his greasy whip, merely to keep himself awake, or puffs harsh discord from the cracked tube of his battered post-horn; and if he ever does venture to urge his steeds, it is only upon the dislocating surface of some ruined causeway, when he hopes to break the springs of your berline, and delay you at some village where he may drink a triple portion of brandy wine schnaps.

Travels from VIENNA, *through* LOWER HUNGARY. *By* RICHARD BRIGHT, M. D.

HUNGARY contains few remarkable vestiges of antiquity: and as to modern improvements, it possesses scarcely any that can be interesting to a native of England, France, or Germany. The features of nature, with the exception of the majestic stream of the Danube, are rarely striking; and the subjects of greatest interest to a philosophic observer are the natural fertility of the soil, and the progressive though tardy introduction of improvement.

Hungary, like England, is about 370 miles in length, but of a form so much more approaching to a square, that its superficial extent is nearly equal to that of England and Ireland together. Its surface is mountainous in the north and west, but presents very extensive plains throughout the south and east: its products consequently differ very materially; the hilly tract yielding chiefly barley, rye, and oats; while the south furnishes wheat, maize, and millet, and, in the marshes towards the frontier of Turkey, rice. Its other products are hemp, flax, tobacco, and

Digitized by Google

saffron. The vines of Turkey, particularly those of Tokay, are well known; and few inland-countries possess more extensive or more productive pastures. The climate in the north is cold, the snow lying for many months on th Carpathian mountains; in the centre and southern part of Hungary it is warm, and in the sandy districts hot; but the prevailing characteristic, particularly near rivers and marshes, is damp.

The mines of Hungary, which have long been celebrated, are not wrought with machinery equal to our own, but with more care and method than we might expect in so unimproved a country. The annual produce of the gold mines is computed at 500,000*l.* or 600,000*l.*; that of silver at nearly 200,000*l.*: and the lead, copper, and iron mines, though less valuable, are not inconsiderable. Schemnitz, Kremnitz, and Nagy-banya are the principal mining towns. In agriculture the Hungarians are extremely backward, their plough being little better than that of the Poles, it might almost be said of the Hindus: when the ground has been slightly moved by it, the seed is sown; after which a bundle of sticks or branches is dragged over the surface, the harrow being in general unknown. Equal unskilfulness is apparent in the treatment of their cattle: it is but lately that attention has been given to the improvement of the wool; and both sheep and oxen pass the whole year in the open air, exposed to the heat of summer and the cold of winter. The dwellings even of the shepherds are often little better than a hut, or a pit dug in the ground and covered with branches of trees. While the Hungarian oxen are generally large, the horses, on the other hand, are small, but they are well shaped, and of uncommon spirit and swiftness: it is from among them that the Austrian light cavalry are chiefly supplied. Game of all kinds, deer, stags, wild boars, and wild fowl, are plentiful.

Tortoises are found in great numbers in the marshy parts of Hungary; and, being deemed there as in other countries a delicacy, they are kept in preserves. One of these preserves is described by Dr. B. as comprising an acre of ground, intersected by trenches and ponds, in which the animals feed, sleep, and pass the time as on the sea-coast. In one of the corners of this inclosure, the author remarked the singular accompaniment of a pen for snails; which in Hungary, as in Germany, are exposed to sale

Digitized by Google

in the markets, and are even in request for the purpose of making broth or soup. He observed that the pen was surrounded with boards two feet in height, the upper edge of which was spiked with nails, an inch long; an impediment which, slight as it is, these insects never attempt to get over.—Another singularity in Hungary is the number of wild boars feeding in the forests in herds: which have lost part of their natural ferocity, from being accustomed to repair every night to receive a portion of food at a certain place where their young are kept. They are, however, descended without intermixture from the true wild breed, and their flesh has all the flavour of the boar in the savage state.

No country possesses a greater variety of different tribes than Hungary, in consequence of its having been, during many ages, the frontier of civilized against barbarous nations, and the scene of long contests; first between the Romans and the wandering tribes of the north, afterwards between the Christians and the Turks. Hence the settlement of Roman colonists; subsequently, of Huns, Goths, and Sclavonians; and, at a less remote date, of Christian refugees from Turkey, or of pacific emigrants from the interior of Germany. The last are scattered throughout the towns in various parts of the kingdom, but more largely in the west; while the inhabitants of the south and east are supposed from their language to be descendants of the ancient Roman colonists. The *aborigines* are probably the Slowacs, a Sclavonic race; the Hungarians proper are called Magyars, and are accounted descendants not of the Huns of Attila, but of a tribe from the eastward of the Wolga, which invaded and occupied Hungary in the 9th century, they are in general a comely and spirited race, forming the chief part of the landholders, agriculturists, and shepherds of the kingdom, but seldom following mechanical or sedentary employments.

One of the most lively and interesting passages of the book, is Dr. B.'s description of the capital of Hungary, and of the fair held there annually in the month of April, the season of his visit:—Pesth and Buda (or, as it is otherwise called, Ofen,) form almost one city, which is the capital of Hungary. They are separated by the Danube, here seen in all its majesty; over which is an easy communication by a bridge formed of forty-seven large boats, united by chains and covered with planks. The length

Digitized by Google

of the bridge is nearly three hundred yards, and it is so constructed that two or three boats, with their planks and railings, may at any time be removed; and every morning and evening, at stated hours, the vessels and the rafts of timber which navigate or float down the Danube, are permitted to pass. Buda, the seat of the Hungarian government, and the residence of the Palatine, contains 30,000 inhabitants. Its situation is on the right bank of the Danube, commanding and majestic. The extensive fortress, which occupies a high rock, contains the palaces of the Palatine, and of several Hungarian nobles, the public arsenal and theatre, with many churches and streets, forming within itself a complete town. Round the foot of this rock, and along the side of the river, runs a street, while others with gardens surround it in different directions, and clothe the side of a second rocky eminence called the Blocksberg, which hangs over the river at a short distance to the south, and on which the new observatory is constructed.

Pesth, the *Transacincum* of the Romans, occupies the left bank of the river. It is the seat of commerce, and contains nearly 33,000 inhabitants. It is built upon a plain, where it extends itself more and more every day, and is one of the very few towns upon the Continent which seems to have suffered little during the late periods of disturbance. It may be divided into the Old and New Town, of which the latter has by far the most regularity in its structure. In many different parts of the town are seen large buildings, facing to the streets, entered by covered gateways, and known by the name of the nobleman to whom they belong, which is often inscribed above the chief entrance. The streets were at this time busy, filled with a motley crowd, chiefly of dealers and peasants, some in their holiday dresses, but the greater part wrapt in thick cloaks. The native merchants sat smoaking at their shop-doors, a bale of tobacco on one side, a huge tube of caviare upon the other: the baker, with a light basket on his shoulders, trotted briskly from street to street, announcing his approach by the shrill sound of a small wooden trumpet; and Jews, Armenians, and Turks, each in the costume of their country, formed themselves promiscuously into parties.

As it was the period of the great Spring-fair, Dr. B. had an opportunity of forming some idea, while at Pesth, of the

Digitized by Google

mode in which trade is conducted in Hungary. The fair was held in a large open space, within the town, where a great quantity of manufactured goods, of various kinds, were exposed to sale. Almost the whole of these, however, were brought from Vienna, for no country in Europe is perhaps less indebted to her own manufactures than Hungary. An extension of the market, where agricultural produce, the true riches of the country, was chiefly seen, occupied some streets in the suburbs. The Greeks, and a few Turkish merchants, had taken up their stations in different parts, and the whole presented a picture of that bartering traffic which marks the early stages of commercial intercourse. The manner in which the Hungarian peasant conducts himself in the sale of his produce is, when compared to that of the Sclavonian, the German, and the Jew, with whom he is surrounded, remarkable and interesting. The Sclavonian enlarges on the excellence and cheapness of his ware, with palpable and suspicious eagerness. The German dresses out his merchandise, turns it from one side to the other, and presents himself to the purchasers with a commanding self-sufficiency. The Jew swears with heart and soul that he will injure no man;—and the Raitzer is stern, silent, and unaccommodating; but, on that account, his characteristic and fiery eye pleads with the greater eloquence. The Hungarian alone keeps himself perfectly passive in his dealings. He allows his goods to be inspected,—answers shortly and directly to the question, and attempts not to impose either by words or artifice. You perceive by his embarrassment that he is unaccustomed to low arts,—his good temper evidently counteracts the feeling of poverty, which is therefore borne with ease and content.

Travels through Parts of FRANCE, SWITZERLAND, ITALY, *and* GERMANY, *by J.* LEMAISTRE, *Esq.*

FROM Paris our traveller proceeded through Lyons in his way to Geneva; here he pays a visit to Ferney, the retreat of Voltaire; which is situated in a beautiful country, about seven or eight miles from Geneva. The town owes to Voltaire much of its prosperity and many of its buildings. The church was erected by him, and

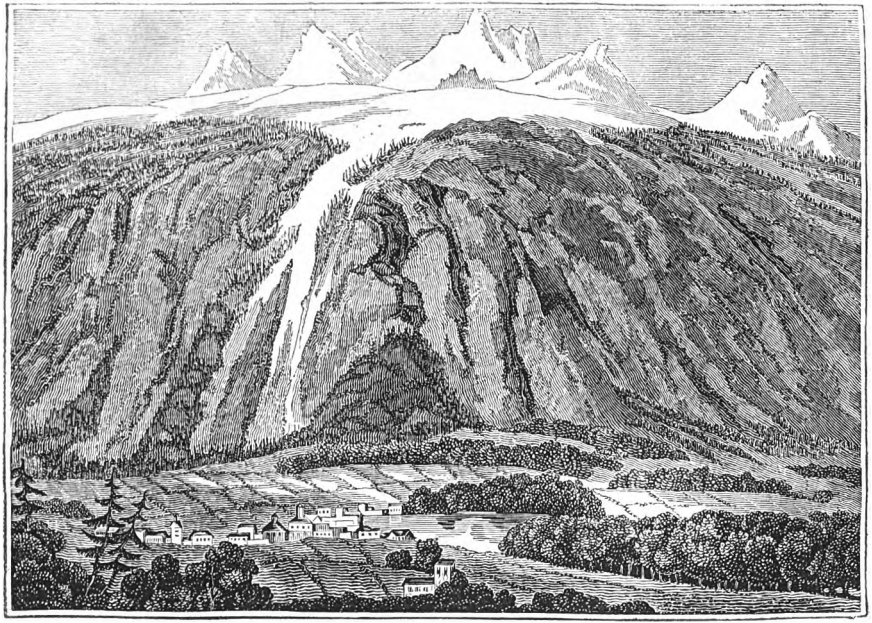
Digitized by Google

the old *curé*, M. Huguné, who officiated in his time and by his appointment, now performs his professional duties, after having returned from a ten year's exile. It is singular enough that the chateau and estate now belong to a gentleman from whose family Voltaire purchased them: he is sufficiently proud of this recovery of his patrimonial property, and by various alterations seems half desirous of effacing the remembrance of an intermediate proprietor. The apartment, however, in which Voltaire passed his time is held sacred: it continues exactly in the state in which he occupied it; the furniture, pictures, inscriptions, &c. all remain undisturbed by the present owner.

After a very agreeable excursion to the Glaciers of Savoy, Mr. Lemaistre goes to Lausanne—a place consecrated as the favoured residence of the historian of the Roman empire—and makes a tour among the cantons of Switzerland. In several places bands of the insurgent peasants, with green boughs and red and white cockades in their hats, were seen marching on the heights; the recruits put in requisition by the Helvetic government seemed to take every opportunity of deserting, and no attempt is made by the Swiss to conceal their hatred of the French.

Thus, says Mr. L., concluded our Swiss tour, which, though imperfect (as the political stateof Zurich deprived us of the pleasure of seeing that interesting canton), has afforded us the highest gratification. The beauties of Switzerland are so various; there is such an extraordinary combination of the grand and mild features of Nature, of the sublime and lovely; of wild and cultivated scenery; that it is almost impossible to conceive unwitnessed the satisfaction which one enjoys in travelling through this delightful country. Here, towering Alps, mountains of ice, extensive lakes, and loud-sounding cataracts: there, corn-fields, vineyards, pleasure-grounds, lofty trees, plains of unequalled verdure, level roads, and smiling villages. In one canton, all the pomp and ceremony of the church of Rome, accompanied very generally by dirt, idleness, and comparative indigence; in another, the unadorned worship of the Supreme Being in simple ru meeting-houses filled with congregations of orderly, well-dressed, and well-looking peasantry. The variety of religion is not more remarkable than the variety of *costume*: every canton has its distinguishing habit; and

Digitized by Google



Chamouni and the Icy Summits of the Alps.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

while each differs from the other, all of them have a character peculiar to this country, and totally unlike the dresses of any other nation in modern Europe. Many of the female fashions are very becoming; and I have seen some girls, so accoutred, who would have excited the praises of admiration even in London or in Paris. In some parts of Switzerland, the women wear large straw hats, ornamented with roses and wild flowers; in others, black beavers, with gold bands. Their hair is sometimes folded in tresses round their heads; sometimes enclosed in plaits, which are so long as to reach their feet; and sometimes covered by a black lace cap of singular shape. Their jackets are of different forms and different colours. A short petticoat here discovers a red stocking, with a wooden slipper; and there, a white one, with a black leather sandal of peculiar form. In short, the eccentricities of dress are innumerable: and in travelling in this country, a man may imagine himself at a masquerade.

The appearance of the people, with some exceptions, is respectable. There seems still to reign much comfort, independence, and general ease. The houses in most of the villages are of wood, and are frequently built without chimneys, the smoke being allowed to make its way through the windows. This is an inconvenience not arising from poverty, for many of the houses so constructed belong to persons in affluent circumstances, and contain rooms of some extent, but occasioned by the prevalence of long usage, which has not yet yielded to the improvements of the present day.

The Swiss are a tall, athletic, hardy race of men: were reserved, and cautious in all their proceedings; much attached to their own country and customs; zealous advocates of rational freedom; inclined to military exertion; and entertaining a violent antipathy to their neighbours and oppressors, the French nation. Having given them this character, it is almost needless for me to add, that, if France wishes to sink the name of Switzerland into that of a department of the republic "one and indivisible," she can only succeed in her object by superior force voluntarily, this brave people will never become the vassal of that or any other country whatever.

From Geneva our traveller passes over Mont Cenis in his way to Turin, which suffered very severely during the last war: the fine gates by which it was formerly entered

Digitized by Google

have been pulled down, the palaces are converted into public offices, and every thing, in short, bears the appearance of revolution. There is no trade, there are no equipages, and apparently few persons of fortune left among the inhabitants; of whom dirt and poverty mark the appearance, and idleness, superstition, and ignorance, the character. From Turin Mr. Lemaistre proceeds through Genoa, Milan, Bologna, and Florence to Rome. In his way he stops to copy the catalogues of the different galleries which yet remain to ornament Italy. Bologna has still a number of fine pictures: the Palazzo Zambecari suffered little from the war, and the Palazzo Sampieri retains the celebrated al-fresco ceilings of Hannibal Caracci. In this palace also are several fine specimens of sculpture.

We spent the Christmas week at Rome: and, on the morning of Christmas-day we went to hear the pope perform high mass at St. Peter's. I was rather disappointed in the expectations which I had formed respecting the splendour of this ceremony: it was not nearly so magnificent as my fancy had led me to imagine. The following is an exact account:—When I entered, I found the pope seated on a throne, to the left of the principal gate, but near the other extremity of the church. This he afterwards exchanged for one at the further end, and directly fronting the great altar. The cardinals, in robes of white silk interwoven with gold, sat on each side of him; and at his feet were placed the bishops, archbishops, and other dignitaries of the church. Before I came in, the clergy, as I was told, had performed adoration—that is to say, the cardinals had kissed the hand of his holiness, the bishops his knee, and the other priests his feet. As soon as the pope had taken his seat on the principal throne, the mass began. The cardinal secretary-of-state went first to the altar, and officiated, being attended by his chaplain. The pope himself went thither two or three times, and as often returned to his throne. As he passed, all the persons around fell on their knees; and when he lifted up the host, no one was seen standing. He himself took the sacrament on the throne,—the same being brought to him by the secretary-of-state. I remarked, that, before he received the sacred wafer, he beat his breast three times with violence. Great part of the service was chaunted by soprano voices; and the

Digitized by Google

singers sat in a railed box, immediately above another in which were placed several foreign and some Roman ladies. The space on each side, between the altar and the throne, not occupied by the cardinals, bishops, &c., was filled up by strangers, who stood during the whole of the ceremony. To the left of the pope was a box in which the two kings of Sardinia were seated, attended by their family and officers of state. The cardinals wore red stockings, red shoes, and red coifs; and their hats were of the same colour. The pope changed his garments several times, and whatever he took off was most reverentially kissed by his attendant cardinal. The dress which he principally wore, was a long white robe, variously and richly ornamented: and his shoes were of white and gold silk. His hair was cut short round his neck, but not powdered.

When the ceremony, which principally consisted of genuflexions, bows, and changes of garment, at last ended, a chair was brought by eight or ten porters, who were clad in scarlet velvet dresses. His holiness was placed in this chair, and conveyed to a chapel at the other end of the church. As he passed along the vast aisle of St. Peter's, the *coup d'œil* was very beautiful. His army knelt with presented arms, and all the persons here assembled (the number of whom was not less than 2000, though it did not form a crowd in this mighty building,) placed themselves in rows upon their knees. He scattered his blessings, by the sign of the cross, among the suppliant congregation; and every good catholic thought himself one step nearer heaven. When he approached the chapel to which he had ordered himself to be carried, a curtain was dropped, behind which his chair was taken: and he thus disappeared.

Mr. Lemaistre and his lady had the honour of being presented to his holiness. As it is contrary to etiquette for a protestant power to send an ambassador to the see of Rome, Englishmen would be deprived of the opportunity of presentation if the ceremonial functions of a minister were not performed by some unsanctioned individual. Mr. Jenkins, the banker, long acted as ciceroni to the English: since his death, Mr. Fagan, a catholic, born in Great Britain, but long settled at Rome, has taken upon himself the functions. As the house in which the pontiff resides was formerly a monastery, it is con-

Digitized by Google

trary to the decorum of the catholic church for any female to be admitted there; ladies are accordingly received in the garden of the Palazzo di Monte Cavallo. At the appointed time (four in the afternoon) we accordingly drove thither, accompanied by Mr. Fagan; who, on our arrival, conducted us to a summer-house commanding a very extensive view of the environs of Rome; in which we awaited the arrival of the *Padre Santo*. At half-past five we perceived the pope coming from the palace to the cassino, where we were sitting, accompanied by some of his attendants. These he left at the door, and came in alone. Mr. Fagan immediately fell on his knees, and kissed his hand. I made an inclination of the body, and performed the same ceremony. Mrs. L. also offered to kiss his hand, but he would not allow her to do so. He is a man of grave, and respectable appearance, about sixty years of age. He wore a friar's frock, that had once been white, but which was now stained and dirty, over this was thrown a large cloak of scarlet cloth, and the latter, as well as his hat, of the same colour, was edged with gold. Instead of shoes, he had red slippers, ornamented with a golden cross. On his finger I remarked a diamond ring of considerable size; but his hands and his whole dress were covered with snuff. His hair, nearly grey, was cut short round his neck. Such was his appearance.—As to his manners, they were simple, affable, and pleasing.

As soon as the ceremony of presentation was over, he led Mrs. L. to a sofa, and seated himself by her side: Mr. Fagan and myself continued standing. He then entered into conversation; and though he spoke the French language with some difficulty, he appeared well acquainted with the literature of that country, and even with some English writers. His remarks were untainted with prejudice, and might be called liberal. He mentioned Rousseau and Voltaire without disgust, and spoke of Dr. Young's 'Night Thoughts' with admiration. Having inquired what religion we professed, and understanding we were protestants, he with much good-humour told the following story: Frederic the Second of Prussia, finding himself dangerously ill in a catholic country, was asked, how, in the event of his death, he chose to be buried? "Dig a grave," said the philosophical monarch, "some few feet lower than the spot where the catholics are interred;

Digitized by Google

that separation will be quite sufficient. To the same dust we must all come at last."

There was a degree of toleration in this little anecdote, says Mr. L., which I was surprised and pleased to hear from a sovereign pontiff. He seemed, indeed, through the whole conversation, to be a mild, inoffensive, charitable man; and he bears the character of being what he appears. He is simple in his diet, economical in his domestic arrangements, and careless (almost to a fault) with regard to dress. I ought to add, that he took an opportunity of expressing his gratitude to England, for the services he had received from our government during the last war. He likewise said several civil things about the dress, character, and behaviour of our fair countrywomen; and expressed his anxious wishes for the continuance of peace. After a quarter of an hour's conversation, he took his leave; and, in going away, promised to send us some consecrated beads, as presents to our catholic friends.

The morals of the Romans are profligate to the extreme: gaming and infidelity are vices which pervade all ranks; half-starved, half-naked paupers are seen playing at cards in every public street, and no one needs despair of the favours of a princess, who has spirit enough to pay handsomely for the purchase; the sincerity of such lovers can never be called in question.

The poor are in the very lowest state of wretchedness; many of them sleep out of doors covered with filth and vermin; their food is sought for on a dunghill, and consists not unfrequently of the stumps of cabbages, or the peelings of potatoes. I have almost every day seen from my windows, says Mr. L., crowds of hungry families collecting with eager zeal, out of a heap of dirt, these wretched articles, and afterwards quarrelling about the division. Literature is said to be little cultivated and less encouraged: during the pontificate of Pius VI. the fine arts enjoyed a munificent patronage, and were carried to high perfection. Since the revolution they have languished, and the present pope, if he has the inclination, has been deprived of the power to protect and encourage them, by the heavy contributions exacted from his treasury by the victorious arms of France

From Rome Mr. Lemaistre proceeds to Naples, and of course pays a visit to Vesuvius, Herculaneum, Pompeii,

Digitized by Google

the grotto of Pausilipe, and, in short, to all the natural and artificial curiosities, which give celebrity to this classic ground. It were tedious to repeat the tale so often told. Our traveller and his lady, with many other English, were introduced to their Sicilian majesties, who, according to the etiquette observed by the Bourbon family, uniformly hold their court while they are at table, whence it is called *le grand couvert*. The king spoke to no one, although several British peers were of the party; he bowed to each person individually as he was presented, and contented himself with observing to Sir W. Drummond, the British minister, "that the English were so numerous as almost to form a colony." Her majesty the queen was extremely gracious, and enquired after the English ladies, whom she said she hoped to receive on the following day, when they were accordingly introduced, no gentleman being present at the ceremony except Sir W. Drummond. After each had been named, her majesty made a kind of speech, and expressed how happy she was at seeing so many English ladies at her court; "for I esteem," added she, "the venerable character of your queen, and think very highly of British females in general: they are good daughters, good wives, and good mothers."

From Naples, Mr. Lemaistre returns to Rome, and proceeds through Venice—how fallen from her high estate! to Vienna. At Venice, which had already been humbled to the rank of an Austrian province, every thing bore the mark of solitude, decay, and melancholy. Many of the noble and ancient families had quitted the scene of their well-merited disgrace, commerce languished, and amusements failed. It is singular that the Austrian government should have set so little value on the celebrated arsenal of this place: the old Venetian government employed 2500 men every day in the dock-yard; when Mr. Lemaistre entered it, he might well be astonished to find nothing left but hulks of decayed ships, empty spots once filled with the Venetian navy, and the celebrated Bucentaure, in which the doge used annually to wed the Adriatic, now falling to pieces—"a miserable emblem of the fallen and once haughty republic." Although the emperor neglected the advantages which he might have derived from the acquisition of such a naval port and dock-yard as that of Venice, he was not equally inatten-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

tive to the armoury, which was well arranged, and in high preservation. But the emperor's attention was soon to be occupied with affairs which more nearly concerned him: no sooner had his troops made the fatal passage of the Inn, than the doom of Vienna was sealed. Mr. Lemaistre's account of Vienna derives an additional interest from the circumstance of its being perhaps the latest, antecedent to the capitulation of this proud capital to the victorious arms of France. One stamps a double value on the last-drawn portrait of a departed friend. Here, still more than in almost any other place, are felt the advantages of a previous introduction at the court of one's own country: where the divisions of rank are so distinctly marked out, and adhered to with such inexorable severity as in Germany, a foreigner would have very little hope of being received into the higher circles of society without them. In Germany no native can be thus received who has not been presented at court; and no one can be presented at court who cannot give authentic proof of his sixteen untarnished quarters, both on the side of his father and on that of his mother. The military are alone exempt from the effect of this regulation; but this professional privilege extends neither to their wives nor to their descendants.

Among the hundred plans of reformation projected by the Emperor Joseph II. those which did not miscarry were but few in number: his heart was the seat of benevolence, but his counsels were not always guided by wisdom. As his plans became less visionary, they became more practicable; and Vienna bears innumerable testimonies to the parental solicitude of a sovereign for the welfare and comfort of his subjects. Many of the charitable institutions owe to his munificence their foundation and endowment; not content with affording an asylum to the blind, and the halt, and the maniac, and the orphan, Joseph was anxious that his subjects should enjoy some of those innocent, unexpensive recreations, which smooth the brow of care, and give to labour the luxury of relaxation. He presented to the public some of the most beautiful grounds in the environs of his capital, and arranged them in such a manner that they should afford amusements suited to the taste and circumstances of all classes of his subjects.

The Augarten, formerly an imperial palace, was in the

Digitized by Google

same manner devoted by this patriotic monarch to the use of the people: it consists of a spacious mansion and large gardens. The gravel-walks of the latter, shaded by lofty trees, afford a delightful promenade, and the former is inhabited by a traiteur, who is allowed to live rent-free, that he may be enabled to supply the public with refreshments at a cheaper rate. The grounds are at all times open to the public.

A custom which is entitled to notice was introduced by Joseph the Second, and has since been invariably adhered to by his brother and nephew: every Wednesday the emperor sits in his cabinet from six in the morning till evening, if the business of the day requires so long an attention, ready to admit any of his subjects from the highest to the lowest, who may have complaints to make or favours to ask, every one of whom is closeted alone with his sovereign. The names of those who wish to see the emperor are put down in the order in which they arrive at the palace; and each person is called in his turn without preference, except to the ministers of state and foreign ministers, who, on account of their public functions, are not allowed to wait. Francis the Second is a thin man, of an ordinary stature, of a mild and benevolent countenance; of a fair complexion, and of a weak and sickly appearance. When Mr. Lemaistre was introduced, learning that he had just come from Italy, his majesty made several enquiries about that country; he expressed some anxiety as to the situation of those English who were still in the interior of France, and asked how they would contrive to get home. "Were I sovereign of those countries," said the monarch, "I would name a particular port to which the English, notwithstanding the renewal of hostilities, should have free access for a certain time, and whence they should be allowed to set sail for Great Britain." His majesty is much beloved by his people, having the reputation of being a very humane and equitable monarch; a good father and an indulgent husband.

The higher ranks of society at Vienna vie with each other in the splendour of their equipages, the number of their retinue, and the sumptuousness of their entertainments. Knowledge appears to be generally diffused, and both gentlemen and ladies display in their conversation, a stock of varied information. The Austrian ladies, Mr.

Digitized by Google

Lemaistre says, are the handsomest women he saw on the continent: their countenances are expressive, and their complexions uncommonly fair; in short, they are only surpassed—by the unrivalled beauties of Great Britain. Their manners are elegant, and their conversation is lively. French is universally spoken by them as fluently as German, and some are proficients in English.

After having passed six weeks at Vienna, in a very agreeable manner, Mr. Lemaistre proceeded through Dresden to Berlin. No sooner, however, had he arrived here, than Mr. Jackson, the English minister, advised him to set off for England with all possible expedition. The French armies were then on their march, and delay was dangerous. The advice was followed, and in three short days after his arrival at this splendid capital, Mr. L. returned with hurried steps towards his native country.

Journal of a Tour in PORTUGAL, ITALY, SWITZERLAND, *and* FRANCE, *in the Years* 1817, 1818, *and* 1819. *By* HENRY MATTHEWS, *A. M. Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.*

THE view on the Tagus, says this intelligent traveller, is magnificent, but it has been over-rated. He who has seen London from Greenwich-park, may survey without any great astonishment the capital of Portugal. The entire absence of smoke is a striking novelty to an English eye, and at first gives an idea that the town must be without inhabitants.

I jaunted about Lisbon by land and water carriage. To walk about the streets is scarcely possible for an invalid. A clumsy sort of carriage on two wheels, driven by a postilion, with a pair of mules, is to be hired by the day, or the half day; but not at a cheaper rate than one might hire a coach in London. In Lisbon, under a scorching sun, you are constantly exposed to a cold wind. The Portuguese guard against this by a large great coat, which is worn loose like a mantle, with hanging sinecure sleeves, and which they wrap round them.

There is something in the appearance of Lisbon that seems to portend an earthquake; and, instead of won-

Digitized by Google

dering that it was once visited by such a calamity, I am rather disposed to consider its daily preservation as a standing miracle. Repeated shocks have been felt of late years; and to an earthquake it may look as its natural death. Many ruins are now standing just as the earthquake left them. "Gorgeous palaces," and "solemn temples," now totter in crumbling ruins, an awful monument of the fatal wreck. There are some streets, built since the earthquake, with trottoirs on each side, which make a handsome appearance; and, with any industry on the part of the people, the whole town might be made one of the most cleanly in Europe; the undulating nature of the ground being so well calculated for carrying away all impurities. At present, the only scavengers are the dogs, which roam about the streets in hordes, without homes or masters, seeking what they may devour. And indeed, while all sorts of filth and offal are thrown into the street, till they shall be carried by the next shower into the Tagus, the dogs are not without their use.

I set out in a cabriolet, with a stout pair of mules, for Cintra. The scarcity of gold, and the depreciation of vile paper-money, exposed me to the inconvenience of carrying about a travelling treasury of silver crusadoes in a green baize bag, heavy with the weight of 150,000 rees. How rich this sounds!—but alas, the high-sounding sesterces of the Romans are nothing to the paltry pomposity of Portuguese arithmetic, for the ree is little more than the fourth of a farthing. The road to Cintra carried me near to the great aqueduct of Alcantara, which stretches across a wide and deep valley, by a range of thirty-five arches. The centre one of these is said to be the highest arch in the world, and the view from the ground, looking upwards at it, is beyond measure grand and imposing. The width is 107 French feet, and the height 230. I paced the whole range of the aqueduct, across which there is a fine stone walk of about three quarters of a mile, protected by a parapet. This vast work, while it remains a monument of the industry of the Portuguese, would lead one to suppose that they were ignorant of the first principles of hydraulics, which have every where else superseded the necessity of such stupendous structures. Still, in point of architectural grandeur and magnificence, it is a just source of national

Digitized by Google

pride; and in a country where so few great undertakings, unconnected with religion, are brought to perfection, it stands like the giant Gulliver amongst the pigmies of Lilliput.

Great attention seems every where paid to the preservation of water in this country. Fountains of marble, of neat and often elegant architecture, with large troughs, are constructed on the road-side, for the use of the traveller and his beasts. I should compare Cintra with Malvern, but to the heights of Malvern must be added some hundred feet of perpendicular rock. The summits are composed of huge masses of stone, which seem to have been thrown up in some great convulsion of nature. On one of the peaks are the ruins of an old Moorish castle, the bath of which still remains in excellent preservation, and shews how attentive to cleanliness these Moors were. On the highest point of the ridge is the convent of Penha, the existence of which, on such a spot, is so wonderful, that I am surprised the monks have not attributed it to the same kind of assistance which brought our lady's chapel to Loretto. It commands a most extensive prospect; but however superior Cintra may be to Malvern in itself, the view from it is much less pleasing. Instead of the fertile valleys of Worcestershire, the eye has nothing to repose on but a dreary and barren waste. The village of Cintra stands half-way up—nestled as it were in the bosom of the hill—amidst groves of pine and cork, orange and lemon-trees, with a profusion of geraniums and evergreens of all kinds. This is the very region of romance. The sun is less hot, and the wind is less cold, than at Lisbon. The mildness of the evening is charming, and there is neither damp nor chill to prevent your indulging in all the luxuries of a moonlight walk. A wolf sometimes makes its appearance here;—one has lately been very mischievous, and has attacked an old woman in the mountains.

Cattle are much used here for draught. Met abundance of ox-wains. The wheels of a singular construction; circular pieces of board, solid and entire, though very narrow. The creaking of these is intolerable, and the noise as disagreeable as the sharpening of a saw. Made a bargain with my landlord at Lisbon, to board and lodge me for 25 crusados a week—about 3*l.* 10*s.* English. For this I have three rooms, and two meals

Digitized by Google

per day, but no wine. The cheapest thing in Lisbon is the fruit. Grapes are bought at three half-pence a pound, quinces at a shilling a hundred, and other things in proportion; but the flavour of the fruit, in general, is not equal to our own. Because nature has done so much, these lazy rascals will do nothing. Peaches, nectarines, and apricots are left to take their chance, without pruning or training. Grapes are treated with more care, and melons are very abundant. One sees them piled up in heaps in the streets, and sold out retail by the slice. There is not a room in the hotel where I am, that has a fire-place in it, except the kitchen. A grate indeed is a rarity in Lisbon. In winter this inconvenience must be severely felt: it is obviated as well as it can be, by a brazier of coal placed in the middle of the room. So much for comfort! Then the disposition of the people towards us, offers no inducement to stay. There is no doubt of the fact, that neither the generosity and good faith of the British, nor the blood profusely shed in defence of their country, have endeared us to our Portuguese allies. They dislike us mortally.

The police of Lisbon, as far as goes to the mere suppression of disturbances in the streets, and the maintenance of public decency, is extremely good. The lower orders are in the habit of carrying a large clasp-knife, with the open blade concealed under the right sleeve, and, as may be supposed, assassinations are by no means uncommon. Doghood and priesthood are certainly the most thriving trades in Lisbon. It is an humiliating spectacle, to see the abject superstition in which the people are sunk and brutified. As the best things, by being corrupted, become the worst; so here, Christianity exhibits a system of idolatry, much more revolting than the old Pagan worship. I passed over to the left bank of the river, which, in the broadest part, is about four miles across. The view from the opposite side is very beautiful; and from the absence of smoke, the whole of the town in all its details is distinctly visible. The indolence of the people is most striking; you can scarcely get a shopkeeper to give himself the trouble to serve you. It pervades all classes:—arts, science, literature,—every thing languishes at Lisbon.

Amongst the minor plagues of the place, I ought to mention the flies. The rooms are full of them—they

Digitized by Google

attack you in countless myriads, and their annoyance is intolerable.

Of the Portuguese women I have said nothing, though I have seen some fine specimens of face and figure. It is in expression of countenance, and gracefulness of carriage, that their charm consists, for to complexional beauty they have no claims. The hair is profusely ornamented with gold combs, artificial flowers, or precious stones of various colours. The women in walking the streets never wear a hat or bonnet, but cover the head with a white handkerchief. And let the weather be ever so hot, an immense cloak, or rather great coat, often of red cloth, is thrown over their shoulders.

As I was returning from my stroll, I sat down to rest on the steps of a statue; but I was hurried away by observing a man ridding himself of a numerous retinue of vermin, on the other side of the pedestal, and cracking them by dozens on the steps. And so much for the Lusitanian, or, as it might with more propriety be called, the Lousytanian metropolis. I shall quit it without one feeling of regret. In fact, to remain in it was impossible; I was fairly stunk out.

Mr. M. afterwards sailed to Italy, and on landing found an excellent road from Leghorn to Pisa, through the fertile plain of the Arno. At the gate of Pisa, he first encountered the restraints of continental travelling, his passport and baggage being examined.

Pisa has a gloomy and deserted appearance, as if it had once seen better days. The inn, cold and comfortless, with brick floors, and without carpets. The cathedral is a venerable pile of party-coloured marble. The first impression of this style of building is unfavourable; but this may be the mere effect of novelty. The leaning tower, says Mr. M., at first sight is quite terrific, and exceeded my expectation. There is, I believe, no doubt of the real history of this tower. The foundation-ground gave way during the progress of the building, and the architect completed his work in the direction thus accidentally given to it. Accordingly, we find in the construction of the upper part, that the weight is disposed in a way to support the equilibrium.

The Arno runs through it with a turbid, but rapid, and therefore cheerful stream, forming, as it were, the middle of the principal street. Between the lines of

Digitized by Google

houses and the river is a broad quay, serving for carriages and foot-passengers. Four bridges at short distances connect the two sides of the street, and add to its beauty. The absence of smoke, and the clearness of the atmosphere, enable you to see the surrounding country distinctly, from all parts of the town. The views up and down the river are beautiful; and the immediate environs are ornamented with undulating shrubberies and villas without number. The prospect from these environs is rich beyond description.—Florence is laid out at your feet,—and the Arno winds through a golden and fertile plain, till the scene is closed by the bold and rugged range of the Appennines.

The English abound so much in Florence, that a traveller has little occasion for any other language. At all the hotels, there is some one connected with the house that can speak English. The first thing every man goes to see in Florence is the gallery. It is thrown open to the public every day except Sundays and holydays, which, by-the-bye, occur too often in Italy, to the great interruption of business. First and foremost is—"the statue that enchants the world"—the unimitated, inimitable Venus. She has now resumed her old station after her *second* visit to Paris. Immediately behind the statue, is the most famous of all the famous Venuses of Titian, who has represented the Goddess of Pleasure in her true character—the houri of a Mahometan paradise;—and a most bewitching picture it is. But the triumph of the statue is complete. The arms are modern and very inferior to the rest of the work. There is something finical and affected in the turn of the fingers, wholly at variance with the exquisite simplicity of the rest of the figure.

The *Apollino* is a model of symmetry. The *Wrestlers* are admirable. The *knife-grinder*, as it is called, may be any body. None of the suggestions that have yet been made, are completely satisfactory. The *Faun* is remarkable, as exhibiting the best instance of Michael Angelo's skill in restoration. The head of *Alexander* is worthy of the son of Ammon, and the conqueror of the world. So much for the sculpture of the gallery, and it is equally rich in paintings. One Sunday I was presented to the Grand Duke. The Pitti Palace was thrown open to receive the congratulations of the public on the marriage of the grand duke's eldest son to a princess of Saxony.

Digitized by Google

The bride, an elegant interesting girl of seventeen, paid her respects to the company with affability and grace. The palace, spacious and splendid. The state-rooms were thrown open, and we roamed about without restraint, and were regaled with all kinds of refreshments. The boudoir, in the centre of which stands Canova's Venus, brilliantly illuminated, and lined with mirrors, reflected the beauties of her figure in all directions, and exhibited the statue to the highest advantage.

The city of Florence gave a masked ball at the rooms of the *Belli Arti*, to which the Grand Duke and all the court were invited. The Italians have been celebrated for their masquerading talents; but if this ball were taken as a sample, a masquerade is a duller thing in Italy than in England. A masqued ball was given at the *Cascine Rooms*, to which the court and the English were invited; but as I have already had a peep at these gew-gaws, which I consider only as *Lions* to be seen with the other raree-shows of a foreign country, I prefer the "society of solitude" in my own arm-chair. The Laurentian library may be considered one of the raree-shows of Florence; but a library is not a thing to be stared at. Here they shew you the famous copy of the Pandects, for which you will not be a whit the wiser; and one of the oldest manuscripts extant of Virgil, written in a very beautiful character, in which I neither found the *culex*, nor the four lines usually prefixed to the Æneid. There is a Petrarch too, ornamented with portraits of the poet, and his Laura, taken, as it is said, from the life. I looked with more interest at the finger of Galileo, which is here preserved under a glass case, pointing with a triumphant expression to those heavens, which he was condemned to a dungeon for having explored.

Of the churches of Florence I say little. The subject is endless and uninteresting, and Eustace has exhausted it. It is impossible not to admire the magnificence of their internal decorations, but it is a magnificence that fatigues, and perhaps disgusts, by the misapplication of so much wealth and labour. The pomp and pageantry of worship, is going on constantly. The pantomime is repeated all day and every day; and the tingling bell reminds one too forcibly of the prompter.

The collection in the Pitti abounds in every variety of excellence. There are eight Raphaels; it is difficult to

Digitized by Google

speak with moderation of Raphael. Those who undervalue him rate him by his worst productions, of which there are some to be found of a very ordinary merit; those who admire him look only to his best, and these are above all praise. A Siberian wind from the Appennines cuts one to the heart. This is no place for winter. The scene must be changed, but whither? Pisa will never do, after Florence. It is as well to die of consumption as of ennui. All the world is going to Rome, and every body says that Rome is a charming place in the winter. On the 5th of December, being unwell, my surgeon attributed my illness to the water, which he says is very noxious here. I believe it has more to do with the air, for it is more cold than ever I felt it in England.

Met a funeral procession with a military guard. Upon enquiry, I found the defunct was a jew, and that the precaution was necessary as a protection against the insults of the populace. The road to Sienna is hilly and tedious, and we did not arrive till after dark. At S. Lorenzo, the inn had a most unfrequented appearance, and our arrival was the signal of destruction to some poor fowls who were quietly at roost, dreaming of that to-morrow which was never to come.

The environs of Viterbo are bold and beautiful; halted for the night at Baccano. The inns in Italy are generally better than those of an equal class in England. What can a traveller hope to find at a country-inn in England, but the choice of a beef-steak, a mutton-chop, or a veal-cutlet; for one of these, with some bad beer, or worse wine, he will be charged more than he will pay in Italy for an abundance and variety of dishes. The wines of the country are light, pleasant, and wholesome; and in that great article of a traveller's comfort—a bed, Italy has again the advantage. Instead of the suffocating feather-beds of England, you find every where an elastic refreshing mattress, which will conduce to ensure a good night's sleep, in spite of the dreary unfurnished room in which it is placed.

The approach to Rome is as all travellers have described it. You pass over miles of a barren common, much like Hounslow-heath; and when, at last, you arrive at the gate of the Eternal City, the first impression is, I think, a feeling of disappointment. We were soon in the *Piazza di Spagna*, the focus of fashion, and ge-

Digitized by Google

neral resort of the English. Some travellers have compared it to Grosvenor-square; but the Piazzia di Spagna is little more than an irregular open space; a little less nasty than the other piazzas in Rome, because the habits of the people are in some measure restrained by the presence of the English; but there is quite enough left to make me believe the Romans the nastiest people in Christendom, if I had not seen the Portuguese. The English swarm every where. We found all the inns full. It seemed like a country-town in England at an assizes. To look for lodgings was impossible, for it rained, and when it does rain here, it pours down with vehemence. Our lodgings consisted of two sitting-rooms, three bedrooms, servant's-room, and kitchen; for which we pay thirty sequins, (about fifteen pounds English) per month. The charge of a traiteur for supplying you with dinner at home, varies from six to ten pauls per head. We get Orvielto wine at something less than two pauls a bottle. This wine is pleasant, though it is said to be very unwholesome. But the wine of wines is *Velletri*, which costs us little more than a paul a bottle; and a bottle *holds* nearly two English quarts. The paul is something less than sixpence, forty-four being the value of a pound sterling, when the exchange is at par.

There are two modes of seeing Rome, the topographical,—followed by Vasi; who parcels out the town into eight divisions, and jumbles every thing together, antiquities, churches, and palaces, if their situation be contiguous; and the *chronological*—which would carry you regularly from the house of Romulus, to the palace of the reigning Pontiff. The first mode is the most expeditious, and the least expensive.

Some remains of the Palatine, the Capitoline, the Celian, the Aventine, the Quirinal, the Viminal, and the Esquiline Hills—are still to be distinguished. The most interesting relics will be found on the two first—the oldest establishments of Rome;—for the first foundations of Romulus were limited to the Palatine Hill.

The best view of the site of ancient Rome is from the tower of the modern capitol. The modern city has been so much elevated by the rubbish and dilapidation of centuries, that, it is matter of surprise, the shape and situation of the ancient hills still remain so visible. The pavement of Old Rome is discovered at a depth of forty

Digitized by Google

feet. Every thing is developed by excavation; and the Coliseum itself loses much of its effect, by the mound of earth accumulated around it. One may judge of the greatness of the wreck, from the effects thus produced by its overthrow. Still, however, we shall be at a loss to find room for the three millions, which is not the highest estimate that is given, as the amount of the ancient population. It is rather the quality of what remains, than the quantity, that impresses one with an idea of the grandeur and magnificence of ancient Rome. One might imagine some great convulsion of nature had swallowed up the city, and left a few fragments to tell the tale of its existence to other times.

The Roman forum is now the *Campo Vaccino*—the papal Smithfield; but it is still the finest walk in the world; and I doubt whether, in the proudest days of its magnificence, it could have interested a spectator more than it now does,—fallen as it is from its high estate. Nothing can be more striking, or more affecting, than the contrast between what it was, and what it is. The walk from the capitol to the Coliseum comprises the history of ages. The broken pillars that remain of the Temple of Concord,—the Temple of Jupiter Tonans,—and the Comitium,—tell the tale of former times, in language at once the most pathetic and intelligible; it is a mute eloquence, surpassing all the powers of description. The whole of this region, comprehending all that remains of the residence of the emperors, and the golden house of Nero, is now a desert, full of ruins, and fragments of temples, and baths—presenting an awful picture of fallen greatness. The spot is beautiful, and commands a fine view of Rome. Great part, however, of this vast tract is covered with wild brush-wood, where you may lose yourself if you will. In my last stroll through this wilderness, I encountered a fox, who paused for a moment to stare at me. There are some remains of a terrace, overlooking the *Circus Maximus*, from which the emperors gave the signal for the commencement of the games.

The more I see of Italy, the more I doubt whether it be worth while for an invalid to encounter the fatigues of so long a journey, for the sake of any advantages to be found in it, in respect of climate, during the winter. To come to Italy with the hope of *escaping* the winter, is a

Digitized by Google

grievous mistake. This might be done by getting into the southern hemisphere, but in Europe it is impossible; and, I believe, that Devonshire, after all, may be the best place for an invalid, during that season. The only advantage of Italy then is, that your penance is shorter than it would be in England; for I repeat, that during the time it lasts, winter is more severely felt here, than at Sidmouth, where I would even recommend an Italian invalid to repair, from November till February;—if he could get Fortunatus's cap, to remove the difficulties of the journey. The Tiber has been very differently described by different writers. Some have been able to find in it nothing better than a muddy ditch; while others have exalted it to an equality with the finest rivers in Europe. The first sight of it has, I believe, generally occasioned a feeling of disappointment. But, when we come to admeasurement, we find, that at the Pons Ælius, now the Ponte S. Angelo, the breadth is about 212 English feet. The ruins of Caracalla's Baths and Palace are, next to the Coliseum, the most striking proof that remains of the grandeur of the Roman buildings. It was here that some of the finest pieces of sculpture were discovered; the famous *Torso*, the *Hercules Farnese*, the *Flora*, and the group known by the name of *Toro Farnese*. This enormous pile of ruins has rather the appearance of the remains of a town than of a single palace. The baths are under ground; one of the vaulted rooms remains entire, and sufficiently indicates how the rest were disposed. While the lower orders mixed in the same bath, rooms were provided for more fastidious persons, with bathing-vessels of granite, porphyry, and basaltes; of which many are now in the Museum of the Vatican. It is said, that three thousand persons might bathe at the same time; and, besides the baths, there was every thing that could minister to the gratification of the people;—theatres, promenades, gymnasia, libraries, and magnificent porticoes, to protect them from sun and rain;—where philosophers walked, and talked, and taught.

On the 23d of December I passed a long morning at St. Peter's. All my expectations were answered by the first impression of this sublime temple. It may be true, that on first entering, you are less struck than might be supposed, with the immensity of the building. But this, I believe, is entirely the fault of our eyes;—which are

Digitized by Google

indeed the "fools of the senses;"—and we are only taught to see, by reason and experience. In St. Peter's, so much attention has been paid to preserve the relative proportions of all the parts, that for some time you do not perceive the largeness of the scale. For example, the figures of the Evangelists, which decorate the inside of the cupola, do not appear to be larger than life, and yet the pen in St. Mark's hand is six feet long, from which one may calculate their real stature.

Immediately under the glorious cupola, is the tomb of St. Peter, round which a hundred lamps are constantly burning. Underneath, is the old church, upon which the present temple has been built; and it is here that the remains of the Apostle are said to have been deposited; though, it may safely be made a question, whether St. Peter ever was at Rome at all.

St. Peter's, at Rome. Feet.		St. Paul's, at London. Feet.
673	Extreme length	510
444	Transept	282
448	Height to the top of the Cross outside	404
88	Breadth of the Nave, 40; with the aisles	107
146	Height of the Nave	100

In my way home I met a funeral ceremony. A crucifix hung with black, followed by a train of priests, with lighted tapers in their hands, headed the procession; then came a troop of figures, dressed in white robes, with their faces covered with masks of the same materials. The bier followed;—on which lay the corpse of a young woman, arrayed in all the ornaments of dress, with her face exposed, where the bloom of life yet lingered. The members of different fraternities followed the bier—dressed in the robes of their orders—and all masked. They carried lighted tapers in their hands, and chanted out prayers, in a sort of mumbling recitative. I followed the train to the church, for I had doubts whether the beautiful figure I had seen on the bier, was not a figure of wax;—but I was soon convinced it was indeed the corpse of a fellow-creature;—cut off in the pride and bloom of youthful maiden beauty. Such is the Italian mode of conducting the last scene of the tragi-comedy of life.

On the 27th, I made a tour of palaces;—splendid and useless. The owners live in a few obscure rooms, and the magnificent galleries are utterly deserted. One of

Digitized by Google

the most superb saloons is at the Colonna Palace. The residence of the Pope is on Monte Cavallo ;—an immense pile of building;—but the apartments of the Pope occupy a very small part of it. The gardens are delicious, with shady evergreen walks, that must be delightful in summer, as affording a complete protection against the sun. The circuit of the gardens is at least a mile. Among the most striking ornaments of Rome, are the fountains; not only for the architectural designs that embellish them, but for the prodigality of water, which they pour out in all parts of the town. The effect of these, in summer, must be delightfully refreshing, from the sensations of coolness, which running water always communicates.

January 1st, 1818. The new year opened with a dark and dreary morning,—forboding disaster and disappointment. Went to mass, in the private chapel of the Pope, in his palace on Monte Cavallo. The most striking trait in the appearance of the venerable Pius VII., is his black hair, wholly unmixed with grey. There is a piety and sincerity in his demeanour, that conciliate respect, in spite of the mummery that surrounds him. The whole of the conclave were present, each supported by his train-bearer, or tail-twister:—and this office is no sinecure; for on some occasions, the train, of the Lord knows how many ells, is to be spread out like a peacock's tail, and, at others, it is to be twisted up as close as a cart-horse's; in order that their eminences may take the corner under their arms, and move about at their pleasure.

In the evening, we went to a party at Torlonia's, the banker;—or as he now is,—the Duke of Bracciano. A suite of rooms was thrown open, in which a mob of people wandered about, without object or amusement. Such a scene could afford little insight into Italian manners, even if the mob were composed exclusively of Italians; —but, at present, two-thirds at least of the company at every party are English. Rooms hot;—music miserable; —as to music, I have heard nothing tolerable, vocal or instrumental, since I left England.

All the world knows, that the Italians are a polite and civil people, and universally courteous and obliging to strangers. The education of the men is much neglected; and, I believe, it would not be difficult to find a Roman

Digitized by Google

prince, who could neither read nor write;—nor is it surprising, where there are no public objects of ambition to stimulate improvement, that the mere desire of knowledge should be insufficient to counteract the indolence so natural to man. The women are in the grandest style of beauty. The general character of their figure is the majestic;—they move about with the inceding tread of Juno. The physiognomy of the Italian women bears the stamp of the most lively sensibility, and explains her character at a glance. Voluptuousness is written in every feature;—but, it is that serious and enthusiastic expression of passion—the farthest removed from frivolity,—which promises as much constancy as ardour; and, to which love is, not the capricious trifling gallantry of an hour of idleness, but the serious and sole occupation of life. There is an expression of energy, and sublimity, which bespeaks a firmness of soul, and elevation of purpose, equal to all trials;—but this expression is too often mingled with a look of ferocity, that is very repulsive. Black hair, and black sparkling eyes, with dark olive complexions, are the common characteristics of Italian physiognomy.

January 7th, I went to Cardinal Fesh's, who has the best, and most extensive collection of pictures in Rome. His chaplain acted as cicerone. The whole house was thrown open. Madame, Napoleon's mother, inhahits one floor. In the cardinal's bed-room is a splendid bust of Napoleon, in porcelain, crowned with a golden chaplet of laurel.

In the evening of the 8th, we went to the Italian comedy, which was so tiresome, that we could not endure more than one scene. We drove afterwards to the opera. The theatre large and handsome;—six tiers of boxes. The seats in the pit are numbered, and divided off separately with elbows;—so that you may take any one of them in the morning, and secure it for the whole evening. Some plan of this kind would surely be a great improvement in our own theatres. The dancing was bad, and the singing worse. A set of burlesque dancers amused us afterwards, by aping the others. The dancing of the stage gives but too much foundation for such caricatures.

On the 9th, went for the third time to Canova's *Studio;* who has perhaps attained a reputation beyond his merits. There is much grace in his works, but the

Digitized by Google

effect is too often spoiled, by an affected prettiness, or a theatrical display.

Again—there is a trickery and quackery in the finishing of Canova's statues, which is below the dignity of a sculptor.

With the most lively recollection of Canova, I went to examine the *Studio* of Thorwaldson, a Danish sculptor; —whose works are much more to my fancy. There is a freshness and originality in his designs, guided by the purest taste.

Walked on the Pincian Hill; where the French constructed an excellent promenade. Here all the beauty and fashion of Rome resort, when the weather is fine, to parade, either in their equipages or on foot, and discuss the gossip and tittle-tattle of the town. The day was beautiful, and the elastic purity of the air has given me an agreeable foretaste of the charms of an Italian spring. Pauline, Princess of Borghese, was on the walk, with a bevy of admirers; as smart and pretty a little bantam figure as can be imagined. She bears a strong resemblance to her brother Napoleon; and her genius seems also to partake of the same character, and to scorn the restrictions of ordinary rules.

January 12th.—Sudden change in the weather.—Passed the morning in the Vatican, of which I have as yet said nothing, for the subject is almost inexhaustible. The extent of this vast palace may be collected from the number of rooms contained in it, which are said to amount to eleven thousand. The library is one of the largest in the world; but a stranger has no time to examine its treasures. Amongst the curiosities they show, is the famous treaties on the seven sacraments, in the hand-writing of Henry VIII.; which that *orthodox* prince sent to the Pope.

Nothing can show in a stronger light the weakness of the government, than the regular system of robbers established in open defiance of it, who push their attacks within eighteen miles of the Pope's palace. Scarcely a *month* has passed since a most outrageous attempt was made to seize Lucien Buonaparte, at his own villa at Frascati. He had the good fortune to make his escape through a secret and subterraneous door, but the robbers carried off a poor painter, who was staying in the house, supposing him to be Lucien, to the mountains.

Digitized by Google

It was with some difficulty, and after three days' detention, that the painter convinced them at last, by giving specimens of his art, that he was really no prince; and they were not a little mortified at the discovery of their mistake; for their custom is, to demand an *ad valorem* ransom, and the price of the painter was nothing in comparison with what they would have exacted for the Prince of Canino himself. All endeavours to put down this barefaced system have failed. The military have been employed, but it seems the robbers can afford to pay higher for being quiet, than the government can for being active

On the 18th, was a grand fête in St. Peter's. The Pope was borne into the church on the shoulders of men, seated in his chair of state, continally making the sign of the cross in the air, with the two fore-fingers of his right hand, as he passed along. Two pole-bearers, with splendid fans of ostrich-feathers, fixed on the top of their poles, preceded him, and reminded me of the chief mourner of Otaheite. The red flowing robes of the cardinals are much more splendid and becoming, than the sovereign white satin of the Pope; which, bespangled as it is with gold, has a dingy and dirty appearance at a distance. The Guard Noble, or Pope's Body Guard, the very privates of which are composed of the nobility of Rome, mustered in the church in full uniform, and kept the ground. They did not take off their hats, and the only part they took in the worship, was to kneel down at the word of command, when the bell announced the completion of the miracle of transubstantiation.

The Buonaparte family muster strongly at Rome. Madame Mêre is said to be immensely rich; Louis has bought a large tract on the Palatine Hill; and Lucien has a spacious palace in the Via Condotti. Whatever his political sins may have been, his domestic life is irreproachable. He lives in the bosom of his family, all the branches of which assemble in the evening at his house, which is open also to strangers, who have been properly introduced to him.

January 21st.—The first day of the Carnival; or rather the first of the last eight days of the Carnival, which are the paroxysm of the fun, and the folly of this season of rejoicing. The Corso is the grand scene of foolery. Here, two lines of carriages, filled with gresquote figures in

Digitized by Google

masks, drive up and down; while the middle of the street is thronged with a multitude of masqueraders. I have seen little fun, and no humour, except in a few English maskers. All that Corinne says of the skill and vivacity of the Italians in supporting characters of masquerade, I suspect to be fudge and nonsense. I doubt whether a May-day in England be not quite as amusing as the Carnival. All that the people do, is to pelt each other with sugar-plumbs, as they are called, though they are really made of lime. When a stoppage takes place amongst the carriages, which is frequently the case, those that are alongside of one another, might be compared to two ships in an engagement, such is the fury of the fire. One can bear being pelted by the natives, for they throw these missiles lightly and playfully; but the English pelt with all the vice and violence of school-boys, and there was an eye nearly lost in the battle of this morning.

The conclusion of the day's entertainment is the horse-race. There is a discharge of cannon as a signal for the carriages to quit the Corso. The street is soon cleared, and the horses are brought out. It is really surprising to see their eagerness and emulation, indeed they seem to enjoy the scene as much as the spectators. To-day one of them, in its impatience to start, broke from its keeper, leaped the barrier, and set off alone. Five started afterwards, and, for the first two hundred yards, they seemed to run against one another with thorough good-will; but being without riders, they find out long before they get to the end of the Corso, which is a mile long, that their speed is entirely optional. Many of them therefore take it very quietly; the greatest fool runs fastest, and wins the race. Every sort of stimulant is applied to supply the want of a rider. Little bells are tied about them, and a sort of self-acting spur is contrived, by suspending a barbed weight to a string, which, in its vibrations, occasioned by the motion of the horse, strikes constantly against his flanks. The people encourage them by shouts from all sides; but the most efficacious and the most cruel of the means employed, is the application of a squib of gunpowder to the poor animal's tail; or a piece of lighted touch-paper to some raw part of his hide.

January 27th.—I escaped from the noisy crowd of the Corso, to the silent solitude of the Coliseum, the wonder of ancient Rome; where you can scarcely be-

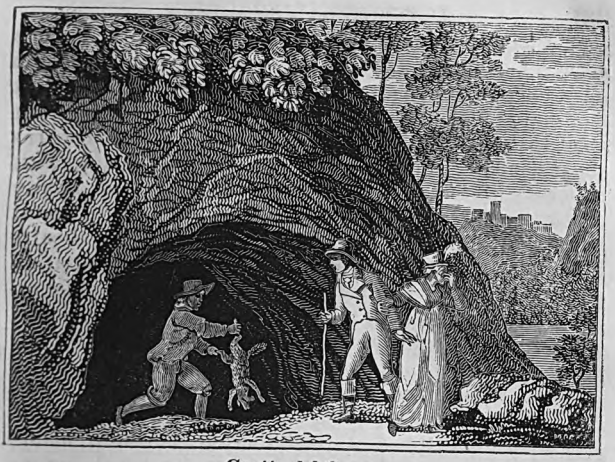
Digitized by Google

lieve that you are within five minutes walk of such a scene of uproar. Considering the depredations which have for so many ages been committed upon this pile, it is wonderful that so much remains. It is certain that Paul II. built the palace of St. Mark—Cardinal Ricario the Chancery, and Paul III. the Farnese palace, with materials from this mine. The Barberini palace is also said to have been derived from the same stock. It must have been a noble sight, to see this vast amphitheatre filled with spectators. The very lowest computation allows, that it should contain eighty thousand. The order and arrangement of the seats are still distinguishable, and nothing can be more admirably contrived than the vomitories, for facilitating the ingress and egress of all classes, to and from their respective seats, without disorder or confusion. There was probably an upper gallery for the multitude, of which there are now no remains.

February 9th.—I left Rome, before day-break, on my way to Naples, as fast as four wheels and sixteen legs would carry me. The road is excellent; and the posting, however defective it may be in the appearance and appointments of the horses, is, in point of celerity, equal to that on the best regulated road in England. The Pontine Marshes, of which are dreadful accounts, differ but little from many parts of Cambridgeshire; but the livid aspect of the miserable inhabitants of this region is a shocking proof of its unwholesomeness.

Soon after quitting Terracina, we entered the Neapolitan territory, where the road begins to wind among the Appennines; and, for many miles, it is one continued pass through a wild and rugged country. It seems adapted by nature for the region of robbers. The richness and luxuriance of the country, between Terracina and Naples, are remarkably striking. Hedges of Laurestinus; olives, and vineyards; orange and lemon-groves, covered with fruit; myrtle, fig, and palm-trees, give a new and softer character to the landscape. The orange tree adds richness to the prospect, but its form is too *clumpy*, too round and regular to be picturesque. The inhabitants seem to increase in misery, in proportion to the improving kindness of the climate, and fertility of the soil. I have never seen such shocking objects of human wretchedness, as in this smiling land of corn, wine, and oil. At Fondi and Capua, the poor naked,

Digitized by Google



Grotto del Cane.



Valombrosa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

creatures seemed absolutely in a state of starvation, and scrambled eagerly for the orange-peel, which fell from our carriage. Though the greater part of this misery may be attributed to the faults of the government, yet some little seems to flow from the very blessings of a fine climate and rich soil—for nothing will supply the want of industry.

We did not reach Naples till after dark, and, on February the 11th, had a first view of the bay of Naples; of which the windows of our lodging commanded a fine prospect. The weather is beautiful, and as warm as a *June* day in England. We sit at breakfast without a fire, on a marble floor, with the casements open, enjoying the mild fresh breeze from the sea. The first view of Vesuvius disappoints expectation. You would not know that it was a burning mountain if you were not told so; the smoke has only the appearance of that light passing cloud, which is so often seen hanging on the brow of a hill.

February 12th.—Oh this land of zephyrs! Yesterday was as warm as July; to-day we are shivering, with a bleak easterly wind, and an English black frost. We are lodged in the house of a bishop, a little dirty looking chocolate-coloured creature, with no single pretension to the appearance of a gentleman. We occupy the whole of his house, except one bed-room, in which Monsignor lives like a snail in his shell. He will chatter for two hours, to extract a few carlini from our pockets; and his great occupation and pleasure consist in scolding his servants.

February 16th.—Spring again. Delightful lounging day. The noise of Naples is enough to drive a nervous man mad. It would be difficult to imagine the eternal bustle and worry of the streets; the people bawling and roaring at each other in all directions; beggars soliciting your charity with one hand, while they pick your pocket of your handkerchief with the other; and the carriages cutting their way through the crowd, with which the streets are thronged, with a fearful rapidity. An Englishman cannot shew himself without being immediately surrounded by a troop of clamorous applicants, as ravenous as birds of prey about a carcase; all anxious to have their share of the carrion.

The Toledo is the principal street in Naples; and a

Digitized by Google

very splendid and showy street it is. The shops are gay and gaudy, and "the tide of human existence" flows with almost as much volume, and a great deal more noise, than at Charing-cross; but I think it cannot be compared with the substantial magnificence of the Corso at Rome. After Rome, every thing at Naples looks poor and paltry; show and glitter seem to be the great objects of admiration; and every thing, as Forsyth says, is gilded, from the cupolas of the churches, to the pill of the apothecary. The rate of living is much the same at Naples as at Rome. The ordinary price of lodgings, sufficient for the accommodation of two persons, is forty dollars a month, about eight pounds English. Our dinner is supplied from the kitchen of a neighbouring archbishop, by his lordship's cook, at eight carlini per head; the carlino being about four-pence English.

The remains of Pompeii afford a truly interesting spectacle. It is like a resurrection from the dead; the progress of time and decay is arrested, and you are admitted to the temples, the theatres, and the domestic privacy of a people, who have ceased to exist for seventeen centuries. Nothing is wanting but the inhabitants. Their theatres, temples, basilica, forums, are on the most splendid scale, but in their private dwellings we discover little or no attention to comfort. The houses in general have a small court, round which the rooms are built, which are rather cells than rooms; the greater part are without windows, receiving light only from the door. There are no chimnies; the smoke of the kitchen, which is usually low and dark, must have found its way through a hole in the ceiling. The doors are so low, that you are obliged to stoop to pass through them.

Pompeii therefore exhibits nothing but bare walls, and the walls are without roofs; for these have been broken in, by the weight of the shower of ashes and pumice-stones that caused the destruction of the town. The paintings on the walls of the amphitheatre represent the combats of gladiators and wild beasts, the dens of which remain just as they were seventeen hundred years ago. The streets are very narrow, the marks of wheels on the pavement shew, that carriages were in use; but there must have been some regulation to prevent their meeting each other; for one carriage would have occupied the whole of the street, except the narrow *trottoir*,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

raised on each side for foot-passengers, for whose accommodation there are also raised stepping-stones, in order to cross from one side to the other. The distance between the wheel-tracks is about four feet three inches. A baker's shop is as plainly indicated, as if the loaves were now at his window. There is a mill for grinding the corn, and the oven for baking; and the surgeon and the druggist have also been traced, by the quality of the articles found in their respective dwellings.

So much for Pompeii.—I lingered amongst its ruins, till the close of evening; and have seldom passed a day, with feelings of interest so strongly excited, or with impressions of the transient nature of all human possessions so strongly enforced, as by the solemn solitudes of this resuscitated town.

Feb. 22.—Yesterday we had December's wind; today we have November's rain; and such is the climate of Naples. I dined with an Italian family, to whom I brought letters of recommendation from Rome. This was the first occasion that I have had of seeing an Italian dress dinner; but there was scarcely any thing strange to excite remark. The luxury of the rich is nearly the same throughout Europe. Some trifling particularities struck me, though I think the deviations from our own customs were all improvements. There was no formal top and bottom to the table, which was round, and the host could not be determined from his place. All the dishes were removed from the table, as they were wanted, carved by a servant at the side-board, and handed round. Each person was provided with a bottle of wine, and a bottle of water, as with a plate, and knife and fork. There was no asking to drink wine, nor drinking of healths; no inviting people to eat, nor carving for them. All these duties devolved on the domestics. An invitation to dinner is a rare occurrence in Italy; for dinner is not here, generally speaking, the social feast of elaborate enjoyment, which we are accustomed to make it in England,—occupying a considerable portion of the day, and constituting the principal object of meeting,—but a slovenly meal, dispatched in haste, and in dishabille: and it is for this reason that an Englishman is rarely invited, except on extraordinary occasions, to partake of it.

The military, both horse and foot, make a very respectable appearance. To the eye, they are as fine sol-

Digitized by Google

diers as any in Europe; and the grenadiers of the king's guard, dressed in the uniform of our own guards, might be admired even in Hyde Park. But they do not like fighting.

The museum at Portici consists principally of specimens of the paintings found at Pompeii. These remains are very interesting, as illustrative of the state of the art amongst the Romans; but it would be ridiculous to take the paintings, on the walls of the houses of a provincial town, as the standard of their skill. It is easy to recognize the different fruits and vegetables, corn, rice, figs, almonds, walnuts, beans, lentils, &c. They shew you also the remains of a woman, found among the ashes, the skull of which is still perfect; with the necklace and bracelets of gold, which she must have had on.

The quay of Naples affords a scene, such as I think can scarcely be equalled in the world. Buffoonery is there carried to the greatest extremes of folly, attended by a motley train, and with a continued chorus of fun and foolery, noise and nonsense, wit and waggery, which at first sight disgust, but ultimately *provoke* laughter.

To leave Naples, without seeing Vesuvius, would be worse than to die at Naples, after seeing Vesuvius. The ascent was laborious enough, but no part of the labour fell upon my shoulders. When we arrived at the foot of the perpendicular steep, where it was necessary to leave our mules; while my companions toiled up on foot, I got into an easy arm-chair, and was carried on the shoulders of eight stout fellows, to my own great astonishment, and to the greater amusement of my friends, who expected every moment to see us all roll over together. I certainly should not have thought the thing practicable, if I had not tried it; for the ascent is as steep as it is well possible to be; the surface, however, is rugged; and this enabled the men to keep their footing. When you arrive at the top, it is an awful sight, and much more like hell than any thing that human imagination could suggest. As you approach the great crater, the crust upon which you tread becomes so hot, that you cannot stand long on the same place;—If you push your stick an inch below the surface, it takes fire, and you may light paper, by thrusting it into any of the cracks of the crust. The craters of the late eruption were still vomiting forth flames and smoke, and when we threw down large stones

Digitized by Google

into these fiery mouths, one might have thought they were replying to Lear's imprecation, "*Rumble thy belly-full!—Spit fire!*"—Altogether, it was a most sublime and impressive scene, and may be classed amongst the few things in the world, that do not disappoint expectation. The look down into the great crater at the summit, is frightfully grand; and when you turn away from the contemplation of this fearful abyss, you are presented with the most forcible contrast, in the rich and luxuriant prospect of Naples, and the surrounding country; where all is soft and smiling as far as the eye can see.

In our way home, we explored Herculaneum; which scarcely repays the labour. This town is filled up with lava, and with a cement caused by the large mixture of water, with the shower of earth and ashes that destroyed it; and it is choaked up, as completely as if molten lead had been poured into it. Pompeii, on the contrary, was destroyed by a shower of cinders, in which there was a much less quantity of water. It lay, for centuries, only twelve feet below the surface; and, these cinders being easily removed, the town has been again restored to the light of day.

The finest looking men in Naples are the *Lazzaroni*, the lowest class in the order of society; but, if Lazzaroni be at all connected with laziness, the term has little application to the bearers of burdens in Naples. If they are fond of sprawling in the sun, they are enjoying the holiday of repose, which they have earned by their own industry; and which they have a right to dispose of according to their own taste. They appear to be a merry joyous race, with a keen relish for drollery, and endued with a power of feature, that is shewn in the richest exhibitions of comic grimace. I know few sights more ludicrous, than that which may be enjoyed by treating a Lazzarone to as many yards of *macaroni* as he can contrive to slide down his throat, without breaking its continuity.

The ignorance of the higher classes has long been proverbial. Murat had instituted a female school of education, on a large scale, which was well attended by the principal families in Naples; and a taste for knowledge was beginning to spread very rapidly; but Murat is dead; and this institution has fallen with its founder. The most

Digitized by Google

thriving profession is the law—and almost every tenth man is a lawyer.

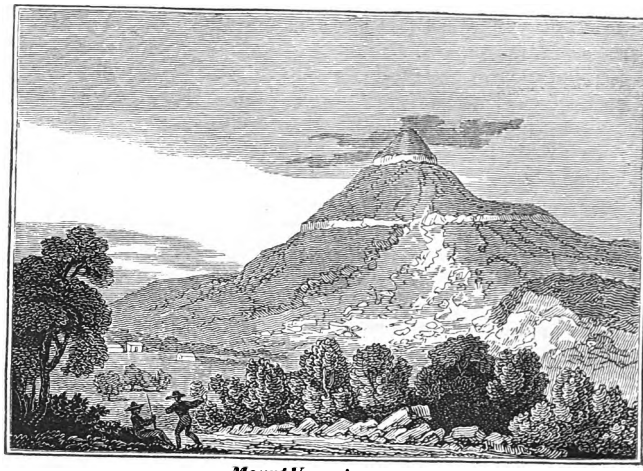
The vicissitudes of the weather here are beyond every thing I have ever felt. During Easter week, it was intensely hot. On the 28th of March, Vesuvius was covered with snow, and the four succeeding days have been as cold and comfortless as wind, sleet, and hail, could make them.

On his return, Mr. M. remarks, that in the Papal States all is slovenly and squalid; there seems to be no middle link in the chain of society, between the cardinal and the beggar, while in Tuscany, the very cottages are neat and ornamental; and there is in the dress and the appearance of the peasantry, something which bespeaks a sense of self-respect, and a taste for comforts, which will never be found where the peasantry is in a state of hopeless vassalage. It was now the hay-making season, and the women in their neat picturesque dresses, and tasteful straw-hats, handled their rakes with an elegance of manner that would have suited a scene in Arcadia. After a long drive through a delightful country, I arrived two hours after dark at Rimaggio. The night was beautiful, the air cool and sweet; and the nightingales singing all round us.

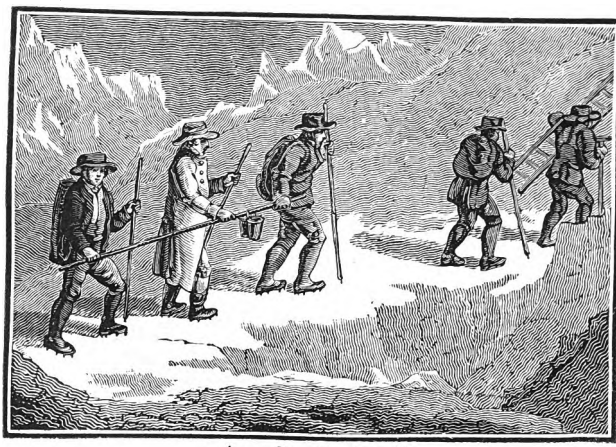
The discontent of the people, particularly in the Papal and Neapolitan states, is loud and open;—for, though the liberty of the press is unknown, they indulge in the fullest freedom of speech, in canvassing the conduct of their rulers. There is, indeed, ample cause for discontent;—the people seem every day becoming more impatient of the civil and ecclesiastical oppressions, to which they are subjected;—and a revolution is the common topic of conversation. If there were any rational hope of revolution bringing improvement, it would be difficult not to wish for a revolution in Italy.

May 19th.—Florence is now in the highest beauty. Spring is the season for Italy. We have little spring or summer in England, but in Thomson's Seasons. Climate, if it do not constitute the happiness, is a very important ingredient in the comfort of life. An evening and night, in an Italian villa, at this season of nightingales, and moonlight, is a most delicious treat. There is something exquisitely pleasant in the voluptuous languor, which the

Digitized by Google



Mount Vesuvius.



Ascending the Icy Alps.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

soft air of an Italian evening occasions. Night, of which we know little in England, but as it is connected with fire and candle, is now the most delightful period of the whole twenty-four hours; and there are no unwholesome dews, no sore-throat bringing damps, to disturb your enjoyments, with fears of to-morrow's consequences.

Bologna is a clean and well-built town; though the arcades, which project in front of the houses, give it a heavy appearance. The fish-market is excellently arranged, with streams of water running through it, securing cleanliness, and carrying off all the filth and offal. The fish-market was full of frogs, ready prepared for dressing, and trussed upon skewers; in the manner described in a simile of Ariosto, where he says, that Orlando spitted his enemies on his spear, like frogs on a skewer.

May 24th.—We caught a glimpse of Venice, rising out of the sea; and, on the 25th, breakfasted at a café in the *Piazza of St. Mark.* After threading a narrow line of alleys, not half the width of that of Cranbourne, I came unexpectedly upon this grand square, the first sight of which is very striking. It would be difficult to compare it with any thing. It is *unique;* rich, venerable, magnificent. The congregation of all nations, in their various costumes, who lounge under the purple awnings of the cafés,—smoking, playing at chess, and quaffing coffee,—add much to its embellishment, and are in character with the buildings, where all orders of architecture seem jumbled together. The cathedral certainly belongs to no single one;—it is of a mixed breed, between a Mahometan mosque and a Christian church; but, when it was built, the imaginations of the Venetians were full of Constantinople, and the glorious exploits of Dandolo. The famous horses which he brought in triumph to Venice, as the trophies of his conquest of Constantinople, have again resumed their place over the portal of the cathedral We visited the arsenal, where there were accommodations for building six-and-thirty ships of war, under cover;—but, the ships and the commerce of Venice have vanished with its freedom. There is now scarcely a cock-boat in the harbour. The vulgar are taught to believe, that England abstained from exercising her influence in procuring the restoration of the Republic, from feelings of commercial jealousy.

In the evening, I mounted to the top of St. Mark's

Digitized by Google

tower, where Galileo used to hold commerce with the skies. It commands a fine panoramic view of Venice, and shews you all the details of this wonderful town, which rises out of the waters like the ark of the deluge. The gondolas afford a pleasant lounging mode of moving about Venice. These light sharp-beaked boats glide along with great rapidity. In the middle of them, is a sort of tented cabin, covered with a black cloth awning, which gives them a very funeral appearance. This universal black colour was imposed by a sumptuary law of the Republic, to check the extravagant expense in which it had become the fashion to indulge, in fitting up these vessels. At night, they carry lanterns attached to the prow and stern, and the effect of these lights, scudding along in all directions, while the vessels that carry them are invisible, is very pleasing.

The Venetian women are superb;—there is something peculiarly bewitching in their air and gait. In the evening to the opera. Venice is the land of late hours; the scene in St. Mark's Place at midnight, is more gay and animated than at any hour of the day; and it is after the opera, that evening parties and *conversazioni* commence. The cafés in the place of St. Mark are brilliantly lighted, and you might fancy, when you see it for the first time, that it was a gala-night of extraordinary occurrence. The shops, under the arcades, are very handsome, particularly those of jewellery.

The evening cleared up as we approached Verona, the environs of which are beautiful. Every thing about the town looked well, except the inhabitants; the amphitheatre has suffered little from the lapse of centuries, and it serves as an explanatory key to the great Coliseum at Rome.

Nothing can be more uninteresting than the dull flat plain of Lombardy, where there is little to please any eye, but the eye of the agriculturist. The land indeed is as rich and fat as land can be, yielding four hay-harvests in the year. Besides, the whole plain is almost one continued vineyard, and the vine is not here the little dwarfish plant that it is in other places, but is trained to hang from tree to tree in rich festoons, as it is described by Virgil. The mulberry is the common tree of the soil, which is cultivated rather for the sake of the leaves than the fruit. These are stripped off, as soon as

Digitized by Google

they arrive at maturity, to feed the silk-worms. This operation had just been performed, and the poor naked trees looked woefully out of fashion, at this season, when every scrub of a bramble is dressed out in a new suit of green livery; but, nature soon provides another set of leaves, and the silk-worms get a second harvest.

The approach to Milan is very grand; as soon as you pass the gate, you enter a noble street, as broad as Piccadilly, with a wide trottoir on each side for foot-passengers. All this is the work of the French.

June 6th.—Drove to the *Piazza Castello;* where there was a review of Austrian troops. The General rode on the ground, attended by his staff most sumptuously caparisoned. The infantry were all padded out about the chest, and screwed in about the waist. From hence I went to the Amphitheatre of Napoleon, capable of containing 40,000 persons; the seats are cut out of the shelving bank, and are covered with living turf. Here were given, in imitation of the games of antiquity, splendid fêtes, with horse and chariot-races, and naumachia. There are channels constructed, for filling the area of the amphitheatre with water. At the further extremity of the town, at the commencement of the Simplon route, is the unfinished arch of Triumph; which was to have recorded the glory of Napoleon.

Baveno is on the grand Simplon road, which I now entered upon for the first time. It is lined on both sides with short granite pillars, about the size of a common English mile-stone, placed in regular succession at very short intervals,—(scarcely more than six feet apart)—which, on the edge of a precipice, are also surmounted with a wooden rail. The scenery soon becomes interesting; but it is not till you pass Domo d' Ossola, and begin to wind up the Val Vedro, that you are introduced into the heart and core of the Alpine recesses. In passing through the stupendous and sublime scenery of this part of the Alps; Napoleon will have no inconsiderable share in exciting your wonder; especially if you are a disciple of that sect, which sees nothing sublime or beautiful, that is not founded on *utility*. For, while you gaze with astonishment at the monstrous masses, which nature has here heaped one upon another, in every mode of shapeless desolation; and feel that sensation of awe, which it is the effect of such scenery to produce, by impressing

Digitized by Google

the mind with a vague but overwhelming idea of the power of the mighty Master of nature, it is impossible not to be filled with admiration of the man, who had the boldness to undertake, and the genius to accomplish, a complete triumph over such fearful obstacles. In this, as in many other instances, he has far out-done all former achievements. It is remarkable that Napoleon never traversed this road himself. It was begun and finished in five years; but it is to be feared, from the negligence evinced in repairing it, that the indolence or the policy of the present rulers, may suffer it to fall into decay. Austria, it is said, does not view with the same admiration that a traveller does, the facility of ingress into Italy, which is afforded by this, and the Mont Cenis road,—the sister work of Napoleon.

June 15.—At *Villeneuve* I came in full view of the lake of Geneva—From Villeneuve to Vevay the road is beautiful, and every step of it passes through the fairy land of poetry and romance. The "snow-white battlement" of Chillon,—the "*séjour charmant*" of Clarens,—and "Lake Leman with its crystal face," beautiful as they are in reality, speak to us with more than the dumb voice of nature, through the glowing periods of Rousseau, and the immortal verse of Byron.

From Vevay to Lausanne you pass through one continued vineyard all the way.—The convent of *Mont St. Bernard* is situated about 8,000 feet above the level of the sea; and is the highest habitable spot in Europe. The approach to it, for the last hour of the ascent, is steep and difficult. The convent is not seen till you arrive within a few hundred yards of it. It breaks upon the view all at once, at a turn in the rock. Upon a projecting crag near it stood one of the celebrated dogs baying at our advance, as if to give notice of strangers. These dogs are very large, and particularly high upon the legs, and generally of a milk-white, or tabby colour.

Bonaparte crossed this mountain with 60,000 men, with whom he afterwards fought the battle of Marengo. He halted for two hours at the convent, with a few of his staff, and took some refreshment; but forbad the soldiers to enter or disturb the retreat of the Monks. I saw the spot where his life was saved by his guide. Bonaparte passed on without noticing the obligation at the time,—but upon his return from the victory of Marengo,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

he sent for the man, and presented him a purse of sixty Napoleons. The tour of Switzerland might well furnish occupation for a whole summer, but, if the object of the traveller be confined to the picturesque, a fortnight will perhaps suffice, to survey the finest features of this interesting country, and skim the cream of the landscape.

August 16th.—This day's drive brought us to Bern, the environs of which have an air of magnificence, that announces the approach to a capital. The situation of Bern is very striking. It is built upon a bold eminence, at the foot of which runs the Aar, clear and rapid; and in the distance, is a bold range of the Alps, covered with eternal snows. The town is well built, of handsome stone, but the arcades on each side of the street, with their projecting buttresses, give it a heavy and gloomy appearance. The leading feature of the place is cleanliness; nothing can be neater than the streets, which are freshened by streams of water, that flow down the middle of them, in channels prepared for their reception.

The costume of the women, (for the men seem to be laying aside that distinctive dress which used to characterize the different cantons,) is any thing but graceful. Nothing can be more absurd, than the cap of a *Bernoise*, for it answers no purpose of utility, with a broad, starched, black lace-frill standing up all round it, in which she flits about, as with the wings of a dragon-fly; though this is a very bad comparison, for the rest of her dress gives her figure such a heavy Dutch look, that no wings could support it.

17th.—The road from Bern to Thun passes through a beautiful country, which exhibits comfortable symptoms of the *general* distribution of property. There are no splendid chateaus; but the cottages are neat and elegant, and have all the appearance of plenty. Every village has its public walk; and wherever there is a fine view or a shady tree, you will find a *public* walk, and a *public* bench; where you may rest and enjoy yourself, without being afraid of an action of trespass. In short, you see every where a striking attention to the wants and comforts of the many. At Bern and Zurich, you may find equipages, and even liveries;—but these last are held in general abomination, throughout this land of equality, as base badges of servitude.

The home scenery of the lake of Thun is picturesque

Digitized by Google

and pleasing, and the range of the Oberland Alps in the distance, furnishes a grander back-ground to the picture, than, perhaps, can be seen from any other lake in Switzerland. At Neuhaus, you find people with the waggons of the country, on the look-out for passengers to Interlaken. Interlaken is a charming village, situated in a retired and romantic spot, combining all that painters love to delineate, and poets to describe. The costume of the peasantry in this canton is grotesque, but not unpleasing. The women walka bout in flat straw-hats, which bear the same proportion to their figure, that the head of a large mushroom does to its stalk. The lake in the neighbourhood of Lucerne is rather tame, but as you advance towards Gersau, the scenery assumes a loftier character, and the view towards Altorf is full of rugged magnificence.

September 8th.—Left Lausanne in a voiturier's carriage, consuming eight hours in the journey to Geneva. There is a metropolitan appearance about Geneva, and it would seem that the people had acquired a taste for military foppery, during their long connexion with France. The town is fortified; and there is as much pomp and circumstance, in the examination of your passport at the gate, as if you were entering the capital of a military despot. In the lower and trading part of the town, the houses, which are very high, have arcades of wood supported by pillars carried up to the roofs, something after the manner of Chester.

September 9th.—Drove to *Les Délices*, the residence of Voltaire before he fixed himself at Ferney; but there was nothing to be seen. Afterwards to Ferney; his bedroom and saloon remain precisely in the state in which they were when he occupied them. The whole town of Ferney was of Voltaire's creation. His estate consisted of about 900 acres. I talked with an old pair, who spoke of him with the greatest affection, and told me tales of his various charities, of his portioning the poor to enable them to marry, and of the kind interest which he took in all their concerns. The *Mer de Glace*, or Valley of Ice, is one of those things which, like Vesuvius, does not disappoint expectation. As that represents "the fiery floods" of the place of punishment, so this is the other extreme,—the "thrilling region of thick-ribbed ice." Nothing can be more awfully sublime; and there is just enough of danger, in the chasms that yawn under your

Digitized by Google

feet, and the occasional cracking of the surface, to impress the mind in a manner that disposes it to feel, in its full force, all the grandeur of the scene.

The first impression of France is favourable, but as you approach Lyons the country becomes more bleak and open.—Sept. 28.—Arrived at Lyons before sun-set—Lyons is the Manchester of France, filled with a manufacturing, money-getting tribe, who wear their hearts in their purses. The sight of an Englishman is wormwood to them; and well it may, for we seem to be travelling fast towards surpassing them even in their own staple manufacture. The first view of Lyons is grand; the Rhone and the Saone flow through it in parallel lines, and the broad-paved quays of the Rhone are magnificent.

I made a tour of the principal silk manufactories; and, without professing to be a very accurate judge, I thought not only their pocket-handkerchiefs, but their silk stockings, very inferior to our own. The price of a handkerchief is five francs; a pair of silk stockings of the best quality costs twelve francs. Sunday is no sabbath here. All the shops are open, and every thing goes on as usual. Even the butchers are at work, elbow-deep, in their horrid occupation. We halted in the middle of the day at the little town of Tain, near which are the vineyards, so famous for their red and white hermitage. This tract, however, cannot supply a tithe of the wine which is sold under that name. It is a small black grape, rough and unpleasant upon the palate.

The first entrance into Languedoc is not prepossessing; as you travel to the south, you find all the comforts of civilization decrease, and dirt and wretchedness flourish. The kitchen of a village inn in Languedoc is enough to damp the strongest appetite. I wished for the pencil of Wilkie at Remoulins, a little village where we breakfasted this morning. While the host, who played as many parts as Buskin in the farce, was barbarously killing the devoted fowl, his cat ran away with the sausages intended to garnish it. This part of Languedoc may be very rich and productive, but nothing can be less pleasing to the eye; —stone-walls instead of hedges;—no meadows;—no cattle;—and no trees, but the olive, which adds little to the beauty of the landscape.

Nismes, where we arrived in the evening, is full of Roman antiquities. There is an amphitheatre in good pre-

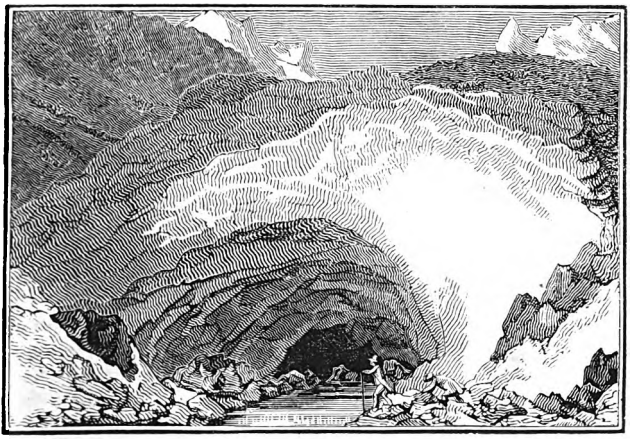
Digitized by Google

servation;—and the *Maison Quarrée*, as it is called, is one of the most beautiful relics, of ancient architecture, that have come down to us. It has been supposed that this temple was built in the reign of Augustus, and Monsieur Seguier has contrived to decipher an inscription, which contains the names of Marcus Agrippa and his sons;—but this inscription is not very satisfactorily made out; and those arguments seem to be the strongest, which, from a comparison of the minuteness and profusion of ornament of the *Maison Quarrée*, with the more simple architecture of the Augustan age, would fix its date at a later period.

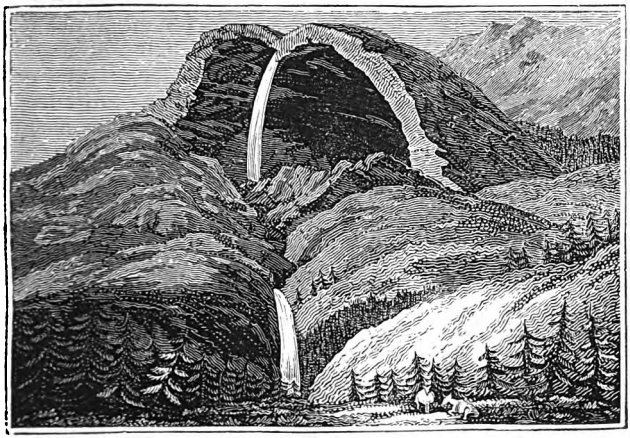
The situation of Montpelier is very fine; and the environs are pretty. The view from the *Place de Peyrou*, where, from one spot, you see the Mediterranean to the south, and, on a fine day, may command the Pyrenees to the west, and the Alps to the east, is superb. It is difficult to conceive, how Montpelier ever obtained a name for the salubrity of its climate. For pectoral complaints it is, probably, one of the worst in the world. It is true, there is almost always a clear blue sky, but the air is sharp, and biting.

The conscription, a law which was held up as the great motive for resisting the tyranny of Napoleon, is still continued by his successors. The drawing was an amusing scene, and truly French. The people assemble in a sort of amphitheatre. The Prefect presides. The names of all those of the prescribed age are called over; and every man, of whatever rank, high or low, answers to his name, and draws his lot. If he be absent, the Prefect draws it for him. When any one drew a number above the complement required, thereby ensuring his own exemption, his antics of joy were in the highest degree comic; and when the number was within the complement, the exultation of the spectators, (whose own prospects were thereby bettered), were expressed by the loudest applause, without any consideration for the feelings of the drawer. There needs but one law more, a property-tax, which is a conscription of money, as the other is of men, the one operating on the purses as the other does upon the persons of men, to complete a perfect system of despotism. Wherever these two laws are thoroughly established, and the people trained to submit to them, the rights of personal security, and private property, are annihilated.

Digitized by Google



Source of the Arveron.



Nant d' Arpenaz.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Beziers is situated on a commanding eminence, with a beautiful view of the river Orbe, and a rich and cultivated valley, for many miles. Its situation would have tempted me to make some stay, but the streets were so dirty, and the appearance of the people so miserable, that I despaired of finding even a decent residence. The road from Beziers offers little worthy of observation; Languedoc is very different in reality from the charming pictures which Mrs. Radcliffe has drawn of it in her Mysteries of Udolpho. The people have a miserable look, denoting poverty and wretchedness. Shoes and stockings are very generally dispensed with, or if shoes are worn, it is the wooden *sabot*, which is a sad clumsy contrivance. The country improves as you approach Toulouse; a neatly-painted cottage occasionally meets the eye, and something like an attention to comfort is observable. After two nights and two days in the diligence, we arrived at Toulouse.

The first impression of Toulouse is favourable, though it has a deserted appearance. It has lost much of its consequence by the Revolution, which has swept away its parliament; grass now grows in some of the streets; and the population, which was formerly as high as 80,000, is now not computed at more than 55,000. It is built of brick, and this gives it a warmer look than the cold white stone of Montpelier. The bold line of the Pyrenees forms a noble back-ground to the view from the bridge; which is one of the chief ornaments of the town: the Garonne is here above 800 feet wide. The promenades here are extensive and pretty, though the beauty of these is sadly defiled, by the abominable filthy habits of the people. But this is the case throughout France;—the streets and the public walks are scarcely passable, owing to the disgraceful and disgusting practices of a people, who set themselves up as models of politeness.

Toulouse is the land of cheap living, and all sorts of provisions are excellent of their kind. Bread is at twopence a pound,—wine, that is, the *vin du pays*, of very good quality, fourpence a bottle,—meat from twopence to threepence. The poultry is very fine; you may buy a good turkey for 3s. 6d.—a capon for 1s. 9d. a fowl for a shilling, and a goose for 2s. 6d. Servants' wages are also very low; I hire the attendance of a female servant, to officiate as bed-maker, at half-a-crown per month.

Digitized by Google

I attended the assizes. A prisoner was brought up for horse-stealing. The president of the court and three other judges were present, dressed in robes of scarlet, but without any flowing horse-hair on their heads. The *Procureur Général*, or public accuser on the part of the crown, in the same costume, sat at the same table with the judges, and so close to the jury, that he was continually communicating with them in an under tone, and even during the defence, he from time to time suggested something aside to them, as it seemed, to do away the impression of what was urged in the prisoner's favour. The jury consisted of the principal inhabitants of Toulouse, and of the professors of the university. The whole court seemed to consider themselves as pitted against the poor devil at the bar. The president acted throughout as counsel against him; and even his manner, in the frequent cross-examination to which he made the prisoner submit, was what in England would be called unfeeling and indecent. Though the charge involved so serious a punishment, the judges and Monsieur le Procureur seemed to think it a very facetious circumstance, and laughed heartily, when the culprit aided his own conviction by some ill-considered answer. Even the jury and the spectators seemed to be without any feelings of sympathy for the accused, and the address of his counsel was not listened to with a decent attention by any body; though it ought to be added in their excuse, that the address was a villanously stupid one. I could not help being shocked at the apparent want of fair play in the whole procedure.

January 1st, 1819.—The weather for the last ten days has been bitterly cold; the thermometer has been below the freezing-point, with snow, sleet, and fog. This is a day of great bustle in France. All the equipages in Toulouse are rattling about in leaving cards of congratulation, for it would be a breach of politeness amongst acquaintance not to exchange visits on this day. New year's gifts seem more in vogue in France than in England.

The voyage down the Garonne to Bourdeaux, will depend entirely upon the state of the river. During floods it may be done in two days, but the ordinary time required, is four. There is little in the scenery of the banks to demand notice. In so long a course it is impossible that there should not be a few picturesque spots, but there are very few. The

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

character of the scenery, however, improves as you descend the river, and the approach to Bourdeaux is magnificent. I doubt whether it be not equal to Lisbon; the river, which is rather an arm of the sea, is nearly as broad again as the Thames at London; it takes a bend at this point, and the town and the quays form a splendid crescent on the left bank, the whole circuit of which is taken in at one *coup d'œil*, while the opposite bank is rich with woods, and vineyards, and villas. Bourdeaux will be by far the handsomest town in France, if the new buildings in the Fauxbourg of Chartron are carried on upon the scale which is at present designed. The Chapeau-Rouge is already, as far as it goes, perhaps the finest street in Europe. Here is the theatre, the façade of which is a model of architectural beauty, and the bottom of the street terminates in the exchange, the quay, the river, and the shipping. Vessels of any size can come up to Bourdeaux.

There is little in the route from Bourdeaux to Tours, to make one wish to linger on the way, and I had often occasion to wish that I had adopted a more rapid conveyance. The public walk at Angouleme commands a fine prospect; and the view from Poitiers is superb, independently of the historical recollections, which make it interesting to an Englishman. Every town of France seems to have its promenade. The public walk at Poitiers is delightful, and its situation, on a lofty height, affords facilities, which have not been neglected, in laying it out to the best advantage.

May 12th.—We this morning reached Tours, chiefly remarkable for a very handsome well-built street, which is a rarity in France. The view from the hill before you arrive at Tours commands the greater part of the Tourraine; the character of the scenery is made up of that calm kind of beauty consistent with fertility, which is without any pretensions to the grand or the romantic.

Orleans;—the cathedral is very beautiful, and the view from the tower will well repay the trouble of ascending it; which cannot be said of all such expeditions. A walk of three miles will carry you to the source of the *Loiret*, which is considered an object of curiosity. This river rises in a plain; it is said to be navigable to its source, though no boats are to be seen, and they tell you its source is unfathomable. 15th.—We diverged from the

Digitized by Google

road this morning, to the left, and passing through a very interesting country, arrived to breakfast at Versailles. On the highest ground in the town stands the palace. The old front next the town, built by Louis XIII., is heavy and ugly.

The approach to Paris from Versailles is extremely grand. You come at once upon the *Place Louis Quinze*, which is the very finest spot in Paris, or perhaps in any other town. In comparing Paris with London, the latter has, I think, decidedly the advantage in general magnificence, and all the attributes of a metropolis, though, perhaps, the former may have the greatest number of *beaux morceaux* in proportion to its size. But then it must be remembered that Paris is not much more than half the size of London. Paris has nothing that can be put in competition with our squares; nor are there such places for riding and walking as the Park and Kensington Gardens. The Thames would be degraded by a comparison with the Seine; and Waterloo Bridge is worth all the bridges in Paris put together.

The facility of uniting the pleasures of town and country, makes Paris very agreeable. St. Cloud, for instance, is a mere walk, and a more romantic scene can scarcely be conceived. The Park at St. Cloud during a fête might be compared with a scene in Fairy Land. 27th.—The Louvre, stripped as it has been of the spoils which Bonaparte and his myrmidons had collected from all parts of Europe, is still a noble collection. The gallery itself—500 yards in length, lined with pictures, is a magnificent sight. The Louvre collection of statues may still boast some of the most beautiful specimens of ancient sculpture; the Borghese collection, amongst which are the famous fighting Gladiator, and the Hermaphrodite, were bought and added to the National Museum by Napoleon. Before I leave Paris I must record my impressions of the French women; who must, I think, yield the palm to their English and Italian neighbours;—they want the freshness and modest retiring delicacy of the first, and the dignity and voluptuous enthusiasm of the second.

June 7th.—Left Paris for Dieppe, travelling the lower road to Rouen, which passes along the banks of the Seine, and abounds more in picturesque prospect, than any other which I have yet seen in France; though this is not saying much in its favour. But, the view of Rouen, from

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

a height about a league from it, is very fine, and might be admired in any part of England. Having now arrived at Dieppe, the last stage of the French territory, I would willingly part with them in good humour. There are some amiable traits of character, which are universally prevalent, and must strike the most common observer. They are, almost without exception, a temperate people, and with wine at command, which may be bought for almost nothing, they rarely drink to excess.

9th. Dieppe.—I ascended the cliff, says Mr. Matthews, to snuff up the gale that comes from old England. "Oh England! England!—thou land of liberty,—thou climate of good sense,—thou tenderest of mothers and gentlest of nurses."

Travels in the SOUTH *of* SPAIN, *in* 1809 *and* 1810. *By* WILLIAM JACOB, *Esq.* M.P. F.R.S.

THE view on entering the bay of Cadiz presents the finest collection of objects that can be conceived: on one extremity of the left point is situated the town of Rota, a little farther the castle of Santa Catalina and the neat city of Santa Maria; at a greater distance, on the lap of a lofty hill, stands Medina; nearer the sea the town of Puerto Real and the arsenal of the Caraccas; and on the extremity of the right-hand point of land the city of Cadiz. To add to the splendour of the scene, this extensive bay was filled with the vessels of different nations, displaying their respective colours amidst a forest of masts. The whiteness of the houses, their size, and apparent cleanliness, the magnificence of the public edifices, and the neat and regular fortifications, form together a most striking assemblage of objects. The ground opposite to Cadiz has little appearance of verdure; and, except the vineyards near Santa Maria and Rota, all looked brown and barren. I am aware, says Mr. Jacob, that in no other country must I expect the beautiful verdure of England, which, in spite of our hazy atmosphere, enlivens our prospects and gives them a richness and variety which I have looked for in vain in Germany, in America, and the West Indian Islands.

We landed between four and five o'clock, at the wharf without the Sea-gate, amidst a crowd of boats which made it difficult to approach the shore. The precautions

Digitized by Google

of our friends, who had provided a house for our residence, and got our baggage passed through the gates with slight examination, prevented our feeling the inconveniences usually experienced at first landing in a foreign city. After I had entered the gates, and become a little reconciled to the nauseous effluvia of oil and garlic, I was greatly struck by the extraordinary scene around me; and could have imagined almost that I had suddenly been dropped from the clouds into the midst of a large masquerade: the variety of dresses and characters, the swarms of people, the height and externally clean appearance of the houses, with the curtains drawn across from one side to the other, and the extreme narrowness of the streets, rendered still more so by the projecting balconies of painted or gilt iron gratings, all produced feelings I never before experienced, and which no language can describe.

The climate of Spain is delightful, and certainly tends to improve the spirits. The air is dry and clear, notwithstanding we are surrounded by water; the heat is not excessive, the thermometer seldom exceeding 70; and the walk in the evening by the sea-side most refreshing and cool. The mode of living is also favourable to health and enjoyment; fruits and vegetables form the principal food even at the best tables; and though a species of cookery approaching to French is introduced at Cadiz, it is so combined with that which is purely Spanish, that the difference is scarcely to be distinguished. Very little wine is drunk during dinner, and immediately afterwards the gentlemen retire to coffee with the ladies. The habits of the Spaniards are very temperate and frugal, so far as regards the table and the furniture of their houses; but they keep a much greater number of domestic servants than families of the same description in England. In their dress and personal ornaments, both the men and women are very extravagant, especially the latter; and I am told that the money expended on a lady's silk-stockings and shoes alone (for they never walk out twice in the same) is enormous.

Yesterday, though Sunday, the market was excessivly crowded, especially the fish and vegetable markets; the latter was supplied with a surprising profusion of every thing in season. Garlic in this place is a most important article, and is sold in strings three or four

Digitized by Google

yards long, which are piled in stacks. The market also abounded with onions, grapes, melons, pumpkins, turnips, carrots, and celery of a prodigious thickness. The consumption of meat in this city is very small, and the little consumed is of a very inferior quality. The poorer and middle class of people live principally on fruits and vegetables, with fish, which is sold fried in oil, at shops in different parts of the town.

The principal commerce of Xeres consists of wine, especially of that species so generally known by the name of Sherry. The quantity annually made in this place is about 40,000 pipes; of this 25,000 are consumed in this city, in Cadiz, and the vicinity; 15,000 are exported, of which about 7000 are sent to England; and the remainder to the United States, or South America, which occasions a further augmentation in the price. Besides the wine sent to England, under the denomination of Sherry, there are some sweet wines made in this neighbourhood, which are much valued by the natives, and among others the Tent wine, as it is called in England.

The appearance of Seville is very different from any that I have seen; each house occupies a large space of ground, and all have an open court within them called the Patio; in the centre of this space there is usually a fountain of cool water, occasionally surrounded with orange-trees, and other evergreens. The streets are extremely narrow; very few are wide enough to allow two carriages to pass; in many there is not sufficient room even to admit a single carriage, and the marks of the wheels are frequently visible on the walls of the houses. Several of the streets indeed are so very narrow, that I have touched the opposite walls at the same time. The houses being lofty the sun never penetrates to the bottom of these streets, and they have, on the hottest day, almost the coolness of our cellars. The pavement in general is bad, and there is not, even in the widest streets, any footpath for passengers, which however is of little consequence where there are very few carts or coaches. There are not many squares, nor open places, in the city, but the environs have some beautiful public walks; one of them, by the side of the river Guadalquivir, is usually frequented by the principal inhabitants of the city. There are besides, two other very delightful walks, but, as

Digitized by Google

their situation is remote from the residence of the higher class, they are not places of much resort, though the municipality keeps them in excellent repair. Several of the public places are adorned with fountains, but, as the water they contain is seldom cool, stalls are erected in various parts of the city for the sale of that necessary article, previously filtered through jars of porous earth.

The Alcazar, an ancient palace, is an object that naturally attracts the attention of every one who visits Seville. It was originally built by the Moors; but no information of the date of its commencement can be obtained.

The outside of the Alcazar is miserable in its appearance; but the first court after entering the gate has a very grand effect: the front, looking into that court, is purely Arabic in its style, and the inscriptions favour the idea of its being built by that people.

The garden of the Alcazar is said to have been laid out by the Moors, and is preserved in its original state; it contains walks paved with marble, parterres laid out with evergreens, and well shaded with orange-trees. In many parts of it there are baths, supplied by marble fountains from the aqueduct I described in a former letter, and they have a contrivance for rendering the walks one continued fountain, by forcing up small streams of water from minute pipes in the joining of the slabs, which in this climate produces a most grateful effect.

A large fair, which is annually held at Santi-ponce, a few miles from this city, afforded me an opportunity of observing national manners in their most unmixed state, and I accordingly went there on Sunday last, with a party of Englishmen. It is held on an open plain between the town and the river Guadalquivir, and was crowded with booths, cattle, and spectators, to a great extent. Even in this scene of revelry, the solemnity of the Spanish character was visible, and its sobriety may be inferred from this circumstance, that there were very few booths in which wine or brandy was sold, but a considerable number for the sale of water cooled in porous jars—an article which forms so great a luxury in this country.

The young farmers gallopped about to show the beauty of their horses, and their skill in managing them. Their dresses were very fantastical, and the trappings of the

Digitized by Google

horses sufficiently cumbrous. These singularities, however, only served to display the national peculiarities more strikingly. The toys, perhaps, of every nation offer traits of national character; and I could not help remarking, on the present occasion, that almost every one exibited at this fair, bore some allusion to that illicit intercourse between the sexes, which forms the great stain upon the moral character of the country. Horns of various shapes, with bells, and inscriptions of indecent import, were most prevalent, and the presenting them to each other, with sarcastic insinuations, appeared the most universal species of wit. A marked deference was paid to the female sex even by the peasantry, which shewed that a degree of gallantry is customary with this nation, which is too often dispensed with in other countries.

It is a question which has been frequently agitated in England, whether a system of national education would be productive of beneficial or injurious consequences. In Spain, however, such a plan has been adopted and carried into execution; so that there is no person born within the last thirty years, who has not been instructed in the first rudiments of knowledge. When the society of the Jesuits was abolished, and their property confiscated, Count Florida Blanca and Campomanes succeeded in obtaining the appropriation of part of the funds of that order to the purposes of parochial education, and schools were established in every part of Spain for the gratuitous education of the children of the poor.

The education of the higher classes in Spain is intolerably bad, which, perhaps, is a greater evil than the deficiencies of the lower orders in other countries. I am informed, that, among the nobility, the instances of their being incapable of writing are far from uncommon; that to appear learned would by no means be considered a distinction; and that the whole care of keeping accounts, and even writing letters, devolves on their domestics. I have scarcely seen a book in any of their houses, and a library is so rare, that the man who possesses one is regarded almost as a phenomenon. The faculties of the higher orders are so blunted by early dissipation, that they want that acuteness which distinguishes their inferiors, by whom they are consequently despised.

The university of Seville is almost solely appropriated

Digitized by Google

to the education of the clergy: the course of study occupies five years, which are principally devoted to the acquirement of the Latin language, the knowledge of civil law, the philosophy of Aristotle, and scholastic divinity. Scarcely any improvement has been introduced within the last four hundred years; the philosophy of Bacon, Locke, and Newton, is utterly unknown to either professors or pupils.

The education of the females of the best families is, if possible, still worse. They are early sent to a convent as pensioners, and, under the care of some of the aged nuns, are instructed in reading, writing, and needlework, but especially in the outward forms of religion. They are usually kept in these houses of seclusion till they arrive at a proper age, and frequently till some matrimonial engagement is formed. From the retirement of a convent, with all its uniformity and dullness, they are suddenly introduced into circles of gaiety and dissipation, and it is not wonderful that, from so violent a change, and from the example of the married females, with whom they associate, they become victims to the dissolute habits of their country.

The quantity of olives produced is very considerable: a great part is eaten in the crude state, or is preserved in salted water, but the larger portion is made into oil, which in Spain answers the purpose of butter. The oil of Spain, however, is much less pure than that of France and Italy, though the fruit, from which it is made, is greatly superior. This inferiority arises principally from the length of time the olives are kept, piled in heaps, before they are ground; whence, in this warm country, they ferment and become in some degree putrid.

The oil is kept in large jars, sunk in the ground, so as to preserve it in an equable temperature, and prevent its suffering from the extremes of heat and cold. The proprietors take, from the top of each jar, the clearest of the oil for the use of the table; the residue is appropriated to different purposes, and is used by the poor to light their habitations. Though the quantity of oil made here is very great, a small portion only is exported.

The booksellers inhabit a street called Calle Genova, and are as badly furnished as other traders. Most books of value are printed in Madrid. The principal stock consists of old books of divinity, lives of saints,

Digitized by Google

dissertations on the antiquities of the country, and a very few bad editions of the Latin Classics. You will be surprised to be informed, that in this city the only map of Spain I could procure was a very bad one, published in London. I remarked, in looking over the catalogues of the different booksellers, that I did not see a single book in the Greek language.

There is, in the national character of Spain, one trait, which equally pervades all classes of society; originating, I conceive, in the indolence which a warm climate, and the consequently luxurious habits, produce: this trait is the want of combination, the absence of arrangement. The Spaniards are brave, acute, patient, and faithful; but all their characteristics are insulated; all their exertions are individual. They have no idea of combining, either publicly or privately, in a manner to call forth their respective talents, and render every one useful to the common cause.

The Germans may be said to combine too much, and the Spaniards not at all. In my judgment the English have attained the proper medium; but certainly the Spaniards are deficient in this respect, and to this deficiency their reverses may all be ascribed. If a commander should embark on an expedition, like that to Algiers a few years ago, it is not improbable that the powder would be conveyed in one ship and the balls in another; so that if one were lost or delayed, the other would prove useless; nor would it be unlikely to happen in their army, that ball-cartridges might be delivered to the soldiers for a review, and blank-cartridges for actual service; for I have seen errors committed equally egregious.

Gibraltar has been so often described, that I have few observations to make which have any pretensions to novelty. The principal batteries are casemated, and traverses are constructed within them to prevent the mischief which might arise from the explosion of shells. The principal strength of the place depends on the shortness of the line of defence, and the prodigious flanking fires which may annoy an enemy from the projecting parts of the rock on the north-east. The most extraordinary works are the galleries, excavated from the solid rock, in which loop-holes are formed for the reception of cannon of large calibre; these guns are pointed to the narrow causeway, which alone gives a passage to the

Digitized by Google

town; but the most striking part of the galleries is that called St. George's Chapel, which is scooped out of the solid rock about four hundred feet above the level of the sea, and is filled with cannon. Over this, Willis's battery is situated, having its artillery pointed in the same direction. On a level with the entrance is placed another battery, called the Devil's Tongue, which flanks the entrance, and on which, I think I was told, that six hundred pieces of artillery might be brought to bear on any attacking enemy.

We have ascended together to the top of the rock in the highest part, and went on horseback as far as the horses could ascend; the servants then conducted them to the other side, where we were to meet them. The object most worthy of notice is St. Michael's cave, about half way up the rock, the road to which is good, though it is bounded upon one side by a tremendous precipice. The entrance to this cave is by a natural excavation, about 30 feet in breadth, and 25 in height. It is full of stalactites of a large size, which, descending from the roof and resting on the floor, have the appearance of pillars constructed for its support.

From St. Michael's Cave we ascended to the top, and had a view from the cliff, which is perpendicular, towards the Mediterranean, about 1300 feet above the level of the sea. A tower has been built at the highest point, with the intention of viewing from it the motions of the ships in the bay of Cadiz; but from its height it has been frequently struck by lightning, and is now a heap of ruins. The view from the summit is very extensive: we discerned Apes-hill and the contiguous mountains in Africa, and the Spanish mountains of Ronda and Granada, with the towns of Algeziras, Ximenes, St. Roque, Estepona, and Marvella, but the country was not diversified with trees, nor adorned with verdant fields. The markets of this place are well supplied from Spain with every kind of provision, at moderate prices.

Like all Spanish towns, Malaga is a most beautiful object at a distance, but will not bear a near inspection. The Alameyda is the only part of the town which is handsome, and that is truly magnificent. It consists of a foot-walk in the middle, about 80 feet wide, with orange and oleander-trees planted on each side: without these are good carriage-roads, and on both sides a row of

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

sumptuous and elegant houses. It is not the edifices constructed by human labour that render Malaga an interesting spot, but the benign climate and fruitful soil with which Providence has blessed it, and which the industry of the people has been exerted to improve. The rivers Guadalmedina and Guadaloroe, which empty themselves at this place into the ocean, wind round the mountains, and pass through valleys the richest and most fertile in the world, and it is upon the banks of these rivers that the prodigious quantity of figs, almonds, oranges, lemons, olives, sumach, juniper-berries, wax, and honey, are produced, which, with the dried raisins and wines from the mountains, and the cork of the hills, form the foundation of the natural external commerce of Malaga.

We left Malaga at noon. The first part of the road, which runs along the sea-side, was good and well constructed, and was adorned on the left hand with the neat cottages of the peasantry, who were comfortably eating their frugal meals at the door, "every man under his own vine, and under his own fig-tree." The hills to the top were covered with vines, and the chasms between them with fig, almond, plum, orange, lemon, and apricot-trees. On the coast between the cliffs some fine levels, called Playas, open with a front generally towards the sea, of from one to two miles in extent, and terminate at the foot of the hills, so as to form a triangular plain. The soil of these playas is formed by the washing of the rains from the mountains, and without any manure, is very productive in wheat and barley; which two species of grain are usually sown in alternate years, without allowing the lands to lie fallow. The richness of the soil, and the heat of the sun, cause the earth to yield almost spontaneously those productions which, in other situations, are the result of much labour.

On the hills that surround Malaga, there are upwards of 7,000 vineyards, which produce annually 80,000 arobas of wine, of which more than one half is exported. The first harvest of grapes commences in the month of June, which is solely for those dried by the sun, the heat of which, by extracting the saccharine juice, preserves them without any other process; and this species is known through Europe under the denomination of Malaga raisins. In the month of September the second crop is gathered, which is made into a dry wine, resembling sherry, and

Digitized by Google

called by that name, but, to my taste, much inferior. Of late years the cultivation of the grape for this kind of wine has much increased, and the merchants are not without hope, that in a few years they shall rival the vineyards of Xeres, both in quantity and quality.

The quantity of raisins exported hence is very great; indeed this is the principal market for that article. Besides what is sent over the mountains to Granada, and other places farther north, there is annually exported 50,000 quintals by small vessels, which anchor near Torre del Mar, or by ships from the port of Malaga.

The quantity of figs dried in this neighbourhood is very considerable, but is of less importance, as an object of foreign trade, than the raisins; they are mostly sent into the mountains, or to the city of Granada, whence wheat and barley are brought in exchange; for, though some of the playas are capable of producing these grains in the greatest abundance, the quantity raised is not sufficient for the consumption of the inhabitants.

Oranges, lemons, citrons, and almonds, are much cultivated, and the more rare fruits, such as the pine-apple and chirimoya of Peru, are produced without difficulty; the banana and plantain, though not plentiful, are yet sufficiently grown to shew that every vegetable production of the West Indies may be cultivated here with success.

I have several times visited the Alhambra, the ancient fortress and palace of the Moorish kings: it is situated on the top of a hill overlooking the city, and is surrounded with a wall of great height and thickness. The road to it is by a winding path through a wood of lofty elms, mixed with poplars and oleanders; and some orange and lemon-trees. By the side of the road, or rather path (for it is not designed for wheel-carriages), are beautiful marble fountains, from which transparent streams are constantly rushing down. The entrance is through an archway, over which is carved a key, the symbol of the Mahomedan monarchs. This gate, called the Gate of Judgment, according to Eastern forms, was the place where the kings administered justice. The horse-shoe arches are supported by marble pillars, ornamented, in the Arabian style, with bandeaus and inscriptions, one of which, in the ancient Cufic character, has been translated by some of the literati, "Praise be to God, There is no God but one, and Mahomed is his prophet; and there is no power but from God."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

After leaving the Gate of Judgment, we passed through another, which is now converted into a chapel, and with much fatigue arrived at the Plaza de los Algibes, or the square of the cisterns, under which water is brought from another hill at the distance of a league: these reservoirs are so large, and contain so much of that necessary article, that they provided an ample supply for all the numerous inhabitants who formerly dwelt in the Alhambra. From this prospect the surrounding country was very fine, and the majestic Sierra Nevada seemed impending over us.

The number of apartments in this palace of enchantment is very considerable, and I should be fearful of fatiguing you if I attempted to describe them. The character of the whole is so remote from all the objects to which we are accustomed, that the impressions of wonder and delight which it has excited, will afford me the most pleasing recollections during the remainder of my life. This noble palace, however, is hastening to decay, and, without repairs, to which the finances of Spain are inadequate, it will in a few years be a pile of ruins; its voluptuous apartments, its stately columns, and its lofty walls, will be mingled together, and no memorial be left in Spain of a people who once governed the Peninsula.

The Alhambra was the general residence of the Moorish kings; but during the intense heat of summer they usually removed to another palace in a higher situation, on an opposite hill called the Generaliffe, which I have visited. The floors of the rooms are of marble, and have streams of the clearest water rushing through them. A garden adjoining is enriched with orange, lemon, and cyprus-trees, and abounds in crystal fountains, transparent pools, and shady groves. Of late years it has been inhabited by a nobleman, who has added some modern comforts to the ancient luxuries; and though he no longer resides there, it is much frequented by the inhabitants of the city, who repair to it with their provisions, and hold their convivial meetings in halls which rival in coolness and beauty the most voluptuous palaces of Asia.

Among the various things which have attracted my attention in Spain, none have excited so much admiration as the singular situation of this city, the river Guadiaro which encircles it, and the bridges which connect it with its suburbs. It is placed on a rock, with cliffs, either

Digitized by Google

perpendicular and abrupt towards the river, or with broken crags, whose jutting prominences, having a little soil, have been planted with orange and fig-trees; it is a single arch of 110 feet in diameter; it is supported by solid pillars of masonry, built from the bottom of the river, about fifteen feet in thickness, which are fixed into the solid rock on both sides, and on which the ends of the arch rest; other pillars are built to support these principal ones, which are connected with them by other small arches. It is impossible to convey an adequate idea of it: from below it appears suspended in the air; and when upon the bridge, the river beneath appears no longer a mighty torrent, but resembles a rippling brook.

There is a civility to strangers, and an easy style of behaviour, familiar to the Spanish peasantry, which is very remote from the churlish and awkward manners of the English and German peasantry. Their sobriety and endurance of fatigue are very remarkable; and there is a constant cheerfulness in their demeanour, which strongly prepossesses a stranger in their favour.

The agility of the Spaniards in leaping, climbing, and walking, has been a constant subject of admiration to our party. We have frequently known a man on foot start from a town with us, who were well mounted, and continue his journey with such rapidity as to reach the end of the stage before us, and announce our arrival with officious civility. A servant likewise, whom we hired at Malaga, has kept pace with us on foot ever since; and though not more than seventeen years of age, he seems incapable of being fatigued by walking. A young peasant never sleeps on a bed till he is married; before that event he rests on the floor in his clothes, which he never takes off but for purposes of cleanliness; and during the greater part of the year it is a matter of indifference whether he sleep under a roof or in the open air.

I have remarked that though the Spaniards rise very early, they generally keep late hours, and seem most lively and alert at midnight: this may be attributed to the heat of the weather during the day, and to the custom of sleeping after their meal at noon; which is so general, that the towns and villages appear quite deserted from one till four o'clock. The labours of the artificer, and the attention of the shopkeeper, are suspended during those hours; and the doors and windows of the latter are as closely shut as at night, or on a holiday.

Digitized by Google

Descriptive Travels in the Southern and Eastern Parts of SPAIN, *and the Balearic Islands, in* 1809. *By* SIR JOHN CARR, *K. C.*

IN the evening, says Sir John Carr, we walked upon Alameda at Cadiz, so called from alamo, a poplar. This is the name of a promenade, with which every town of any consideration in Spain is embellished. It is certainly a very agreeable walk, commanding on one side a fine view of the sea. The seats with which it is furnished are of stone, and handsome; but the trees intended for its ornament show, by their wretched appearance, how unpropitious to their growth is their marine situation. Here I had an opportunity of seeing the Andalusian ladies to the greatest advantage, in that portion of their ancient costume which they never fail to assume whenever they go abroad. This dress is composed of the mantilla, or veil, which amongst the higher orders is usually of black gauze, and sometimes of lace, and descends from the head, to which it is fastened, over the back and arms, is just crossed in front, and then falls very gracefully a little below the knee; the monilio, or jacket, and petticoat, called in Andalusia the saya; and, in other provinces, the basquina; both black, and generally of silk, under which usually appear two pretty feet, dressed in white silk-stockings and shoes. To these latter articles of dress, the Spanish ladies pay much attention. The gala-dress of the ladies was formerly very fine and preposterous, and frequently descended from generation to generation; at marriages this dress was often let out to the humble classes. The grace and majesty of their walk, in which the Spanish ladies take great pride, never fail to excite the admiration of every foreigner: but, strange to tell, whenever they dress after the English fashion, or, as they call it, *en cuerpo*, of which they are very fond, a vulgar waddle supersedes the bewitching movements they display in their native attire. Nor ought the skill with which they use the fan, a much larger instrument than that carried by our ladies, to be passed over. It is scarcely ever out of their hands; they manage it with the most fascinating dexterity.

Little girls, scarcely twice the height of a fan, are also completely at home in the management of one. At first

Digitized by Google

the universal blackness of the female dress produces rather a melancholy effect; but a stranger soon becomes accustomed to it, and finds it productive of a thousand agreeable sensations. A beautiful Spanish lady is never seen to so much advantage as in this dress, which however is immediately laid aside when she enters her house. The Spanish women in general dress for the street, and upon their return home take off their good clothes, silk-stockings, and white shoes, and display an appearance for which even the effects of a sultry climate can scarcely offer any apology. They also seem to think that there is no charm in clean teeth, which they corrode and render offensive at an early age, by immoderately eating sweetmeats and confectionary, and by the less feminine indulgence of occasional smoking. A tooth-brush they never think of using; and I knew a British captain who was considered as a great coxcomb by several ladies at Cadiz, because that instrument was found in his dressing-case. When a lady walks out, she is always followed by a female servant, attired in the dress I have before described, but of coarser materials, carrying an enormous green fan in her hand. This attendant is in general old and ugly, especially if her mistress be young and handsome. I at first regarded the servant as a duenna, but soon learnt that a guardian so offensive, and who often acted as the insidious tool of jealousy, had long been withdrawn; and that these female attendants are now the mere appendages of a little excusable pride.

From the Alameda we were invited to an ice-house, called a neveria, the largest and most fashionable in the city, and frequented by ladies of the highest rank. In the rooms, which were brilliantly illuminated by patent lamps, supplied with vegetable oil, which produces no smoke, we saw much of the national character. They were very crouded. Some were drinking agras, a delightful beverage made of the juice expressed from the unripe grape and the tendrils, iced. I am surprized that this has not been manufactured in England, where the out-door grapes are scarcely fit for any other purpose: some were drinking iced punch, liqueurs, &c. but all the male visitors were, or had been, smoking. Upon the tables, which were of marble, small pans of charcoal fire were placed, at which the smokers kindled their cigars In Spain, every male smokes. The general, the soldier,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the judge, the criminal, and even the lover, breathes out all the tenderness of his soul in puffs of genuine Havannah: in short, it is as natural to expect smoke from the mouth of a Spaniard, as from the top of a tavern chimney. The Havannah cigar is the most aromatic, and sometimes costs as much as sixpence. The lower orders enjoy a cheaper sort, by cutting the tobacco leaf fine, and rolling it in a small piece of paper; this is frequently passed from mouth to mouth, with more cordial sociality than attention to cleanliness. I have seen beggars crawl under the tables to pick the remnants of burning cigars, which had been consumed so low, that the fingers of the smoker could hold them no longer.

I was introduced by Brigadier-general Doyle, an Irish officer in the Spanish service, to the celebrated Augustina Zaragoza, who, by her valour, elevated herself to the highest rank of heroines, during the first siege of Saragossa, in 1808. Augustina appeared to be about twenty-three years of age, and upon the sleeve of one of her arms she wore three embroidered badges of distinction, commemorative of three distinguished acts of her intrepidity, conferred upon her by her illustrious commander, General Joseph Palafox. Augustina caught the pestilence, which was incumbering the streets with its victims. She had too much distinguished herself not to attract the notice of the French. She was made prisoner, and removed to an hospital, where, as she was considered to be dying of the fever, her guard paid but little attention to her. However, her good constitution began to triumph over this cruel malady, and finding she was but little watched, she contrived to elude the centinel, and, in a manner as extraordinary as the rest of her exploits, escaped the enemy, and joined several of her friends in perfect safety. Augustina now calls herself the Woman of Zaragoza! she occasionally wears the dress of the service into which she has entered, the artillery, but modestly preserves the petticoat.

Our ride to Seville was four leagues, and continued for the greatest part over a dreary, bladeless, flat plain, then parched up, but which in the winter is in several parts overflown by the Guadalquiver: this was a short cut, and out of the high-road. So barren was the scene, that the

Digitized by Google

only objects which excited notice were several stone wells, which frequently appear, for the purpose of supplying troughs with water for the cattle. In the country approaching to Seville, may be traced some appearance of the baneful effects of the blind impolicy of the Spaniards in neglecting agriculture, in favour of their sheep. England and other countries have been formerly infested with wolves and other ravenous beasts. Spain may be said to be devoured by the meekest of all animals, by sheep, which are permitted to riot in and impoverish a region, which, on account of its richness and fertility, the ancients, in the warmth of imagination, determined to have been the garden of the Hesperides, and the site of the Elysian fields. It seems to be agreed by almost all writers on Spain, that the æra of the Mussulman government of that country was by far the most brilliant in its history; and that agriculture especially had to deplore the expulsion of the Moors. Fruitful as is the soil, and propitious to vegetation as is the climate of Spain, it is well known that, even at this period, nearly two-thirds of the country is uncultivated. Of this neglect, the vast tracts of land which are always kept in pasture for sheep, present one of the causes, and one of great magnitude.

The Spaniards still continue their enthusiastic veneration for the bleeding system of Galen, so laughably satirized in the practice of Doctor Sangrado, by Le Sage. Even to this day, the physicians and surgeons of Spain are very ignorant. Their recent intercourse with the medical staff of England may, perhaps, lead to their improvement. This ignorance may in a great degree be attributed to the superstition of the people, who think there is more healing power in a saint than a doctor, and that a prayer is a panacea for maladies as well as sins. This darling operation of bleeding is usually performed either on the hand or foot; I believe rarely, if ever, on the arm. It is regarded as a neglect of health not to be bled several times in the course of the year. In Seville, and at Cadiz, I saw the hands of several persons tied with black ribbon, and found this to be the cause. A Spaniard in this city, known to a friend of mine, who had been bled three times, on the 1st, 2d, and 3d, of June preceding my arrival, went for fifteen days following into a bath, and then considered himself safe from

Digitized by Google

malady for a whole year. He had pursued this course for thirty years, during which he had never required, or taken any medicine. The Spanish barbers are called sangrados and sacamuelas, on account of their being bleeders and tooth-drawers.

Having visited every object worthy of notice in the city of Palma in Majorca, I joined an agreeable party on mules to the celebrated monastery of Valdemusa os Mosa. Our ride, which lasted about three hours, lay through an exquisitely rich, and highly cultivated, country, consisting of corn-land, vineyards, and woods of olive, carob, almond, pomegranate, and apple-trees. Male and female peasants with long hair, generally plaited, wearing large black felt hats, and dresses of blue serge, much in the style of those of Holland, displaying neatness and contentment, divided the labours of the field. Instead of the mantilla, a head-dress called the rebozillo, or double handkerchief, is worn by the female, which covers the head, is fastened under the chin, falls over the shoulders and back, and is far from being becoming. The male peasants generally wear leather shoes and spatterdashes. In the streets of Palma I met several youths attired as ecclesiastics, but I found that they did not belong to the church, and wore this dress only through economy, many of them not having a shirt to wear.

It was now the almond-harvest, and merry groups, young and old, were assembled to collect this delicious fruit from the delicate trees that bore it. The eye could not turn but to banquet on some beautiful or romantic object. Every cottage was a picture, and the industry and happiness of man seemed to co-operate with the beneficence of the soil and climate. Our road lay through a continued scene of rural beauty, culture, and fertility, the interest of which was increased by the agreeable conversation of Senor Don Lorenzo and Senor Don Vallori, two gentlemen who were pleased to pay me great attention in this island. We noticed the caper, which in various parts of this island grows wild, in considerable quantities, and forms a lucrative subject of exportation to the individual who is principally engaged in it.

In no part of England have I seen more agricultural neatness and industry. All the stone fences, dividing one field from another, were kept in the highest order, as were the walls which embanked the rising grounds.

Digitized by Google

In the immense woods of olives by which we passed, I noticed some of the most venerable olive-trees I had yet seen; our intelligent companion told us, that there was no doubt of some of them being between four and five hundred years old, as appeared by the title-deeds and register of some of the estates; indeed, several were perfect skeletons, and rested upon bare roots rudely resembling tripods. We partook of a noble dinner at Alfabia, distant from Palma about three hours, the country-house of Signor Zaffortesa, than which it would be difficult to conceive any spot under heaven more beautiful or tranquil. The riches of this gentleman are very great. Upon the marriage of his brother, he presented him with three hundred thousand dollars, and two coaches filled with silver plate. Behind the house, which was spacious, were orchards of mulberry and almond-trees, gardens abounding with the finest vegetables, fruits, orange and citron-groves, a long and exquisite treillage of the most luscious vines, with numerous jet d'eaux playing on each side between every arch, whilst the air was perfumed with the fragrance of lavender and thyme growing wild, the whole secured on all sides by lofty and picturesque mountains, covered nearly to their craggy summits with olives. The grounds were supplied with water from a spacious tank, round the edges of which the cenlentrillo, (a plant from which capillaire is made) grew, and which, as we were informed, was a proof of the purity of the water; and I also noticed large myrtle-trees bearing a small fruit of a dark blue colour, which when ripe is eaten. As the road beyond Alfabia is impassable for carriages, our friends returned to Palma, and we proceeded on mules over a rough road through a beautiful, rich, and mountainous, country, embellished with many fine stately evergreen oaks and firs. Instead of saddles, our mules were provided with goat-skins and two panniers. The cruppers chiefly in use are made of wood. Their carts are just as simple; they will hold but little more than what a good-sized English wheelbarrow will, and their unwieldiness is only to be accounted for by the extreme bad state of the roads, which are maintained by a slight tax upon the articles of life. The male peasants ride sideways, owing to which, and their full trowsers and large hats, at a little distance they may easily be mistaken for females: the children are whimsically enough

Digitized by Google

carried in panniers upon asses. We reached the town of Soller, after a ride of about two hours, just as the sun was tinging with his last beam the vast groves of oranges which surround it to a great distance. In our way the peasants very courteously saluted us with "*Bon dia tinga,*" or good day. Their language, we were told, differs somewhat from that used on the continent. It is said to be tinctured with Greek, Latin, Arabic, Languedocian, Catalonian, and Castilian, with a dash of Carthaginian, Syrian, and Gothic, words. The higher orders, and even the sailors, generally speak Castilian. The town, which is said to contain about eight thousand inhabitants, the greater part of whom are orange-farmers, lies in part of the valley of Soller, and in its outskirts presents some beautiful subjects for the pencil. I arose with the sun to contemplate the richness of the celebrated vale of orange-trees, which is well watered by a variety of little brooks, but though very beautiful it would be much improved, in picturesque effect, if other trees relieved the rich monotony of the view.

Travels in GREECE, *during the Years* 1806 *and* 1807. *By F. A. De* CHATEAUBRIAND.

THE Mediterranean, says M. de. Chateaubriand, placed in the centre of the civilised world, studded with smiling islands, and washing shores planted with the myrtle, the palm, and the olive, instantly reminds the spectator of that sea which gave birth to Apollo, to the Nereids, and to Venus; whereas the ocean, deformed by tempests, surrounded by unknown regions, was well calculated to be the cradle of the phantoms of Scandinavia, or the domain of those Christian nations who form such an awful idea of the greatness and omnipotence of God.

On landing in Greece he began his journal by the following mode of travelling. At our head, says he, appeared the guide, or Greek postillion, on horseback, leading a spare horse, provided for remounting any of the party in case an accident should happen to his steed. Next came the janissary, with his turban on his head, two pistols and a dagger at his girdle, a sabre by his side, and a whip to flog the horses of the guide. I followed

Digitized by Google

armed nearly in the same manner as the janissary, with the addition of a fowling-piece: my man Joseph brought up the rear.

You proceed from eight to ten leagues with the same horses. About half-way they are suffered to take breath, without eating; you then mount again, and continue your journey. At night, you sometimes arrive at a kan, the ruins of a forsaken house, where you sleep among all sorts of insects and reptiles, on a wormeaten floor. At this kan, you can demand nothing, unless you have a post firman; so that you must procure provisions as you can. My janissary went a foraging in the villages, and sometimes brought back fowls, which I insisted on paying for. We had them broiled upon the green branches of the olive, or boiled with rice to make a pilau. Seated on the ground, about this repast, we tore our victuals to pieces with our fingers; and, when the meal was finished, we went to the first brook to wash our beards and hands. I fancied myself wandering among the wilds of America: here was the same solitude, the same silence. We passed through woods of olive-trees, proceeding in a southerly direction. At day-break, we found ourselves on the level summits of the most dreary hills that I ever beheld. For two hours we continued our route over these elevated plains, which being ploughed up by the torrents, resembled forsaken fallows, interspersed with the sea-rush and bushes of a species of briar.

At eight in the morning, I set out for Amyclæ, now Sclabochorion, accompanied by my new guide and a Greek cicerone, very good-tempered, but extremely ignorant. We took the road to the plain, at the foot of Taygetus, following shady and very agreeable bye-paths, leading between gardens, irrigated by streamlets which descended from the mountain, and planted with mulberry, fig, and sycamore, trees. We also saw in them abundance of water-lemons, grapes, cucumbers, and herbs of different kinds: from the beauty of the sky, and the similarity of produce, a traveller might imagine himself to be in the vicinity of Chambery. We passed the Tiasa, and arrived at Amyclæ, where I found nothing but the ruins of a dozen Greek chapels, demolished by the Albanians.

Surveyed from the castle of Misitra, the valley of Laconia is truly admirable. It extends nearly from north to south, is bordered on the west by Taygetus, and on

Digitized by Google

the east by Mounts Thornax, Barosthenes, Olympus, and Menelaion: small hills obstruct the northern extremity of the valley, descend to the south, diminishing in height, and terminate in the eminences on which Sparta is seated. From Sparta to the sea stretches a level and fertile plain watered by the Eurotas.

Here then was I mounted on one of the battlements of the castle of Misitra, exploring, contemplating, and admiring all Laconia. But methinks I hear the reader enquire, when will you speak of Sparta? Where are the ruins of that city? Are they comprised within Misitra? Are no traces of them remaining? Why did you run away to Amyclæ before you had examined every corner of Lacedæmon? You merely mention the name of the Eurotas without pointing out its course, without describing its banks. How broad is it? Of what colour are its waters? Where are its swans, its reeds, its laurels? The minutest particulars ought to be related when you are treating of the birth-place of Lycurgus, of Agis, of Lysander, of Leonidas. Every body has seen Athens, but very few travellers have penetrated as far as Sparta: none of them has completely described its ruins, and the very site of that renowned city is problematical. I should long since have satisfied the reader, had I not, at the very moment when he espies me on the top of the castle of Misitra, been asking myself all the questions which he has just put to me.

The best geographical works apprise the reader, that Misitra is not ancient Lacedæmon. Persuaded that Misitra was Sparta, I began with the excursion to Amyclæ, with a view to finish, first, with all that was not Lacedæmon. Judge then of my embarrassment, when, from the top of the castle of Misitra, I persisted in the attempt to discover the city of Lycurgus, in a town absolutely modern, whose architecture exhibited nothing but a confused mixture of the oriental manner, and of the Gothic, Greek, and Italian styles, without one poor little antique ruin to make amends Had but ancient Sparta, like ancient Rome, raised her disfigured head from amidst these new and incongruous monuments! But no—Sparta was overthrown in the dust, buried in the tomb of ages, trodden under foot by Turks—dead, and not a vestige of her existence left behind!

This Misitra, said I to the Cicerone, is Lacedæmon: is

Digitized by Google

it not? Signor; Lacedæmon? What did you say? rejoined he.—Is not this Lacedæmon, or Sparta? Sparta; What do you mean?—I ask you if Misitra is Sparta? I don't understand you.—What, you a Greek, you a Lacedæmonian, and not know the name of Sparta? Sparta! Oh, yes! Great republic: celebrated Lycurgus.—Is Misitra then Lacedæmon? The Greek nodded in affirmation. I was overjoyed.—Now, I resumed, explain to me what I see. What part of the town is that? I pointed at the same time to the quarter before me a little to the right. Mesochorion, answered he.—That I know perfectly well: but what part of Lacedæmon was it? I don't know.—I was beside myself!!—At least show me the river, cried I, and repeated, Potamos, Potamos. My Greek pointed to the stream called the Jews' River—What is that the Eurotas? Impossible! Tell me where is the Vasilipotamos? The Cicerone, after many gestures, pointed to the right towards Amyclæ.—Where then is Sparta? Have I come so far without being able to discover it? Must I return without beholding its ruins? I was heartily vexed. As I was going down from the castle, the Greek exclaimed, "Your lordship, perhaps, means Palæochori?" At the mention of this name, I recollected the passage of D'Anville, and cried out in my turn, "Yes, Palæochori! The old city; Where is that? Where is Palæochori?"—"Yonder, at Magoula;" said the Cicerone, pointing to a white cottage with some trees about it, at a considerable distance in the valley.

Tears came into my eyes when I fixed them on this miserable hut, erected on the forsaken site of one of the most renowned cities of the universe, now the only object that marks the spot where Sparta flourished, the solitary habitation of a goat-herd, whose whole wealth consists in the grass that grows upon the graves of Agis and of Leonidas.

Without waiting to see or to hear any thing more, I hastily descended from the castle, in spite of the calls of my guides, who wanted to show me modern ruins, and tell me stories of agas, and pachas, and cadis, and waywodes. I determined not to lie down, to employ the night in taking notes, to proceed the next day to the ruins of Sparta, and then continue my journey without returning to Misitra.

We proceeded for an hour along a road running direct

Digitized by Google

south-west, when, at break of day, I perceived some ruins and a long wall of antique construction: my heart began to palpitate. The janissary, turning towards me, pointed with his whip to a whitish cottage on the right, and exclaimed,-with a look of satisfaction, "Palæochori!" I made towards the principal ruin, which I perceived upon an eminence. On turning this eminence by the north-west, for the purpose of ascending it, I was suddenly struck with the sight of a vast ruin of semicircular form, which I instantly recognised as an ancient theatre. I am not able to describe the confused feelings which overpowered me. The hill at the foot of which I stood, was consequently the hill of the citadel of Sparta, since the theatre was contiguous to the citadel; the ruin which I beheld upon that hill was of course the temple of Minerva Chalcicœcos, since that temple was in the citidal, and the fragments of the long wall which I had passed lower down must have formed part of the quarter of the Cynosuri, since that quarter was to the north of the city. Sparta was then before me, and its theatre, to which my good fortune conducted me on my first arrival, gave me immediately the positions of all the quarters and edifices. I alighted, and ran all the way up the hill of the citadel.

Just as I reached the top, the sun was rising behind the hills of Menelaion. What a magnificent spectacle! but how melancholy! The solitary stream of the Eurotas running beneath the remains of the bridge Babyx; ruins on every side, and not a creature to be seen among them. I stood motionless, in a kind of stupor, at the contemplation of this scene. A mixture of admiration and grief checked the current of my thoughts, and fixed me to the spot: profound silence reigned around me. Determined, at least, to make echo speak in a spot where the human voice is no longer heard, I shouted with all my might: "Leonidas! Leonidas!" No ruin repeated this great name, and Sparta herself seemed to have forgotton her hero.

When my agitation had subsided, I began to study the ruins around me. The summit of the hill was a platform encompassed, especially to the north-west, by thick walls. I went twice round it, and counted one thousand five hundred and sixty, and one thousand five hundred and sixty-six ordinary paces; or nearly seven hundred and eighty geometrical paces; but it should be remarked,

Digitized by Google

that in this circuit I comprehend the whole summit of the hill, including the curve formed by the excavation of the theatre in this hill. It was this theatre that Leroi examined

Some ruins, partly buried in the ground, and partly rising above the surface, indicate, nearly in the centre of this platform, the foundations of the temple of Minerva Chalciœcos, where Pausanias in vain sought refuge and lost his life. A sort of flight of steps, seventy feet wide, and of an extremely gentle descent, leads from the south-side of the hill down to the plain. This was perhaps the way that conducted to the citadel, which was not a place of any great strength till the time of the tyrants of Lacedæmon.

At the commencement of these steps, and above the theatre, I saw a small edifice of a circular form, three-fourths destroyed: the nitches within it seem equally well adapted for the reception of statues or of urns. Is it a tomb? Is it the temple of the armed Venus? The latter must have stood nearly on this spot, and belonged to the quarter of the Egides. Cæsar, who boasted of being descended from Venus, had the figure of the armed Venus engraved on his ring: it was, in fact, the two-fold emblem of the weakness and glory of that great man.

If the reader will place himself with me upon the hill of the citadel, he will then have a view of the following objects around him: To the east, that is towards the Eurotas, a hill of an oblong form and levelled at the top, as if for the purpose of a race-course or hipprodome. Two other hills, one on each side of that just mentioned, form with it two hollows, in which you perceive the ruins of the bridge Babyx, and the current of the Eurotas. Beyond the river, the view is bounded by a chain of reddish hills, which compose Mount Menelaion. Beyond these hills, the high mountains which border the gulf of Argos, tower aloft in the distance. In this space, seen to the eastward, between the citadel and the Eurotas, looking north and south by east, in a parallel direction to the course of the river, we must place the quarter of the Limnates, the temple of Lycurgus, the palace of the king Demaratus, the quarters of the Egides and the Messoates, one of the Leschi, the monument of Cadmus, the temples of Hercules and Helen, and the Platanistæ. In this extensive space, I counted seven ruins standing, and above

Digitized by Google

ground, but absolutely shapeless and dilapidated. As I was at liberty to choose, I gave to one of these ruins the name of Helen's Temple, and another I called the Tomb of Alcman. In two others I fancied I beheld the heroic monuments of Ægeus and Cadmus; I thus determined in favour of fable, and assigned nothing to history but the temple of Lycurgus. I prefer, I must confess, to black broath and barley bread, the memory of the only poet that Lacedæmon has produced, and the garland of flowers gathered by the Spartan maidens for Helen in the isle of Platanistæ:

O ubi campi
Sperchiusque et virginibus bacchata Lacænis Taygeta!

Now looking towards the north, as you still stand on the site of the citadel, you see a hill of considerable height, commanding even that on which the citadel was erected, though this contradicts the text of Pausanias. The valley formed by these two hills must have been the site of the public place and the structures that adorn it, as the buildings appropriated to the meetings of the Gerontes and Ephori, the portico of the Persice and other edifices. On this side there are no ruins. To the north-west extended the quarter of the Cynosuri, by which I had entered Sparta, and where I observed the long wall and some other remains. Let us now turn to the west, and we shall perceive, upon a level spot in the rear and at the foot of the threatre, three ruins, one of which is of considerable height, and circular, like a tower. In this direction must have lain the quarter of the Pitanates, the Theomelis, the tombs of Pausanias and Leonidas, the Lesche of the Crotanes, and the temple of Diana Isora. Lastly, if you turn your eye to the south, you will see an uneven space, intersected here and there by the bases of walls that have been razed to the ground. The stones of which they were composed, must have been removed, for they are not to be discovered any where round about. In this part stood the residence of Menelaus; and beyond it, on the road towards Amyclæ, rose the temple of the Dioscuri and the Graces. This description will be rendered more intelligible, if the reader will turn to Pausanias, or merely to the Travels of Anacharsis.

The whole site of Lacedæmon is uncultivated: the sun parches it in silence, and is incessantly consuming the

Digitized by Google

marble of the tombs. When I beheld this desert, not a plant adorned the ruins, not a bird, not an insect, not a creature enlivened them, save millions of lizards, which crawled without noise up and down the sides of the scorching walls. A dozen half-wild horses were feeding here and there upon the withered grass; a shepherd was cultivating a few water-melons in a corner of the theatre; and at Magoula, which gives its dismal name to Lacedæmon, I observed a small grove of cypresses. But this Magoula, formerly a considerable Turkish village, has also perished in this scene of desolation; its buildings are overthrown, and the index of ruins is itself but a ruin.

I descended from the citadel, and after walking about a quarter of an hour, I reached the Eurotas. Its appearance was nearly the same as two leagues higher, where I had passed it without knowing what stream it was. Its breadth before Sparta, is about the same as that of the Marne above Charenton. The bed of the river, nearly dry in summer, is a sand intermixed with small pebbles, overgrown with reeds and rose-laurels, among which run a few rills of a cool and limpid water. I drank of it abundantly, for I was parched with thirst. From the beauty of its reeds, the Eurotas certainly deserves the epithet of καλλιδινας, given it by Euripides: but I know not whether it ought to retain that of olorifer, for I perceived no swans upon its surface. I followed its current, hoping to meet with some of these birds, which, according to Plato, have, before they expire, a view of Olympus, on which account their dying notes are so melodious: but I was disappointed. Perhaps, like Horace, I am not in the good graces of the Tyadarides, and they would not permit me to discover the secrets of their cradle.

Famous rivers share the same fate as famous nations: at first unknown, then celebrated throughout the whole world, they afterwards sink into their original obscurity. The Eurotas, at first denominated Himera, now flows forgotten under the appellation of Iri; as the Tiber, more anciently Albula, now rolls to the sea the unknown waters of the Teverone. I examined the ruins of the bridge Babyx, which are insignificant. I sought the island of Platanistæ, and imagine that I discovered it below Magoula: it is a piece of ground of a triangular form, one side of which is washed by the Eurotas, while the other

Digitized by Google

two are bounded by ditches full of rushes, where in winter flows this river Magoula, the ancient Cnacion. In the island are some mulberry-trees and sycamores, but no plantains. I perceived no indication that the Turks still continue to make this spot subservient to pleasure; I observed there a few flowers, among others blue lilies, some of which I plucked in memory of Helen: the perishable crown of the beauty yet exists on the banks of the Eurotas, but the beauty herself has disappeared.

The view enjoyed, as you walk along the Eurotas, is very different from that commanded by the hill of the citadel. The river pursues a winding course, concealing itself as I have observed, among reeds and rose-laurels, as large as trees; on the left side, the hills of Mount Menelaion, of a bare and reddish appearance, form a contrast with the freshness and verdure of the channel of the Eurotas. On the right, the Taygetus spreads his magnificent curtain; the whole space comprehended between this curtain and the river, is occupied by small hills, and the ruins of Sparta. These hills and these ruins have not the same desolate aspect as when you are close to them; they seem, on the contrary, to be tinged with purple, violet, and a light gold colour. It is not verdant meads and foliage of a cold and uniform green, but the effects of light, that produce admirable landscapes. On this account the rocks and the heaths of the bay of Naples will ever be superior in beauty to the most fertile vales of France and England.

In vain I examined the smallest stones to discover the spot where the ashes of Leonidas were deposited. For a moment I had hopes of succeeding. Near the edifice, resembling a tower, which I have described as standing to the west of the citadel, I found fragments of sculpture, which I took to be those of a lion. We are informed by Herodotus, that there was a lion of stone on the tomb of Leonidas; a circumstance not recorded by Pausanias. I continued my researches with increased ardour, but all my efforts proved fruitless. I know not whether this was the spot where the Abbé Fourmont discovered three curious monuments. One of them was a cippus, on which was engraven the name of Jerusalem; perhaps a memorial of that alliance between the Jews and the Lacedæmonians, which is mentioned in the Maccabees. The two others were the sepulchral inscriptions of Lysander and Agesilaus.

Digitized by Google

Night drew on apace, when I reluctantly quitted these renowned ruins, the shade of Lycurgus, the recollection of Thermopylæ, and all the fictions of fable and history. The sun sank behind the Taygetus, so that I had beheld him commence and finish his course on the ruins of Lacedæmon. It was three thousand five hundred and forty-three years, since he first rose and set over this infant city. I departed with a mind absorbed by the objects which I had just seen, and indulging in endless reflections. Such days enable a man to endure many misfortunes with patience, and above all, render him indifferent to many spectacles.

At day-break, I arrived at Argos.—The village which has succeeded that celebrated city is neater and more lively than most of the villages of the Morea. Its situation is very beautiful, at the extremity of the Gulf of Naupli or Argos, a league and a half from the sea; on one side it has the mountains of Cynuria and Arcadia, and on the other the heights of Troezene and Epidaurus.

But, whether my imagination was oppressed by the recollection of the misfortunes and the excesses of the Pelopides, or I was struck by the real truth, the country appeared to me uncultivated and desolate, the mountains naked and dreary—a kind of nature, fertile in great crimes and in great virtues. I went to survey what are called the remains of Agamemnon's Palace, the ruins of a theatre, and of a Roman aqueduct; I went up to the citadel, solitous to see every stone that could possibly have been touched by the hand of the king of kings. What can boast of enjoying any glory beside those families, sung by Homer, Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, and Racine? But when you see on the spot where they flourished how little remains of those families, you are marvellously astonished.

Corinth stands at the foot of mountains, in a plain which extends to the sea of Crissa, now the Gulf of Lepanto, the only modern name in Greece that vies in beauty with the ancient appellations. In clear weather you discern, beyond this sea, the top of Helicon and Parnassus; but from the town itself the Saronic sea is not visible. To obtain a view of it, you must ascend to Acro-Corinth, when you not only overlook that sea, but the eye embraces even the citadel of Athens and Cape Colonna. "It is," says Spon, "one of the most delicious

Digitized by Google

views in the world." I can easily believe him, for even from the foot of Acro-Corinth, the prospect is enchanting. The houses of the villages, which are large, and kept in good repair, are scattered in groups over the plain, embosomed in mulberry, orange, and cypress, trees. The vines, which constitute the riches of this district, give a fresh and fertile appearance to the country; they do not climb in festoons upon trees, as in Italy, nor are they kept low, as in the vicinity of Paris. Each root forms a detached verdant bush; round which the grapes hang, in autumn, like crystals. The summits of Parnassus and Helicon, the Gulf of Lepanto, which resembles a magnificent canal, Mount Oneius covered with myrtles, form the horizon of the picture to the north and east; while the Acro-Corinthus, and the mountains of Argolis and Sicyon rise to the south and west. As to the monuments of Corinth, there is not one of them in existence. M. Foucherot has discovered among their ruins but two Corinthian capitals, the sole memorial of the order invented in that city.

The first thing that struck me at Megara, was a number of Albanian women, who were, indeed, inferior in beauty to Nausicaa and her companions: they were merrily washing linen at a spring, near which were seen some shapeless remains of an aqueduct. If this was the fountain of the Sithnides, and the aqueduct of Theagenes, Pausanias has extolled them too highly.

Megara, which yet retains its name, and the harbour of Nisæa, formerly contained some fine monuments. Greece, under the Roman emperors, must have nearly resembled Italy during the last century; it was a classic region; every city of which teemed with master-pieces. At Megara, were to be seen the twelve superior deities, by Praxiteles, a Jupiter Olympius, begun by Theocosmos and Phidias, and the tombs of Alcmene, Iphigenia, and Tereus.

I strolled among the ruins at Eleusis, went down to the port, and paused to survey the Streight of Salamis. The festivities and the glory of Eleusis are past; profound silence pervaded both the land and the sea: no acclamations, no songs, no pompous ceremonies on shore; no warlike shouts, no shock of galleys, no tumult of battle on the waves. My imagination was too confined now to figure to itself the religious procession of Eleusis; now to cover the shore with the countless host of Persians watch-

Digitized by Google

ing the battle of Salamis. Elcusis is, in my opinion, the most venerable place in Greece, because the unity of God was there inculcated, and because it witnessed the grandest struggle ever made by men in defence of liberty.

Who would believe that Salamis is, at the present day, almost wholly effaced from the memory of the Greeks. The reader has seen how my Athenian expressed himself. "The island of Salamis," says M. Fauvel, in his Memoirs, "has not retained its name; it is forgotten, together with that of Themistocles. Spon relates, that he lodged at Salamis with the papas Joannis, "a man," he adds, "less ignorant than any of his parishioners, since he knew that the island was formerly called Salamis; and this information he received from his father." I did not return till night drove me from the shore. The waves, raised by the evening breeze, broke against the beach, and expired at my feet; I walked for some time along the shore of that sea which bathed the tomb of Themistocles: and in all probability I was at this moment the only person in Greece that called to mind this great man.

At length arrived the great day of our entrance into Athens. At three in the morning we were all on horseback, and proceeded in silence along the Sacred Way; and never did the most devout of the initiated experience transports equal to mine. We had put on our best clothes for the solemn occasion; the janissary had turned his turban, and, as an extraordinary thing, the horses had been rubbed down and cleaned. We crossed the bed of a stream called Saranta-Potamo, or the Forty Rivers, probably the Eleusinian Cephisus; and saw some ruins of Christian churches, which stand on the site of the tomb of that Zarex whom Apollo himself instructed in the art of song. Other ruins indicated the monuments of Eumolpe and Hippothoon. We found the Rhiti, or currents of salt-water, where, during the feasts of Eleusis, the populace insulted passengers in memory of the abuse with which an old woman had once loaded Ceres. Proceeding thence to the extreme point of the canal of Salamis, we entered the defile formed by Mount Parnes and Mount Ægaleon; this part of the Sacred Way was denominated the Mystic. We perceived the monastery of Daphne, erected on the ruins of the temple of Apollo, and the church of which is one of the most ancient in Attica. A little farther we observed some remains of a

Digitized by Google

temple of Venus. The defile then began to widen; we made a circuit round Mount Pœcile, placed in the middle of the road, as if to hide the scenery beyond it, and the plain of Athens suddenly burst upon our view.

The first thing that struck me was the citadel, illumined by the rising sun. It was exactly opposite to me, on the other side of the plain, and seemed to be supported by Mount Hymettus, which formed the back-ground of the picture. It exhibited, in a confused assemblage, the capitals of the Propylæa, the columns of the Parthenon and of the temple of Erectheus, the embrasures of a wall planted with cannon, the Gothic ruins of the Christians, and the edifices of the Mussulmans.

Two small hills, the Anchesmus and the Museum, rose to the north and south of the Acropolis. Between these two hills, and at the foot of the Acropolis, appeared Athens itself. Its flat roofs, interspersed with minarets, cypresses, ruins, detached columns, and the domes of its mosques, crowned with the large nests of storks, produced a pleasing effect in the sun's rays.

We proceeded rapidly through the two first of the regions into which the plain of Athens appeared to be divided, the waste and the cultivated region. On this part of the road nothing is to be seen of the monument of the Rhodian, and the tomb of the courtezan; but you perceive the ruins of some churches. We entered the olive wood; and before we reached the Cephisus we met with two tombs and an altar to Jupiter the Indulgent. We soon distinguished the bed of the Cephisus, between the trunks of the olive-trees, which bordered it like aged willows. I alighted to salute the river and to drink of its water; I found just as much as I wanted in a hollow, close to the bank; the rest had been turned off higher up, to irrigate the plantations of olives. We proceeded for about half an hour, through wheat stubbles, before we reached Athens. A modern wall, recently repaired, and resembling a garden wall, encompasses the city. We passed through the gate, and entered little rural streets, cool, and very clean: each house has its garden, planted with orange and fig-trees. The inhabitants appeared to me to be lively and inquisitive, and had not the dejected look of the people of the Morea.

About four in the afternoon, the heat beginning to abate, M. Fauvel ordered his janissary and mine to attend us, and

Digitized by Google

we went out preceded by our guards. My heart palpitated with joy, and I was ashamed of being so young. My guide pointed out the relics of an antique temple, almost at his own door; then, turning to the right, we proceeded along small but very populous streets. We passed through the bazar, abundantly supplied with butchers' meat, game, vegetables, and fruit. Every body saluted M. Fauvel, and enquired who I was, but not one was able to pronounce my name. We find the same inquisitive disposition as in ancient Athens: "All the Athenians," says St. Luke, "spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing." As to the Turks, they exclaimed: *Fransouse! Effendi!* and continued to smoke their pipes, their favourite amusement. The Greeks, on seeing us pass, raised their arms above their heads, and cried: *Kalos ilthete Archondes! Bate kala eis palæo Athinan!* "Welcome, gentlemen! A good journey to the ruins of Athens!" and they looked as proud as if they had said to us: You are going to Phidias or to Ictinus. I had not eyes enough to embrace the objects that struck my view, and fancied that I discovered antiquities at every step.

On passing the middle of modern Athens, and proceeding directly west, the houses begin to be more detached, and then appear large vacant spaces, some inclosed within the walls of the city, and others lying without the walls. In these forsaken spaces we find the temple of Theseus, the Pnyx, and the Areopagus. I shall not describe the first, of which there are already so many descriptions, and which bears a great resemblance to the Parthenon; but comprehend it in the general reflections which I shall presently make on the subject of the architecture of the Greeks. This temple is in better preservation than any other edifice in Athens: after having long been a church dedicated to St. George, it is now used for a storehouse.

The Areopagus was situated on an eminence to the west of the citadel. You can scarcely conceive how it was possible to erect a structure of any magnitude on the rock, where its ruins are to be seen. A little valley, called in ancient Athens *Cœle*, the hollow, separates the hill of the Areopagus from the hill of the Pnyx, and that of the citadel. In the Cœle were shewn the tombs of the two Cymons, of Thucydides, and Herodotus.

Digitized by Google

The Pnyx, where the Athenians first held their popular assemblies, is a kind of esplanade, formed on a steep rock, at the back of the Lycabettus. A wall, composed of enormous stones, supports this esplanade on the north side; on the south stands a rostrum, hewn out of the solid rock, with an ascent of four steps, likewise cut out of the rock. I take notice of these circumstances, because ancient travellers were not accurately acquainted with the form of the Pnyx. Lord Elgin, a few years since, caused this hill to be cleared of the rubbish; and to him we are indebted for the discovery of the steps. As you are not yet quite at the top of the rock, you cannot perceive the sea without ascending above the rostrum. The people were thus deprived of the view of the Piræus, that factious orators might not lead them so easily into rash enterprizes, as if they had before their eyes the spectacle of their power and of their fleets. The Athenians were ranged on the esplanade, between the circular wall which I have mentioned, on the north, and the rostrum on the south.

In this rostrum then it was that Pericles, Alcibiades, and Demosthenes, delivered their orations: that Socrates and Phocion harangued the people in the most expressive language in the world. It was here that so many unjust acts were committed; that so many iniquitous and cruel decrees were pronounced. This was, perhaps, the spot where Aristides was exiled, where Melitus triumphed, where the entire population of a city was sentenced to die, where a whole nation was doomed to slavery.

Having sufficient time left before it would be dark, we proceeded from the Pnyx to the hill of the Museum. This hill, as every body knows, is crowned by the monument of Philopappus, a monument in a bad taste; but, in this instance, it is the person and not the tomb that deserve the attention of the traveller. This man then, whose name was Antiochus Philopappus, was the rightful heir to the crown of Syria. Pompey had transported the desendants of King Antiochus to Athens, where they had become private citizens.

The monument of Philopappus served us as a kind of observatory to contemplate other vanities. M. Fauvel shewed me the various places where the walls of the ancient city had stood; he pointed out the ruins of the theatre of Bacchus, at the foot of the citadel, the dry channel of the Ilissus, the sea without ships, and the deserted ports of Phalereus, Munychia, and Piræus

Digitized by Google

The next morning, at half-past four, we went up to the citadel: the top o the hill is surrounded with walls, partly of ancient and partly of modern construction; other walls formerly encompassed its base. In the space comprised within these walls are, in the first place, the relics of the Propylæa, and the ruins of the temple of Victory. Behind the Propylæa, on the left, towards the city, you next find the Pandroseum, and the double temple of Neptune Erectheus and Minerva Polias; lastly, on the most elevated point of the Acropolis, stands the temple of Minerva. The rest of the space is covered with the rubbish of ancient and modern buildings, and with the tents, arms, and barracks, of the Turks.

The first thing that strikes you in the edifices of Athens is the beautiful colour of those monuments. In our climate, in an atmosphere overcharged with smoke and rain, stone of the purest white soon turns black, or of a greenish hue. The serene sky and the brilliant sun of Greece merely communicate to the marble of Paros and Pentelicus, a golden teint resembling that of ripe corn or the autumnal foliage.

The correctness, the simplicity, and the harmony, of the proportions, next demand your admiration. You here see neither order upon order, column upon column, nor dome upon dome. The temple of Minerva, for example, is a simple oblong parallelogram, adorned with a vestibule, a *pronaos* or portico, and raised upon three steps, which run all round. This pronaos occupied near one-third of the total length of the edifice.

The lines of the capital, and the fluting of the columns of the Parthenon, are so sharp, that you would be tempted to suppose that the entire column had passed through a lathe. No turner's work in ivory can be more delicate than the Ionic ornaments of the temple of Erectheus: and the cariatides of the Pandroseum are perfect models. If, after viewing the edifices of Rome, those of France appeared coarse to me, the structures of Rome now seem barbarous in their turn, since I have seen the monuments of Greece: not even excepting the Parthenon, with its disproportionate pediment. The comparison may be easily made at Athens, where the Grecian architecture is often placed quite close to the architecture of Rome.

I had fallen into a common error respecting the monuments of the Greeks: I had an idea that they were perfect as a whole, but deficient in grandeur. I have shewn

Digitized by Google

that the genius of the architects has given, in proportional grandeur to these monuments, what they may want in size; and Athens, moreover, is full of prodigious works. The Athenians, a people neither rich nor numerous, raised gigantic piles: the stones of the Pnyx are absolute masses of rock; the Propylæa were an immense undertaking, and marble slabs, with which they were covered, surpassed in dimensions any thing that was ever seen of the kind; the height of the columns of the temple of Jupiter Olympius, perhaps exceeds sixty feet, and the whole temple was half a mile in circumference; the walls of Athens, including those of the three harbours, extended over a space of near nine leagues; the walls which connected the city with the Piræus, were so broad that two chariots might run abreast upon them, and were flanked with square towers at intervals of fifty paces. The Romans themselves never erected fortifications of greater magnitude.

We passed the whole morning in the examination of the citadel. The Turks had formerly stuck the minaret of a mosque to the portico of the Parthenon. We ascended by the half-destroyed staircase of this minaret; we seated ourselves on a broken part of the frieze of the temple, and looked around us. We had Mount Hymettus on the east; the Pentelicus on the north; the Parnes on the north-west; the Mounts Icarus, Cordyalus, or Ægalæa, on the west, and beyond the former was perceived the summit of the Cithæron; and to the south-west and south appeared the sea, the Piræus, the coasts of Salamis, Ægina, Epidaurus, and the citadel of Corinth.

Below us, in the hollow, whose circumference I have just described, were seen the hills and most of the monuments of Athens; to the south-west, the hill of the Museum, with the tomb of Philopappus; to the west, the rocks of the Areopagus, the Pnyx, and the Bycabettus; to the north, the little Mount of Achesmus, and to the east, the hills which overlook the Stadium. At the very foot of the citadel lay the ruins of the theatre of Bacchus and of Herodes Atticus. To the left of these ruins stood the huge detached columns of the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and still farther off, looking toward the north-west, we perceived the site of the Lyceum, the course of the Ilissus, the Stadium, and a temple of Diana or Ceres. In the west and north-west quarter, towards the large

Digitized by Google

wood of olive-trees, M. Fauvel pointed out the site of the outer Ceramicus, the Academy, and its road bordered with tombs. Lastly, in the valley formed by the Anchesmus and the citadel, was seen the modern town.

You must now figure to yourself all this space, partly waste and covered with a yellow heath; partly interspersed with olive-groves, fields of barley, and vineyards. Your imagination must represent shafts of columns and heaps of ancient and modern ruins, scattered among these cultivated lands; and whitened walls, and the enclosures of gardens intersecting them. You must scatter over this space Albanian women fetching water, or washing the garments of the Turks at the wells; peasants going and coming, driving asses, or carrying provisions on their backs, to the city. You must conceive all these mountains which have such fine names, all these celebrated ruins, all these islands, all these seas not less famous, illumined by a brilliant light. From the summit of the Acropolis, I beheld the sun rise between the two peaks of Mount Hymettus; the crows which build their nests around the citadel, but never soar to its summit, hovered below us; their black and polished wings were tinged with roseate hues by the first radiant beams of Aurora; columns of light blue smoke ascended in the shade, along the sides of the Hymettus, and marked the gardens where the bees are kept: Athens, the Acropolis, and the ruins of the Parthenon, were coloured with the most beautiful tints of peach-blossom; the sculptures of Phidias, struck horizontally by a ray of gold, started into life and seemed to move upon the marble from the mobility of the shadows of the relief: in the distance, the sea and the Piræus were perfectly white with the light; and the citidal of Corinth, reflecting the brilliancy of the rising day, glowed on the southern horizon like a rock of purple and fire.

From this spot where we were placed, we might, in the prosperous times of Athens, have seen her fleets standing out of the Piræus to engage the enemy, or to repair to the feasts of Delos: we might have heard the griefs of Œdipe, Philoctetus, and Hecuba, burst from the *threatre* of Bacchus; we might have listened to the applauses of the citizens and the orations of Demosthenes. But, alas! no sound met our ears, save a few shouts from an enslaved populace, issuing at intervals from those walls

Digitized by Google

which so long re-echoed the voice of a free people. To console myself, I said what we are obliged to be continually repeating: every thing passes away, every thing must have an end in this world. Whither are fled those divine geniuses, who reared the temple on whose ruins I was seated? This sun which, perhaps, beamed on the last moment of the poor girl of Megara, had witnessed the death of the brilliant Aspasia. This picture of Attica, this spectacle which I contemplated, had been surveyed by eyes that have been closed above two thousand years; I, too, shall soon be no more; and other mortals, transitory as myself, will make the same reflections on the same ruins. Our lives and our hearts are in the hands of God; let him then do with both what he pleases.

On the 25th, we mounted our horses very early, and leaving the city, took the road to the Phalereus. As we approached the sea, the coast gradually became more elevated, and terminated in heights, the sinuosities of which form, to the east and west, the harbours of Phalereus, Munychia, and Piræus. On the beach of the Phalereus, we discerned traces of the walls that encompassed the port, and other ruins, which were mere heaps of rubbish; these were, perhaps, the temples of Juno and Ceres. Near this spot lay the little field and tomb of Aristides. We went down to the harbour, a circular basin, with a bottom of fine sand, capable of containing about fifty boats.

From the harbour of Phalereus we proceeded to that of Munychia, which is of an oval figure, and rather larger than the former. Lastly, turning the extremity of a craggy hill, and advancing from cape to cape, we reached the Piræus.

If Chandler was astonished at the solitude of the Piræus, I can affirm that I was not less struck by it than he. We had explored a desert coast, we had surveyed three harbours, and in these three harbours had not perceived one single vessel. Nothing was to be seen but ruins, rocks, and the sea; and no sound met the ear, save the cries of the kingsfisher, and the dashing of the surges against the tomb of Themistocles, producing an incessant murmur in the abode of eternal silence.

It is near four miles from Athens to the Phalereus; three or four from the Phalereus to the Piræus, following the windings of the coast; and five from Piræus to Athens; so that, on our return, to the city we had been about

Digitized by Google

twelve miles. We made haste to dine, and at four in the afternoon set out on another excursion.

We went out of the town on the side next to Mount Hymettus. My host took me to the village of Angelo Kipous, where, as he conjectures, he has discovered the temple of Venus in the gardens. We came to the Cephisus, which I had already saluted lower down on my way from Eleusis. We then turned back, still continuing our ride through the forest of olive-trees. We left on the right a small eminence covered with rocks. This was Colone, at the foot of which formerly stood the village containing the retreat of Sophocles, and the place where that great tragic poet drew the last tears from the eyes of the father of Antigone. We followed, for some distance, the Brazen Way, where are to be seen vestiges of the temple of the Furies; and then, on approaching Athens, we rambled for a considerable time in the environs of the Academy! Nothing now marks this retirement of the philosophic sages. Its first plantains fell by the axe of Sylla, and those with which Adrian probably caused it to be embellished, have not escaped the ravages of succeeding barbarians. The altars of Cupid, Prometheus, and the Muses, are no more; every spark divine is extinguished in the groves where Plato so oft received inspirations.

It had been dark an hour before we thought of returning to Athens: the sky was studded with stars, and the air incomparably soft, pure, and transparent; our horses went at a slow pace, and we had both become silent. The way which we were pursuing, was probably the ancient road to the academy, bordered by the tombs of such citizens as had fallen for their country, and those of the greatest men of Greece. Here reposed the ashes of Thrasybulus, Pericles, Chabrias, Timotheus, Harmodius, and Aristogiton.

The tombs are destroyed; the illustrious dead, whom the Athenians had placed without the city, as for an advanced post, rose not to defend it, but suffered the Tartars to trample it under their feet. Time, violence, and the plough, as Chandler observes, have levelled every thing. In this place the plough is superfluous; and that single remark will convey a more accurate idea of the desolation of Greece, than all the reflections in which I could indulge.

Digitized by Google

The travellers who are content to visit civilized Europe are extremely fortunate: they penetrate not into those once celebrated regions, where the heart is wounded at every step, where living ruins every moment divert the attention from the ruins of stone and marble. In vain you would give full scope in Greece to the illusions of the imagination: the mournful truth incessantly pursues you. Cabins of dried mud, more fit for the abode of brute animals than of man; women and children in rags, running away at the approach of the stranger and the janissary; the affrighted goats themselves scouring over the hills, and the dogs alone remaining to receive you with their barking—such is the scene that dispels the charm which fancy would fain throw over the objects before you.

The Peloponnese is a desert: since the Russian expedition, the Turkish yoke has borne with increased weight on the inhabitants of the Morea; part of its population has been slaughtered by the Albanians. Nothing meets the eye but villages destroyed with fire and sword. In the towns, as at Misitra, whole suburbs are deserted; and I have often travelled fifteen leagues in the country without coming to a single habitation. Grinding oppression, outrages of every kind, complete the destruction of agriculture and human life. To drive a Greek peasant from his cabin, to carry off his wife and children, to put him to death on the slightest pretext, is mere sport with the aga of the most insignificant village. Reduced to the lowest depth of misery, the Morean abandons his native land, and repairs to Asia in quest of a lot less severe. Vain hope! He cannot escape his destiny: he there finds other cadis and other pachas, even in the sands of Jordan, and in the deserts of Palmyra.

Attica, with somewhat less wretchedness, is not less completely enslaved. Athens is under the immediate protection of the chief of the black eunuchs of the seraglio. A disdar or governor is the representative of the monstrous protector among the people of Solon. This disdar resides in the citadel, filled with the master-pieces of Phidias and Ictinus, without enquiring what nation left these remains behind it, without deigning to step beyond the threshold of the mean habitation which he has built for himself under the ruins of the monuments of Pericles; except very rarely, when this automaton shuffles to the

Digitized by Google

door of his den, squats cross-legged on a dirty carpet and while the smoke from his pipe ascends between the columns of the temple of Minerva, eyes with vacant stare the shores of Salamis and the sea of Epidaurus.

You would suppose that Greece herself intended, by the mourning which she wears, to announce the wretchedness of her children. The country in general is uncultivated, bare, monotonous, wild, and the ground of a yellow hue, the colour of withered herbage. There are no rivers that deserve the appellation; but small streams and torrents, which are dry in summer. No farm-houses, or scarcely any, are to be seen in the country; you observe no husbandmen, you meet no carts, no teams of oxen. Nothing can be more melancholy than never to be able to discover the marks of modern wheels, where you still perceive in the rock the traces of ancient ones. A few peasants in tunics, with red caps on their heads, like the galley-slaves at Marseilles, dolefully wish you, as they pass, *Kali spera*, good-morning. Before them they drive asses or small horses with rough coats, which are sufficient to carry their scanty rustic equipage, or the produce of their vineyard. Bound this desolate region with a sea almost as solitary; place on the declivity of a rock a dilapidated watch-tower, a forsaken convent; let a minaret rise from the midst of the desert to announce the empire of slavery; let a herd of goats, or a number of sheep, browse upon a cape among columns in ruins; let the turban of a Turk put the herdsmen to flight, and render the road still more lonely; and you will have an accurate idea of the picture which Greece now presents.

Digitized by Google

ASIA.

Travels in GEORGIA, PERSIA, ARMENIA, ANCIENT BABYLONIA, *&c. during* 1817, 1818, 1819, *and* 1820. *By Sir* ROBERT KER PORTER.

THE author of this interesting Work commences his journey from St. Petersburgh for Odessa, and the early part of the book introduces us to a Russian plain called a Steppe; or an extent of flat country for several hundred miles, chiefly uncultivated, but sometimes diversified with corn and windmills, and with thousands of tumuli,—those mansions of the dead of ages, which overspread the face of that empire to the shores of the Black Sea.

The first idea, says Sir Robert, which strikes the spectator is, that he is in some famous field of battle, vast enough for the world to have been lost on it; but Herodotus will not allow us to appropriate these remote regions of sepulture to the casual circumstance of war. He declares them regular places of interment for whole nations; and particularly mentions, that whenever the Scythians lost a king, or a chief, they assembled in great multitudes to solemnize his obsèquies; and, after making the tour of certain districts of the kingdom with the corpse, they stopped in the country of the Gerrhi, a people who lived in the most distant parts of Scythia, and over whose lands the sepulchres were spread. A large quadrangular excavation was then made in the earth (in dimensions more like a hall of banquet than a grave), and within it was placed a sort of bier bearing the body of the deceased prince. Daggers were laid at various distances around him, and the whole covered with pieces of wood and branches of the willow-tree. In another part of the same immense tomb, were deposited the remains of one of the late sovereign's concubines, who had been previously strangled; also his favourite servant, his baker, cook, horsekeeper, and even the horses themselves; all followed him to the grave, and were laid in the same tomb with his most valuable property, and, above all, a sufficient number of golden goblets. This done, the hollow was soon filled and surmounted with earth; each person present being ambitious to do his part in raising the pile that was to honour his departed lord.—Probably the smaller tumuli, commonly seen encircling a largeone

Digitized by Google

may contain the bodies of certain self-devoted members of the deceased great man's family, who yet did not consider themselves high enough to share his actual grave; or, perhaps, of his guards, who held it their duty to follow their master into the other world.

Another interesting circumstance is a "*grass fire,*" a calamity almost peculiar to the farmer of the Ukraine. This terrible accident generally happens by the carelessness of bullock-drivers, or of persons belonging to caravans of merchandise, who halt for the night on the open plain; and, on departing in the morning, neglect to extinguish their fires. Wind, or some casualty, brings the hot embers in contact with the high and dry grass of the Steppe; it bursts into flame, and burns on, devouring as it goes with a fury almost unquenchable. That which I now beheld arose from negligence of this kind, and soon extended itself over a space of forty wersts (or twenty-six English miles); continuing its ravages for many days, consuming all the outstanding corn, ricks, hovels, in short every thing, in its devastating path:—the track it left was dreadful!

Passing the tomb of Howard the philanthropist, between Nicolaieff and Kherson; and proceeding over a *Steppe*, of which the uniform aspect of barrenness is broken only by groups of thistles seven feet high; he reached the city of Tcherkask, the capital of the Donskoy country, on a visit to Count Platoff, the Attaman or Lord of the Don Cossacks.

We now come to a most magnificent feature of the narrative, the passage of the Caucasus: No pen can express the emotion which the sudden burst of this sublime range excited in my mind. I had seen almost all the wildest and most gigantic chains in Portugal and Spain, but none gave me an idea of the vastness and grandeur of that I now contemplated. This seemed nature's bulwark between the nations of Europe and of Asia. Elborus, amongst whose rocks tradition reports Prometheus to have been chained, stood, clad in primeval snows, a world of mountains in itself, towering above all, its white and radiant summits mingling with the heavens; while the pale and countless heads of the subordinate range, high in themselves, but far beneath its altitude, stretched along the horizon, till lost to sight in the soft fleeces of the clouds. Several rough and huge masses of black rock rose from the intermediate plain; their size was mountainous; but being viewed near the mighty Caucasus, and compared with them, they appeared little more than hills; yet the contrast was fine,

Digitized by Google

their dark brows giving greater effect to the dazzling summits which towered above them.

At the foot of the range, Sir Robert heard from the governor of Georgewesk many particulars relative to the banditti of those elevated regions. It appeared that the savage cruelties, practised by some tribes of these predatory barbarians on the captives, inspire a terror during this journey so intense as to absorb every other feeling; and to deprive the picturesque sublimities, with which the scenery abounds, of all power to extort the admiration which they deserve. The road lay over a continuation of the extensive plain, part of which we had crossed the day before: it bore a direction due-east. On our right rolled the Terek, breaking over its stony bed, and washing with a surge, rather than a flowing stream, the rocky bases of the mountains which rise in progressive acclivities from its bold shores. The day had begun to clear about noon, and the dark curtain of vapours, which had so long shut these stupendous hills from my sight, broke away into a thousand masses of fleecy clouds; and, as they gradually glided downwards, exhaled into ether, or separated across the brows of the mountains, the vast piles of Caucasus were presented to my view; a world of themselves; rocky, rugged, and capped with snow; stretching east and west beyond the reach of vision, and shooting far into the skies. —It was a sight to make the senses pause; to oppress even respiration, by the weight of the impression on the mind, of such vast overpowering sublimity. The proud head of Elborus was yet far distant; but it rose in hoary majesty above all, the sovereign of these giant mountains; finely contrasting its silvery diadem, the snow of ages, with the blue misty brows of its immediate subject range; and they, being yet partially shrouded in the dissolving masses of white cloud, derived increased beauty from comparisons with the bold and black forms of the lower mountains, nearer the plain, whose rude and towering tops and almost perpendicular sides, sublimely carry the astonished eye along the awful picture; creating those feelings of terrific admiration, to which words can give no name.

Nothing can paint the terrific situation of the road which opened before us at Good Gara. It seemed little better than a scramble along the perpendicular face of a rock, whence a fall must be instant destruction. The path itself was not in fact more than from ten to twelve feet wide, and this wound round the mountain during the whole circuit.

Digitized by Google

with a precipice at its side of many hundred fathoms deep. While pursuing this perilous way, we saw the heads of high hills, villages, and spreading woods, at a depth so far beneath, the eye could not dwell on it for a moment without dizziness ensuing. At the bottom of the green abyss, the Aragua appeared like a fine silver line. I dared not trust myself to gaze long on a scene, at once so sublime and so painfully terrible. But leading my horse as near as I could to that side of the road whence the Good Gara towered to the sky, and therefore opposite to that which edged the precipice, I looked with anxiety on my fellow-travellers, who were clinging to the stony projections, in their advance up this horrid escalade. What we dreaded most was, that the horses which drew the carriages might make a false step, or get frightened; in either case, nothing could save them from rolling down the precipice. But my admiration was great as my surprise, on witnessing the steadiness and total absence of personal fear, with which the soldiers kept close to my calêche at scarcely a foot distance from the brink of the abyss, supporting the wheels with their hands, lest the loose or large stones which cumbered the path might throw it off its balance. A length of full three English miles, we dragged on in this way, ere we durst lay aside our apprehensions, or feel that free respiration which our giddy elevation had repressed. But, perilous as we found this desperate assent, it was nothing to the dangers of those who dare it in the winter. At that season, the whole, buried in snow, appears almost perpendicular with the side of the mountain. It can never, then, be attempted but on foot; and on the arrival of travellers, soldiers or natives precede them, in order to find the road, and to form a path through the thick untrodden surface. They ascend in a string; the first advances with a rope round his waist, which is held at different lengths, by his companions, as they follow one after another. This is done to prevent the leader's destruction, should his foot slip in the uncertain track. But notwithstanding all this care, no winter passes, without numbers of soldiers, Cossacks, and natives, besides travellers, falling over this dreadful steep.

Appalling as seem the dangers of this expedition in the details of the present narrative, we shudder to think of the greater horrors to which travellers were exposed from those natural accidents, common to all seasons in mountain-regions, designated by the name of *Avalanche*. All shapes

Digitized by Google

of ruin shrink into insignificance, when compared with this dreadful and gigantic engine of destruction.

In the month of November, 1817, the pale summit of the mountain Kasibeek, on the side which shelves down into the dark valley between Derial and the village which bears the mountain's name, had been seen abruptly to move. In an instant it was launched forward; and nothing was now beheld for the shaken snow, and dreadful over-shadowing of the falling destruction. The noise that accompanied it was the most stunning, bursting, and rolling onward, of all that must make death certain. As the avalanche rushed on, huge masses of rock, rifted from the mountain's side, were driving before it: and the snows and ice of centuries, pouring down in immense shattered forms, and rending heaps, fell, like the fall of an earthquake; covering from human eye, villages, valleys, and people! What an awful moment when all was still!—when the dreadful cries of man and beast were heard no more; and the tremendous avalanche lay a vast, motionless, white shroud on all around.

The picture of the huge and savage Elborus, the rock to which Prometheus is said to have been chained, was shadowed by Eschylus; and in his "Prometheus bound" we find delineated the magnitude, sublimity, and terrors, of that "stony girdle of the world," that quarry of the globe, whence all its other mountains may seem to have been chiselled: such are its wonderous abysses, its vast and caverned sides, and summits of every form and attitude, mingling with the clouds. According to the superstitions of the natives, powerful genii or demons, with their attendant benign or evil spirits, still hold their courts among the ice of Kasibeck, the snows of Elborus, and the caverned summits of the less towering Caucasus; and so great is the terror among some of the people of the valleys, that no bribe could induce them to incur, by attempting to ascend, the cruel torments denounced by these spirits on any rash mortal who should dare to explore their haunts.

The situation of Tiflis, its buildings and baths, with the government, character, costume, and manners of the Georgians and Circassians, are all particularized in a manner which furnishes an agreeable banquet of information. Our sympathies were strongly excited by the condition of the Georgians. Once brave, industrious, and happy, they fell under the yoke of barbarous invaders; and, being deprived of all hope, and of every motive to exertion, by the op-

Digitized by Google

pression and avarice of successive masters, they at length sank disparingly into sloth, ignorance, and poverty. Some years since they were annexed to Russia; and the improvement, which has already resulted from this change, affords every reason to hope that, under a wise government, the Georgian, both noble and peasant, will yet lift up his head in pristine dignity, and again move by the impulses of the ancient Albanian spirit. At present, the luxuriant fertility of the Kahetian vales, covered with all the prodigality of nature, form a striking and reproachful contrast to that moral degeneracy of character which is still abandoned to slavery, indolence, and insensibility.

In following the traveller through Armenia, we must pause with reverence at the foot of Ararat. This awful monument of the antediluvian world seemed to stand a stupendous link in the history of man, uniting the two races of men before and after the flood; and it is here indeed that we find ourselves touching the earliest ages of the world. The dates of some of our most antient cities in Europe appear but of yesterday, compared with the ages which have passed over the mighty ruins that still exist in these primæval countries! for the plains of Ararat and the banks of the Araxes exhibit the remains of cities, of which the origin is beyond all trace.

Ardashir was one of these cities; and the traveller indulges the melancholy which it inspires in the following pathetic reflections: It is not in language to describe the effect on the mind, in visiting one of these places. The space, over which the eye wanders, all marked with memorials of the past; but where no pillar, nor dome, nor household wall of any kind, however fallen, yet remain to give a feeling of some present existence of the place, even by a progress in decay; all, here, is finished; buried under heaps of earth; the graves, not of the people alone, but of their houses, temples, palaces; all lying in death-like entombment. At Anni, I found myself surrounded by a superb monument of Armenian greatness; at Ardashir, I stood over its grave. Go where one will, for lessons of time's revolutions, the brevity of human life, the nothingness of man's ambition; they no where can strike upon the heart like a single glance cast on one of these motionless, life-deserted "cities of the silent." Comparing the tenantless vestiges every where scattered over the country of a former numerous people, with the present utter solitariness of every place, I could not but feel it the most

Digitized by Google

dreary way I had ever passed over. The wildest Steppes of Russia were nothing to its desolation. Those desarts are yet to be taken into the use of man; but these have been rifled from him, and from populous countries have become desarts.

We are now transferred from Armenia and its patriarchal recollections to the city of Tabreez, the capital of the Persian province of Azerbijan, and the seat of its Governor Abbas Mirza, heir-apparent to the Persian crown. To give us an idea of its antient magnificence, we are told that it once rivalled Ecbatana, and that Sir William Jones has even confounded them together: but Tabreez has shared the fate common to so many oriental cities: it has been devastated equally by invaders and by earthquakes.—Yet, notwithstanding these calamities, a new city has arisen on the ruins of the old, which bids fair to become an example of vital prosperity beyond any thing yet existing in the kingdom. The winter is here very severe. The gates of all towns and cities of Persia are shut soon after sunset, and re-opened at sunrise; and, during the inclement season, on the opening of the gates, a terrible scene of death often unfolds itself close to the threshold: old and young, children and quadrupeds, lying in one lifeless heap. But the particular instance I would now recount relates to a solitary traveller, who had performed a long journey on his own horse; a member of their families, to which these people are eminently attached. When he arrived at Tabreez, the ingress was already barred. The night was one of the severest which had been known; and the poor man, to save himself from the fatal effects he too surely anticipated, pierced his faithful horse with his dagger, and ripping up its body, thrust himself into it; in the vain hope of the warmth, which might remain, preserving his own vital heat till the morning. But in the morning, when the gates were opened, he was found frozen to death in this horrible shroud.

The palace of Abbaz Mirza, the Anderoon or royal female apartments, and the process of the bath, (that grand business of oriental life,) supply agreeable subjects for the pen of the author. It seems that the ladies stand in no need of our European pity, on the score of imprisonment in their splendid cages. as we may consider their sequestration, for 'such is the kindly influence of habit, though many of these women must be full of conscious beauty, and never have heard the voice of admiration but from one

Digitized by Google

man, yet the mere idea of giving them more liberty would fill them with misery. In short, they would regard the freedom of the most delicate women in Europe as a contempt from their husbands, and an exposure altogether too degrading to be thought on.'

At Teheran, we must notice the narrowness of the streets as a peculiarity common to all cities of the East; and the natives say that, were they otherwise, it would be impossible to pass along them under the unshaded fire of the summer's son. Where any place does present a little more room than ordinary, or under the covered ways attached to the shops, we generally find one of the national story-tellers, surrounded by groupes of people; some well clad, others in rags, and not a few nearly naked, attending with the most lively interest to tales they must have heard a thousand times before. He recounts them with a change of gesticulation, and a varied tone of voice, according to his subject; whether it be the loves of Khosroo and Shireene, the exploits of Rustum their favourite hero, or any number of historic couplets from Ferdoussi, the Homer of their land. From the humblest peasant to the head that wears the diadem, all have the same passion for this kind of entertainment. His present Majesty, and also the several Prince-governors, have each a court story-teller; in listening to whose powers of memory, or of eloqueuce, the royal personage frequently passes the leisure of the day; and when on a long journey, this necessary officer is always within call, to beguile the tedium of the way.

The festival of the Nowroose forms a distinguished feature in this work; and it presents a scene of bustle, splendor, and variety, of which we should in vain attempt to give our readers an adequate impression by the scanty extracts which we might find room to insert. The court, the banquet, the nobility, the royal family, and, above all, the person of the great king, form a concentration of human magnificence, the most gorgeous that can regale the imagination either in history or fiction.—Horse-racing is numbered among the entertainments of the Nowroose; but swiftness is not the object of a Persian race, and Sir R. P. was disappointed by the performance. The royal gardens and baths savour more of fairy tales than of realities.

Journeying from Teheran, Sir Robert passed ruined cities, caravansaries, and desarts. He gives a pathetic and eloquent contrast between Ispahan in its former prospe-

Digitized by Google

rity, under the renowned Shah Abbas, when it was the great emporium of the Asiatic world, and Ispahan as the present traveller found it, silent, abandoned, and falling to decay. Its palace and gardens again reminded us of those descriptions in romance which might be ascribed merely to the power of imagination, if they were not verified by these charming realities: but the enchantment is soon dispelled by the aspect of dilapidation, beggary, and famine, which harrows up the soul of the traveller on his egress from the lorn and desolate city. The causes of so much abounding ruin throughout the empire are epitomized by the author in a few words: Foreign invasion, civil discord, and the oppression of arbitrary delegated governors? —to which we will add a summary of Persian travelling. Taking travelling on the whole in Persia, after leaving the immediate surveillance of the Shah or the Prince-Royal, it is nearly as full of danger from thieves and robbers as any part of the Caucasus. We are obliged to keep strict guard both day and night, from purloiners, if we are in quarters; from ambushed plunderers, if in open day; and, with the additional incumbrance of a hot sun while armed like Robinson Crusoe.

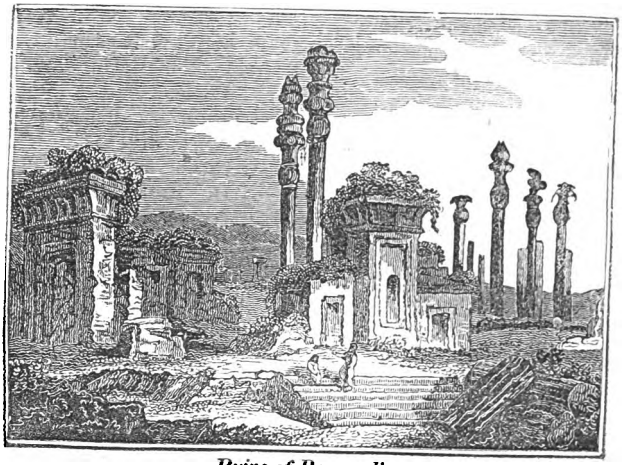
An impediment which on one occasion obstructed the march, relates a remarkable feature in oriental character. At the moment of starting to perform rather a dangerous part of the journey, one of the numerous party, which had united for common protection, happened to sneeze; which being considered as forboding evil, put a stop to the movements of the whole cavalcade, and no arguments could prevail on them to stir during that day. The remnants of these old superstitions are not confined to the vulgar in Persia, as they may be with us; even the present Majesty of this great empire will not leave his capital, undertake an expedition, nor receive an ambassador, till he has had intimation from his astrologer of the fortunate hour for the act. Before all minor transactions the people in general take what they call a *fall;* namely, (in the old fashion of dipping in Virgil,) opening the Koran, Hafiz, or any venerated author, and the sense of the passage on which their eyes first *fall* directs their actions accordingly. They put great faith in the virtue of charms, which they buy of the learned in the stars, and bind, not merely about their own persons, but those of their horses; some are composed of prayers, sewn up in morsels of linen in the shape of lozenges, circles, triangles, &c. The more costly

Digitized by Google

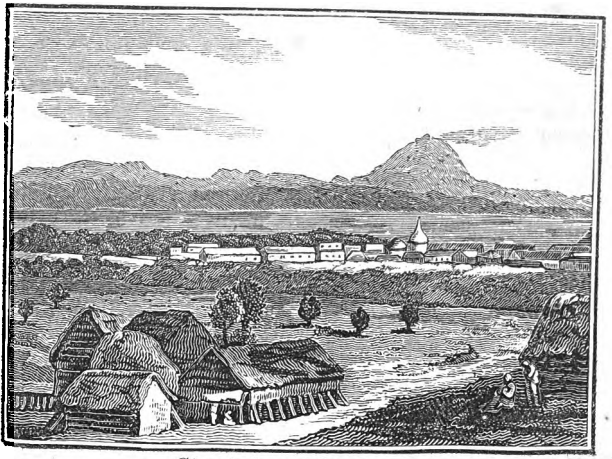
amulets are certain sentences from the Koran, exquisitely engraved on cornelian, and which are usually worn by persons of rank round their neck or arms. The lower orders have talismans, to avert the influence of evil eyes, curses, &c. In short, they neither look, move, nor speak, without attention to some occult fatality or other.

When we come to the plain of Merdasht, it is impossible not to be awed by the majesty of the subject, and the dignified manner in which the writer transfers to the mind of the reader his own impressions of the august and melancholy scene. All the light that history and tradition, and the stories of mythological learning can supply towards the elucidation of these antiquities, has been collected and concentred in these pages. The marble terraces, stairs, portals, platforms, and colonnades of Persepolis, are fully described, and of the symbolical images and ornaments that enrich its superb though mutilated remains. His remarks, concerning the Lotos, are interesting: almost every one in the procession holds in his hand a figure like the lotos. This flower was full of meaning to the ancients, and occurs all over the East, Egypt, Palestine, Persia, and India, present it every where over their architecture, in the hands and on the heads of their sculptured figures, whether in statue or in bas-relief. We also find it in the sacred vestments and architecture of the tabernacle, and temple of the Israelites; and see it mentioned by our Saviour, as an image of peculiar beauty and glory, when comparing the works of nature with the decorations of art. It is also represented in all pictures of the salutation of Gabriel to the virgin Mary; and, in fact, has been held in mysterious veneration by people of all nations and times. The old heraldic work of "The Theatre of Honour," published in France about two hundred years ago, gives this curious account of the lotos or lily:—"It is the symbol of divinity, of purity, and abundance, and of a love most complete in perfection, charity, and benediction; as in Holy Scripture that mirror of chastity, Susanna, is defined Susa, which signifieth the lily flower; the chief city of the Persians bearing that name for excellency. Hence the lily's three leaves in the arms of France meaneth Piety, Justice, and Charity." So far the general impression of a peculiar regard to this beautiful and fragrant flower; but the early Persians attached a particular sanctity to it. Water, according to their belief, was held in the next degree of reverence to fire; and the white flower, which sprung

Digitized by Google



Ruins of Persepolis.



Giorgiesk, and Caucasus.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

from the bosom of the colder element, was considered an emblem of its purity, submissiveness, and, above all, of its fecundity, when meeting the rays of the great solar flame. These symbols, united in the lily their joint properties had produced, represented to the poetical conceptions of the east, first, the creative and regenerating attributes of the Supreme Being himself; and, secondly, the imparted powers of the great elements of earth, air, water, and fire, to act mutually on each other, so that, at the return of certain seasons, moisture should spread over the land, from the clouds or the rivers, the air should dry the ground, the sun's beams fructify it, and the grateful earth at the call of all united in the genial breath of spring, put forth her increase. Hence, as the sovereigns of the east have always been revered, according to a tradition of their being the express vicegerents of the deity, it is not surprising to see the same emblematic flower carried in a procession to their honour, which would be found "breathing sweet incense" amongst the symbols of an entirely religious festival.

Well might the ancients denominate sculpture an immortal art; for we find its monuments in Egypt, in Greece, in Rome, in Persia, bringing forth works to which hardly a date can be assigned; so deeply does their beginning lie in the obscurity of antiquity; while others present a clear commentary on the writings of the ancients, explaining some passages, connecting others, and often proving the doubted truth of certain recorded facts, by a happy discovery of some of these marble apparitions remaining stationary on the very spot, where the substance and the action, of which they are the copy, once had a purpose and a biding-place.

In an examination of the ruins of Persepolis, it may be supposed that some pains would be taken to ascertain the spot of the memorable conflagration of Alexander the Great; and Sir Robert persuades himself that the result of his investigation amounts to something more than well-founded conjecture, concerning the identical site of the fatal hall of banquet.

Sir Robert gives a summary of the history of Shiraz, which is stated to have usurped the station of Persepolis as the capital of this part of the country, and to have a pleasant rather than a grand appearance. It is consecrated by the tombs of Hafiz, the Anacreon of Persia, and of Sadi, its great philosophical poet; but they are held in no

Digitized by Google

extraordinary reverence by a squalid and miserable population. The government is weak and effeminate, and the town is so neglected as to be falling to decay. Nature, however, has done her part: the climate is moderate and serene; and the beautiful valley of Shiraz is exceeded in fertility by none in the empire. It boasts also of giving birth to the most beautiful women in Persia, and is equally renowned for its flowers and its extracted perfumes.

A Journey through PERSIA, ARMENIA, *and* ASIA MINOR, *to* CONSTANTINOPLE, *in the Years* 1808 *and* 1809. *By* JAMES MORIER, *Esq. Secretary of Embassy to the Court of Persia.*

WHEN visited by a superior, the Persian, says Mr. Morier, rises hastily, and meets his guest nearly at the door of the apartment: on the entrance of an equal, he just raises himself from his seat, and stands nearly erect; but to an inferior he makes the motion only of rising. When a great man is speaking, the style of respect in Persia is not quite so servile as that in India. In listening, the Indians join their hands together, (as in England little children are taught to do in prayer,) place them on their breast, and, making inclinations of the body, sit mute. A visit is much less luxurious in Persia than in Turkey. Instead of the sophas and the easy pillows of Turkey, the visitor in Persia is seated on a carpet or mat without any soft support on either side, or any thing except his hands, or the accidental assistance of a wall, to relieve the galling posture of his legs. The misery of that posture, in its politest form, can scarcely be understood by description: you are required to sit upon your heels, as they are tucked up under your hams after the fashion of a camel. To us, this refinement was impossible; and we thought that we had attained much merit in sitting cross-legged as taylors. In the presence of his superiors a Persian sits upon his heels, but only cross-legged before his equals, and in any manner whatever before his inferiors. To an English frame and inexperience, the length of time during which the Persian will thus sit untired on his heels, is most extraordinary; sometimes for half a day, frequently even sleeping. They never think of changing their positions, and, like

Digitized by Google

other Orientals, consider our locomotion to be as extraordinary as we can regard their quiescence. When they see us walking to and fro, sitting down, getting up, and moving in every direction, often have they fancied that Europeans are tormented by some evil spirit, or that such is our mode of saying our prayers.

The administration of the provinces of Persia is now committed to the princes. The jurisdiction of Prince Hossein Ali Mirza, one of the king's sons, is very extensive: it comprises, under the general name of Farsistan, not only the original province, of which Shiraz was the capital (as subsequently it became that of all Persia, and as it still is of the governments combined under the prince) but Laristan also, to the south; and Behehan to the north-west; which severally, as well as Farsistan, possessed before their particular Beglerbegs.

There is, perhaps, no place in the world where those things which are esteemed riches among men abound, more than in the Persian gulph. Its bottom is studded with pearls, and its coasts with mines of precious ore. The island of Bahrein, on the Arabian shore, has been considered the most productive bank of the pearl oysters: but the island of Kharrack now shares the reputation. The fishery extends along the whole of the Arabian coast, and to a large proportion of the Persian side of the gulph. Verdistan, Nabon, and Busheab, on that side, are more particularly mentioned; but, indeed, it is a general rule that, wherever in the gulph there is a shoal, there is also the pearl-oyster. At present, the trade which still employs a considerable number of boats is carried on entirely by individuals. There are two modes of speculation: the first, by which the adventurer charters a boat by the month or by the season; in this boat he sends his agent to superintend the whole, with a crew of about fifteen men including generally five or six divers. The divers commence their work at sun-rise and finish at sun-set. The oysters that have been brought up, are successively confided to the superintendant; and, when the business of the day is done, they are opened on a piece of white linen: the agent of course keeping a very active inspection over every shell. The man who, on opening an oyster, finds a valuable pearl, immediately puts it into his mouth, by which they fancy that it gains a finer water; and at the end of the fishery, he is entitled to a present. The whole speculation costs about one hundred and fifty piastres a month;

Digitized by Google

the divers getting ten piastres, and the rest of the crew in proportion. The second, and the safest, mode of adventure, is by an agreement between two parties, where one defrays all the expenses of the boat and provisions, &c. and the other conducts the labours of the fishery. The pearl obtained undergoes a valuation, according to which it is equally divided: but the speculator is further entitled, by the terms of the partnership, to purchase the other half of the pearl at ten per cent. lower than the market-price.

The divers seldom live to a great age. Their bodies break out in sores, and their eyes become very weak and blood-shot. They can remain under water five minutes; and their dives succeed one another very rapidly, as by delay the state of their bodies would soon prevent the renewal of the exertion. They oil the orifice of the ears, and put a horn over their nose. In general life they are restricted to a certain regimen; and to food composed of dates and other light ingredients. They can dive from ten to fifteen fathoms, and sometimes even more; and their prices increase according to the depth. The largest pearls are generally found in the deepest water.

The better sort of women are scarcely ever seen, and, when they are, their faces are so completely covered that no feature can be distinguished. The poorer women, indeed, are not so confined, for they go in troops to draw water for the place. I have seen the elder ones sitting and chatting at the well, and spinning the coarse cotton of the country, while the young girls filled the skin which contains the water, and which they all carry on their backs into the town. They do not wear shoes; their dress consists of a very ample shirt, a pair of loose trowsers, and the veil which goes over all. Their appearance is most doleful; though I have still noticed a pretty face through all the filth of their attire. The colour of their clothes is originally brown, but, when they become too dirty to be worn under that hue, they are sent to the dyer, who is supposed to clean them by superinducing a dark-blue or black tint. In almost every situation they might be considered as the attendants on a burial; but in a real case of death there are professional mourners, who are hired to see proper respect paid to the deceased, by keeping up the cries of etiquette to his memory.

Among the superstitions in Persia, that which depends

Digitized by Google

on the crowing of a cock is not the least remarkable. If the cock crows at a proper hour, they esteem it a good omen; if at an improper season, they kill him. I am told that the favourable hours are at nine, both in the morning and in the evening, at noon, and at midnight. But the lion, in the popular belief of Persia, has a discernment much more important to the interest of mankind. A fellow told me, with the gravest face, that a lion of their own country would never hurt a Sheyah, (the sect of the Mahomedan religion which follows Ali, and which is established in Persia,) but would always devour a *Sunni*, (who recognises before Ali the three first caliphs.) On meeting a lion, you have only therefore to say, "*Ya Ali*," and the beast will walk by you with great respect; but should you, either from zeal or the forgetfulness of terror, exclaim "*Ya Omar!* Oh Omar!" he will spring upon you instantly.

One evening we dined with Mahomed Nebee Khan. We did not go till the Khan had sent to the Envoy to say that the entertainment was ready for his reception, a custom always observed on such occasions. When we arrived at his tent, the same ceremonies passed as in the morning, except that we sat upon the ground, where the inflexibility of our knees rendered the position more difficult than can be described. The Khan, who seemed to commiserate the tightness of our pantaloons, begged that we would extend our legs at their full length; fearing, however, to be rude, we chose to be uncomfortable, and to imitate their fashion as faithfully as possible; and really, with respect to my own feelings, I thought complaisance was never carried further. The guests, besides ourselves, were our Mehmandar and the Persian secretary; I preserved part of the conversation—in talking of the admirable skill with which the guns of the Nereide were fired in the re-capture of the Sylph, the Mehmandar said to the secretary, "You ought to have kissed the lips of those guns, whose execution was so effectual; and walked around and around them, and in gratitude for your deliverance, to have put up prayers to Heaven for their preservation and prosperity."

After having sat some time, *kaleoons* were brought in, then coffee, then *kaleoons*, then sweet coffee, (a composition consisting of sugar and rose-water); and then *kaleoons* again. All this was rapidly performed, when the Khan called for dinner. On the ground before us was

Digitized by Google

spread the *sofra*, a fine chintz cloth, which perfectly entrenched our legs, and which is used so long unchanged, that the accumulated fragments of former meals collect into a musty paste, and emit no very savory smell; but the Persians are content, for they say that changing the *sofra* brings ill-luck. A tray was then placed before each guest; on these trays were three fine china bowls, which were filled with sherbets; two made of sweet liquors, and one of a most exquisite species of lemonade. There were, besides, fruits ready cut, plates with elegant little arrangements of sweetmeats and confectionary, and smaller cups of sweet sherbet; the whole of which were placed most symmetrically, and were quite inviting, even by their appearance. In the vases of sherbet were spoons made of the pear-tree, with very deep bowls, and worked so delicately, that the long handle just slightly bent when it was carried to the mouth. The *pillaus* succeeded, three of which were placed before each two guests; one of plain rice called the *chillo*, one made of mutton with raisins and almonds, the other of a fowl, with rich spices and plums. To this were added various dishes with rich sauces, and over each a small tincture of sweet-sauce. Their cooking, indeed, is mostly composed of sweets. The business of eating was a pleasure to the Persians, but it was misery to us. They comfortably advanced their chins close to the dishes, and commodiously scooped the rice or other victuals into their mouths, with three fingers and the thumb of their right hand; but in vain did we attempt to approach the dish: our tight-kneed breeches, and all the ligaments and buttons of our dress, forbade us; and we were forced to manage as well as we could, fragments of meat and rice falling through our fingers all around us. When we were all satisfied, dinner was carried away with the same state in which it was brought: the servant who officiated, dropping himself gracefully on one knee, as he carried away the trays, and passing them expertly over his head with both his hands, extended to the lacquey, who was ready behind to carry them off. We were treated with more *kaleoons* after dinner, and then departed to our beds.

At about two miles from Shiraz, we were met by some of the chief men of the place. The envoy led the column surrounded by the Persian grandees, and followed by the gentlemen of the mission in their rank, and the troop of the body-guard. We passed through many streets to the

Digitized by Google

Bazar-a-Vakeel, a long and spacious building, the shops of which were all laid out with their choisest merchandize, to display on the occasion the plenty and prosperity of the country. The bazar itself is the most splendid monument of the taste and magnificence of Kerim Khan, who administered the affairs of Persia with sovereign authority, under the name of *Vakeel*, or Regent, and died in 1779. The centre is marked above by a rotunda, and beneath by an inclosed platform, in the middle of which was seated the *cutwall*, or minister of police. The trumpet of the troop, which was sounded all through the streets, continued with finer effect under the covered roofs of the bazar. As the envoy passed, every one stood up: all knew, at least, the blows which followed any dilatoriness.

Shiraz has six gates: it is divided into twelve *mahalehs*, or parishes, in which there are fifteen considerable mosques, besides many others of inferior note; eleven *medresses* or colleges, fourteen bazars, thirteen caravanserais, and twenty-six *hummums* or baths. Of the gardens round, the principal are private property.

Of all the mosques, the Mesjed Ali (built in the khalifat of Abbas) is the most ancient, and the Mesjid No the largest. It was, indeed, originally the palace of Attabek Shah, who, in a dangerous illness of his son, consulted the mollahs, and was answered, (as the only means of the recovery of his child) that he must devote to the Almighty that which of all his worldly goods he valued most. He accordingly converted his palace into a mosque, and the Mahomedans add, that his son was in consequence restored to health. The Mesjid Juméh is likewise an ancient structure, and there are six others of an older date than the time of Kerim Khan. Of the more modern mosques of Shiraz, the Mesjid Vakeel, the only one built by that prince, is the most beautiful.

The trades in Persia, as in Turkey, are carried on in separate bazars, in which their shops are extended adjacent to each on both sides of the building. Before the reign of Kerim Khan, there were the bazars of the shoemakers, tinmen, crockery-ware dealers, and poulterers, and about seven others: after his time, the Bazar Saduck Khan was built; but the most extensive, as well as the most beautiful, of all, was that already described, founded by Kerim Khan himself, and called the Bazar-a-Vakeel.

In an evening ride we visited the environs, and, leaving

Digitized by Google

the city by the Ispahan gate, crossed a bridge in very bad repair. The torrent (over which it was thrown in the day of Chardin) passed through the town; it now flows in solitude, a mournful proof of the decay of Shiraz. We came to the Mesjid Shah Mirza Hamza, a mosque erected by Kerim Khan, in a separate chamber of which are laid the remains of his son, Abdul Rakeem Khan. In the front court is an old and majestic cypress. Although some parts of the fabric are in decay, it is still beautiful. Its walls are built of the fine brick employed in all the public works of its founder, and, indeed, in the best houses of Shiraz. Its cupola is covered with green-lacquered tiles, of a semicircular form, which, fitted in close lines, give a symmetrical appearance of ribs to its shining surface. At the foot of the cupola, in Persian characters, are verses from the Koran, and invocations to the prophet. Continuing our ride from this mosque, we turned out of the fine high-road, which is fifty feet broad, and very even; and followed a smaller path on the right, to the Hafizeea, or the tomb of Hafiz, the most favourite of Persian poets. This monument also, in its present state at least, is alike the work of Kerim Khan. It is placed in the court of a pleasure-house, which marks the spot frequented by the poet. The building extends across an enclosure: so that the front of it, which looks towards the city, has a small court before it, and the back has another. In the centre is an open vestibule, supported by four marble columns, opening on each side into neat apartments. The tomb of Hafiz is placed in the back court, at the foot of one of the cypress-trees, which he planted with his own hands. It is a parallelogram with a projecting base, and its superficies is carved in the most exquisite manner. One of the odes of the poet is engraved upon it, and the artist has succeeded so well, that the letters seem rather to have been formed with the finest pen than sculptured by a hard chisel. The whole is of the diaphanous marble of Tabriz, in colour a combination of light greens, with here and there veins of red and sometimes of blue. Some of the cypresses are very large; but Aga Besheer, the present chief of the queen's eunuchs, who happened to require timber for a building, cut down two of the most magnificent trees. This is a place of great resort for the Persians who go there to smoke kaleoons, drink coffee, and recite verses.

Digitized by Google

After having done this, we proceeded forward, passing by the *Chehel-ten*, or forty bodies, until we came to the *Haft-ten*, or seven bodies, both buildings erected by Kerim Khan to the memories of pious and extraordinary men, who lived there as derveishes. The Haft-ten is a pleasure-house, the front of which is an enclosed garden, planted with rows of cypress and chenar trees (a species of sycamore, with a verdure like that of the plain), and interspersed with marble fountains. In its principal room, which is open in front, and supported by two marble columns, are some paintings, many of which represent the sanctity of the derveishes' lives, and the ceremonies of the self-inflicted torments of their bodies. The principal paintings are Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac, on the right; on the left, Moses keeping the flocks of Jethro. In the centre is the story of Sheik Chenan, a popular tale in Shiraz. The wainscotting of this room is of Tabriz marble: one of the largest slabs is nine feet in length, and five feet in breadth.

The most striking feature of the ruins of Persepolis, on a first approach, is the staircase and its surrounding walls. Two grand flights, which face each other, lead to the principal platform. To the right is an immense wall of the finest masonry, and of the most massive stones: to the left are other walls equally well built, but not so imposing. On arriving at the summit of the staircase, the first objects which present themselves directly facing the platform, are four vast portals and two columns. Two portals first, then the columns, and then two portals again. On the front of each are represented, in basso-relievo, figures of animals, which, for want of a better name, we have called sphinxes.

The two sphinxes on the first portals face outwardly, i. e. towards the plain and the front of the building. The two others, on the second portals, face inwardly, i. e. towards the mountain. From the first, (to the right, on a straight line,) at the distance of fifty-four paces, is a staircase of thirty steps, the sides of which are ornamented with bas-reliefs, originally in three rows, but now partly reduced by the accumulation of earth beneath, and by mutilation above. This staircase leads to the principal compartment of the whole ruins, which may be called a small plain, thickly studded with columns, sixteen of which are now erect. Having crossed this plain, on an eminence are numerous stupendous remains of frames, both of windows and doors, formed by blocks of marble, of most magnificent sizes,

Digitized by Google

These frames are ranged in a square, and indicate an apartment the most royal that can be conceived. On each side of the frames are sculptured figures, and the marble still retains a polish which, in its original state, must have vied with the finest mirrors.

Proceeding from this towards the mountains, situated in the rear of the great hall of columns, stand the remains of a magnificent room. Here are still left walls, frames, and porticoes, the sides of which are thickly ornamented with bas-reliefs of a variety of compositions. This hall is a perfect square. To the right of this, and further to the southward, are more fragments, the walls and component parts apparently of another room. To the left of this, and therefore to the northward of the building, are the remains of a portal, on which are to be traced the features of a sphinx. Still towards the north, in a separate collection, is the ruin of a column, which, from the fragments about it, must have supported a sphinx. In a recess of the mountain to the northward, is a portico. Almost in a line with the centre of the hall of columns, on the surface of the mountain, is a tomb. To the southward of that is another, in like manner on the mountain's surface; between both, and just on that point where the ascent from the plain commences, is a reservoir of water.

About four miles from Ispahan, we were met by an advanced part of the inhabitants. As we approached the city, the crowd increased to numbers which baffled our calculation or guess. Although the stick was administered with an unsparing hand, it was impossible to keep the road free for our passage. People of all descriptions were collected on mules, on horses, on asses; besides an immense number on foot. First came the merchants of the city, in number about three hundred, all in their separate classes. Then followed a deputation from the Armenian clergy, composed of the bishop and chief dignitaries, in their sacerdotal robes. They carried silken banners, on which was painted the Passion of our Saviour. The bishop, a reverend old man with a white beard, presented the Evangelists bound in crimson velvet to the envoy, and then proceeded on, with his attendant priests chaunting their church-service.

When we came into the plain, the city of Ispahan rose upon the view, and its extent was so great East and West, that my sight could not reach its bounds. The crowd

Digitized by Google

now was intensely great, and at intervals quite impeded our progress. Two of the chief men of the place met us, as we arrived at the entrance of a fine spacious road, between two lofty walls. This was the beginning of the Ispahan gardens, yet the walls of the city itself were still a mile from us. We turned to the left through a narrow porch, which led us into a piece of ground, planted on one side by lofty chenar trees, and bounded on the other by the beautiful river Zaiande-rood.

The palaces of the king are inclosed in a fort of lofty walls, which may have a circumference of three miles. The palace of the Chehel Sitoon, or "forty pillars," is situated in the middle of an immense square, which is intersected by various canals, and planted in different directions by the beautiful chenar tree. In front is an extensive square basin of water, from the farthest extremity of which the palace is beautiful beyond either the power of language or the correctness of pencil to delineate. The first saloon is open towards the garden, and is supported by eighteen pillars, all inlaid with mirrors, and (as the glass is in much greater proportion than the wood) appearing indeed at a distance to be formed of glass only. Each pillar has a marble base, which is carved into the figures of four lions placed in such attitudes, that the shaft seems to rest on their four united backs. The walls, which form its termination behind, are also covered with mirrors placed in such a variety of symmetrical positions, that the mass of the structure appears to be of glass, and when new must have glittered with most magnificent splendour. The ceiling is painted in gold flowers, which are still fresh and brilliant. Large curtains are suspended on the outside, which are occasionally lowered to lessen the heat of the sun.

The king was about forty-five years of age; he was a man of pleasing manners and an agreeable countenance, with an aquiline nose, large eyes, and very arched eye-brows. His face was obscured by an immense beard and mustachios, which were kept very black; and it was only when he talked and smiled that his mouth was discovered. He was seated on a species of throne, called the *takht-e-taoos*, or the throne of the peacock, which was raised three feet from the ground, and appeared an oblong square of eight feet broad and twelve long. We could see the bust only of his majesty, as the rest of his body was hidden by an ele-

Digitized by Google

vated railing, the upper work of the throne, at the corners of which were placed several ornaments of vases and toys. The back was much raised; on each side were two square pillars, on which were perched birds, probably intended for peacocks, studded with precious stones of every description, and holding each a ruby in their beaks. The highest part of the throne was composed of an oval ornament of jewellery, from which emanated a number of diamond rays. Unfortunately, we were so far distant from the throne, and so little favoured by the light, that we could not discover much of its general materials. We were told, however, that it was covered with gold plates, enriched by that fine enamel work so common in the ornamental furniture of Persia. It is said to have cost one hundred thousand *tomauns*.

We saw the whole court to disadvantage during our first visit; it was then the days of mourning, and the king himself did not at that time wear his magnificent and celebrated ornaments of precious stones. He appeared in a *catabee* of a very dark ground, embroidered with large gold flowers, and trimmed with a dark fur over the shoulders, down the breast, and on the sleeves. On his head he wore a species of cylindrical crown, covered with pearl and precious stones, and surmounted by a light feather of diamonds. He rested on a pillow embossed on every part with pearl, and terminated at each extremity by a thick tassel of pearl. On the left of the throne was a basin of water, in which small fountains played; and on its borders were placed vases set with precious stones. On the right, stood six of the king's sons richly dressed: they were of different sizes and ages; the eldest of them (brother by the same mother to the prince of Shiraz) was the viceroy of Teheran, and possessed much authority in the state. On the left behind the basin stood five pages, most elegantly dressed in velvets and silks: one held a crown similar to that which the king wore on his head; the second held a splendid sword; the third a shield and a mace of gold and pearls; the fourth a bow and arrows set with jewels; and the fifth a crachoir similarly ornamented. When the audience was finished, the king desired one of his ministers to inquire from Jaffer Ali Khan (the English agent) what the foreigners said of him, and whether they praised and admired his appearance.

The room in which we were introduced to the king, was

Digitized by Google

painted and gilded in every part. On the left from the window is a large painting of a combat between the Persians and Russians, in which the king appears at full length on a white horse, and makes the most conspicuous figure in the whole composition. The Persians of course are victorious, and are very busily employed in killing the Russians, who seem to be falling a sufficiently easy prey: at a farther end of the scene is the Russian army drawn up in a hollow square, and firing their cannon and muskets without doing much apparent execution. Facing this great picture, is another of equal dimensions, which represents the Shah in the chase, having just pierced a deer with a javelin. In other parts are portraits of women, probably the king's favourites, who are dancing according to the fashion of the country.

The king never pardons theft, and orders a convicted thief to be executed instantly. The mode is as follows: two young trees are by main strength brought together at their summits, and there fastened with cords together. The culprit is then brought out, and his legs are tied with ropes, which are again carried up and fixed to the top of the trees. The cords that force the trees together are then cut; and, in the elasticity and power of this spring, the body of the thief is torn asunder, and left thus to hang divided on each separate tree. The inflexibility of the king in this point has given to the roads a security, which, in former times, was little known.

Teheran, the present capital of Persia, is situated, as I ascertained by a meridional observation, in lat. 35°. 40. It is in circumference between four and a-half and five miles, if we might judge from the length of our ride round the walls, which indeed occupied an hour and a-half; but from this we must deduct something for the deviations necessary from the intervention of the gardens, and the slaughter-houses. There are six gates, inlaid with coloured bricks, and with figures of tigers and other beasts in rude mosaic: their entrance is lofty and domed; and they are certainly better than those that we had then seen in any of the fortified places in Persia. To the north-west are separate towers. We saw two pieces of artillery; one apparently a mortar, the other a long gun. The ditch in some parts had fallen in, and was there supported by brick-work.

The town itself is about the size of Shiraz; but it has

Digitized by Google

not so many public edifices: and, as it is built of bricks baked in the sun, the whole has a mud-like appearance. Of the mosques, the principal is the Mesjid Shah, a structure not yet finished. There are six others, small and insignificant; and three or four *medressés* or colleges. There are said to be one hundred and fifty *caravanserais*, and one hundred and fifty *hummums* or baths. There are two *maidans;* one in the town, the other within the *ark*, a square fortified palace, which contains all the establishments of the king, is surrounded by a wall and ditch, and is entered by two gates.

The harem is most numerous, and contains a female establishment as extensive as the public household. All the officers of the king's court are there represented by females. There are women *feroshes*, and there is a woman *ferosh bashee:* women *chatters*, and a woman *chatter bashee;* there is a woman *arz beggee*, and a woman *ish agassi;* in short, there is a female duplicate for every male officer; and the king's service in the interior of the *harem* is carried on with the same etiquette and regularity, as the exterior economy of his state. The women of the *harem*, who are educated to administer to the pleasures of the king by singing and dancing, are instructed by the best masters that the country can supply. An Armenian at Shiraz was unfortunately renowned for performing excellently on the *kamouncha*. The fame of his skill reached the king's ears, and he was immediately ordered up to court, on the charge of being the best *kamouncha* player in his majesty's dominions. The poor man, who had a wife and family and commercial concerns at Shiraz, was, during our stay, detained at Teheran expressly to teach the king's women the art of playing on the *kamouncha*.

The king's family consists of sixty-five sons. As they make no account of females, it is not known how many daughters he may have; although he is said to have an equal number of both sexes. It sometimes happens, that many of his women are delivered on the same night, and (if we might give credit to a Persian) one of these happy coincidences occurred during our abode in the capital, when, in one night, six of his women were brought to bed, four of sons and two of daughters. The Ameen-ed-Doulah had one, indeed, of the babes at his house; and a present was sent for it from Ispahan, composed of four mules, laden with all sorts of rich clothes.

Digitized by Google



Arabian Concert.



Persian Harem.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Teheran is considered an unwholesome situation. The town is low, and built on a salt moist soil. In the summer the heats are said to be so insufferable, that all those who are able (all perhaps except a few old women), quit the town and live in tents nearer the foot of the Albores, where it is comparatively cool.

The fruits which were in season at Teheran in the month of March, and which were served to us every day at dinner, were pomegranates, apples, pears, melons, limes, and oranges. The pomegranates came from Mazanderan, and were really here a luscious fruit, much superior to any that I have seen in Turkey. They were generally twelve inches in circumference. The vegetables were carrots, turnips, spinach, and beet-root. Hives are kept all over the country, and we had at Teheran the finest honey I ever ate, though that of Shiraz is reckoned better, and that of Kauzeroon (which the bees cull from the orange-groves) is considered as still superior. Our mutton was excellent, and very cheap; for a sheep costs two piastres only. The beef was sometimes good; but, as their meat is not deemed desirable in Persia, oxen are not kept or fattened for the purposes of the table. We ate a hare which had been caught by a man in the plain. The Persians regard this flesh as unclean, in opposition to the Turks, who eat it without scruple.

From the account which the prime-minister gave us of a stone which is burnt in Mazanderan, there must be coals of the finest kind in that province. Among the products of Persia are gum tragacanth, assafœtida, yellow berries, *henna* (coarser than that of Egypt), madder roots, which grow wild upon the mountains, and are brought down for sale by the Elauts, or wandering tribes; the Hindoos only export it as returns. Indigo is cultivated for the dyeing of linen and of beards, and grows about Shooster Desfoul, near Kherat, and in the Laristan. It is not so fine as the indigo from India, which indeed is a great article of the import trade of Persia. They use the leaf only for their beards. There is no cochineal. Cotton is produced enough for the interior consumption of the country. The best manufacture which they make is a cotton cloth, called the *kaduck;* of this there is an exportation to Turkey. The finest is manufactured at Ispahan. The great and richest produce is the silk of Ghilan and Mazanderan. The manufacturing towns of Persia are Yezd, silken stuffs,

Digitized by Google

stuffs of silk and cotton; Kashan, silks and copper-ware; Koonir, earthenware; Resht, silks, coarse woollen-cloths of which the *tekmis* are made; Shiraz, swords, fire-arms, and glass-ware; Ispahan, brocades, cotton clothes; Kermanshah, arms; Kerman, shawls.

The head-dress of every Persian, from the king to his lowest subject, is composed of one substance, and consists of a black cap, about one foot and a-half high. These caps are all jet black, and are all made of skins of the same animals. The finest are taken from the lamb, in the first moments of its birth; and they decrease in value down to the skin of the full grown sheep, which the common Rayat wears. The lamb-skins are also used to line coats, and make very comfortable pelisses. The only distinction in the head-dress of Persia, is that of a shawl wrapped round the black cap; and this distinction is confined to the king, to the princes his sons, and to some of the nobility and great officers of state. Cashmire shawls have been discouraged of late, in order to promote the domestic manufacture of brocade shawls.

The whole region from Zengan is intersected at almost regular distances by vallies; in one of which lies Armaghanéh, so concealed by its situation, that it is scarcely seen till it is entered. To the westward appears a long range of mountains; but the hills which we had passed in the day's march, though sometimes of rock and flint, were generally green to their very summits; and the soil was mostly rich earth, which, in some places, was spread with the hues of a thousand flowers. Throughout the whole tract, indeed, every thing was in life and spring.

There is so great a scarcity of wood, over the whole country through which we have passed, that the poor are necessarily reduced to extremities for the supply of their wants. In general they are miserably clad; the children have scarcely any thing to cover them but a shirt of coarse linen, which hardly reaches their middle; and the women wear nothing but a shirt, a pair of drawers, a jacket, and a veil, which covers their head and serves them on all occasions. Even in these poor villages the females are inconceivably shy. I happened to be standing near the place where the people were loading our baggage, when a poor woman seemed anxious to come forth from the neighbouring house, but durst not whilst a man was near. She kept peeping at intervals through the door for nearly half

Digitized by Google

an hour, and drew in her head precipitately, although muffled, whenever a man's face was turned towards her. When I have told the Persians that in Europe a husband has but one wife, and that in company we pay more civility to any female than to the greatest man, they have remained astonished, wondering that creatures (as women in their eyes appear), born only for their pleasure and convenience, should at all partake of any of those attentions which they deem to be due to themselves exclusively.

Tabriz first appears between the angle of the bases of two hills, and then opens to the view by degrees. In the season in which we saw it, it formed a pretty object; as the constant monotony of the mud-walls and mud-brick houses was hid by the rich foliage of the trees, which are interspersed throughout the city. Close to the walls, near the Teheran gate, is the complete ruin of a mosque, but still sufficiently preserved to shew how fine a structure it must once have been.

Tabriz is no more the magnificent city described by Chardin: all its large buildings have been destroyed by earthquakes. I rode round the walls, and estimated the circumference at three miles. Three of the gates are ornamented with pillars, inlaid with green-lacquered bricks, and look very respectable, the other five are very small and mean. The walls are very weak, and here and there renewed with mud-bricks, baked in the sun. The whole town is surrounded by gardens, which the Persians call *Meewha-khonéh*, or fruit-houses. One of these, to the west, belonging to Hajee Khan Mahomed, is very extensive, and planted entirely with fruit-trees, excepting one row of poplars; the only other wood indeed which I saw at Tabriz, and that of which all the timber-work of their houses is constructed. There are thousands, therefore, planted on the borders of every stream about the city. The abundance of fruit in the season was already evident, by the state of the gardens, and particularly of the apricot-trees. In the spaces between the lines, were mounds of earths, in rows, on which vines were extended on an angle of about 60°, and irrigated by water introduced through channels formed by the bases of the mounds.

The mode of travelling in Persia, is easy and commodious. In winter they generally begin their journey at sunrise. The baggage proceeds, and then the master. He breakfasts either before he sets off, or in a more pleasant

Digitized by Google

spot on the road, regarding, in each case, the advantage of a stream of running water as the motive of preference; and thus he allows time for his luggage to reach the stage before him, and his people to prepare every thing for his reception, spread his carpets, and get the necessary articles for cooking his dinner. On his arrival he eats his *choshta*, or intermediate meal, and then sleeps. At sun-set he takes another repast (his *noshta*); and his servants then pack up every thing ready for his departure the next morning. He proceeds by easy stages, generally from five to six leagues a-day, which, as he always rides his own horses is a good day's journey at the common rate of travelling. If he has a Mehmandar with him, he is fed and lodged and travels entirely at the public expense. When the Mehmandar arrives at the village, he produces his *firman*, (in which the kind and quantity of the articles to be provided are specified) and demands a correspondent supply from the inhabitants.

In my progress to Constantinople, I traversed a country in its conformation most picturesque, and in its productions most luxuriant. No traveller, in any season or in any direction, could have passed these scenes without admiration; but I saw them in all the richness of spring, contrasted with a winter in Persia; and, after the leafless and barren region which I had passed, I enjoyed doubly the wild prodigality of vegetation, which in the early part of the year is displayed through Asia Minor. The impression, therefore, of delight which I experienced, was strongest at the first point of contrast; and the first verdure and foliage which I saw near Tabriz, appeared to me to constitute the very perfection of landscape.

We travelled an hour and an half, in one of the clearest and most beautiful mornings that the heavens ever produced; and, passing on our left the two villages of Dizzéh and Kizzil Dizzéh, we came to an opening of a small plain, covered with the black tents and cattle of the Elauts. Here also we had a view of Mount Ararat; the clouds no longer rested on its summit, but circled round it below. We went to the largest tent in the plain, and there enjoyed an opportunity of learning that the hospitality of these people is not exaggerated. As soon as it was announced at the tent that strangers were coming, every thing was in motion: some carried our horses to the best pastures, others spread carpets for us; one

Digitized by Google

was dispatched to the flock to bring a fat lamb; the women immediately made preparation for cooking, and we had not sat long before two large dishes of stewed lamb, with several basins of *yaourt*, were placed before us. The senior of the tribe, an old man (by his own account, indeed, more than eighty-five years of age), dressed in his best clothes, came out to meet us, and welcomed us to his tent with such kindness, yet with such respect, that his sincerity could not be mistaken. He was still full of activity and fire, although he had lost all his teeth, and his beard was as white as the snow on the venerable mountain near his tent. The simplicity of his manners, and the interesting scenery around, reminded me, in the strongest colours, of the lives of the patriarchs; and more immediately of him whose history is inseparable from the mountains of Ararat.

The whole country on the borders of the Black Sea, through which we passed, presented the luxuries of a garden, with the grandeur of a forest. Flowers of all hues embellished the slopes of the rich pasturage, and embalmed the air with their aromatic odours. I never saw spring so luxuriant, so exuberant, as it was in these regions. At the bottom of every valley invariably runs a stream, the progress of which is marked by the trees and by the fertility which borders it, and which accompanies it in all its windings. The soil is of a fine red earth; and, when occasionally turned up by the plough, breaks the monotony of the universal verdure that now covers the country, and contrasts admirably with the splendid brilliancy of its tints. The corn on the summit of the mountain was about a foot high, but in the valley was much more advanced. The great cultivation consists in barley, besides many fields of rye; the latter, indeed, in many places grows wild, and indiscriminately with other plants. Wheat does not appear to be one of the necessaries of the inhabitants, for almost all the bread which we ate was made of barley. Great numbers of pear-trees border the road, with pines of a form most picturesque, and presented often in the most striking views. The pencils of an hundred artists would not accomplish in as many years the task of delineating all the landscapes which this country affords. The inhabitants are as well adapted for the painter as their country, and would add new interest to the charms of the picture

Digitized by Google

Mr. Morier's Second Journey through Persia, between the Years 1810 *and* 1816.

THE second part of Mr. Morier's Travels is divided into chapters, of which the *first two* describe a voyage to Rio di Janeiro, Bombay, and Bushire; where the author, and his companions of the Persian embassy, are landed. In the *third chapter*, the author departs from Bushire, 27th March, 1810, and, following the route travelled by Sir Harford Jones, proceeds by short journies toward Shiraz. The Mamacenni, a tribe already known to Quintus Curtius, are described; and various inferences are drawn which are creditable to the authority of that historian.

Chapter iv. is consecrated to Shiraz. The warm baths were visited; and the shock given to Persian feelings of delicacy is noticed, when the indifference was observed with which many of the English gentlemen had stripped to bathe: absolute nudity being with the Persians an object of horror, and supposed to indicate insanity or profligacy.

The ruins of Persepolis are revisited in the *next chapter*, and some important excavations are described; especially the discovery of the commencement of that inscription in arrowhead characters, of which Le Brun had copied the termination. The arrowhead letters, if the investigations of Hager and Lichtenstein may be trusted, are but variations of the Hebrew alphabet; in which language the Persepolitan inscriptions are likely to have been composed; for the province of Elam, or Elymais, in which Persepolis stands, was altogether colonised by a Jewish clan, of which, in the time of Darius, Arioch was the chieftain; and the Persepolitan structures were erected by one of the Jewish sovereigns of Persia, Cyrus, or Darius, or Artaxerxes.

Mr. Morier has allotted his *sixth chapter* chiefly to the manners of the Persians, and notices their perpetual coincidence with those of the Jews; a circumstance not extraordinary, when it is considered that the entire dynasty of Persian sovereigns, from Cyrus to Darius, whom Alexander dethroned, were of Jewish extraction and Jewish religion. The great fact cannot be too often repeated, because it has not made its due impression on

Digitized by Google

Sir John Malcolm, and the other historians of primæval Persia, that the Feast of Purim was annually celebrated in the temple of Jerusalem, to commemorate that massacre of the idolatrous priesthood of Persia which Darius, at the instigation of Artistona, or Esther, had commanded; and this proves that Darius was acknowledged by the priests of Jerusalem as a follower of their religion, a worshipper of Jehovah. Palestine was to the Persian empire what Tibet is to the contiguous nation, *a holy land*, independently governed by its priesthood, but the acknowledged depository of the true faith. Ezra, or Zoroaster, was as religiously venerated throughout Persia as in Judea. Of the present desolation of the country, a remarkable instance occurs: the district of Merdasht is stated now to contain seventeen villages, whereas, according to Le Brun, it contained in his time eight hundred and eighty; and towns of a different order must surely be designated by the same name, to account for a diversity of calculation so enormous. The population of Shiraz is estimated at 19,000, on the principle of five to a house.

On the subject of climate, M. M. gives us this information:—"From the 28th to the 31st of May, the heat was excessive, the thermometer, at about two o'clock, in our different tents, varying from 98° to 103°. The Persians allowed this heat to be uncommon, but still talked of it as trifling when compared with the great heats of summer. Although it was very oppressive, yet we did not find it so relaxing as the heat of India. All our furniture had suffered extremely; mahogany boxes that had stood the climate of India, and which had crossed the equator several times unwarped, here cracked. Ivory split, our mathematical rulers curled up, and the mercury in the artificial horizons over-ran the boxes which contained it. We found the nights cool, and the mornings quite cold, the thermometer varying sometimes 30° between the greatest heat and the greatest cold. The difference was sufficiently sensible to enable us to comprehend the full force of the complaint which Jacob made unto Laban: "*In the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night.*" Gen. xxxi. 40.

Chapter vii. details a second visit to Persepolis. It furnishes also supplementary observations on the ruins at Morghaub, which were described in the former tour.

Digitized by Google

The black-breasted partridge, a bird which might be naturalized in this country, is praised as a table-luxury, resembling moor-game.

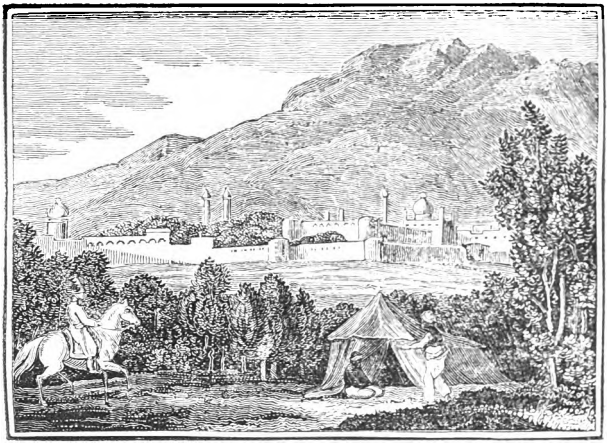
We are next brought to Ispahan, of which the population is estimated at 60,000 persons. An excursion was undertaken to the shaking pillars at Guladown; and a much more important pilgrimage to an Atesh-gah, or place of fire, which the natives still consider as a work of the Guebres, or Hebrews. It stands at the top of a hill composed of several strata of native rock, and is approached by a path to the eastward. On the summit of the natural elevation are some old buildings composed of mud-bricks, baked in the sun, but of very large size, between which are layers of reeds without any apparent cement. This style of building seems to have accompanied the Abrahamites from Babel into Midian, into Ægypt, and into Persia. An emblematic worship of fire may be traced early among them; for instance, in the fire carried before the Israelites during their march through the wilderness, and in the fire kindled by Moses, to announce the presence of God.

In the *ninth chapter*, Julfa is visited, and the state of the Armenian church is detailed. Generally, these Christians act in secret alliance with the Russian government, and would gladly see a Mahomedan superseded by a Trinitarian sovereign.

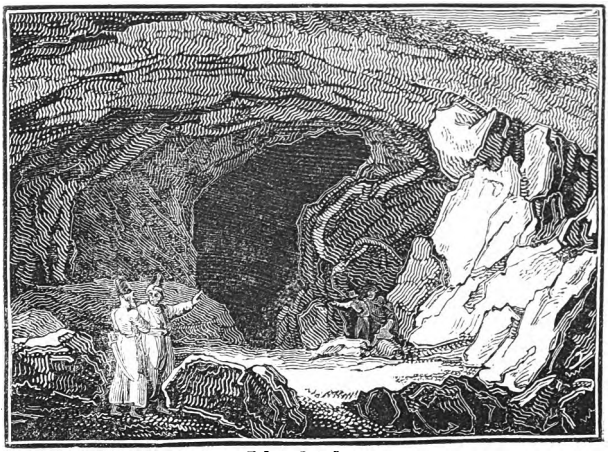
The author quits Ispahan in the *tenth chapter*. Here he mentions an utensil of which we can speak as being extremely convenient, the writer of this article having during many years possessed one, namely, the Persian lantern. Mr. M. thus describes it:—"These lanterns are worthy of notice from the singularity and convenience of their contrivance. The top and bottom are made of copper and let into each other. The former, which is generally ornamented with small figures, is pierced with holes, and has a handle; the latter contains a socket for the candle or taper. Between the two there is a serpentine wire, which, when extended, makes the lantern a yard long, more or less, according to its magnitude; and over this they fix a pirahaun, or shirt of white wax-cloth, which casts a considerable light when a candle is placed within."

The *eleventh chapter* ushers in Teheran, where the ambassador had his public audience of the king. Here

Digitized by Google



Shiraz.



Iskandriak.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the troublesome ceremonies of the Persian court are detailed, and their sacred dramas are characterized. In the next section, some attempts to introduce vaccination are recounted, and some conversations with royalty on political economy. *Chapter* xiii. continues the journey to Tabriz, through Casvin, where the prince-royal was resident. At Abhar, the ancient Habor, and one of the three places into which the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh were sent into captivity, were found ruined walls, called by the natives Caleh Darab, or the castle of Darius; which consisted of the same large mud bricks, mixed up with straw, as the Atesh-Gah near Ispahan.

Chapter xiv. relates the introduction of European discipline into the armies of Persia, and ascribes the chief merit of this innovation to Abbas-Mirza.

The following remarkable anecdote is here presented:—"We had not long been at Tabriz before our party was joined by the Reverend William Canning, and the Reverend Henry Martyn. The former was attached to our embassy as chaplain; the latter, whom we had left at Shiraz, employed in the translation of the New Testament into the Persian language, having completed that object, was on his way to Constantinople. Both these gentlemen had suffered greatly in health during their journey from Shiraz. Mr. Martyn had scarcely time to recover his strength before he departed again. He remained some time with the Armenian patriarch and his monks at Etchmiatzin; and his memory is highly revered among them. He had a relapse of his fever in Turkey, and as he travelled with a Tartar, a mode evidently too violent for his weak frame, his disorder obliged him to stop at Tocat, where he died. The Persians, who were struck with his humility, his patience, and his resignation, called him a *merdi khodái*, a man of God; and indeed every action of his life seemed to be bent towards the one object of advancing the interest of the Christian religion. When he was living at Shiraz, employed in his translation, he neither sought nor shunned the society of the natives, many of whom constantly drew him into arguments about religion, with the intention of persuading him of the truth and excellence of theirs. His answers were such as to stimulate them to farther arguments; and in spite of their pride the principal Mollahs, who had heard of his reputation, paid him the first visit, and

Digitized by Google

endeavoured in every way to entangle him in his talk. At length he thought that the best mode of silencing them was by writing a reply to the arguments which they brought both against our belief and in favour of their own. His tract was circulated through different parts of Persia, and was sent from hand to hand to be answered. At length it made its way to the King's court, and a Mollah of high consideration, who resided at Hamadan, and who was esteemed one of the best controversialists in the country, was ordered to answer it. After the lapse of more than a year he did answer it, but such were the strong positions taken by Mr. Martyn, that the Persians themselves were ashamed of the futility of their own attempts to break them down; for, after they had sent their answer to the ambassador, they requested that it might be returned to them again, as another answer was preparing to be given. Mr. Martyn caused a copy of his translation to be beautifully written, and to be presented by the ambassador to the king, who was pleased to receive it very graciously. A copy of it was made by Mirza Baba, a Persian, who gave us lessons in the Persian language; and he said, that many of his countrymen asked his permission to take Mr. Martyn's translation to their homes, where they kept it for several days, and expressed themselves much edified by its contents. But while he was employed in copying it, Mollahs (the Persian scribes) used frequently to sit with him and revile him for undertaking such a work. On reading the passage where our Saviour is called the '*Lamb of God*,' they scorned and ridiculed the simile, as if exulting in the superior designation of Ali, who is called *Sheer Khoda*, the Lion of God. Mirza Baba observed to them, 'The lion is an unclean beast, he preys upon carcases, and you are not allowed to wear his skin because it is impure; he is destructive, fierce, and man's enemy. The lamb, on the contrary, is in every way *halal*, or lawful. You eat its flesh, you wear its skin on your head, it does no harm, and is an animal beloved. Whether is it best then to say the Lamb of God, or the Lion of God?'"

A diverting picture of the *buzz* that is prevalent in a Persian city is thus given:—"There are noises peculiar to every city and country; and none are more distinct and characteristic than those in Persia. First, at the

Digitized by Google

dawn of day, the *muezzins* are heard in a great variety of tones, calling the people to prayers from the tops of the mosques; these are mixed with the sounds of cow-horns, blown by the keepers of the *hummums*, to inform the women, who bathe before the men, that the baths are heated, and ready for their reception. The cow-horns set all the dogs in the city howling in a frightful manner. The asses of the town, generally beginning to bray about the same time, are answered by all the asses of the neighbourhood; a thousand cocks then intrude their shrill voices, which, with the other subsidary noises of persons calling to each other, knocking at doors, cries of children, complete a din very unusual to the ears of an European. In the summer season, as the operations of domestic life are mostly performed in the open air, every noise is heard. At night, all sleep on the tops of their houses, their beds being spread upon their terraces, without any other covering over their heads than the vault of Heaven. The poor seldom have a screen to keep them from the gaze of passengers; and as we generally rode out on horseback at a very early hour, we perceived on the tops of the houses people either still in bed or just getting up, and certainly no sight was ever stranger. The women appeared to be always up the first, while the men were frequently seen lounging in bed long after the sun was risen. This universal custom of sleeping on the house-top speaks much in favour of the climate of Persia; and indeed we found that our repose in the open air was much more refreshing than in the confinement of a room. That this was a Jewish custom may perhaps be inferred from the passage where it is said, "*That in an evening tide, David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the King's house.*" 2 Sam. xi. 2.

In the *fifteenth chapter* we have the journal of a progress to the Prince's camp on the Georgian frontier.

Mr. M. narrates, in *chapter sixteen*, his visit to the Russian camp beyond the Araxes. In this remote spot was met an Indian pilgrim from Benares, who had been to visit Baku; and this traditional veneration of the Bramins, for so northerly a city as Baku, indicates some early connection between the religious systems of the two places. At Baku, called in the Zend-Avesta Bachdi, the Zerduscht or Zoroaster of the Guebres was educated; it was a college of the fire-worshippers, and placed there

Digitized by Google

as on holy ground, in consequence of the immediate neighbourhood to an Ader, or perpetual fire of gas, which exhales from the earth on the promontory between Baku and the holy island. Such traces of fire-worship as occur in the Institutes of Menu may have been imprinted at this school for the priesthood.

The *seventeenth chapter* investigates Hamadan, the ancient Ecbatana, once the residence of Astyages, the Afrasiab of Persian chronicle. Here are found sepulchres inscribed with Hebrew letters, which a devout Jew erected in honour of Esther and Mordecai: they are cenotaphs built in the eighth century of our æra, or in the Jewish year of the world 4474; for the real burial-place of Esther must no doubt be sought at Shushan.

In the *nineteenth*, a petrifying lake is thus described:—"On approaching the spot, the ground has a hollow sound, with a particularly dreary and calcined appearance, and when upon it, a strong mineral smell arises from the ponds. The process of petrifaction is to be traced from its first beginning to its termination. In one part, the water is clear, in a second, it appears thicker and stagnant, in a third, quite black, and in its last stage, is white like a hoar-frost. Indeed, a petrified pond looks like frozen water, and before the operation is quite finished, a stone slightly thrown upon it breaks the outer coating, and causes the black water underneath to exude. Where the operation is complete, a stone makes no impression, and a man may walk upon it without wetting his shoes. Whenever the petrifaction has been hewn into, the curious progress of the concretion is clearly seen, and shews itself like sheets of rough paper placed one over the other in accumulated layers. Such is the constant tendency of this water to become stone, that where it exudes from the ground in bubbles, the petrifaction assumes a globular shape, as if the bubbles of a spring, by a stroke of magic, had been arrested in their play, and metamorphosed into marble. These stony bubbles, which form the most curious specimens of this extraordinary quarry, frequently contain with them portions of the earth through which the water has oozed.

"The substance thus produced is brittle, transparent, and sometimes most richly streaked with green, red, and copper-coloured veins. It admits of being cut into immense slabs, and takes a good polish. We did not re-

Digitized by Google

mark that any plant except rushes grew in the water. The shortest and best definition that can be given of the ponds, is that which Quintus Curtius gives of the Lake of Ascanius—*Aqua sponte concrescens.*"

Chapter xx. draws the boundary-line between Persia and Russia; and now the English ambassador quits Tubriz. Mount Ararat is a conspicuous object on the road. In the two following chapters, Erivan is reached, and the Armenian monastery at Echmiatzin is visited, after which the party returned to Tabriz.

Tour through part of the Snowy Range of the HIMALA MOUNTAINS, *and to the Sources of the Rivers* JUMNA *and* GANGES. *By* JAMES BAILLIE FRASER, *Esq.*

MR. FRASER attended the invading army, which was employed to keep the Nepalaze within their mountains, and prevent them from partaking of the luxuries of the plains which, it is presumed, are reserved for the commercial sovereigns of the east and their agents. Perhaps, however, these pretensions of the simple mountaineers were incompatible with the monopolies of the other party, and hence if the latter were, at all events, to be mantained, the war was unavoidable. The question of justice depends on the right of monopoly, or on the justice of the cause of the first invaders of the plains, which were in this war the subject of contest. Be this, however, as it may, the war and its issue enabled some intelligent persons attached to the British army, to record their observations on hitherto unexplored regions, and one of these results is the great and interesting work of Mr. Fraser.

The author and his party enjoyed a perfect and unrestrained freedom, together with full access to every place and person, private and public, as conquerors and as benefactors. They proceeded through the land with perfect facility of seeing and observing, and of making every enquiry into its moral and political state, while his own want of skill in the language was compensated by the company of those who were perfect masters of it.

In the end of 1814 it was deemed expedient by the British government to declare war against that of Nepal. This

Digitized by Google

power, emboldened by a long course of success and conquest, had commenced a deliberate system of encroachment on the British boundaries, and a course of insult towards its lower ministers, which, at length, it became absolutely necessary to repel.

That belt of low, wooded, and marshy but rich land, known by the name of the Turraee, or Turreeana which, lying at the foot of the hills, stretches along from the Burrampooter to Rohilcund, chiefly belongs to the countries under British government, or to those which are under its protection. This was the scene of their violence, and the object of their ambition. Our police was attacked and abused; the zemindars were plundered and even murdered, and the petty chiefs, dependant on our protection and authority, if they did not agree to the terms of these oppressors were insulted and driven from their homes and properties.

He then turned his views to the valley of Nepal. This valley, small as it is, lying within the circumference of forty miles, then contained three separate and independent states; the chiefs of which, as may be supposed, were not amicably disposed to each other: these were Jey Purgass, aj ah of Catmandhû; Runjeet Mul, of Bhat-Gung; and Chunum Purgass, of Patum; and they were at this time in a state of open war with one another.

Taking advantage of this, Prit-henarrain Sah entered the country, and subdued the whole, after a long and a severe struggle; during which time strange and fearful cruelties are said to have been committed on the inhabitants by his order. Nepal is, and must be, a very poor state. Its mountain population can hardly feed themselves; the large numbers found in the valley and its environs are chiefly supplied with food from those districts of the Turraee that are still under the controul of the Nepalese government; and from this fruitful tract was the chief part of the revenue drawn. Without this country the Nepalese could never have risen to the greatness which they had attained; but they knew not when to stop: the value of the country attracted their cupidity, and brought on the war that was to destroy them. From the extent of their population, it will be inferred that their military establishment is extensive: and so in fact it is, considering the means possessed by the state to arm and to maintain a large force.

The whole male population capable of bearing arms are understood to be liable to military service, in times of dan-

Digitized by Google

ger and necessity. They are not, however, all regularly trained to arms. But there are numbers of regular troops, formed into different corps, which are dispersed throughout the country, always leaving a large disposable force near the capital. This standing force my information has stated to amount to from 30 to 35,000 men; besides the forces beyond the Kaleenudde, under Hustee Dhul, Bum Sah, and Ummr Sing Thappah.

These men are regularly officered, somewhat after the manner of Europeans; and they affect much the European exercise, dress, and arms. Even the denomination of rank given to the officers is English: and besides fougedars, suobahdars, jemadars, amildars, &c. we find colonels and captains commanding their corps, which often take the name of the person who raised them. The regular army of Nepal has been so long accustomed to a series of constant warfare and victory, that the men have become really veteran soldiers, under the advantages of necessary control, and a certain degree of discipline; and from their continual success, they have attained a sense of their own value—a fearlessness of danger, and a contempt of any foe opposed to them. They have much of the true and high spirit of a soldier—that of setting life at nought, in comparison with the performance of duty, and that high sense of honour, which forms his most attractive ornament, and raises his character to the highest.

The Ghoorkhas, and the people of the neighbouring states, have, in appearance, a great resemblance to the Malay or Chinese physiognomy; and the Nepalese Proper I believe to partake much of this similitude. But the features and expression of the people in the various parts of the hills are very different, though very often referable to Tartar or Chinese, and but little to the countenance of the Hindoo of the plains.

Their soldiers are stout, well-built men, in general; active, and strong for their size. They understand the use of the "tulwar," or sabre, and prefer close fighting, giving an onset with a loud shout: each man wears, besides his sword, a crooked long heavy knife, called "cookree," which may be used in war, but is also of the greatest use in all common operations, when a knife or hatchet is needed. The soldiers carry matchlocks or muskets: the latter have been partly obtained in traffick with the English, and are partly of their own manufacture, in various parts of the country.

Digitized by Google

All the region of the Himala Mountains, between lat. 30 and 32 N. and long. 77 and 79, like the whole of the countrie contained in the long range of mountains, is wild, rugged, and difficult of access, consisting of a mass of hills irregularly connected, or diverging in ranges of various heights from a huge elevated centre, but preserving no regularity of direction or of form. Their tops are sometimes clothed with forests of old and venerable wood; sometimes they are rocky, and green or brown: and it will be afterwards observed, that the general aspect, to the south and south-east, is always less wooded and less broken, than that to the north and north-west, which is almost uniformly precipitous, formed of sharp crags covered with deep pine-forests. The ravines that divide these hills are deep and very sudden in their descent, often ending in dark chasms that are sometimes wooded, but they as often exhibit faces of bare rock of several hundred feet high, frowning at each other, with little more space between them than has been worn by the violence of the torrents; these taking their ways from the mountain brows, where they have been collected from clouds and rain, and melting snow, thunder down, and form these furrows in their sides.

There are no spreading valleys, no rich meadow-lands on the banks of rivers, no gentle undulation of ground on which the eye can rest with pleasure; all is steep and difficult: toilsome rise and sudden fall. Such a country offers little encouragement to the industry of the husbandmen; and, accordingly, cultivation, which is limited in proportion to the extent of surface, is laboriously and sparingly scattered among the woods and rocks. As the country recedes from the plains, it increases in difficulty and elevation, till at the foot of the snowy mountains it assumes a savage wildness; and among them, save in the passes or the beds of rivers, becomes totally impracticable and impervious.

The rivers and their beds too, it will be seen, gradually change their character as we approach nearer to their source, from the rapid and turbulent stream flowing through a deep and a rugged channel, but affording a comparatively easy road along its banks, to a furious torrent dashing from one huge block of stone to another, along which the traveller proceeds at first with difficulty, which increases to hazard of life, climbing over rocks, and picking his dangerous way across the face of precipices, till at length his career is stopped by masses of mighty ruin, that baffle all human attempts to invade them.

Digitized by Google

Around Jytock and Nahn, much cultivation, wherever the ground admits of being worked, speckles the sloping sides of these wooded mountains. It is entirely effected by cutting those parts most adapted to the operation into a succession of terraces, rising above one another, exactly like a flight of steps, having a flat level surface, and a perpendicular face, in a manner that will hereafter be more particularly alluded to; and on the surface of these the corn grows. A large proportion of the mountain sides is thus carved into stripes, and exhibits a singular appearance. Even where corn does not grow, the marks of former culture are evident; and the stranger's eye, next to the sharp ridginess of the hills, is attracted by the curious effects which this gives to their sides.

Villages, either inhabited or in ruins, abound all over them; and could it be supposed that all these had ever been at the same time occupied, it would give a strong impression of former populousness, and present desolation; but the truth is, that as one place became exhausted, or as inclination prompted, or as various accidents might determine them, the people quitted one village, which fell into decay, and estabilised themselves in another, which was new and flourishing. Much devastation was made, and many districts were depopulated, by the severity of the conquerors; but not to the degree that might be presumed from appearances. The villages are sometimes large, but oftener very mean. The houses are flat-roofed, built of stone with wooden beams supporting a terrace of stone and wood. Some are of two stories, but in general they consist of one. They are very rudely constructed; frequently the side of the hill serves for one of the walls, whence beams, that are fastened in it, project, and are supported by the external wall or front.

The doors are uncommonly small, so that a man must enter by the head and shoulders, and drag the rest of his body after him. But with all this rudeness, I have been astonished to see the neatness within doors; the floor is smooth, well swept, and clean; and the fire-place in the middle is well contrived, although the smoke must annoy those who are not accustomed to its effects. A few shelves are seen placed around, and in some instances a little furniture of coarse construction may be found.

The cows, their chief wealth, have always a respectable share of the house, comfortable and dry; although they do not give them a much larger opening through which to

Digitized by Google

make their entrance and exit than they allow themselves; and I have sometimes admired the animals insinuating themselves through so narrow an aperture.

These villages are often very pleasantly situated, and almost always adorned with a few lemon or walnut-trees, or, where they will grow, with mango-trees, that throw a grateful shade over the houses; and terraces of stone, built at their roots, yield a comfortable seat to the inhabitants under their branches. The inhabitants of the country near the capital, and in its vicinity, are not calculated to excite much interest, either from character or appearance. Generally speaking, they are contemptible in size, mean in aspect, cringing in address; their intellect appears degraded, and their ignorance almost brutal.

Those of a rank which has afforded them the means of acquiring a very circumscribed knowledge of the world, and with it some ease of manner in their behaviour, still create disgust by the servile humility which they display to those whom they deem their superiors in power.

The higher class of peasantry (here denominated zemindars) with a still greater absence of all polish, are marked by the same contemptible weakness and meanness, the same disposition to falsehood and deceit, so strongly apparent in the higher orders; and the lower class of labourers seem depressed in mental qualifications nearly to a level with the beasts of the field. Their stature is diminutive. When an individual of larger body and greater height is met with, it is as we see persons of Herculean mould in other parts of the world, forming an exception to the general rule.

They are, however, remarkably stout, and compactly made; their limbs, particularly their legs and thighs, are uncommonly muscular in proportion to their size, and their general strength, especially in carrying burthens, is very great. Their early habits will account for this: accustomed from their youth to climb these steep hills, their muscles strengthen and enlarge, and the bracing cold of their climate confirms the effect of this *education*. Comparing their strength in this way with that of the inhabitants of the plains, far their superiors in size, it is really surprizing. The common load for a man in these parts is thirty seer, or about sixty pounds weight; and this, with the addition probably of several pounds of coarse flour for his own consumption, besides his clothes, &c, he will carry with sufficient ease along the roughest roads, up

Digitized by Google

the steepest ascents, and down the most dangerous declivities. Those who possess superior strength will carry far more; all will, thus loaded, continue a march from twelve to fifteen miles a day, up and down these rugged mountains.

The colour of these people, like that of their neighbours in the plains, is found of every shade, from dark brown or black to a tawny yellow, and in a few instances they approach to white. Whatever the colour may be, those exposed to severe labour and the effects of the sun speedily become dark. Their hair is black, and they commonly wear it long at the sides and back of the head, hanging down about the ears, where it is cut round; the crown is often shaven bare; they all wear mustachios and their own black beard, which they seem to consider a great ornament, and cherish with much care.

The general cast of their countenance is Hindoo, but they seldom possess the softness and even intelligence that may be considered a marked characteristic of the Hindoo physiogonomy. Their eyes are sunk deep into the head, commonly of a black but often of grey and other colours. The nose is prominent, sharp, and inclined to acquiline; the forehead high and round, the cheekbones high, the chin long, and the whole visage long and spare, much drawn into wrinkles at the corners of the eyes and brows, from great exposure to the sun; in short, the countenance exhibits an habitual grin.

The dress of this people is very simple; that of the middling class consists of the common jacket of cotton, ending in skirts, which are shorter than usual, more full and puckered up into folds than the Hindoo "ungurca" (a sort of gown or long skirted coat that forms the common Hindoo dress in the upper provinces,) tied round the waist, and reaching to the knee, something like the Scotch highland philibeg; under these are worn a pair of cotton trowsers; around the shoulders they wrap a piece of cotton cloth, in a manner resembling the Stotch plaid, which when the sun is hot they throw also over the head, but the usual covering for the head is only a dirty skullcap of cotton, beneath which their wild locks and hard features look forth in savage guise. Such is their warm weather cloathing. When it is colder they exchange their cotton trowsers for a pair of thick coarse woollen drawers, and wrap a blanket round them, with which when it rains they also envelope the head.

The poorer sort, who can hardly procure such costly

Digitized by Google

raiment, content themselves with a coarse blanket, and a small cloth round the middle. Many of these I have seen so wild and ragged, that they seem scarcely human. The superior classes of nobles and chiefs dress much in the common fashion of Hindostan, but affect the Sikh turban, which being wrapt snugly round the head in many folds, towers in a round point to a great height in front.

Arms are not common; it formed a part of the Ghoorka policy to disarm the natives of the states they subdued, and few were admitted to the privilege of carrying weapons. When the country was raised, it was necessary to furnish with arms the soldiers who presented themselves for service. The people now supplied themselves as they could, with swords, knives, matchlocks, bows and arrows, or Ghoorka cookrees, but they were deficient both in arms and in the knowledge of their use; those, however, who could procure them, always wore a sword, a shield, and a small axe (called daugrah) or a cookree.

The women are in general more prepossessing in appearance than the men; their stature is better in proportion, and their features far more delicate and regular, with much of the pleasing Hindoo softness in youth. They are commonly fair, varying in colour from a mild yellow to a slight shade of brown; but labour and exposure to the sun and storm soon destroy all delicacy of feature, colour, and all vestiges of beauty, leaving while yet young in years a wrinkled sallow visage.

The strong habitual jealousy so prevalent over the east does not seem to have power here. That plan of seclusion so universally practised by Asiastics, which shuts the women from the eyes of all but one, is here not adopted. The females appear abroad as unreservedly as the men: and far from flying at the sight of strangers, they will remain and converse, showing no other feeling than the occasional shyness natural to all uneducated women introduced to the presence of persons they never saw before. On several occasions, when we had approached the place they were in, I have seen them continue occupying themselves with their household concerns, and even give the breast to their children as if none were by.

That this state of freedom proceeds from enlightened motives, no one judging by analogy with their other habits can suppose. As eastern female seclusion is the effect of gloomy and tyrannical jealousy, and the wantonness of luxury and power; so, when these latter are not

Digitized by Google

present to operate, and poverty checks the madness of passion, the inconvenience of such a custom will prevent its adoption, and the common course of nature will not be counteracted.

Females are valuable labourers, and thus escape imprisonment. The natives do not possess that keenly sensitive and unoccupied mind which becomes a prey to jealousy. They are too gross, too little accustomed to mental exercise; and the small portion of forethought they have is too completely occupied in providing for the subsistence of the day, and the absolute necessaries of life, to admit of a feeling so refined as jealousy.

So far are they indeed from any such tincture, that chastity, it is to be feared, is a virtue little known, and less valued; and this will seem the less strange, when their customs regarding marriage come to be known, and particularly one of a most singular revolting nature, which in fact establishes to a certain degree among them a sort of community of wives.

It is usual for a family of four or five brothers to marry and possess the same woman at the same time, who thus becomes the wife in common to all: of this usage a full account will be given hereafter; but the general ideas regarding female virtue may be inferred from the admission of a practice so disgusting.

The dress of the females is quite the same as that of the Hindoos in the plains: a short wrapper, or coortee, covers the shoulders and breast; a petticoat is tied around the waist, and a doputta, or long piece of cloth, is wrapt around the head, shoulders, and bosom, like a shawl, in various and elegant shapes. These habiliments are fabricated of cotten, plain, coloured, or striped, and are manufactured in, and procured from, the low country. Ornaments are here as much affected as usual among the softer sex, and they procure all sorts to the extent of their ability.

The women of the poorer class wear any kind of dress they can get, and claim no description of peculiar costume. Indeed, among them, at times, are seen creatures of extraordinary appearance to the full as wild and savage as the men; and we have frequently, while strolling past or through a village come upon a being of the female gender, whose appearance made it difficult to class her with any known genus of animal.

The religion these people profess is Hindooism; but their

Digitized by Google

practice is chiefly confined to the superstitious belief in, and adoration of, an endless number of imaginary powers (which never had a place in any faith till they received one from these ignorant beings,) and in the partial observances of cast, and other common Hindoo prejudices.

The common and established Hindoo deities are acknowledged and held sacred, and there are temples to their worship; but the powers good and evil, with which the superstitious imagination of the "Paharia," or mountaineer (from "pahar," a hill,) has peopled every hill, every grove, and every dell, are more commonly the object of his devotion. In short, the religion, wild as it is among its most enlightened professors in the plains, is perverted and metamorphosed in the hills to a degree of such superior confusion, that it quite defies all order or comprehension. The Paharia pays his adoration to the cow, protects it, and uses it well. He will not sell one except to a Hindoo, and refused many of the British officers, who offered him gold for these holy animals, merely for the sake of their milk. But he works it hard, as all his countrymen do, using it in the laborious departments of agriculture, as plowing, treading out the grain, &c.

The same detail of casts is found as in the plains. There is no scarcity of brahmins, who here, as in other places, take excellent care of themselves. They call themselves Rajpoot, save those who honestly confess to enquirers that they are coolies, that is, of the lowest class; "chumars," or persons who stript the skins from carcases, and who are also shoemakers.

In short, the detail of the people in the country under consideration, as far as we saw it in the vicinity of Nahn, was very similar to what may be met with among other petty Hindoo states, where Mahomedanism has not obtained a footing. To judge, by the difficulty with which cultivation is attended, and by the successful progress which has been made in covering the steep and lofty hills with crops, both here and in the country through which we have passsed, the inhabitants must be a patient and industrious race, when it is considered that a spot of ground, of any considerable extent, seldom occurs where even the rude plough which they employ can be used without the previous assistance of art; that the side of the mountains must be cut and levelled to produce a field for tillage; that water must be conducted for the purposes of irrigation, frequently from a great distance; and when the insufficient means,

Digitized by Google

together with the rude tools they possess to effect this, are observed, it will perhaps excite wonder that corn-tillage should have been attempted at all in a land that appears only calculated at best for grazings; and it must surely appear astonishing that the inhabitants, thinly scattered as they are, can raise as much grain as is requisite for their own support, and can spare a portion to those of other districts and countries which are not so well supplied. Their method of cultivation is so ingenious and neat that it merits a particular description.

As level ground is seldom to be met with, the least rocky faces of the hills are cut into a succession of terraces, rising above each other; which operation produces a number of strips of level ground, more or less narrow according to the steepness of the hill, and more or less regular according to its ruggedness. Great labour and care are bestowed on this operation. It is generally necessary to build a retaining wall, to support the edge of the small strip of ground, of a height corresponding with that of the bank, and much attention is paid to levelling its surface, so that water may neither rest upon it, nor, in running off, carry away any portion of its scanty soil: but this exact level is also necessary to fit it for receiving the benefit of irrigation; and every rivulet (with which indeed the hills abound) is diverted from its course at a height sufficient for their purpose (consequently often from a great distance), and led by small drains, constructed with much neatness and skill, first to the higher cultivated spots, from which it flows to the rest, or is again collected into a stream, after saturating them, and carried to another and lower range of fields. Sometimes these streams are carried across a deep dell, by means of long hollow trees, supported by high piles of stones, for the purpose of irrigating the opposite side of the valley, where water could less easily have been conveyed from above.

This irrigating system is chiefly necessary for the rice crop, which, though not put into the ground till the rains have set in, frequently requires the assistance of artificial flooding. The spring and summer crop, however, of wheat and barley, scarcely less require this aid, as showers are often scanty from the time of sowing till the corn is full. The practice of cutting the hill-faces into small fields has given to them, all over the country, a peculiar ridgy appearance, which, next to their great ruggedness and steepness, chiefly attracts a traveller's eye: it produces a

Digitized by Google

strange regularity, which frequently takes from the dignity of the landscape.

The appearance, which the mode of cultivation gives to a country, is very singular; and when (as was the case with much that we saw) it is flooded by irrigation, the singularity is heightened by the aspect of a hilly country partly under water. The inhabitants, indeed, appear to trust much more to this mode of supplying moisture than to the rain which falls, particularly in the vicinity of the plains; and this may account for their levelling all the fields, of whatever size they may be, even where a patch of ground is found sufficiently equal to render it practicable for the plough, and which, in any other country, would be subjected to that instrument; without regard to the undulation it might have, they still level it as much as possible, dividing it into larger ledges according to its fall, with parapets and diked faces as usual.

The instruments used in manual labour are equally simple and inefficient. A stick crossed at right angles, one end of which is shod with iron, resembling a miserable and broken sort of pickaxe, seems to be the principal one. But whatever their implements may be, or whether the fields are worked by the plough or by the hand, they bring them to a high degree of tilth. The crops of barley and wheat by this time were either cut or ripening, and some fields were prepared for, and even sown with, rice; but those which were ready for it exhibited a clean, equal, well-worked appearance, which could not be surpased by an English farmer, with all his expensive apparatus. Of the use of manure they are by no means unaware traces of its application appeared in most fields; but I could not learn that they pursued a regular rotation of cropping, or continued to sow the grains they chiefly required year after year. I rather believe they do, giving an occasional fallow of some years when the land is exhausted, or renewing it with manure and fresh soil.

From what has been said it will appear that two crops are reaped within the year; but it seldom happens that the same land will suit each sort of grain, or that if it should, they employ it for both crops. The first crop consists of wheat and barley: Poppy, and certain kinds of oily seeds, a sort of purslane, with curiously variegated red and green leaves, and a few poor grains, filled the list. The second crop consists of rice, but about the same time tobacco is planted, and a little cotton sown; and there are several

Digitized by Google

smaller and poorer sorts of grains, both oily and farinaceous, which are grown all over the hills about the end of summer and autumn.

The wheat is sown in the lower parts of the hills as soon as the snow has left the ground, or as the cold weather will admit. Further removed to the more inclement regions of the north, where the snow lies far longer, I believe that the grain is sown in the winter, previous to the time it falls. About the latter end of April the crops were fit to cut in the vicinity of Jytock; and on the Sine range, and in the country hitherto passed through, they were not above ten days more backward,

To the northward there is a very great difference, the corn in some places not ripening till the end of the month of July. The opium is gathered from the poppy nearly about the same time; it grows easily and luxuriantly, but was found in larger quantities as we advanced into the interior: it is said to be an expensive crop, requiring much manure and great attention, whilst the produce is not always very sure. It is an article of considerable traffic with the plains, whither the chief part is carried by the petty merchants who come to the hills for trade.

The purslane alluded to is a singular and beautiful plant; the centre of the leaves spreading from the stalk is of a fine crimson colour, sometimes inclining to purple, and is covered with a crimson powder; the outer part of them is green, but the stalks and young shoots are chiefly red, and the whole has a singular and brilliant appearance. The leaves, while young, are used as greens; and the grain, the produce for which they plant it, and of which there are two sorts, is used, the one made into bread, the other eaten as rice to a curry. It is small, black, and shining, like the seeds of sorrel, to which the plant bears some resemblance, growing to the height of from three to four feet.

The rice of the hills is said to be peculiarly fine. Particular situations only will answer for this description of cultivation, and more than ordinary care is taken to bring it to perfection. All those spots of land, which lie near the banks of streams and in the bottoms of valleys, are selected, where a great command of water may securely be relied on. The whole extent of the terrace is carefully levelled, and very well worked with the plough, for which purpose they lay each under water, and plough them in this state.

Both men and women engage in the labours of agricul-

Digitized by Google

ture, but their departments are generally distinct. The men exclusively guide the plough and sow the corn; the women weed the fields, break the clods, &c. Both sexes reap the corn; but this is principally an employment allotted to the women, who use a small sickle, ruder than that employed in Europe, and bind it into small sheaves, which, when the weather is fine, are left to dry on the field; but when it threatens rain, they carry them to places formed of large flat slabs of slate, surrounded by a small wall, on which they likewise tread out the corn by means of cattle: here the reflected heat of the sun soon dries it, and any water that falls, quickly running off, has less effect on the sheaves than when lying on the moist fields. When freed by treading from the stalk, the grain is stored in the second story of the house, and the straw is preserved in stacks or houses for the use of the cattle, and for their own beds. The straw, is seldom in sufficient abundance to serve as fodder for their cattle during the winter months, especially in the more inclement parts of the mountains, and they supply the deficiency by collecting grass from the jungles, and where that is less plentiful, the fallen leaves of trees, particularly fir-trees, which serve as a substitute for fodder and for beds. A species of fir, resembling that known in England by the name of Weymouth pine, the leaves of which are long and of some consistency, is that preferred for this purpose; but many trees are made use of as a winter store for the cattle, of which they take much care.

Their customs, with respect to marriage, and the general system, with regard to their women, are very extraordinary. It is usual all over the country for the future husband to purchase his wife from her parents, and the sum thus paid varies, of course, with the rank of the purchaser. The customary charge to a common peasant, or zemindar, is from ten to twenty rupees. The difficulty of raising this sum, and the alleged expense of maintaining women, may in part account for, if it cannot excuse, a most disgusting usage, which is universal over the country. Three or four, or more, brothers marry and cohabit with one woman, who is the wife of all: they are unable to raise the requisite sum individually, and thus club their shares, and buy this one common spouse.

If it be expensive to maintain the woman, the charge must lie somewhere; if a husband be not at the cost, the parents must, and burthens thus left upon a family, it may be supposed, would be gladly got rid of at all events. But

Digitized by Google

I believe, that the women fully earn their own subsistence, for they are employed both in argicultural pursuits and in the more domestic labours, and thus cannot be considered as unprofitable charges. But if they were expensive, it is singular that the purchase-money of a wife should keep up to a height beyond the general ability of the men to furnish.

Women are here articles of property, and it is against all experience in the mutual effects of demand and supply, that when the latter is more than sufficient, the price should keep so high. This reasoning, and the facts from which it arises, would induce a suspicion, that the number of females was in reality not in proportion to that of the males; but to our inquiries they did not admit that to be so. What then became of those who never married? This question was never satisfactorily solved. A few men they affirmed to possess four or five wives; but the number of these polygamists they allowed to be small, confined to lords of small states, the wuzzeers and nobles of the larger, and the head men of small villages.

They allowed too, though reluctantly, that some of their female children were disposed of as slaves, but wished to deny that they sold them to strangers. There is no doubt however, that this practice does exist, and has long existed in the hills to a very considerable extent, not merely (as they would have us suppose) a transfer of their daughters as wives to the neighbouring inhabitants, but in regular sales to dealers, who again dispose of them in the low country. But unless the number thus disposed of was very large, it would be quite insufficient to account for the female balance that must remain in question. These, they say, remain in the house of their parents; and this assertion brings back the difficulty, how the parents are to maintain this heavy charge? And I cannot help suspecting that, notwithstanding the expense which they assert to attend the keep of a wife, she is on the whole a gaining concern, and, as a strong and useful hand in agricultural labour, is rather a source of wealth and property to her husband or husbands, than any positive loss.

After all, the true causes and reasons for this custom remain in doubt; and till further observation and more minute inquiry may throw some better light on the subject, we have only to believe one of two things; either that the number of females, from the operation of certain causes, is small in proportion to that of the males, or that extremely

Digitized by Google

obstinate attachments to old customs and habits, the effects of cogent circumstances, that have operated, and may still continue, restrains in this instance the usual course of nature. Should the labour of females be profitable to those with whom they live, instead of a loss and charge to them, it might partially account for a proportion of females remaining unmarried in the houses of their parents; but it cannot seem a full and satisfactory reason for this great restraint and reversing of the course of nature, in keeping so large a body of the sexes separate: nor can it at all, I think, be admitted as any solution of a custom that forms so singular and so unnatural a departure from the almost universal feelings and usages of mankind.

Be these things as they may, the custom has a deplorably injurious effect upon the morals of the females in this country, particularly in point of chastity. They do not see it valued, and of course do not preserve it. From the degree of community of intercourse prevailing by custom, the men do not feel shocked at an unlimited extension of it: thus the women are entirely at the service of such as will pay for their favours, without feeling the slightest sense of shame or crime in a practice from which they are not discouraged by early education, example, or even the dread of their lords, who only share the profit.

All the inhabitants of this region, as well as those near the plains, are Hindoos. Their features for the most part, although gradually altered by the climate, as we leave the low country, and also perhaps by country customs, and possibly by the remaining mixture of an ancient indigenous race, still retain traces that point to the chief original stock in the plains.

Their language, religion, and their customs and prejudices tend to confirm this. Their language for a considerable way into the hills is a corrupted dialect of true Hindostanee, in which Sanscrit and Hindoo words predominate; but the farther we penetrated to the north, the more corrupt it became, till it was so mixed with foreign tongues as to be unintelligible by a low countryman.

They worship the Hindoo deities, adore and protect the cow, and blindly follow and practise most of the rites of Hindooism but they are Hindoos in a sorely degraded, and truly ignorant state, mingling the wild superstition and blind aderations of that religion with the utmost grossness of character, and a total deficiency of acquaintance with even their legendary origin; and they adhere to the chief

Digitized by Google

manners and customs of the Hindoos, only because they were adopted by their fathers before them; nor does there seem to be a Brahmin among them of more enlightened mind or in any degree more intelligent than the rest.

In every village, and on each wayside, there are temples to different Hindoo divinities; some to Mahadeo, or Seeva, under innumerable names; some to Gonesh, others to Bhowannee, or to Calee; but there is an infinite variety of deities of their own, to whom they pay much adoration, and their temples are found on every hill, at every turn and remarkable place on the road. These are the Genii Loci, and their symbols and memorials are numerous and various; there is not a Teeba, or pinnacle of a hill, that is not topped with a heap of stones; a single pillar, or a small hut, to which the Paharee turns with mysterious solemnity, and prostrating himself, prays to the spirit of the place, and to these are strange tales and curious legends attached. Superstition of this sort seems peculiarly natural to highland countries; such are the witches, spectres, and ghosts of the Scotch highlands; and these of the Indian mountains make not less impression on their inhabitants: any person taking delight in such mysterious tales, and who could follow the jargon of this country, might here find ample gratification for his taste.

In a soil so rank with superstition, it may be inferred, that the priesthood flourish luxuriantly; and indeed they are found in abundance all over the country: not only does it abound with every religious order of Hindoo mendicant, but in every purgunnah, villages are met with inhabited entirely by Brahmins, and by Byragees, Gosseins, Sunyasses, Jogees, &c., who either subsist on the superstitious charity of the public, or who, having abjured their vow of celibacy, have married and settled in the parts they liked best, according to their means.

When a community itself is poor, those who subsist on its charity, or by its respect, cannot well become rich; even the Brahmins were not positively so; but the villages and houses inhabited by them were universally the most comfortable, and in the best situations.

I could not discover whether there were any peculiar ceremonies at their marriages, or what they might be; nor had we, in general, much opportunity of observing that they employed many on other occasions. Their ignorance probably precluded them from the knowledge of most of those belonging to the Hindoo religion, and their

Digitized by Google

hard life and poverty from the practice of those with which they may be acquainted; but it is fair to believe, that those observances which may yet be among them are in the spirit of strict Hindooism.

They burn their dead, carrying them to the heights of hills, and commonly erect a pile of stones, or place a large stone on end, and plant sticks with rags on them, to mark the spot sacred to the memory of the deceased.

It is not very common for women to burn themselves with the body of their deceased husbands; but it does sometimes happen, in case of the death of persons of consequence. Thus at the death of the late Rajah of Bischur twenty-two persons of both sexes burnt themselves along with his body; of these, twelve were females, and three Ranees; one or two of his wuzzeers, and his first chobedar, were also among the number: even at the death of some of the hill soldiers near Nahn, their wives burnt themselves on their bodies.

The shawl-wool trade, is now monopolized by Cashmere. A new channel opening to a profitable market would not, it is believed, fail to direct a portion at least of this trade to Hindostan; while, when the skill of our weavers is known, it is not to be supposed that they would fall far short of the perfection to which the Cashmerian artisans have arrived. It is well known that this trade is by far the most profitable which that small state enjoys; indeed, it is almost that alone which enriches its people, while government derive a principal share of their revenue from the duties on their sale. It seems at least well worth while to encourage the trial, to divert a share of this source of wealth into our own hands.

To our inquiries as to the possibility of procuring any quantity of shawl-wool through the pass at present, it was answered, that a few hundred maunds might be procured, but that if any large quantity was required, it would be necessary to make some reference to the Chinese authorities at Garha, or the towns where it is chiefly sold. This would not appear to be a matter of much difficulty to obtain, as from certain late occurrences it is to be presumed that the officers are rather well disposed towards Europeans; and it may be believed that any offer of competition which would raise the price, if not indiscreetly pushed, would be listened to, particularly if accompanied with some profit to the authority permitting the trade; and the distance from the seat of empire makes the officers

Digitized by Google

on the frontiers too independent to render it possible that any interference would take place from the court of Pekin, to the prejudice of an agreement so made.

The great Himalayan snowy range is only the highly elevated crest of the mountainous tract that divides the plains of Hindostan from those of Thibet, or Lesser Tartary. Far as they predominate over, and precipitously as they rear themselves above the rest, all the hills that appear in distinct ranges, when viewed from the plains, are indeed only the roots and branches of this great stem; and, however difficult to trace, the connection can always be detected between each inferior mountain and some particular member of its great origin. At times, indeed, this connection seems nearly broken; and a lofty peak, rearing itself, as if in rivalry, presents a very extensive ramification of lesser ridges, separating ravines which extend down to the great drains of the country, and thus becomes, as it were, the nucleus of a subordinate district; from the lofty height of which, the country between it and the principal chain seems comparatively low, though very rugged; and in this hollow generally lies some river, with its subsidiary streams, which drain a large portion of the snow that annually melts from their sides. All the regularity of ranges which deceive the eye, in viewing this mountainous belt from the distant plains, thus vanishes on entering the country; and the whole becomes a confused and chaotic assemblage of most rugged mountains, huddled into masses and peaks, and running into ridges which defy arrangement; and it is only by attentive observation that they can be traced to one or other of the mighty piles that compose the snowy range.

The horizontal depth of this mountainous tract, on that side which overlooks Hindostan, is no doubt various; but from the difficulty of the country, a traveller performs a journey of many days before he reaches the foot of the immediate snowy cliffs. The best observations and survey do not authorise the allowance of more than an average depth of about sixty miles from the plains to the commencement of these, in that part of the country that forms the subject of this narrative. The breadth of the snowy zone itself, in all probability, varies still more; for huge masses advance in some places into the lower districts, and in others the crest recedes in long ravines, that are the beds of torrents, while behind they are closed by a succession of the loftier cliffs. Every account we receive

Digitized by Google

of a passage through them (and this is no doubt found most commonly where the belt is narrowest) gives a detail of many days' journey through deserts of snow and rocks; and it is to be inferred, that on the north-east side they advance to, and retreat from, the low ground in an equally irregular manner. Indeed, some accounts would induce the belief, that long ranges, crowned with snow-clad peaks, project in various places from the great spine, and include habitable and milder districts; for in all the routes of which we have accounts, that proceed in various directions towards the Trans-Himalayan countries, hills covered with snow are occasionally mentioned as occurring, even after the great deserts are passed, and the grazing country entered. The breadth, then, of this crest of snow-clad rock itself cannot fairly be estimated at less than from seventy to eighty miles.

Of the distance to which the hilly country extends beyond the snowy crest we must judge chiefly by inference, assisted by the limited information we can obtain from the routes held through it by natives, which must always be taken with very great allowance, even where there seems to be no inducement to deceive. The only European travellers who are known to have entered on this new ground are Messrs. Moorcroft and Hearsey, who penetrated by the Nitee-Mana pass, and reached the lake of Mantullaee, Mansrowar, or Mepang. All these sources lead us to presume a pretty extensive detail of hills beyond the loftiest belt, that by no means terminate even at Gara or Gartope, though they do not reach the height of those to the westward and southward. A branch of the Cailas range, undoubtedly a ramification of the Himala, stretches out beyond the lake Mansrowar, a considerable way towards Gartope. Beyond this point there seem at present to exist no grounds, on which even a conjecture may be formed concerning the nature of the country. The general character of the hills on the north-east side of the Himala, if we judge from information, seems somewhat less rugged and inhospitable than those on the south-western face. The route subsequently detailed will show that the valleys there are more even, the roads less difficult, and the hills less abrupt and rocky than the latter exposure exhibits; and this seems to harmonize with the rule generally observed in the primary formation of this tract, that the western, north-western, and south-western exposures are uniformly the most rugged and precipitous; while those to

Digitized by Google

the south-eastward and north-eastward are ever the roundest and most accessible.

The great snowy belt, although its lofty crest is broken into numberless cliffs and ravines, nevertheless, presents a barrier perfectly impracticable, except in those places where hollows that become the beds of rivers have in some degree intersected it, and facilitated approach to its more remote recesses; and courageous and attentive perseverance has here and there discovered a dangerous and difficult path, by which a possibility exists of penetrating across the range. Few rivers hold their course wholly through it: indeed, in the upper part in the Sutlej alone has been traced beyond this rocky barrier, and there is a path along its stream, from different parts of which roads diverge, that lead in various directions through the mountains. No reasonable doubt can now exist of the very long and extraordinary course which this river takes. Several passes through the Himala exist to the south-eastward; but Mr. F. is unacquainted with all of them beyond Kumaoon, between which and that of the Sutlej, the passes of Joar, Darma, Nitteemana, Lamanittee, Gurooneettea, and Birjee, are found practicable for the conveyance of goods, and all cut the range in a direction little varying from west to east, coinciding with that in which the hills are divided by nature, by the ravines through which the principal drains have their course, and in which most of the great masses that jut down from the snowy crest towards the plains send their continuous ridges, showing an intimate connexion with the great primary formation of the country, and the peculiarities of its chief features.

Cashmere appears to be the true limit of the Himala range. Beyond the point where the mountainous chain is cut by the Attock, and, indeed, even to the south-eastward of it, according to every account the mountains decline in altitude, and the hilly country spreads out on both sides to a less circumscribed space.

Height of the Himalas.—Mr. Colebrooke, late President of the Asiatic Society, in his Memoir "On the Height of the Himala Mountains," contained in the twelfth volume of the Asiatic Researches, gives a list of the measurements of a number of peaks in different parts of the range, estimated from data there set forth; but chiefly from the observations of Captain Webb, of the Bengal establishment, who was employed on a survey of the province of Ku-

Digitized by Google

maoon On the 21st day of June, Captain Webb's camp was 11,680 feet above Calcutta. The surface was covered with very rich vegetation as high as the knee: very extensive beds of strawberries in full flower; and plenty of current-bushes in blossom all around, in a clear spot of rich black mould soil, surrounded by a noble forest of pine, oak, and rhododendra. On the 22d of June he reached the top of Pilgoenta-Churhaee, (or ascent,) 12,642 feet above Calcutta. He was prevented from distinguishing very distant objects, by a dense fog around him; but there was not the smallest patch of snow near him, and the surface a fat black mould, through which the rock peeped, was covered with strawberry-plants (not yet in flower,) butter-cups, dandelion, and a profusion of other flowers. The shoulders of the hill above him, about 450 feet more elevated, were covered with the same to the top, and about 500 feet below was a forest of pine rhododendron, and birch. There was some snow seen below in deep hollows, but it dissolves in the course of the season. He was informed by the goat-herds, that they carried their flocks to pasture in July and August, to a ridge to the eastward, rising above Pilgoenta as far as it does above the site of his camp of the 21st of June, or at least 13,000 feet above Calcutta. But of this Captain Webb purposed to have ocular demonstration.

These facts lead Captain Webb to infer, that the inferior limit of perpetual congelation on the Himala mountains is beyond 13,500 feet, at least, above the level of Calcutta: and that the level of the table-land of Tartary, immediately bordering on the Himala, is very far elevated beyond 8000 feet, the height at which it is estimated by the reviewer.

On the 16th of July, says Mr. F., we slept at Bheemkeudar, near the source of the Coonoo and Bheem streams. There is no wood near this place, even in the very bottom of the valley, and we had left even the stunted birch at a considerable distance below; but there was a profusion of flowers, ferns, thistles, &c. and luxuriant pasturage. Captain Webb's limit of wood is at least as high as 12,000 to 12,300 feet, I would, therefore, presume the site of Bheemkeudar to be considerably above that level; say 13,000 to 13,300 feet above the level of Calcutta. From thence we ascended at first rather gradually, and then very rapidly, till we left all luxuriant vegetation, and entered the region of striped and scattered and partially melting snow

Digitized by Google

(for nearly two miles of the perambulator.) From calculating the distance passed, and adverting to the elevation we had attained, I would presume that this was at least 1,500 feet above Bheemkeudar, or from 14,500 to 15,000 feet above Calcutta.

We proceeded onwards, ascending very rapidly, while vegetation decreased gradually to a mere green moss, with here and there a few snow-flowers starting through it; snow fast increasing, till at length we entered on what I presume was the perennial and unmelting snow, entirely beyond the line of vegetation, where the rock was bare even of lichens: and in this we ascended, as I think, about 800 feet; for, though Bamsooroo Ghat may not be so far above this line, we continued ascending, even after crossing that point, and I would incline to estimate this utmost extent of ascent at 2000 feet more, or nearly 17,000 feet above the level of Calcutta.

Whilst proposing to consider the point of 16,000 to 16,500 feet as that of inferior congelation, I must observe, that there was no feeling of frost in the air, and the snow was moist, though hard, chiefly through the influence of a thick mist, which, in fact, amounted to a very small drizzling rain, which fell around: all which would seem to indicate, that the true line of congelation had not there been attained; but we were surrounded by snow which evidently never melted. To a great depth below it extended all over the hills, very little broken, while, on the valleys from whence the Coonoo and Bheem streams issue, at full 2000 feet below, it lay covering them and the surrounding mountains, in an unbroken mass, many hundred feet thick. Thus, though it may seem contradictory, the line of perpetual congelation, in fact, seems fixable at even below the point I have ventured to indicate; and I presume might, on these grounds, be placed somewhere between 15 and 16,000 feet above the level of Calcutta.

From the valuable and interesting labours of the above-named gentlemen, Captain Webb and Hodson, we may at no distant period hope for a near approximation to the truth; and till then there seems little danger of falling into great error in believing, that the loftiest peaks of the Himala mountains range from 18,000 to 22 or 23,000 feet above the level of the sea.

Gungotree, the source of the most sacred branch of the Ganges, ought to hold, and does bear, the first rank

Digitized by Google

among the holy places. Here all is mythological if not holy ground. Here Mahadeo sits enthroned in clouds and mist, amid rocks that defy the approach of living thing, and snows that make desolation more awful. Gods, goddesses, and saints here continually adore him at mysterious distance, and you traverse their familiar haunts. But, although Gungotree be the most sacred, it is not the most frequented shrine, access to it being far more difficult than to Buddrinauth; and consequently to this latter, pilgrims flock in crowds, appalled at the remoteness and danger of the former place of worship. This may pretty fully account for the superior riches and splendour of Buddrinauth. Here are temples of considerable extent, priests and officials in abundance, who preserve an imposing exterior, and an appearance venerable from power and comparative magnificence, and consequently procure rich and ample offerings to keep up their comfortable dignity.

The town and temple of Bhadri-Nath, are situate (says Messers. Webb, &c.) on the west bank of the Alacknunda, in the centre of a valley of about four miles long, and one mile in its greatest breadth. The east bank rises considerably higher than the west bank, and is on a level with the top of the temple. The position of the sanctuary is considered equi-distant from two lofty mountains, which are designated by the names of the Nar and the Narayena Purvatas. The former is to the east, the latter to the west, and completely covered with snow from the summit to the base.

The town is built on the sloping bank of the river, and contains only twenty or thirty huts for the accommodation of the Brahmins, and other attendants of the deity. In the centre is a flight of steps leading from the water's edge to the temple, which occupies the upper part of the town. The structure and appearance of this edifice are by no means answerable to the expectations that might be formed of a place of such reputed sanctity, and for the support of which large sums are annually received, independent of the land-revenues appropriated for its maintenance. It is built in the form of a cone, with a small cupola, surmounted by a square shelving roof of plates of copper, over which is a golden ball and spire. The height of the building is not above forty or fifty feet; but its advantageous position on the top of the bank renders it the most conspicuous object in the valley.

Digitized by Google

The æra of its foundation is too remote to have reached us, even by tradition; but it is considered as the work of some superior being. This specimen, however, of divine architecture was too weak to resist the shock of the earthquake, which left it in so tottering a condition that human efforts were judged expedient to preserve it from ruin; and the repairs which it has lately undergone have completely modernized its external appearance.

As we descended the steps, the arrival of the Rauhil was announced. We met him near the Taptacund, where a cloth was spread for us, and a small carpet of flowered China silk for the pontiff. He was preceded by three or four hircarrahs and chobdars, with the silver emblems of their office: behind him was a man bearing a chauri of peacocks feathers; and in his suite were the chief officiating priests of the temple. He was dressed in a quilted vest of green satin, with a white shawl cummerbund. On his head he wore a red turban, and on his feet a pair of party-coloured socks. His ears were ornamented with a couple of large golden rings, to each of which was suspended a very handsome pearl, of considerable size. His neck was decorated with a triple string of small pearls; and round his arms he wore bracelets, composed of precious stones. On most of his fingers were golden rings, studded with sparkling gems.

After the usual salutations, a short conversation passed for about a quarter of an hour, when he signified his readiness to conduct us to the sanctuary. On our arrival at the outward portico, we were requested to take off our shoes; and having done so, we ascended five or six steps and passed through a small door, which brought us to the area of the temple. About twenty feet beyond was a vestibule, raised about a foot and a half from the terrace, and divided into two apartments, the inner one a little more elevated, and adjoining to the sanctuary. In the outer room two or three bells were suspended from the roof, for the use of the religious visitants, who are not permitted to go beyond it. We were not allowed to advance so far; but taking our stand immediately in front of the image, a few paces from the outer threshold, we had a perspective view of the sacred repository.

The principal idol, Bhadri-nath, was placed opposite the door, at the farther extremity: above his head was a small looking-glass, which reflected the objects from the

Digitized by Google

outside: in front of him were two or three lamps (which were all the light the apartment received, excepting from the door,) diffusing such feeble glimmering rays, that nothing was clearly distinguished. He was dressed in a suit of gold and silver brocade. Below him was a table or board, covered with the same kind of cloth; which, glittering through the gloom, might impress the beholder with the idea of splendour and magnificence; but an impartial observer might suppose it one of those deceptions of priestcraft which are so successfully practised on the Hindu. To the right of him are the images of Udd'hara, Nar, and Narayena; to the left Cuwera and Nareda, with whom we were only nominally acquainted; for to us they were veiled, as ministers of perfect darkness.

The temple of Bhadri-nath has more beneficed lands attached to it than any sacred Hindu establishment in this part of India. It is said to possess 700 villages in different parts of Gurwhal and Kumaoon: many of them have been conferred by the government; others have been given in pledge for loans; and some few, purchased by individuals, have been presented as religious offerings.

The territorial revenue forms, probably, the least part of the riches of this establishment; for every person who pays his homage to the deity is expected to make offerings proportionate to his means.

It is impossible to form a conjecture of the probable amount of these collections, for although every person's name, with the sum presented, be registered, the book is withheld from the inspection of profane eyes. The merchants and sahucars from the Dekirn are considered the most welcome visitors; for, if we may believe report, many of them have been known to distribute and expend lakhs of rupees in this holy pilgrimage.

However sparing the dispensation of his favours in this world, the deity holds forth ample rewards in the next, by the promise of an unqualified remission from the state of transmigration. The temple is opened every morning, and continues exposed for the admission of pilgrims till one or two of the clock in the afternoon; the deity is then supposed to be ready for his dinner, which being prepared for him, he is shut up to take his meal and evening repose. The doors are again opened after sunset, and remain so till a late hour, when a bed is laid out for him, and he is again left to his meditations. The vessels he is served in

Digitized by Google

are of gold and silver, and the expenses of his clothes and table are said to be very considerable. A large establishment of servants, of every description, is kept up, and during the months of pilgrimage the deity is well cloathed and fares sumptuously every day; but as soon as winter commences, the priests take their departure, leaving him to provide for his own wants until the periodical return of the holy season.

Naragena Rao, the present rauhil, is a man of about thirty-two or thirty-three years of age; his appointment was conferred on him by an order from Nepal, not, we may presume, on account of exemplary conduct, for he was the first who applied for remedies to cure a certain unaccountable disorder with which he had long been troubled, and which he innocently ascribed to the rarefaction of the atmosphere; but it was sufficiently evident that the shrine of his deity was not the only one at which he had been paying his devotion.

The number of pilgrims who have visited Bhadri-Nath this year is calculated at from 45 to 50,000; the greater part of these fakirs, who came from the most remote quarters of India. All these people assemble at Haridwar, and as soon as the fair is concluded, take their departure for the holy land: the road they follow is by Devayprayaga* to Rudraprayaga, whence they strike off to Cedar-Nauth. This place is situated about fourteen or fifteen miles in direct distance to the west-north-west of Bhadri-Nath: but the intermediate hills are inaccessible from snow, and the travellers are obliged to make a circuitous route of eight or nine days by the way of Josi-matha hither. The road to Cedar is much obstructed, and in many places leads over beds of snow, extending for several miles. Two or three hundred people are said to have perished this year on the journey, having fallen victims to the inclemency of this climate, and the fatigues they underwent.

By the time that the pilgrimage to Cedar-Nauth is completed, Bhadri-Nath is ready to receive visitors, who, having paid their devotions, return by the road of Nandprayaga and Camprayaga, which conclude the grand circle of pilgrimage.

From the above account it will be seen that the temples of Mahadeo at Buddree-Nath, are in truth places of

* Or Deoprague

Digitized by Google

great resort and much riches Few will venture on the perilous path to Gungotree, painful as it is, and rendered additionally painful by the many penances and previous ablutions which are necessary to purify the devotee, and render him worthy to approach this holy solemn spot, whilst the comparative smoothness of the way, and the facilities yielded to all those who can spend a little money, induces thousands to visit the rich shrine of Buddree-Nath. Next in importance to the latter place is the temple of Kedar-Nath: this is situated about half-way between the two first-mentioned places, and probably at no great distance from either, though, from the nature of the country, it is impracticable to go from the one to the other without a long and painful *détour*.

Kedar-Nath is situated at the source of the Kalee-Gungh, a stream far smaller than either the Bhagiruttee or Alacnunda, which joins the latter at Rooderprague. It has never been visited by an European; not on account of any physical difficulty or particular obstacle, but because the other places were more interesting, and attracted observation first: while time was not sufficiently at command to allow of a visit to this place, which, from either of the other places, would occupy twenty days, if a return were comtemplated, and would create a difference of ten or twelve, if from them a direct route was made to the capital. From the best information I could collect, the temple of Kedar-Nath is of indefinite antiquity, not lofty, but of some extent, and sacred to Mahadeo or Seeva, under the name of Kedar: there are several Dhurrum sallahs, or huts, erected for the accommodation of the pilgrims who resort to the shrine, and who are pretty numerous from year to year. There are many *counds* or wells in the river near it, which are mere pools, sacred for the purpose of preparatory ablution, one of which, Goureecound, is one day's journey from the sacred spot.

Having reached the top of an ascent, we looked down upon a very deep and dark glen, called Palia Gadh, which is the outlet of the waters of one of the most terrific and gloomy valleys I have ever seen. The lofty peak Buchooncha stretches forth a rugged ridge called Tolpoorra to the southward, which becomes continuous with Toonul, the lower part of which we crossed. This ridge forms a side and part of the back of the valley or hollow of Cot,ha, the chief ravine of which, however, commences

Digitized by Google

at the top of the bosom of Buchooncha; this is joined be smaller but equally rugged clefts from the back, which all unite their waters below, and roll a great and rapid torrent to the Jumna.

But it would not be easy to convey by any description a just idea of the peculiarly rugged and gloomy wildness of this glen: it looks like the ruins of nature, and appears, as it is said to be, completely impracticable and impenetrable. Little is to be seen except dark rock: wood only fringes the lower parts and the waters' edge: perhaps the spots and streaks of snow, contrasting with the general blackness of the scene, heighten the appearance of desolation. No living thing is seen; no motion but that of the waters; no sound but their roar. Such a spot is suited to engender superstition, and here it is accordingly found in full growth. Many wild traditions are preserved, and many extravagant stories related of it.

On one of these ravines there are places of worship, not built by men, but natural piles of stones, which have the appearance of small temples. These are said to be the residence of the dewtas, or spirits, who here haunt and inveigle human beings away to their wild abodes. It is said that they have a particular predilection for beauty in both sexes, and remorselessly seize on any whom imprudence or accident may have placed within their power, and whose spirits become like theirs after they are deprived of their corporeal frame. Many instances were given of these ravishments; on one occasion, a young man who had wandered near their haunts, being carried in a trance to the valley, heard the voice of his own father, who some years before had been thus spirited away, and who now recognized his son.

The officiating Brahmins sometimes venture farther than the vulgar, and are favoured by communications of future import. It is said, that they prophesied the misfortunes and death of Purdoomun Sah, the loss of his kingdom and his life at Deyroh Dhoon, and the commencement of the Ghoorkha Raj. They also foretold, as is asserted, the termination of that tyranny the very month that the final issue would take place, and the commencement of the English power over the country. Upon my smiling at this, and remarking on the easiness of converting into a prophecy what had already happened, both Bhisht and Kishen Sing assured me of the fact with great

Digitized by Google

earnestness, and the former averred that he had told Ummr Sing of the prophecy, but that he had defied it.

The awe, however, which the natives feel for this place is great and remarkable. The moment that Bhisht and Kishen Sing came in sight of the place they commenced prostrations, and the forms of worship, with many prayers of much apparent fervency, to the spirits of the glen. They assert that no man ever ascended the valley to any considerable height, and that natural as well as supernatural obstacles are too great to be overcome; that of the few who have attempted it, none ever returned, or ever enjoyed his reason again.

The glen above described is by far the most gloomy savage scene we have yet met with. I regret that the weather did not permit a sketch of it to be attempted. Beyond this we could see nothing in the course of the river but rocky banks. The opposite side is particularly precipitous; yet along its face a road is carried, which is frequented as much as this, and leads to the villages still further up. By the time we had reached the village, the clouds which had lowered around and sunk down on the hills, began to burst with loud thunder and heavy rain. The noise was fearfully reverberated among the hills; and during the night more than once the sound was heard of fragments from the brows of the mountains, crashing down to the depths below with a terrific din. Our quarters were good. I slept in a temple, neat, clean, and secure from the weather.

While waiting for the dispatch of the baggage, I was listening to the numberless tales which were related of the valley we were leaving, when Kishen Sing pointed out the brow of a precipice, where he says, on a former occasion, some extraordinary appearances were observed. It was whilst on an expedition with Prithum Sah, the brother of the late rajah. They were leaving this village in the morning, when in sight of the whole train of attendants, columns of smoke, or mist, of various colours, green, red, and blue, rose from a cleft in the hill, and proceeded to the course of a small stream, which takes its rise in the same hill; and, returning again, vanished. They possessed no shape or distinct form; but, as he expressed it, were like the shades of men without corporeal substance. The general character of the spot might assist imagination to a very great degree in giving to airy nothings "a local habitation and a name."

Digitized by Google

The spot which bears the name of Gungotree is concealed by the roughness of the ground, and the masses of fallen rock, so as not to be seen till the traveller comes close upon it. The temple is situated precisely on the sacred stone on which Bhagirutte used to worship Mahadeo, and is a small building of a square shape, for about twelve eet high, and rounding in, in the usual form of pagodas; o the top it is quite plain, painted white, with red mouldings, and surmounted with the usual melon-shaped ornaments of these buildings. From the eastern face of the square, which is turned nearly to the sacred source, there is a small projection covered with a stone roof, in which is the entrance facing the east, and just opposite this there is a small pagoda-shaped temple to Bhyramjee. The whole is surrounded by a wall built of unhewn stone and lime, and the space this contains is paved with flat stones. In this space too there is a comfortable but small house for the residence of the Brahmins who come to officiate. Without the inclosure there are two or three sheds constructed of wood, called *dhurm sallahs*, built for the accommodation of pilgrims who resort here; and there are many caves around formed by overhanging stones, which yield a shelter to those who cannot find accommodation in the sheds.

The scene in which this holy place is situated is worthy of the mysterious sanctity attributed to it, and the reverence with which it is regarded. We have not here the confined gloominess of Bhyram Gattee: the actual dread which cannot but be inspired by the precipices and torrents and perils of the place, here gives way to a sensation of awe, imposing, but not embarrassing, that might be compared to the dark and dangerous pass to the centre of the ruins of a former world: for, most truly, there is little here that recalls the recollection of that which we seem to have quitted. The bare and peaked cliffs which shoot to the skies, yield not in ruggedness or elevation to any we have seen; their ruins lie in wild chaotic masses at their feet, and scantier wood imperfectly relieves their nakedness; even the dark pine more rarely roots itself in the deep chasms which time has worn. Thus on all sides is the prospect closed, except in front to the eastward; where, from behind a mass of bare spires, four huge, lofty, snowy peaks arise; these are the peaks of Roodroo Himala. There could be no finer finishing, no grander close to such a scene.

Digitized by Google

We approach it through a labyrinth of enormous shapeless masses of granite, which during ages have fallen from the cliffs above, that frown over the very temple, and in all probability will some day themselves descend in ruins and crush it. Around the inclosure, and among these masses, for some distance up the mountain, a few fine old pine-trees throw a dark shade, and form a magnificent foreground; while the river runs impetuously in its shingly bed, and the stifled but fearful sound of the stones which it rolls along with it, crushing together, mixes with the roar of its waters.

It is easy to write of rocks and wilds, of torrents and precipices; it is easy to tell of the awe such scenes inspire: this style and these descriptions are common and hackneyed. But it is not so simple, to many surely not very possible, to convey an adequate idea of the stern and rugged majesty of some scenes; to paint their lonely desertness, or describe the undefinable sensation of reverence and dread that steals over the mind while contemplating the death-like ghastly calm that is shed over them; and when at such a moment we remember our homes, our friends, our firesides, and all social intercourse with our fellows, and far distance from all these dear ties, how vain is it to strive at description! Surely such a scene is Gungotree. Nor is it, independent of the nature of the surrounding scenery, a spot which lightly calls forth powerful feelings. We were now in the centre of the stupendous Himala, the loftiest and perhaps most rugged range of mountains in the world. We were at the acknowledged scource of that noble river, equally an object of veneration and a source of fertility, plenty, and opulence to Hindostan; and we had now reached the holiest shrine of Hindoo worship which these holy hills contain. These are surely striking considerations, combining with the solemn grandeur of the place, to move the feelings strongly.

The fortuitous circumstance of being the first European that ever penetrated to this spot was no matter of boast, for no great danger had been braved, no extraordinary fatigues undergone: the road is now open to any other who chuses to attempt it, but it was a matter of satisfaction to myself. The first object of inquiry that naturally occurs to the traveller, after casting a glance over the general landscape, is the source of the river. Here, as at Jumnotree, you are told that no mortal has gone, or can go, fur-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ther towards its extreme origin than this spot; and the difficulty is indeed very apparent. I made a trial to gain a point about two furlongs beyond the temple, both for the purpose of observing the course of the river, and of seeing Gungotree in another point of view. But having with considerable difficulty made my way over the unsteady fragments for some hundred yards at the risk of being precipitated into the stream, I was forced to turn back. The precipices beyond descend more abruptly to the water's edge, and in all probability it would be nearly impossible to make one's way along their surface. Crossing the stream to take advantage of easier places on either side to pass along is out of the question; it is too large and too rapid, and climbing the mountain-side higher up is equally so, for the crags increase in ruggedness and steepness till they end in snow. Thus, though in a particular water-course or chasm it may be possible to ascend for a short way, yet no end except that of a somewhat more extensive view of what we already know could be thus attained. It may be that some enterprising persons remaining at this spot for several days or weeks might explore a path, or form one towards the source, for time and patient perseverance with courage may do much, but I am convinced it will be found extremely difficult; and probably the Paharies, whose assistance would be necessary to strangers, will be with difficulty persuaded to overcome the religious prejudice which has hitherto kept them below.

The source is not more than five miles horizontal distance from the temple, and in a direction south-east, 85 deg. nearly; and beyond this place it is in all probability chiefly supplied by the melting of the great bosom of snow which terminates the valley, and which lies between the peaks of the great mountain above-mentioned.

This mountain, which is considered to be the loftiest and greatest of the snowy range in this quarter, and probably yields to none in the whole Himalaya, obtains the name of Roodroo Himala, and is held to be the throne or residence of Mahadeo himself. It is also indiscriminately called Pauch Purbut, from its five peaks; and Soomeroo Purbot, which is not to be confounded with the mountain so called near Bunderbouch; and sometimes the general appellation of Kylas is given, which literally signifies any snowy hill, but is applied to this mountain by way of pre-eminence. It has five principal peaks, called Roodroo

Digitized by Google

Himala, Burrumpooree, Bissenpooree, Oodgurre Kanta, and Soorga Rounee. These form a sort of semi-circular hollow of very considerable extent, filled with eternal snow, from the gradual dissolution of the lower parts of which the principal part of the stream is generated: probably there may be smaller hollows beyond the point to the right above Gungotree, which also supply a portion.

The outside of the temple of Gungotree has already been described. Within there are three images: one, I think, is that of Kali: and the elevated stone shelf on which they were placed was wet and soiled with the offerings made: there was a peculiar smell, but I know not whence it proceeded. The place, as usual, was lighted by a small lamp: no daylight had admittance. Just below the temple, on the river side, grew three poplar-trees, and a few small larches: above there are the remains of a fine old silver fir-tree, which overshadows some of the caves and sheds. The whole people also bathed, and contributed something to the priesthood; and it was a matter of serious importance, as well as of great joy to every one, that we had thus happily reached a place of such supereminent sanctity: such, indeed, that the act of bathing here is supposed to cleanse from every sin heretofore committed, and the difficulty of which is so great, that few, except professional devotees, ever attempt reaching the holy place.

It is customary that those who have lost their father and mother, or either of these, shall be shaved at this spot; and it was curious to observe the whimsical changes produced by the operation, which numbers underwent. It appears also, that one chief ordinance was the going frequently round the holy temple; and we particularly observed that those who were noted as the greatest rogues were most forward in this pious exercise · one man in particular, who had been a notorious thief, was unwearied in his perseverance.

Well, indeed, do they say, that Seeva has formed these recesses which he inhabits, inaccessible to all but those whom true devotion leads to his shrine. That man must have been, indeed, strongly impelled by devotion, ambition, or curiosity, who first explored the way to Gungo-tree. Another omen of favour pointed out was, the increase of the river after bathing, as at Jumno-tree; and it is singular enough, that during the time we remained here, I remarked several increases and decreases

Digitized by Google

of the water, without any obvious causes; but these may fairly be referred to the effects of sudden changes of temperature occurring frequently among the hills, and acting on the body of snow that feeds the river. All these things, however, gave room for fresh showers of compliments, and served as a theme for flattering the British, who were now lords of the ascendant in India, and to whose rule they promised permanence and prosperity.

Voyages and Travels to INDIA, CEYLON, *the* RED SEA, ABYSSINIA, *and* EGYPT, *in the Years* 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, *and* 1806. *By* GEORGE VISCOUNT VALENTIA.

LORD VALENTIA was accompanied by Mr. Henry Salt, (since consul in Egypt,) in the capacity of secretary and draftsman. By making some stay at the Cape, Lord Valentia was enabled to take a journey into the interior, and to form an opinion of the character of the neighbouring Africans, as well as of the political importance of the settlement. In regard to the latter his Lordship says: The Hottentots, who formerly were only mentioned as sunk in sloth, drunkenness, and bestiality, have been brought forward, since the British possessed the colony, in a new and very different point of view. A large number of them have been embodied, and taught European tactics; in consequence of which it has been discovered that they are intelligent, active, faithful, and brave: and that their former vices were owing to the Dutch, who, taking advantage of the inclination which all uncivilized nations have for spirits, had destroyed their strength by encouraging intoxication, and then degraded their minds by the most abject slavery. The cruelties exercised by the Dutch boors on these defenceless beings exceed all credibility. Brigadier-general Vandeleur assured me that he had himself pushed aside the musket of a boor, when in the act of levelling it at a Hottentot; at which the monster was extremely indignant, and, after much reproach, finished by asking him, whether he meant also to prevent his shooting his slaves? It is astonishing that the Hottentots have so long submitted to the tyranny of their Dutch masters. Experience has now so fully shown

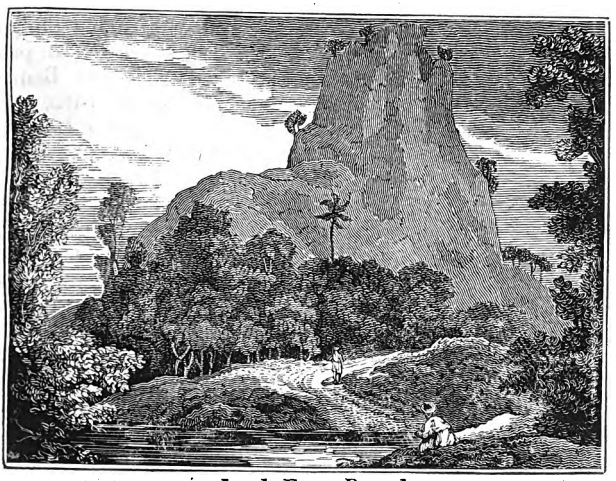
Digitized by Google

their capability of becoming good soldiers, that a diminution might take place in European troops, nearly in proportion to their increase. Their fidelity to the British they have proved by fighting even against their own countrymen; and their antipathy to the boors is naturally such as to render any union between them contrary to the British interest, impracticable.—A finer country than the Cape for the production of grain does not exist, and a very small proportion only is yet in cultivation. Every species of grape, that has been tried, has succeeded; and the only cause of the inferiority of the Cape Madeira, is the ignorance and negligence of the Dutch in making it. Their vineyards are ill managed, the grapes being permitted to touch the ground; and they cut off the whole branch with the fruit, which they throw into the press, communicating, by such means, an unpleasant flavour to the wine. Were the usual precautions taken, I have no doubt, says his Lordship, that some kinds of wine now made in France, Portugal, and Germany, might be produced in this colony.

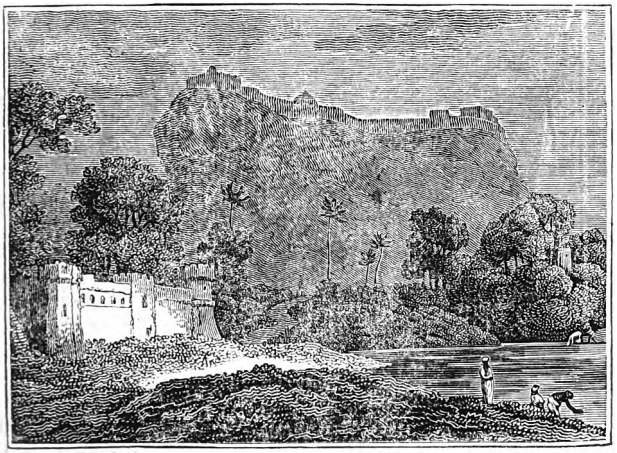
Lord Valentia arrived at Calcutta in the end of January 1803, in time to be present at a magnificent fête given by Marquis Wellesley, on occasion of the peace of Amiens. In the course of a few weeks, he set out for Lucknow, distant above 800 miles. The manner of performing this long journey was by palanquins, the bearers being relieved at the distance of every stage of ten miles, in the same way as post-horses are changed in this northern region. The scenery in Bengal being flat and uninteresting, his Lordship's plan was to travel in the coolness of the night, and to halt during the chief part of the day. The motion, though incessant, is by no means violent, and travellers find no difficulty in composing themselves to rest. The palanquins were three in number; one for the Viscount, another for Mr. Salt, and a third for his Lordship's English servant: they were fitted up with Venetian blinds, and pillows; and each palanquin required eight bearers.

Near Cossimbuzar, Lord V. had an opportunity of seeing a great silk manufactory, the weaving being conducted on the Italian method; the wages of the spinners were four rupees and a half (between 10s. and 11s.) per month. Proceeding to the northward of Bengal, he observed that the natives were a taller and stouter race,

Digitized by Google



Jungle Ferry, Bengal.



Chunar Garrison.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

although equally ill-made in the knees and thin in the calves, which he attributed to their habit of crouching in infancy. Their wheat-harvest begins in March, and the travellers often saw the population of whole villages employed in the fields; the men and boys reaping, and the women and children, as in England, gleaning after them. Their sickle resembles ours: but the grain is not bound into sheaves, being laid flat and immediately piled. Yet in the province of Bahar, where these harvest-scenes were exhibited, the climate is much less warm than in Bengal, and fires are used during the middle of winter.

Of the various places through which Lord Valentia passed in his progress northward, the most striking is the sacred city of Benares. We extract in part his account of it. "Before sun-rise, Mr. Neave called on me to proceed to Benares, to view the Minars. As the morning was cool, we preferred riding, but ordered the elephants to follow. The approach to them is through the most frequented and populous part of the town, and a more extraordinary one I never beheld. The streets are so extremely narrow, that it was with difficulty I prevented my horse from touching the side. The houses are built of stone, some six stories high, close to each other, with terraces on the summit. They are whimsically painted, and the architecture is as extraordinary. Bands of carved work run in general round each story, by no means despicably executed; and the large masses of stone used in the walls, together with the neat manner in which they are joined, show that the masons are very tolerable workmen. The windows are extremely small, and probably they are formed in this manner to answer two purposes; first, to prevent the opposite neighbours from overlooking the apartments; and secondly, to keep the houses more cool during the hot winds. Our style of architecture is by no means adapted to the climate, and the large windows would be insufferable, were it not for the tattys or screens which are easily applied to a house one story high, but would be impracticable in a house of six stories, and situated in a town. It is seldom that the universal custom of a country is not founded on reason; though, therefore, they have larger windows in their country-houses, which can be cooled by artificial means; yet up stairs where that cannot be done, they reduce the aper-

Digitized by Google

tures as much as possible. The opposite sides of the street, in some places, approach so near to each other that they are united by galleries.—The number of stone and brick houses from one to six stories high is upwards of 12,000. The mud houses, upwards of 16,000. The permanent inhabitants are upwards of 580,000, besides the attendants of the three princes, and several other foreigners, who may amount to near 3000: but the concourse during some of the festivals is beyond all calculation. The Mahometans are not one in ten. The climate of Benares is considered as very healthy. It is situated in 25 deg. 30 min. north, and from its vicinity to the Thibetian mountains, which are in winter covered with snow, is sometimes so cold as to produce icicles. Hoar-frost is not uncommon in a morning.—Land is here of prodigious value, as the nearer to the river the more holy. Pious Hindoos think it a work of great merit to form gauts, or build temples, on its banks."

Lord Valentia reached Lucknow towards the end of March, a season in which the weather becomes too hot for travelling. He, therefore, remained in the capital of Oude during four months; after which, the rains having set in, he was again enabled to proceed.

Advancing to the north-west, as far as Furruckabad, he embarked on the Ganges for the purpose of returning to Calcutta. A period of eight months was thus passed in the Upper Provinces, and the scenes of many celebrated events were traversed: the following is his account of the public sports and of the weather at Lucknow:—

"May 27.—I breakfasted with the Nawaub, in order to be present at a tiger fight. A space of about fifty feet square had been fenced off on the plain. The tiger was in a small cage on the side, from which he was driven by fire-works. He took several turns round the area, and eyed us most accurately. A buffalo was now driven in, on which he quickly retired to one corner: the other watched him, but did not seem inclined to commence the attack. By fire-works the tiger was several times obliged to move, when the buffalo invariably advanced a little towards him; but, on his lying down, stopped and eyed him for some time. Seven other buffaloes were now introduced, but with all our excitements we could not induce either party to commence the attack. The Nawaub then sent for an elephant. The first approach of this

Digitized by Google

beast caused the tiger to give a cry of terror, and to run into a corner, where by a spring he attempted to leap over the fence. In this he failed; and the elephant approaching by direction of his rider, attempted to throw himself on his knees on the tiger. This the latter avoided, and immediately ran to another place. All the exertions of the mohout could not induce the elephant to make a second attack; but advancing to the gate, he began to push against it, and soon made his way good. The tiger did not attempt to take advantage of the opening, but lay panting in a corner. A second elephant was now introduced, who immediately rushed towards the tiger, and made a kneel at him. The tiger, however, sprang on his forehead, where he fixed by his teeth and claws, till the animal, raising his head, with a violent jerk, dashed him on the ground, so completely bruised, that he was not able to rise. The elephant did not choose to stay to complete his victory; but rushing against the side of the enclosure, with his tusks raised up the whole frame-work of timber and bamboos, with a great number of people hanging on it. The alarm was great, and they scrambled off as soon as possible. The elephant made his way through, fortunately hurting no one; and the tiger was too much exhausted to follow. The sun was now far advanced, and the heat so considerable, that the fight was adjourned *sine die*."

May 31.—This has been one of the most extraordinary seasons ever known. Usually the north-westers set in early in May, and continue to cool the air by their frequent recurrence; in the course of ten years there has never been a May without them. Yet till this day we have not had a single shower since my arrival. This evening, the heat being very oppressive, I was sitting in my apartment on the terrace-roof of the house, when a sudden gloom and distant thunder induced me to go out on the terrace. The wind, which had been easterly, was now perfectly lulled. A very dark blue cloud arose from the west, and at length covered half the sky. The thunder was not loud, and the air was perfectly still. The birds were flying very high, and making a terrible screaming. At length a dark brown cloud appeared on the western horizon, and came on with considerable rapidity. The whole town of Lucknow, with its numerous minars, was between me and the cloud, and the elevation

Digitized by Google

of my terrace gave me an excellent opportunity of observing it. When at about the distance of a mile, it had all the appearance of a smoke from a vast fire, volume rolling over volume in wild confusion, at the same time raising itself high in the air. As it approached, it had a dingy red appearance; and by concealing the most distant minars from my view, convinced me that it was sand borne along by a whirlwind. The air with us continued perfectly still; the clouds of sand had a defined exterior; nor did the wind a moment precede it. It came on with a rushing sound, and at length reached us with such violence, as to oblige me to take shelter in my eastern verandah. Even there the dust was driven with a force that prevented me from keeping my eyes open. The darkness became every moment greater, and at length it was black as night. It might well be called palpable darkness; for the wind now changing a little to the southward, brought on the storm with ten-fold violence, and nearly smothered us with dust. It blew so violently, that the noise of the thunder was frequently drowned by the whistling of the wind in the trees and buildings. The total darkness lasted about ten minutes; when at length it gradually gave way to a terrifically red, but dingy light, which I at first attributed to a fire in the town. The rain now poured down in torrents, and the wind changed to due south. In about an hour from its commencement the sky began to clear, the tufaun went off to the eastward, and the wind immediately returned to that quarter. The air was perfectly cool, and free from dust. Although all my windows and doors had been kept closed, and there were tattys on the outside, yet the sand was so penetrating, that it had covered my bed and furniture with a complete coat of dust.—The long drought had pulverised so much of the country, and so completely annihilated vegetation on the sandy plains, that the tufaun brought with it more sand than usual; and to that alone must be attributed the perfect darkness. It was the most magnificent and awful sight I ever beheld.

July 6.—The rains set in at Calcutta on the 2d of June; they usually reach this place about sixteen days afterwards, but hitherto there has been no appearance of them. On the 5th of June we had a smaller tufaun; the dust had a perfect resemblance to an English fog. We have since had three very trifling ones, which for a time

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

cooled the air. In the intermediate periods the heat was most oppressive, and last night it was almost insupportable.

July 9.—On the night of the 8th the rains set in, and continued for a considerable part of the 9th; they fell very heavy at times, with thunder and lightning, but neither violent; the air was excessively damp.

July 18.—The season is to me pleasant. It is occasionally close, but the rains cool the air, and render it by no means oppressive. They do not fall in incessant torrents, as we experienced in passing the line; but, generally, only in showers of an hour's continuance, and that most frequently in the night. I have suffered great inconvenience from the prickly heat, which rendered venturing in bed unpleasant. It resembles the sufferings in scrambling through a furze brake, and the pricking in that case is by no means worse than from the rash that covered me; the only consolation is, that it is considered as a proof of health. The natives use powdered sandal wood externally as a cure; it is very cooling, and I was therefore afraid to use it. I found relief myself by washing with lavender and rose-water mixed; the rash is dried by this, but not repelled.

Lord Valentia devotes a chapter to reflections on the state of Calcutta, our Indian capital. He attributes the consumptions that are frequent among our fair countrywomen, to excessive dancing and subsequent exposure to a damp atmosphere; speaks of the magnitude of their parties as adverse to the true spirit of hospitality; and laments the extravagant habits of the young men in the Company's civil service,—habits which, after the acquisition of power, end not unfrequently in conniving, by way of repayment, at the rapacity and extortion of the natives.

At Ceylon, Lord V. disembarked at Point de Galle, the southern extremity of the island, whence he proceeded by land to Columbo. His personal observations were confined to the western side of Ceylon.

The Cingalese are distributed into many casts, and subdivisions of casts Of these, the first is that of the Vellalas, or cultivators of the land; from the two superior classes of which are chosen the Modeliars and principal native officers of the government; from the inferior, the lower officers, and lascaryns or militia-men. The

Digitized by Google

cast of fishermen is numerous and powerful, but the Mohammedans also carry on that occupation. The other casts are distinguished by their several trades, which they follow exclusively: thus the washermen only wash cloaths, and the barbers only shave; and upon a late quarrel between these two casts, the washermen remained unshaven, and the barbers in their foul cloaths, till Mr. North disgusted with their appearance, mediated a peace between them.—The higher casts are extremely jealous of their privileges, and severely punish those of the lower casts who presume to usurp them. A man who ventured to cover his house with tiles, without being entitled to that distinction, had it pulled down to the ground by order of his superior; and a poor taylor, whose love of finery led him to be married in a scarlet jacket, was nearly killed at the church-door. The privilege of casts extends to the dress of the females, and many are prohibited from wearing a petticoat below their knees, or covering their breasts. The Cingalese are a finer race of men than the Bengalese, and more elegant than the Rohillas or Rajahpouts. They rarely sit in a crouching posture, and, consequently, have good calves to their legs. Their dress is by no means inelegant. The lower orders leave the body naked to the hips; a large cloth, folded round them, reaches below the knees: it is usually of a handsome pattern, or white, with a border. Occasionally a similar piece is thrown over the shoulders. The head is covered with a handkerchief. The expression of their countenances is fine: their skin nearly black; and their hair, of which they are very proud, is long, black, and not coarse.

The vices of the Cingalese seem to be the creation of their late masters. Oppression has had much influence in forming their character, of which indolence is the most prominent feature. This quality has been supposed natural to them; and a general prejudice has prevailed, that a Cingalese must be compelled to labour. But under the Dutch government they had no choice but to be poor and idle, or work for nothing; and it is no wonder that they preferred the former: now that their property is secured to them, they gradually become more industrious.

The houses are in general large and cool, with verandahs the whole length of the front. They are but one story high, and have no pretensions to elegance. A pre-

Digitized by Google

judice existed among the Dutch that the sea-air was unwholesome, they therefore built all the houses in the Fort of Columbo, with their backs towards it, and by means of walls kept it off as much as possible. The sea-coasts of the southern parts of the island are extremely healthy. That scourge of the country, the jungle fever, has always been caught in the interior.

Lord V. then proceeded to Madras; visiting the Rajah of Tanjore, whom he found less ignorant than the majority of Indian princes. He now traversed the peninsula by way of Seringapatam, to the port of Mangalore. The choultries erected by pious natives to give shade, and often subsistence to travellers, are frequent, but falling into decay. Their greatest enemy is the Banian tree: the seed is carried by birds to the top, and in the rainy season it finds nourishment between the large stones, where it gradually takes root, separating them, as it increases in thickness, till at length the building becomes a heap of ruins. The hills render Vellore very sultry. The thermometer was 86 deg. in the shade.

We began, says Lord V., (in the road to Mangalore) to approach the hills we had long seen, and to enter on a country always undulated, and frequently rising into lofty eminences. The scenery improved considerably as we advanced. The smaller hills before us, and in the foreground, were covered with large timber-trees: the mountains had their tops bare, but the lower part was shaded by timber-trees and jungle; occasionally very large spaces were left open, which must, later in the spring, be covered with a brilliant verdure. To the northward was a range of lofty blue mountains, rising one above the other till they were lost in the haze. To the south was a more cultivated country, with detached smaller hills, on one of which the winding walls of a hill-fort were visible. We rested here for a little time to refresh our bearers, who were exhausted with the heat, and to give Mr. Salt an opportunity to take a sketch of the scenery, which was finer than any thing I had yet beheld in India. Herefordshire, with the distant view of the Welsh mountains, may be honoured by being in some degree compared to it.

At Bombay, Lord Valentia visited Poonah, the Mahratta capital and residence of the Paishwa. On his return from Poonah, Lord Valentia visited a remarkable

Digitized by Google

personage, who is believed by many among the Mahrattas to be an incarnation of their favourite deity, Gunputty. The seat of this Brahminical imposture is at a place called Chinchoor. As a medical man was in his lordship's party, and as his godship was afflicted with sore eyes, Lord Valentia and his friends were admitted to a near inspection of his person; which, as well as his conversation, presented nothing remarkable, and served only to shew with what coarse fictions the natives of India may be deluded.

Lord Valentia now performed two voyages in the Red Sea, the first in the Antelope, Captain Keys, the second in the Panther, Captain Court. The places on this coast which are most deserving of attention are Massowah and Port Mornington. Massowah is a small island, situated near the land, in a bay, and governed by a chief called the Nayib of Arkeko. Arkeko is a town on the adjoining main-land. Port Mornington is a capacious harbour, 50 leagues farther up the Red Sea than Massowah, and appears to possess every requisite of an excellent harbour, except a commodious entrance. From the uncultivated state of the adjacent country, it has hitherto been little frequented, Massowah being the only place of traffic along this coast. They have (his lordship says) here plenty of goats and oxen; the sea supplies them with an inexhaustible variety of fish of the finest kinds; so that their living is by no means bad: game also seems in the greatest plenty. Water at Arkeko is not very good, but abundant. On the island of Massowah are about thirty tanks, which are filled in the rainy season: these are kept closed, and are, I believe, private property. They are not sufficient for the supply of the place, and water is brought every morning by the boats from Arkeko.

The houses are each surrounded by a fence of reeds: the rooms are detached, and built of the same: within, they are lined with mats. The common people are extremely civil, and no one carries arms, except the immediate family of the Nayib. The natives did not seem jealous of their women, who came down to bathe, and performed their ablutions close to the place where I sat, without any appearance of shame.—At night we heard a most terrible uproar of women, screaming and crying: on enquiry we found that a dow had arrived from Jidda, and brought intelligence of the death of the master of

Digitized by Google

one of the neighbouring houses, whose brother was in the service of the Nayib. On going out, we found the street crowded with people, all crying, as well as the women within the habitation. The tomtoms soon set them a dancing; and this continued to our great annoyance all night, with only occasional intermissions.

June 12.—Early in the morning, all the women in the town were down at the water-side in their best clothes, to wash themselves and the widow in the sea, after having assisted her all night in her lamentations. At the end of four months she may marry again. None of them attempted to keep their faces covered. Their dress consisted of two pieces of the striped cloths of Arabia, one worn round their middle, and another over their shoulders, but both without any making. Their hair was plaited, whether woolly or not: the pains taken with these plaits, when the former is the case, conquers nature, and gives a length of several inches to the hair. They wore ornaments of beads, small hoop ear-rings of gold or silver, and sequins. The dress of the men is nearly similar. The higher order wear the Arab dress, or a plain shirt and drawers of the same: the common people, a single wrapper round the middle. They use sandals, as drawn by Niebuhr.

Lord Valentia paid several visits to Mocha, and complains loudly of the Mohammedan practice of decoying away our seamen; which arises not from any desire to make converts, but from a belief that all Christians understand the working of great guns, and are capable of acting in this capacity in the Mussulman service. At Mocha, the Dola, or governor, is the chief agent in this employment. The appearance of Mocha from the sea is striking, but the town in general is ill-built and dirty. The surrounding country is sandy and level, bearing evident marks of having been gained from the sea. The hills are twenty or thirty miles inland, and it often happens that rain pours abundantly on them without a drop falling on the sea-coast. The roadstead of Mocha is gradually filling up, and is, moreover, exposed to heavy gales. The harbour of Aden would be greatly preferable for the export of coffee. It is much more commodious and safe, and has the peculiar advantage of lying outside the straits of Bab-el-Mandeb, and consequently of permitting egress at all seasons.

Digitized by Google

The quantity of coffee exported from Arabia to be sent round by the Cape of Good Hope was formerly inconsiderable. Europe was contented to receive it through the medium of Egypt, and saddled with Turkish duties, till the arrival of some American ships at Mocha, in 1803, gave a new aspect to the trade. They brought coffee in large quantities, and conveyed it round the Cape for the supply of Europe and the United States.

The Arabs are in general a healthy race of people, fevers being very unusual, though severe colds are common during the cooler months. Ulcers are so prevalent, that it is rare to see a person without a mark from them on the legs; this is chiefly owing to their bad treatment; they only apply a piece of wax to the wound, which is never changed till it falls of; cleanliness is indeed no quality of an Arab, either in his person or habitation. The part of his dress which is concealed is rarely changed till it is worn out.

The Arabs, when very young, have an expressive, but mild countenance, and a pleasing eye. As they become men, the change is very disadvantageous; their figures are not good, and the beard is generally scanty; but, in advanced age, their appearance is truly venerable. The fine dark eye is then admirably contrasted by the long white beard, and the loose drapery prevents the meagre figure from being observed. The few women who were visible had rather pretty countenances, but in contrast to the males, their legs were of an astonishing thickness. The food of the Arabians of inferior rank is a coarse grain raised in the country, juwarry, ghee, dates, and on the sea-coast, fish, which is procurable in any quantity, with very little trouble. The higher orders occasionally add some mutton or beef, boiled to rags, and on festivals, a little pilau. The cawa, made from the husk of the coffee-berry, is drank by most of them several times a-day, and the pipe is rarely out of the hands of the men.

The Arabs, in general, seem to care very little about their religion. Friday is no otherwise distinguished, than by the flag of the Imaum being hoisted on the forts, and the troops being paraded in the square, whilst the lower orders carry on their usual occupations. Money will, at any time, induce an Arab to waive his prejudices.

A longer residence among the Arabs settled in towns has only increased the detestation and contempt with which I behold them. They have all the vices of civi-

Digitized by Google

lized society, without having quitted those of a savage state. Scarcely possessed of a single good quality, they believe themselves superior to every other nation; and though inveterate cowards, they are cruel and revengeful. Superstitious followers of Mahommed, they do not obey one moral precept of the Koran; and though they perform the prescribed ablutions with strict regularity, yet I never heard of a vice, natural or unnatural, which they do not practise and avow; and, though they pray at regulated times to the Deity, yet they also address their prayers to more saints than are to be found in the Romish calendar. Hypocrisy and deceit are so natural to them, that they prefer telling a lie to speaking the truth, even when not urged to do so by any motive of interest. To this they are trained from their youth, and it forms a principal part of their education. As a government, they are extortioners and tyrants; as traders, they are fraudulent and corrupt; as individuals, they are sunk into the lowest state of ignorance and debauchery; and, in short, require to be civilized more than the inhabitants of the South Seas. The difference between this character of the Arabs, and that given by Mr. Niebuhr, may at first sight appear extraordinary; but a difference is more in appearance than reality, as it is evident that he takes his opinion from the reception he had met with among the wandering tribes.

I am perfectly ready to concur with him in his character of the wandering tribes, who, I believe, are less civilized, and have fewer vices. The virtue of hospitality, so necessary in the barren deserts which they occupy, is completely theirs; and their bravery, and strict sense of honour, elevate them far above their countrymen who reside in cities. The Arab has essentially altered his conduct towards Christians, who may now walk about the streets of their towns without being liable to insult.

While Lord Valentia was detained at Mocha, he formed a plan for obtaining information respecting the interior of Abyssinia, which had remained unvisited since the time of Bruce, thirty-five years before; and he had learned, that an entrance into this kingdom was by no means impracticable, although accompanied with serious difficulties of two kinds, —extortion at Massowah and miserable roads every where. Not being able to undertake the expedition himself, he deputed Mr. Salt to the attempt, accompanied by Captain Rudland, of the Bombay army, a young naval officer

Digitized by Google

of the name of Carter, and an Arab interpreter, &c. They succeeded, after much trouble, in accomplishing their journey as far as Antalow, the residence of Ras Welleta Selassé, the governor of the eastern part of Abyssinia: and also in making a visit to Axum, the ancient capital of Abyssinia: but to Gondar, the present capital, it was not adviseable to proceed, on account of civil dissensions. The relation of the whole is given by Mr. Salt, and for the details see his "Travels in AFRICA."

From the coast of Abyssinia, Lord V. proceeded up the Red Sea to Jidda and Suez. Lord V. and his friends dined with an eminent merchant of Jidda: We had, says he, bread placed before us all; knives and forks only for our party. The first dish was a soup made of milk, meat, and some kind of acid, which was excellent. They took it out with small horn-spoons, and handed it immediately to their mouths; we had ours in small basons. Next came very rich forced-meat-balls; then water melons in slices; then meat again stewed; then pastry, and so alternately sweats and meat to the number of fifteen or sixteen dishes. Only one dish was put on the table at a time, which was so rapidly removed that we were not half an hour at table. We finished with pomegranates, bananas, and sherbet with raisins in it; after which each person turned round and washed his hands over a bason, into which water was poured by a slave who held a white napkin. The dishes were so excellent that I never made a better dinner. We had coffee and rose-water when we took our leave. I learned from him that the Arab's first meal is soon after day-break, and consists of milk, rice, fruit, sweetmeats, bread, and coffee. We partook of the second; and the third, consisting also of meat and pastry, is after sun-set.

On the way from Alexandria to Dalmietta, Lord V. sailed over Lake Menzaleh, and adopted an opinion that the belief, so long entertained, of the soil of the Delta being alluvial is erroneous. After having passed through the Delta; after having examined its whole line of sea-coast, and viewed both the great mouths of the Nile, I confess, says his lordship, that I cannot discover any argument in favour of the idea, that this fertile district has been formed by the mud of the river. For if, in ancient times, this had actually been the case, how happens it that, in these days, the same cause does not produce the same effect? Yet

Digitized by Google

it is evident that the volume of water brought down is as great as ever, by its covering the whole plain of Egypt; and many of the ancient canals being closed, the quantity discharged into the sea at Rosetta and Damietta is still greater than formerly. Instead, however, of the land continuing to extend to the northward, and a mound of black loam being deposited at the mouths of the river, the bar, which at all times renders the entrance shallow, and which after a gale from the north becomes so considerable as to be impassable till the stream has formed a new passage, consists of an arid sand alone, uncovered by any more fertile deposition. It cannot be argued that, in early times, the sea-shore may have been sand though higher up, and that it has been covered by the mud of the Nile; for throughout the Delta the same rich soil is discoverable in the deepest pits, without any strata of sand between, while the whole sea-coast is now, like other flat coasts, unoccupied by rocks, a sand so mixed with marine salt, as scarcely to produce any vegetation.

After having visited Malta and Gibraltar, the noble traveller arrived at Spithead in October, 1806, having been absent from England four years and four months.

Travels in PALESTINE, *by M. de* CHATEAUBRIAND, *in* 1806 *and* 1807.

AT six in the morning, says this eloquent writer, I was roused by a confused sound of voices: I opened my eyes, and perceived all the pilgrims looking towards the prow of the vessel; I asked what was the matter, and they called out to me, *Signior, il Cormelo!* Mount Carmel! A breeze had sprung up at eight the preceding evening, and in the night we had come in sight of the coast of Syria. As I had lain down in my clothes, I was soon on my legs, enquiring which was the sacred mountain. Each was eager to point it out to me, but I could see nothing of it because the sun began to rise in our faces.

This moment had something religious and august; all the pilgrims, with their chaplets in their hands, had remained in silence in the same attitude, awaiting the appearance of the Holy Land. The chief of the papas was praying aloud; nothing was to be heard but this prayer, and the noise made in her course by the ship, wafted by

Digitized by Google

a most favourable wind upon a brilliant sea. From time to time a cry was raised on the prow, when Carmel again appeared in sight.

At length I perceived that mountain myself, like a round spot beneath the rays of the sun; I fell upon my knees, after the manner of the Latin pilgrims. I felt not that agitation which seized me on beholding, for the first time, the shores of Greece; but the sight of the cradle of the Israelites and the birth-place of christianity filled me with awe and veneration. I was just arriving in that land of wonders, at the sources of the most astonishing poesy, at the spot where, even humanly speaking, happened the greatest event that ever changed the face of the world; I mean the coming of the Messiah: I was just reaching those shores which were visited in like manner by Godfrey de Bouillon, Raimond de St. Gilles, Tancred the Brave, Robert the Strong, Richard Cœur-de-Lion, and that St. Louis whose virtues were the admiration of infidels. But how durst an obscure pilgrim like me tread a soil consecrated by so many illustrious pilgrims?

I spent part of the night in contemplating the sea of Tyre, which is called in Scripture the Great Sea, and which bore the fleets of the royal prophet when they went to fetch the cedars of Lebanon and the purple of Sidon; that sea, where Leviathan leaves traces behind him like abysses; that sea to which the Lord set barriers and gates; that affrighted deep, which beheld God and fled. This was neither the wild ocean of Canada, nor the playful waves of Greece: to the south extended that Egypt, into which the Lord came riding upon a swift cloud to dry up the channels of the Nile, and to overthrow the idols; to the north was seated that queen of cities, whose merchants were princes; "Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is laid waste! The city of confusion is broken down; every house is shut, that no man may come in. When thus it shall be, in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be, as the shaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done." Here are other antiquities, explained by another poet: Isaiah succeeds Homer.

But this was not all: this sea which I contemplated washed the shores of Galilee on my right, and the plain of Ascalon on my left. In the former I met with the traditions of the patriarchal life, and of the nativity of our

Digitized by Google

Saviour; in the latter I discovered memorials of the Crusades, and the shades of the heroes of Jerusalem.

Jaffa was formerly called Joppa, which, according to Adrichomius, signifies beautiful or agreeable. According to Pococke, Shaw, and perhaps d'Anville, Joppa fell to the share of Ephraim, and, with Ramla and Lydda, formed the western part of that tribe: but other authors, and among the rest Adricomius, Roger, &c. place Joppa in the tribe of Dan. It was at Joppa that the fleets of Hiram, laden with cedar for the Temple, landed their cargoes; and here the prophet Jonah embarked when he fled before the face of the Lord. St. Peter here raised Tabitha from the dead, and received the men sent from Cæsarea in the house of Simon the tanner.

In approaching Jerusalem, having crossed a stream, you perceive the village of Keriet Lefta on the bank of another dry channel, which resembles a dusty high-road. El Biré appears in the distance, on the summit of a lofty hill, on the way to Nablous, Nabolos, or Nabolosa, the Shechem of the kingdom of Israel, and the Neapolis of the Herods. We pursued our course through a desert where wild fig-trees, thinly scattered, waved their embrowned leaves in the southern breeze. The ground, which had hitherto exhibited some verdure, now became bare; the sides of the mountains, expanding themselves, assumed at once an appearance of greater grandeur and sterility. Presently all vegetation ceased; even the very mosses disappeared. The confused amphitheatre of the mountains was tinged with a red and vivid colour. In this dreary region we kept ascending for an hour to gain an elevated hill which we saw before us; after which, we proceeded for another hour across a naked plain bestrewed with loose stones. All at once, at the extremity of this plain, I perceived a line of Gothic walls, flanked with square towers, and the tops of a few buildings peeping above them. At the foot of this wall appeared a camp of Turkish horse, with all the accompaniments of oriental pomp. *El Cods!* "The Holy City!" exclaimed the guide, and away he went at full gallop.

We entered Jerusalem by the Pilgrims' Gate, near which stands the tower of David, better known by the appellation of the Pisans' Tower. We paid the tribute, and followed the street that opened before us; then, turning to the left between a kind of prisons of plaster,

Digitized by Google

denominated houses, we arrived, at twenty-two minutes past twelve, at the convent of the Latin Fathers. I found it in the possession of Abdallah's soldiers, who appropriated to themselves whatever they thought fit.

Those only who have been in the same situation as the Fathers of the Holy Land, can form a conception of the pleasure which they received from my arrival. They thought themselves saved by the presence of one single Frenchman. I delivered a letter from General Sebastiani, to Father Bonaventura di Nola, the superior of the convent. "Sir," said he, "it is Providence that has brought you hither. You have travelling firmans. Permit us to send them to the pacha; he will thence find that a Frenchman has arrived at the convent; he will believe that we are under the special protection of the emperor. Last year he forced us to pay six thousand piastres; according to the regular custom we owe him but four thousand, and that merely under the denomination of a present. He wishes to extort from us the same sum this year, and threatens to proceed to the last extremity if we refuse to comply with his demands. We shall be obliged to sell the consecrated plate, for during the last four years we have received no alms from Europe: if this should continue, we shall be obliged to quit the Holy Land, and leave the tomb of Christ in the hands of Mahometans."

I thought myself extremely fortunate to have it in my power to render this small service to the superior. I requested, however, that he would permit me to make an excursion to the Jordan, before he sent the firmans; that the difficulties of a journey, which is always attended with danger, might not be farther increased: for Abdallah might have caused me to be assassinated by the way, and then have thrown the blame upon the Arabs.

While I was waiting for the moment of departure, the religious began to sing in the church of the monastery. I enquired the reason of this singing, and was informed that they were celebrating the festival of the patron of their order. I then recollected that it was the 4th of October, St. Francis's day, and the anniversary of my birth. I hastened to the church, and offered up my prayers for the felicity of her, who on this day had brought me into the world. I deem it a happiness that my first prayer at Jerusalem was not for myself. I contemplated with respect those religious singing praises to the Lord,

Digitized by Google

within three hundred paces of the tomb of Christ; I was deeply affected at the sight of the feeble but invincible band which has continued the only guard of the Holy Sepulchre since it was abandoned by kings.

We left Jerusalem on a tour to the Jordan. On the west we had the mountains of Judea, and on the east, beyond the Red Sea, those of Arabia. We passed the convent of St. Elijah. The spot where that prophet rested on his way to Jerusalem, is sure to be pointed out to you, under an olive-tree that stands upon a rock by the side of the road. A league further on we entered the plain of Rama, where you meet with Rachael's tomb. It is a square edifice, surmounted with a small dome; it enjoys the privileges of a mosque, for the Turks, as well as the Arabs, honour the families of the patriarchs. The traditions of the Christians agree in placing Rachael's sepulchre on this spot; historical criticism favours this opinion; but in spite of Thevenot, Monconys, Roger, and many others, I cannot admit what is now denominated Rachael's tomb, to be an antique monument: it is evidently a Turkish edifice, erected in memory of a santon. We perceived in the mountains, for night had come on, the lights of the village of Rama. Profound silence reigned around us. It was doubtless in such a night as this that Rachael's voice suddenly struck the ear: "A voice was heard in Rama, lamentation and bitter weeping; Rachael, weeping for her children, refused to be comforted, because they were not." Here the mothers of Astyanax and Euryalus are outdone; Homer and Virgil must yield the palm of pathos to Jeremiah.

We arrived by a narrow and rugged road at Bethlehem. We knocked at the door of the convent; its inhabitants were thrown into some alarm, because our visit was unexpected, and Ali's turban at first excited terror; but matters were soon explained to their satisfaction.

Bethlehem received its name, which signifies the *House of Bread*, from Abraham; and was surnamed *Ephrata*, the Fruitful, after Caleb's wife, to distinguish it from another Bethlehem, in the tribe of Zebulon. It belonged to the tribe of Judah, and also went by the name of the City of David, that monarch having there been born, and tended sheep in his childhood. Abijan, the seventh judge of Israel, Elimelech, Oben, Jesse, and Boaz, were, like David, natives of Bethlehem, and here must be

Digitized by Google

placed the scene of the admirable eclogue of Ruth. The convent of Bethlehem is connected with the church by a court inclosed with lofty walls. We crossed this court, and were admitted by a small side-door into the church. The edifice is certainly of high antiquity, and, though often destroyed and as often repaired, it still retains marks of its Grecian origin.

On the pavement at the foot of this altar you observe a marble star, which corresponds, as tradition asserts, with the point of the heavens where the miraculous star that conducted the three kings became stationary. So much is certain, that the spot where the Saviour of the world was born, is exactly underneath this marble star in the subterraneous church of the Manger, of which I shall presently have occasion to speak. The Greeks occupy the choir of the Magi, as well as the two other naves formed by the transom of the cross. These last are empty, and without altars. Two spiral staircases, each composed of fifteen steps, open on the sides of the outer church, and conduct to the subterraneous church situated beneath this choir. This is the ever-to-be-revered place of the nativity of our Saviour.

At the farther extremity of this crypt, on the east side, is the spot where the Virgin brought forth the Redeemer of mankind. This spot is marked by a white marble, incrusted with jasper, and surrounded by a circle of silver, having rays resembling those with which the sun is represented. Around it are inscribed these words:

HIC DE VIRGINE MARIA
JESUS CHRISTUS NATUS EST.

At the distance of seven paces towards the south, after you have passed the foot of one of the staircases leading to the upper church, you find the Manger. You go down to it by two steps, for it is not upon a level with the rest of the crypt. It is of low recess, hewn out of the rock. A block of white marble, raised about a foot above the floor, and hollowed in the form of a manger, indicates the very spot where the Sovereign of Heaven was laid upon straw. Two paces farther, opposite, stands an altar, which occupies the place where Mary sat when she presented the Child of Sorrows to the adoration of the Magi.

Nothing can be more pleasing, or better calculated to excite sentiments of devotion, than this subterraneous

Digitized by Google

church. It is adorned with pictures of the Italian and Spanish schools. These pictures represent the mysteries of the place, the Virgin and Child after Raphel, the Annunciation, the Adoration of the Wise Men, the Coming of the Shepherds, and all those miracles of mingled grandeur and innocence. The usual ornaments of the Manger are of blue satin embroidered with silver. Incense is continually smoking before the cradle of the Saviour. I have heard an organ, touched by no ordinary hand, play, during mass, the sweetest and most tender tunes of the best Italian composers. These concerts charm the Christian Arab, who, leaving the camels to feed, repairs, like the shepherds of old, to Bethlehem, to adore the King of kings in his manger. I have seen this inhabitant of the desert communicate at the altar of the Magi, with a fervour, a piety, a devotion, unknown among the Christians of the west.

From the grotto of the Nativity we went to the subterraneous chapel, where tradition places the sepulchre of the Innocents. This chapel conducted us to the grotto of St. Jerome. Here you find the sepulchre of this Father of the church, that of Eusebius, and the tombs of St. Paula and St. Eustochium.

In this grotto St. Jerome spent the greater part of his life. From this retirement he beheld the fall of the Roman empire, and here he received those fugitive patricians, who, after they had possessed the palaces of the earth, deemed themselves happy to share the cell of a cenobite. The peace of the saint and the troubles of the world produce a wonderful effect in the letters of the learned commentator on the Scriptures.

We mounted our horses and set out from Bethlehem. Six Bethlehemite Arabs on foot, armed with daggers and matchlocks, formed our escort: three of them marched before and three behind. We had added to our cavalry an ass, which carried water and provisions. We pursued the road to the monastery of St. Saba, whence we were afterwards to descend to the Dead Sea and to return by the Jordan. We first followed the valley of Bethlehem, which, as I have observed, stretches away to the east. We passed a ridge of hills, where you see, on the right, a vineyard recently planted, a circumstance too rare in this country for me not to remark it. We arrived at a grot called the Grotto of the Shepherds The Arabs still give it the ap-

Digitized by Google

pellation of Dta el Natour, the Village of the Shepherds. It is said that Abraham here fed his flocks, and that on this spot the Shepherds of Judæa were informed by the angel of the birth of the Saviour.

As we advanced towards the Dead Sea, the aspect of the mountains still continued the same, that is, white, dusty, without shade, without tree, without herbage, without moss. At half-past four we descended from the lofty chain of these mountains to another less elevated. We proceeded for fifty minutes over a level plain, and at length arrived at the last range of hills that form the western border of the valley of the Jordan and the Dead Sea. The sun was near setting, we alighted to give a little rest to our horses, and I contemplated at leisure the lake, the valley, and the river.

The western range belongs to the mountains of Judæa. Less lofty and more unequal than the eastern chain, it differs from the other in its nature also; it exhibits heaps of chalk and sand, whose form bears some resemblance to piles of arms, waving standards, or the tents of a camp seated on the border of a plain. On the Arabian side, on the contrary, nothing is to be seen but black perpendicular rocks, which throw their lengthened shadow over the waters of the Dead Sea. The smallest bird of heaven would not find among these rocks a blade of grass for its sustenance; every thing there announces the country of a reprobate people, and seems to breathe the horror and incest whence sprung Ammon and Moab.

The valley bounded by these two chains of mountains displays a soil resembling the bottom of a sea that has long retired from its bed, a beach covered with salt, dry mud, and moving sands, furrowed, as it were, by the waves. Here and there stunted shrubs with difficulty vegetate upon this inanimate tract; their leaves are covered with salt, which has nourished them, and their bark has a smoky smell and taste. Instead of villages you perceive the ruins of a few towers. Through the middle of this valley flows a discoloured river, which reluctantly creeps towards the pestilential lake by which it is engulphed. Its course amidst the sands can be distinguished only by the willows and the reeds that border it; and the Arab lies in ambush among these reeds to attack the traveller, and to plunder the pilgrim.

Such is the scene, famous for the benedictions and the

Digitized by Google

curses of Heaven. This river is the Jordan; this lake is the Dead Sea; it appears brilliant, but the guilty cities entombed in its bosom seem to have poisoned its waters. Its solitary abysses cannot afford nourishment to any living creature; never did vessel cut its waves; its shores are without birds, without trees, without verdure; and its waters excessively bitter, and so heavy, that the most impetuous winds can scarcely ruffle their surface.

When you travel in Judæa, the heart is at first filled with profound disgust; but when passing from solitude to solitude, boundless space opens before you; this disgust wears off by degrees, and you feel a secret awe, which, so far from depressing the soul, imparts life, and elevates the genius. Extraordinary appearances every-where proclaim a land teeming with miracles: the burning sun, the towering eagle, the barren fig-tree, all the poetry, all the pictures of Scripture, are here. Every name commemorates a mystery; every grot proclaims the future, every hill re-echos the accents of a prophet. God himself has spoken in these regions: dried up rivers, riven rocks, half-open sepulchres, attest the prodigy: the desert still appears mute with terror, and you would imagine that it had never presumed to interrupt the silence since it heard the awful voice of the Eternal

I passed two whole hours in strolling on the banks of the Dead Sea in spite of my Bethlehemites, who urged me to leave this dangerous country. I was desirous of seeing the Jordan at the place where it discharges itself into the lake: an essential point which Hasselquist alone has hitherto explored; but the Arabs refused to conduct me to it, because the river near its mouth turns off to the left and approaches the mountains of Arabia. I was therefore obliged to make up my mind to proceed to the curve of the river that was nearest to us. We broke up our camp, and advanced for an hour and a half, with excessive difficulty, over a fine white sand. We were approaching a grove of balm-trees and tamarinds, which, to my great astonishment, I perceived in the midst of this sterile tract. The Arabs all at once stopped, and pointed to something that I had not yet remarked at the bottom of a ravine. Unable to make out what it was, I perceived what appeared to be sand in motion. On drawing nearer to this singular object, I beheld a yellow current, which I could scarcely distinguish from the sands on its shores.

Digitized by Google

it was deeply sunk below its banks, and its sluggish stream rolled slowly on. This was the Jordan.

I had surveyed the great rivers of America with that pleasure which solitude and nature impart; I had visited the Tiber with enthusiasm, and sought with the same interest the Eurotas and the Cephisus; but I cannot express what I felt at the sight of the Jordan. Not only did this river remind me of a renowned antiquity, and one of the most celebrated names that the most exquisite poetry ever confided to the memory of man; but its shores likewise presented to my view the theatre of the miracles of my religion. Judæa is the only country in the world that revives in the traveller the memory of human affairs and of celestial things, and which, by this combination, produces in the soul a feeling and ideas which no other region is capable of exciting.

I repaired to the church of the Holy Sepulchre, which encloses the tomb of Jesus Christ. All preceding travellers have described this church, the most venerable in the world, whether we think as philosophers or as Christians. It no longer exists; having been totally destroyed by fire since my return from Judæa. I am, I may say, the last traveller by whom it was visited, and, for the same reason, I shall be its last historian.

I found nothing satisfactory on the subject of the Holy Sepulchre in Pococke, Shaw, Maundrell, Hasselquist, and some others. The scholars and travellers who have written in Latin concerning the antiquities of Jerusalem, as Adamannus, Bede, Brocard, Willibald, Breydenbach, Sanuto, Ludolph, Reland, Adrichomius, Quaresmius, Baumgarten, Fureri, Bochart, Arias, Montanus, Reuwich, Hesse, and Cotovie, would impose the necessity of making translations, which, after all, would furnish the reader with no new information. I have, therefore, adhered to the French travellers, and among these I have preferred the description of the Holy Sepulchre by Deshayes.

Deshayes will, therefore, furnish us with the description of the church of the Holy Sepulchre, to which I shall subjoin my observations.—It comprehends the Holy Sepulchre, Mount Calvary, and several other sacred places. It was partly built by direction of St. Helena, to cover the Holy Sepulchre; but the Christian princes of succeeding ages caused it to be enlarged, so as to include Mount Calvary, which is only fifty paces from the

Digitized by Google

sepulchre. The church of the Holy Sepulchre is irregular, owing to the nature and situation of the places which it was designed to comprehend. It is nearly in the form of a cross, being one hundred and twenty paces in length, exclusive of the descent to the discovery of the Holy Cross, and seventy in breadth. It has three domes, of which that covering the Holy Sepulchre serves for the nave of the church. It is thirty feet in diameter, and is covered at top like the Rotunda at Rome. There is no cupola, it is true; the roof being supported only by large rafters, brought from Mount Lebanon. This church had formerly three entrances, but now there is but one door, the keys of which are cautiously kept by the Turks, lest the pilgrims should gain admittance without paying the nine sequins, or thirty-six livres, demanded for this indulgence: I allude to those from Christendom; for the Christian subjects of the Grand Signor pay no more than half that sum. This door is always shut; and there is only a small window, crossed with an iron bar, through which the people without hand provisions to those within, who are of eight different nations.

On entering the church, you come to the Stone of Unction, on which the body of our Lord was anointed with myrrh and aloes, before it was laid in the sepulchre. Some say that it is of the same rock as Mount Calvary; and others assert that it was brought to this place by Joseph and Nicodemus, secret disciples of Jesus Christ, who performed this pious office, and that it is of a greenish colour. Be that as it may, on account of the indiscretion of certain pilgrims, who broke off pieces, it was found necessary to cover it with white marble, and to surround it with an iron railing, lest people should walk over it. This stone is eight feet, wanting three inches, in length, and two feet, wanting one inch, in breadth; and above it, eight lamps are kept continually burning.

The Holy Sepulchre is thirty paces from this stone, exactly in the centre of the great dome, of which I have already spoken: it resembles a small closet, hewn out of the solid rock. The entrance, which faces the east, is only four feet high, and two feet and a quarter broad, so that you are obliged to stoop very much to go in. The interior of the sepulchre is nearly square. It is six feet, wanting an inch, in length, and six feet, wanting

Digitized by Google

two inches, in breadth; and from the floor to the roof eight feet one inch. There is a solid block of the same stone, which was left in excavating the other part. This is two feet four inches and a half high, and occupies half of the sepulchre; for it is six feet, wanting one inch, in length, and two feet and five-sixths wide. On this table the body of our Lord was laid, with the head towards the west, and the feet to the east: but, on account of the superstitious devotion of the Orientals, who imagine that, if they leave their hair upon this stone, God will never forsake them, and also because the pilgrims broke off pieces, it has received a covering of white marble, on which mass is now celebrated. Forty-four lamps are constantly burning in this sacred place, and three holes have been made in the roof for the emission of the smoke. The exterior of the sepulchre is also faced with slabs of marble, and adorned with several columns, having a dome above. At the entrance of the sepulchre there is a stone a foot and a half square, and a foot thick, which is of the same rock, and served to support the large stone which closed the access to the sepulchre. Upon this stone was seated the angel, when he spoke to the two Marys; and, as well on account of this mystery, as to prevent the sepulchre from being entered, the first Christians erected before it a little chapel, which is called the Angel's Chapel.

Twelve paces from the Holy Sepulchre, turning towards the north, you come to a large block of grey marble, about four feet in diameter, placed there to mark the spot where our Lord appeared to Mary Magdalen as a gardener. Farther on is the Chapel of the Apparition, where, as tradition asserts, our Lord first appeared to the Virgin Mary after his resurrection. This is the place where the Franciscans perform their devotions, and to which they retire; and hence they pass into chambers, with which there is no other communication.

Ten paces from this chapel you come to a very narrow staircase, the steps of which are of wood at the beginning, and of stone at the end. There are twenty in all, by which you ascend to Mount Calvary. This spot, once so ignominious, having been sanctified by the blood of our Lord, was an object of the particular attention of the first Christians. Having removed every impurity and all the earth which was upon it, they surrounded it

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

with walls, so that it is now like a lofty chapel enclosed within this spacious church. It is lined in the interior with marble, and divided by a row of arches into two parts. That towards the north is the spot where our Lord was nailed to the cross. Here thirty-two lamps are kept continually burning: they are attended by the Franciscans, who daily perform mass in this sacred place. In the other part, which is to the south, the Holy Cross was erected. You still see the hole dug in the rock, to the depth of about a foot and a half, besides the earth which was above it. Near this is the place where stood the crosses of the two thieves. That of the penitent thief was to the north, and the other to the south; so that the first was on the right-hand of our Saviour, who had his face turned towards the west, and his back to Jerusalem, which lay to the east. Fifty lamps are kept constantly burning in honour of this holy spot.

Mount Calvary is the last station of the church of the Holy Sepulchre; for, twenty paces from it, you again come to the Stone of Unction, which is just at the entrance of the church.

We visited all the stations till we came to the summit of Calvary. Where shall we look in antiquity for any thing so impressive, so wonderful, as the last scenes described by the Evangelists? These are not the absurd adventures of a deity foreign to human nature: it is the most pathetic history—a history, which not only extorts tears by its beauty, but whose consequences, applied to the universe, have changed the face of the earth. I had just beheld the monuments of Greece, and my mind was still profoundly impressed with their grandeur, but how far inferior were the sensations which they excited to those which I felt at the sight of the places commemorated in the Gospel!

I returned to the convent at eleven o'clock, and an hour afterwards I again left it to follow the *Via Dolorosa*. This is the name given to the way by which the Saviour of the world passed from the residence of Pilate to Calvary. Pilate's house is a ruin, from which you survey the extensive site of Solomon's Temple, and the mosque erected on that site. The governor of Jerusalem formerly resided in this building, but at present these ruins serve only for stabling for his horses.

According to the tradition current among the Latins

Digitized by Google

at Jerusalem, the crown of Jesus Christ was taken from the thorny tree, called *Lycium spinosum*. Hasselquist, a skilful botanist, is however of opinion, that the *nabka* of the Arabs was employed for that purpose.

Another tradition at Jerusalem preserves the sentence pronounced by Pilate on the Saviour of the world, in these words:

Jesum Nazarenum, subversorem gentis, contemptorem Cæsaris, et falsum Messiam, ut majorum suæ gentis testimonio probatum est, ducite ad communis supplicii locum, et eum ludibriis regiæ majestatis in medio duorum latronum cruci affigite. I, lictor, expedi cruces.

I was next shewn on the left the ruins of a church formerly dedicated to *Our Lady of Grief*. It was on this spot that Mary, who had been at first driven away by the guards, met her son bending beneath the weight of the cross. Eighteen centuries of persecutions without end, of incessant revolutions, of continually increasing ruins, have not been able to erase or to hide the traces of a mother going to weep over her son.

Fifty paces farther we came to the spot where Simon, the Cyrenean, assisted Jesus to bear his cross. Here the road, which before ran east and west, makes an angle, and turns to the north. I saw on the right the place where dwelt the indigent Lazarus, and, on the opposite side of the street, the residence of the obdurate rich man. The distance from the Judicial Gate to the summit of Calvary, is about two hundred paces. Here terminates the *Via Dolorosa*, which may be in the whole about a mile in length. If those who read the history of the Passion in the Gospels are overcome with sacred melancholy and profound admiration, what must be his feelings who traces the scenes themselves at the foot of Mount Sion, in sight of the Temple, and within the very walls of Jerusalem?

After this description of the *Via Dolorosa*, and the church of the Holy Sepulchre, I shall say very little concerning the other places of devotion in the city. I shall merely enumerate them in the order in which they were visited by me, during my stay at Jerusalem.

1. The house of Anna, the priest, near David's Gate, at the foot of Mount Sion, within the wall of the city. The Armenians possess the church erected on the ruins of this house.

Digitized by Google

2. The place where our Saviour appeared to Mary Magdalen, Mary, the mother of James and Mary Salome, between the castle and the gate of Mount Sion.

3. The house of Simon the Pharisee, where Magdalen confessed her sins. Here, in the eastern part of the city, is a church totally in ruins

4. The monastery of St. Anne, the mother of the Blessed Virgin, and the grotto of the immaculate Conception, under the church of the monastery. This convent has been turned into a mosque, but admission may be obtained for a trifling sum.

5. The prison of St. Peter, near Calvary. This consists of nothing but old walls, in which are yet shewn some iron staples.

6. Zebedee's house, situated very near St. Peter's prison; now a spacious church belonging to the Greek Patriarch.

7. The house of Mary, the mother of John Mark, where St. Peter took refuge when he had been set at liberty by the angel. It is a church, the duty of which is performed by the Syrians.

8. The place of the martyrdom of St. James the Great. This is the Armenian convent, the church of which is very rich and elegant.

Turning to the left, as soon as we had passed the gate, we proceeded southward, and passed the Pool of Beersheba, a broad deep ditch, but without water; and then ascended Mount Sion, part of which is now without the city.

The name of Sion doubtless awakens grand ideas in the mind of the reader, who is curious to hear something concerning this mount, so mysterious in Scripture, so highly celebrated in Solomon's song—this mount, the subject of the benedictions or of the tears of the prophets. This hill, of a yellowish colour and barren appearance, opens in form of a crescent towards Jerusalem. This sacred summit is distinguished by three monuments, or more properly by three ruins; the house of Caiaphas, the place where Christ celebrated his last supper, and the tomb or palace of David. From the top of the hill you see, to the south, the valley of Ben-Hinnon; beyond this the Field of Blood, purchased with the thirty pieces of silver given to Judas, the Hill of Evil Counsel, the tombs of the judges, and the whole desert towards Hebron

Digitized by Google

and Bethlehem. To the north, the wall of Jerusalem, which passes over the top of Sion, intercepts the view of the city, the site of which gradually slopes from this place towards the valley of Jehoshaphat.

Having descended Mount Sion, on the east side, we came, at its foot, to the fountain and pool of Siloe, where Christ restored sight to the blind man. The spring issues from a rock, and runs in a silent stream, according to the testimony of Jeremiah, which is contradicted by a passage of St. Jerome. It has a kind of ebb and flood, sometimes discharging its current like the fountain of Vaucluse, at others retaining and scarcely suffering it to run at all.

The valley of Jehoshaphat is also called in Scripture the Valley of Shaveh, the King's Valley, the Valley of Melchisedeck. It was in the valley of Melchisedeck that the king of Sodom went to meet Abraham, to congratulate him on his victory over the five kings. Moloch and Beelphegor were worshipped in this same valley. It was afterwards distinguished by the name of Jehoshaphat, because that king caused his tomb to be constructed there. The valley exhibits a desolate appearance: the west side is a high chalk cliff, supporting the walls of the city, above which you perceive Jerusalem itself; while the east side is formed by the Mount of Olives and the Mount of Offence, thus denominated from Solomon's idolatry. These two contiguous hills are nearly naked, and of a dull red colour. On their desolate sides are seen here and there a few black and parched vines, some groves of wild olive-trees, wastes covered with hyssop, chapels, oratories, and mosques in ruins. At the bottom of the valley you discover a bridge of a single arch, thrown across the channel of the brook Cedron. The stones in the Jew's cemetery look like a heap of rubbish at the foot of the Mount of Offence, below the Arabian village of Siloan, the paltry houses of which can scarcely be distinguished from the surrounding sepulchres. Three antique monuments, the tombs of Zachariah, Jehoshaphat, and Absalom, appear conspicuous amid this scene of desolation. From the dullness of Jerusalem, whence no smoke rises, no noise proceeds; from the solitude of these hills, where no living creature is to be seen; from the ruinous state of all these tombs, overthrown, broken, and half open, you would

Digitized by Google

imagine that the last trump had already sounded, and that the valley of Jehoshaphat was about to render up its dead.

On the brink, and near the source of Cedron, we entered the garden of Olivet. At the entrance of this garden we alighted from our horses, and proceeded on foot to the stations of the Mount. The village of Gethsemani was at some distance from the garden of Olivet. On leaving the Virgin's sepulchre, we went to see the grotto in the garden of Olivet, where our Saviour sweated blood as he uttered the words: "Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me."

On leaving the grotto of the Cup of Bitterness, and ascending by a rugged winding path, the drogman stopped us near a rock, where it is said that Christ, surveying the guilty city, bewailed the approaching desolation of Sion. You now ascend a little higher, and come to the ruins, or rather to the naked site of a chapel. An invariable tradition records that in this place Christ recited the Lord's Prayer.

Thirty paces further, bearing a little towards the north, is an olive-tree,* at the foot of which the Son of the Eternal Arbiter foretold the general judgment.

Proceeding about fifty paces farther on the mountain, you come to a small mosque, of an octagonal form, the relic of a church formerly erected on the spot from which Christ ascended to heaven after his resurrection. On the rock may be discerned the print of a man's left foot. The Bazar is the principal street, and the best quarter of Jerusalem. But what wretchedness, what desolation! We will not encroach upon the general description. We did not meet with a creature, for most of the inhabitants had fled to the mountains on the pacha's arrival. The doors of some forsaken shops stood open; through these we perceived small rooms, seven or eight feet square, where the master, then a fugitive, eats, lies, and sleeps, on the single mat that composes his whole stock of furniture.

On the rigat of the Bazar, between the Temple and the foot of Mount Sion, we entered the Jews' quarter. Fortified by their indigence, these had withstood the attack of the pacha. Here they appeared covered with

* The olive-tree may be said to be immortal, since a fresh tree constantly springs up from the same root.

Digitized by Google

rags, seated in the dust of Sion, seeking the vermin which devoured them, and keeping their eyes fixed on the Temple. The drogman took me into a kind of school: I would have purchased the Hebrew Pentateuch, in which a rabbi was teaching a child to read; but he refused to dispose of the book. It has been observed that the foreign Jews, who fix their residence at Jerusalem, live but a short time. As to those of Palestine, they are so poor as to be obliged to send every year to raise contributions among their brethren in Egypt and Barbary. From the Jews' quarter we repaired to Pilate's house, to view the mosque of the Temple through one of the windows; all Christians being prohibited, on pain of death, from entering the court that surrounds this mosque. At some distance from the prætorium of Pilate, we found the pool of Bethesda, and Herod's palace. This last is a ruin, the foundations of which belong to antiquity.

The pacha is himself the greatest scourge of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. His coming is dreaded like that of a hostile chief. The shops are shut up; the people conceal themselves in cellars; they feign to be at the point of death on their mats, or withdraw to the mountains. Having exhausted Jerusalem, the pacha departs; but, in order to save the pay of the city guards, and to strengthen the escort of the caravan of Mecca, he takes the soldiers along with him. The governor is left behind with about a dozen men, who are insufficient for the police of the city, much less for that of the adjacent country. The year before my visit, he was obliged to conceal himself in his house, to escape the pursuit of a band of robbers who entered Jerusalem, and were on the point of plundering the city. No sooner is the pacha gone than another evil, the consequence of his oppression, begins to be felt. Insurrections take place in the plundered villages; they attack each other, mutually intent on wreaking hereditary revenge. All communication is interrupted; agriculture perishes; and the peasant sallies forth at night to pillage his enemy's vine, and to cut down his olive-tree. The pacha returns the following year; he demands the same tribute from a country whose population is diminished. In order to raise it, he is obliged to redouble his oppressions and to exterminate whole tribes. The desert gradually extends;

Digitized by Google

nothing is to be seen but here and there habitations in ruins, and near them cemeteries which keep continually increasing.

Travels in Asia Minor, and the Holy-Land. By Dr. Clarke.

It seems, says Dr. Clarke, hardly to admit of doubt, that the plain of Anatolia, watered by the Mender, and backed by a mountainous ridge, of which Kazdaghy is the summit, offers the precise territory of Troy alluded to by Homer. We crossed the *Mender*, says Dr. C., by a wooden bridge, immediately after leaving *Koumkalé*; and ascertained its breadth, in that part, to equal 130 yards. We then entered an immense plain, in which some Turks were engaged hunting wild-boars. Peasants were also employed in ploughing a deep and rich soil of vegetable earth. Proceeding towards the east, and round the bay distinctly pointed out by Strabo, as the harbour in which the Grecian fleet was stationed, we arrived at the Sepulchre of Ajax, upon the ancient Rhœtean promontory. The view here presented of the Hellespont and the plain of Troy is one of the finest the country affords. Several plants, during the season of our visit, were blooming upon the soil. Upon the tomb itself we noticed the silvery mezereon, the poppy, the beardless hypecoum, and the field-star of Bethlehem. From the *Aianteum* we passed over a heathy country to *Halil Elly*, a village near the Thymbrius, in whose vicinity we had been instructed to seek the remains of a temple once sacred to the Thymbrean Apollo. The ruins we found were rather the remains of ten temples than of one. The earth to a very considerable extent was covered by subverted and broken columns of marble, granite, and of every order in architecture. Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian capitals, lay dispersed in all directions, and some of these were of great beauty. We observed a bas-relief representing a person on horseback, pursued by a winged figure; also a beautiful representation, sculptured after the same manner, of Ceres in her car drawn by two scaly serpents. From the ruins at Halil Elly we proceeded through a delightful valley, full of vineyards, and almond-trees in

Digitized by Google

full bloom, intending to pass the night at the village of Thymbreck. We found no antiquities, nor did we hear of any in the neighbourhood. The next day returning towards Halïl Elly, we left it upon our right, and crossed the Thymbrius by a ford. In summer this river becomes almost dry; but during winter it often presents a powerful torrent, carrying all before it. After we had passed the ford, we ascended a ridge of hills, and found the remains of a very ancient paved way. We then came to the town or village of Tchiblack, where we noticed very considerable remains of ancient sculpture, but in such a state of disorder and ruin, that no precise description of them can be given. The most remarkable are upon the top of a hill called *Beyan Mezaley*, near the town, in the midst of a beautiful grove of oak-trees, towards the village of Callifat. Here the ruins of a Doric temple of white marble lay heaped in the most striking manner, mixed with broken stèlæ, cippi sarcophagi, cornices and capitals of very enormous size, entablatures, and pillars.

We proceeded hence towards the plain; and no sooner reached it, than a tumulus of very remarkable size and situation drew our attention, for a short time, from the main object of our pursuit. This tumulus, of a high conical form and very regular structure, stands altogether insulated. Of its great antiquity no doubt can be entertained by persons accustomed to view the everlasting sepulchres of the ancients.

We came to an elevated spot of ground, surrounded on all sides by a level plain, watered by the Callifat Osmack, and which there is every reason to believe is the *Simoïsian*. From the natural or artificial elevation of the territory on which the city stood, (an insulated object in the plain) we beheld almost every landmark. The splendid spectacle presented towards the west by the snow clad top of Samothrace, towering behind Imbrus, would baffle every attempt of delineation: it rose with indescribable grandeur to a height beyond all I had seen for a long time; and, while its ætherial summit shone with inconceivable brightness in a sky without a cloud, seemed, notwithstanding its remote situation, as if its vastness would overwhelm all Troas, should an earthquake heave it from its base. Nearer to the eye appeared the mouth of the Hellespont, and Sigeum. On the south, the tomb of Æsyetes, by the road leading to

Digitized by Google

Alexandria Troas; and less remote, the Scamander, receiving Simoïs, or *Callifat Water*, at the boundary of the Simoïsian Plain. Towards the east, the Throsmos, with the sepulchres of Bateia and Ilus: and far beyond, in the great chain of Ida, Gargarus opposed to Samothrace, dignified by equal if not superior altitude, and beaming the same degree of splendour from the snows by which it was invested. The remains of customs belonging to the most remote ages are discernible in the shape and construction of the wicker cars, which are used all over this country. In the first view of them, I recognised the form of an ancient car, of Grecian sculpture, in the Vatican Collection at Rome; and which, although of Parian marble, had been carved to resemble wicker-work; while its wheels were an imitation of those solid circular planes of timber used at this day, in Troas, and in many parts of Macedonia and Greece, for the cars of the country. They are expressly described by Homer, in the mention made of Priam's litter, when the king commands his sons to bind on the chest, or coffer, which was of wicker-work, upon the body of the carriage.

In the channel between Chios and the opposite peninsula of Erythræ, the scenery is, perhaps, unequalled by any thing in the Archipelago; not only from the grandeur, height, and magnitude, of the gigantic masses presented on the coast, but from the extreme richness and fertility of the island filled with flowery, luxuriant, and odoriferous plants, and presenting a magnificent slope, covered with gardens from the water's edge. Trees bending with fruit; the citron, the orange, the lemon, the mulberry, and the *Lentiscus*, or mastic-tree, are seen forming extensive groves; and in the midst of these appears the town of Scio. Upon first entering the straits, small objects interfere not with the stupendous grandeur of the view. Mountains, high, undulating, sweeping, precipitous, inclose the sea on all sides; so as to give it the appearance of a vast lake, surrounded by that sort of Alpine territory, where the eye, from the immensity of objects, roams with facility over the sides and summits it beholds; surveying valleys, precipices, chasms, crags, and bays; and losing all attention to minuter features, is occupied only in viewing the bolder outlines of nature. As we advanced, however, and drew near to Chios, the gorgeous picture presented by that beautiful island drew all our

Digitized by Google

attention, and engrossed it, from daylight until noon. It is the Paradise of Modern Greece; more productive than any other island, and yielding to none in grandeur. We passed close beneath the town, sailing pleasantly along its vineyards and plantations, and inhaling spicy odours, wafted from cliffs and groves. The houses, being all white, with flat roofs, presented a lively contrast to the evergreens which overshadowed them; seeming like little palaces in the midst of bowers of citron, lime, olive, and pomegranate-trees. Indeed, the praises of this favoured island are universal in the country; and its delights constitute the burthen of many a tale, and many a song, among the modern Greeks. Its produce is chiefly silk and mastic. From the abundance of the latter article, the Turks call Chios by the name of *Sackees*, which signifies mastic. The sale of a single ounce of this substance, before the Grand Signior's tributary portion of it has been collected, is punished with death. This the *Cady* annually receives in great pomp, attended by music and other demonstrations of joy. The inhabitants of Chios amount to about 60,000, of which number 20,000 reside in the town of Scio. It contains forty-two villages.

Rhodes is a most delightful spot. The air of the place is healthy, and its gardens are filled with delicious fruit. Here, as in Cos, every gale is scented with powerful fragrance, wafted from groves of orange and citron-trees. Numberless aromatic herbs exhale at the same time such profuse odour, that the whole atmosphere seems impregnated with a spicy perfume.

The present inhabitants of the island confirm the ancient history of its climate, maintaining that hardly a day passes, throughout the year, wherein the sun is not visible. Pagan writers describe it as so peculiarly favoured that Jupiter is fabled to have poured down upon it a golden shower. The winds are liable to little variation; they are north, or north-west, during almost every month; but these blow with great violence. From the number of appellations it bore at different periods, Rhodes might have at last received the name of the *polyonoman* island. Its antiquities are too interesting to be passed over without notice; but we were hastening to the coast of Egypt, and contented ourselves by taking the few inscriptions found within the town, or its immediate vicinity. The streets were filled with English sailors and soldiers, and

Digitized by Google

all other considerations were absorbed in the great event of the expedition to Aboukir.

Cyprus had highly excited, and amply gratified, our curiosity by its most interesting antiquities, although there is nothing in its present state pleasing to the eye. Instead of a beautiful and fertile land, covered with groves of fruit and fine woods, once rendering it the Paradise of the Levant, there is hardly upon earth a more wretched spot than it now exhibits. Few words may forcibly describe it: agriculture neglected—inhabitants oppressed—population destroyed—pestiferous air—contagion—poverty—indolence—desolation. Its antiquities alone render it worthy of resort; and these, if any person had leisure and opportunity to search for them, would amply repay the trouble. The juice of the Cyprian grape resembles a concentrated essence. The wine of the island is so famous all over the Levant, that, in the hyperbolical language of the Greeks, it is said to possess the power of restoring youth to age, and animation to those who are at the point of death.

There are, says Dr. C. few exceptions to an observation which has, in a certain degree, been confirmed by my own actual experience; namely, that unwholesome air prevails, during certain seasons, over all the shores of the inland seas, from the Straits of Gibraltar to the marshes of the Don. We are told, indeed, of the salubrity of the south of France; and certain situations may be pointed out along the coast of Syria, uninfected by any summer *malaria*. But, generally speaking, all the shores of the Mediterranean, of the Archipelago, of the Sea of Marmora, the Black Sea, and the Sea of Azof, have their periodical vapours of pestilence and death. In those countries, swarms of venomous insects, by the torments they inflict, warn mankind to avoid the deadly atmosphere. No idea can be given, from mere verbal description, of the appearance they present. The noise made by them is louder than can be imagined; and when joined to the clamourous whooping of millions of toads, (such as the inhabitants of northern countries are happy never to have heard,) silence, the ordinary characteristic of solitude, is so completely annihilated, that the few unfortunate beings occasionally found in those fearful regions are strangers to its influence.

After landing in Syria, and proceeding towards Jeru-

Digitized by Google

salem, Dr. C. says, that on leaving Shefhamer the mountainous territory begins, and the road winds among vallies covered with beautiful trees. Passing these hills, we entered that part of Galilee which belonged to the tribe of Zabulon; whence, according to the triumphal song of Deborah and Barak, issued to the battle against Sisera, "*they that handled the pen of the writer.*" The scenery is, to the full, as delightful as in the rich vales upon the south of the Crimea: it reminded us of the finest parts of Kent and Surrey. The soil, although stony, is exceedingly rich, but entirely neglected. The delightful plain of Zabulon appeared everywhere covered with spontaneous vegetation, flourishing in the wildest exuberance.

The inhabitants of Sephoury are generally Maronites, yet even here we found some Druses. Those of Nazareth are Greeks, Maronites, and Catholics. Cana of Galilee is tenanted by Greeks only; so is the town of Tiberias. In Jerusalem there are sects of every denomination, and, perhaps, of almost every religion upon earth As to those who call themselves Christians, in opposition to the Moslems, we found them divided into sects, with whose distinctions we were often unacquainted. It is said there are no Lutherans; and if we add, that, under the name of Christianity, every degrading superstition and profane right, equally remote from the enlightened tenets of the Gospel, and the dignity of human nature, are professed and tolerated, we shall afford a true picture of the state of society in this country.

Our journey to Nazareth led us over a hilly and stony tract of land, having no resemblance to the deep and rich soil we had before passed. The rocks consisted of a hard compact lime-stone. The dress of the Arabs, in this part of the Holy-Land, and indeed throughout all Syria, is simple and uniform; it consists of a blue shirt, descending below the knees, the legs and feet being exposed, or the latter sometimes covered with the ancient *cothurnus*, or buskin. A cloak is worn, of very coarse and heavy camel's hair cloth, almost universally decorated with broad black-and-white stripes, passing vertically down the back: this is of one square piece, with holes for the arms: it has a seam down the back. Made without this seam, it is considered of greater value.

In the valley appeared one of those fountains, which, from time immemorial, have been the halting-place of

Digitized by Google

caravans, and sometimes the scene of contention and bloodshed. The women of Nazareth were passing to and from the town, with pitchers upon their heads. We stopped to view the groupe of camels, with their drivers, who were there reposing; and, calling to mind the manners of the most remote ages, we renewed the solicitation of Abraham's servant unto Rebecca, by the Well of Nabor. In the writings of early pilgrims and travellers, this spring is denominated "*the fountain of the Virgin Mary;*" and certainly, if there be a spot, throughout the Holy-Land, that was undoubtedly honoured by her presence, we may consider this to have been the place; because the situation of a copious spring is not liable to change; and because the custom of repairing thither to draw water has been continued among the female inhabitants of Nazareth, from the earliest period of its history. After leaving this fountain, we ascended to the town, and were conducted to the house of the principal Christian inhabitant of Nazareth.

Scarcely had we reached the apartment prepared for our reception, when, looking from the window into the court-yard belonging to the house, we beheld two women grinding at the mill, in a manner most forcibly illustrating the saying of our Saviour. They were preparing flour to make our bread, as it is always customary in the country when strangers arrive. The two women, seated upon the ground, opposite to each other, held between them two round flat stones, such as are seen in Lapland, and such as in Scotland are called *querns;* but the circumstance is so interesting, (our Saviour's allusion actually referring to an existing custom in the place of his earliest residence,) that a little repetition may perhaps be pardoned. In the centre of the upper stone was a cavity for pouring in the corn; and, by the side of this, an upright wooden handle, for moving the stone. As the operation began, one of the women, with her right hand, pushed this handle to the woman opposite, who again sent it to her companion,—thus communicating a rotatory and very rapid motion to the upper stone; their left hands being all the while employed in supplying fresh corn, as fast as the bran and flour escaped from the sides of the machine.

The Convent of Nazareth, situated in the lower part of the village, contains about fourteen friars, of the Franciscan order. Its church (erected, as they relate, over

Digitized by Google

the cave wherein the Virgin Mary is supposed to have resided) is a handsome edifice; but it is degraded, as a sanctuary, by absurdities too contemptible for notice, if the description of them did not offer an instructive lesson, shewing the abject state to which the human mind may be reduced by superstition.

The other objects of veneration in Nazareth, at every one of which indulgences are sold to travellers, are, 1st, The Workshop of Joseph, which is near the convent, and was formerly included within its walls; this is now a small chapel, perfectly modern, and lately whitewashed. 2. The Synagogue, where Christ is said to have read the Scriptures to the Jews, at present a church. 3. A Precipice without the town, where they say the Messiah leaped down, to escape the rage of the Jews, after the offence his speech in the synagogue had occasioned. Here they shew the impression of his hand, as he sprang from the rock.

The second night after our arrival, as soon as it grew dark, we all stretched ourselves upon the floor of our apartment, not without serious alarm of catching the plague, but tempted by the hope of obtaining a little repose. This we had found impracticable the night before, in consequence of the vermin. The hope was, however, vain; not one of our party could close his eyes. Every instant it was necessary to rise, and endeavour to shake off the noxious animals with which our bodies were covered. In addition to this penance, we were serenaded, until four o'clock in the morning, the hour we had fixed for our departure, by the constant ringing of a chapel bell, as a charm against the plague.

We entered Cana in Galilee, and halted at a small Greek chapel, in the court of which we all rested, while our breakfast was spread upon the ground. This grateful meal consisted of about a bushel of cucumbers, some white mulberries, a very insipid fruit, gathered from the trees reared to feed silk-worms; hot cakes of unleavened bread, fried in honey and butter; and, as usual, plenty of fowls. We had no reason to complain of our fare, and all of us ate heartily. We were afterwards conducted into the chapel, in order to see the reliques and sacred vestments there preserved. When the poor priest exhibited these, he wept over them with so much sincerity, and lamented the indignities to which the holy places were exposed in terms so affecting, that all our pilgrims

Digitized by Google

wept also. Such were the tears which formerly excited the sympathy, and roused the valour of the Crusaders. The sailors of our party caught the kindling zeal; and little more was necessary to incite in them a hostile disposition towards every Saracen they might afterwards encounter. The ruins of a church are shewn in this place, which is said to have been erected over the spot where the marriage-feast of Cana was held.

About three miles beyond Cana, we passed the village of Turan: near this place they pretend to shew the field where the Disciples of Jesus Christ plucked the ears of corn upon the Sabbath-day. The Italian Catholics have named it the field "*degli Setti Spini*," and gather the bearded wheat, which is annually growing there, as a part of the collection of reliques wherewith they return burthened to their own country.

As we advanced, our journey led through an open champaign country, until, upon our right, the guides shewed us the Mount where it is believed that Christ preached to his Disciples that memorable sermon, concentrating the sum and substance of every Christian virtue. We left our route to visit this elevated spot; and, having attained the highest point of it, a view was presented, which, for its grandeur, independently of the interest excited by the different objects contained in it, has no parallel in the Holy-Land. From this situation we perceived that the plain, over which we had been so long riding, was itself very elevated. Far beneath appeared other plains, one lower than the other, and extending to the surface of the Sea of Tiberias, or Sea of Galilee. This immense lake, almost equal, in the grandeur of its appearance, to that of Geneva, spreads its waters over all the lower territory, extending from the north-east towards the south-west, and then bearing east of us. Its eastern shores present a sublime scene of mountains, extending towards the north and south, and seeming to close it in at either extremity; both towards Chorazin, where the Jordan enters; and, the Aulon, or Campus-magnus, through which it flows to the Dead Sea. The cultivated plains reaching to its borders, which we beheld at an amazing depth below our view, resembled, by the various hues their different produce exhibited, the motley pattern of a vast carpet. The north appeared snowy summits, towering, beyond a series of intervening mountains,

Digitized by Google

with unspeakable greatness. We considered them as the summits of Libanus; but the Arabs belonging to our caravan called the principal eminence Jebel el Sieh, saying it was near Damascus; probably, therefore, a part of the chain of Libanus. This summit was so lofty, that the snow entirely covered the upper part of it; not lying in patches, as I have seen it, during summer, upon the tops of very elevated mountains, (for instance, upon that of Ben Nevis in Scotland,) but investing all the higher part with that perfect white and smooth velvet-like appearance which snow only exhibits when it is very deep; a striking spectacle in such a climate, where the beholder, seeking protection from a burning sun, almost considers the firmament to be on fire.

As we rode towards the Sea of Tiberias, the guides pointed to a sloping spot from the heights upon our right, whence we had descended, as the place where the miracle was accomplished, by which our Saviour fed the multitude: it is therefore called *The Multiplication of Bread;* as the Mount above, where the Sermon was preached to his Disciples, is called *The Mountain of Beatitudes,* from the expressions used in the beginning of that discourse. This part of the Holy-Land is very full of wild animals. Antelopes are in great number. We had the pleasure of seeing these beautiful quadrupeds in their natural state, feeding among the thistles and tall herbage of these plains, and bounding before us occasionally, as we disturbed them. The Arabs frequently take them in the chace. The Lake of Gennesareth now continued in view upon our left, surrounded by objects well calculated to heighten the solemn impression made by the local associations; and, independent of the feelings likely to be excited in its contemplation, affords one of the most striking prospects in the Holy-Land. It may be comparatively described as longer and finer than any of our Cumberland and Westmoreland lakes, although perhaps it yields in majesty to the stupendous features of Loch Lomond in Scotland. It does not possess the vastness of the Lake of Geneva, although it much resembles it in particular points of view.

Here, on the plain of Esdraelon, the most fertile part of all the land of Canaan, (which, though a solitude, we found like one vast meadow, covered with the richest pasture,) the tribe of Issachar "rejoiced in their tents."

Digitized by Google

In the first ages of Jewish History, as well as during the Roman Empire, the Crusades, and even in later times, it has been the scene of many a memorable contest. It has been a chosen place for encampment in every contest carried on in this country, from the days of Nabuchodonosor, king of the Assyrians, (in the history of whose war with Arphaxad it is mentioned as *the great Plain of Esdrelom,*) until the march of Napoleon from Egypt into Syria. Jews, Gentiles, Saracens, Christian Crusaders, and Anti-Christian Frenchmen, Egyptians, Persians, Druses, Turks, and Arabs, warriors out of "every nation which is under heaven," have pitched their tents upon the Plain of Esdraelon, and have beheld the various banners of their nations wet with the dews of Thabor and of Hermon.

There is nothing in the Holy-Land finer than the view of Napolose, from the heights around it. As the traveller descends towards it from the hills, it appears luxuriantly embosomed in the most delightful and fragrant bowers; half concealed by rich gardens, and by stately trees collected into groves, all around the bold and beautiful valley in which it stands. Trade seems to flourish among its inhabitants. Their principal employment is in making soap; but the manufactures of the town supply a very widely extended neighbourhood, and they are exported to a great distance, upon camels. In the morning after our arrival, we met caravans coming from Grand Cairo, just as in times of old.

The principal object of veneration among them is *Jacob's Well,* over which a church was formerly erected. This is situated at a small distance from the town, in the road to Jerusalem, and has been visited by pilgrims of all ages; but particularly since the Christian æra, as the place where our Saviour revealed himself to the woman of Samaria.

The limestone rocks and stony valleys of Judæa were entirely covered with plantations of figs, vines, and olive-trees, and not a single spot seemed to be neglected. The hills, from their bases to their upmost summits, were entirely covered with gardens: all of these were free from weeds, and in the highest state of horticultural perfection. Even the sides of the most barren mountains had been rendered fertile, by being divided into terraces, like steps rising one above another whereon soil had been accu-

Digitized by Google

mulated with astonishing labour. Among the standing crops we noticed millet, cotton, linseed, and tobacco, and occasionally small fields of barley. A sight of this territory can alone convey any adequate idea of its surprising produce: it is truly the Eden of the East, rejoicing in the abundance of its wealth. Under a wise and beneficent government, the produce of the Holy Land would exceed all calculation. Its perennial harvest; the salubrity of its air; its limpid springs; its rivers, lakes, and matchless plains; its hills and vales;—all added to the serenity of its climate.

No sensation of fatigue or heat could counterbalance the eagerness and zeal which animated all our party, in the approach to Jerusalem; every individual pressed forward, hoping first to announce the joyful intelligence of its appearance. At length, after about two hours had been passed in this state of anxiety and suspence, ascending a hill towards the south—"Hagiopolis!" exclaimed a Greek in the van of our cavalcade; and, instantly throwing himself from his horse, was seen bareheaded, upon his knees, facing the prospect he surveyed. Suddenly the sight burst upon us all. Who shall describe it? The effect produced was that of total silence throughout the whole company. Many of the party, by an immediate impulse, took off their hats, as if entering a church, without being sensible of so doing. The Greeks and Catholics shed torrents of tears; and, presently beginning to cross themselves, with unfeigned devotion, asked if they might be permitted to take off the covering from their feet, and proceed, barefooted, to the Holy Sepulchre. We had not been prepared for the grandeur of the spectacle which the city alone exhibited. Instead of a wretched and ruined town, by some described as the desolated remnant of Jerusalem, we beheld, as it were, a flourishing and stately metropolis; presenting a magnificent assemblage of domes, towers, palaces, churches, and monasteries; all of which, glittering in the sun's rays, shone with inconceivable splendor. As we drew nearer, our whole attention was engrossed by its noble and interesting appearance. The lofty hills whereby it is surrounded, give to the city itself an appearance of elevation inferior to that which it really possesses.

As we approached the city, the concourse of people became very great, the walls and the road side being

Digitized by Google

covered with spectators. An immense multitude, at the same time, accompanied us on foot; some of whom, welcoming the procession with compliments and caresses, cried out "*Bon' Inglesi! Viva l'Ingilterra!*" others, cursing and reviling, called us a set of rascally Christian dogs, and filthy infidels.

The hill of Sion is situated upon the south side of Jerusalem, part of it being excluded by the wall of the present city, which passes over the top of the mount. Here the Turks have a mosque, over what they call the Tomb of David. No Christian can gain admittance; and, as we did not choose to loiter among the other legendary sanctities of the mount, having quitted the city by what is called "Sion Gate," we descended into a dingle or trench, called Tophet, or Gehinnon, by Sandys. As we reached the bottom of this narrow dale, sloping towards the valley of Jehoshaphat, we observed, upon the sides of the opposite mountain, which appears to be the same called by Sandys the "Hill of Offence," facing Mount Sion, a number of excavations in the rock, similar to those already described among the ruins of Telmessus, in the gulph of Glaucus; and answering to the account published by Shaw, of the *Crypta* of Laodicea, Jebilee, and Tortosa. We rode towards them; their situation being very little elevated above the bottom of the dingle, upon its southern side. When we arrived, we instantly recognised the sort of sepulchres which had so much interested us in Asia Minor, and alighting from our horses, found that we should have ample employment in their examination. They were all of the same kind of workmanship, exhibiting a series of subterraneau chambers, hewn out with marvellous art, each containing one, or many, repositories for the dead, like cisterns carved in the rock upon the sides of those chambers. The doors were so low, that, to look into any one of them, it was necessary to stoop, and, in some instances, to creep upon our hands and knees: these doors were also grooved, for the reception of immense stones, once squared and fitted to the grooves, by way of closing the entrances. Of such a nature were, indisputably, the tombs of the sons of Heth, of the kings of Israel, of Lazarus, and of Christ.

When we regained the city, we waited upon the governor, to thank him for the civilities we had received.

Digitized by Google

Upon this occasion we used all the interest we had with him, to obtain admission into the mosque of the temple of Solomon, or mosque erected upon the site of that temple, by the Caliph Omar, in the seventh century. He entreated us not to urge the request, saying, his own life would certainly be required as the price of our admission; we were therefore compelled to rest satisfied with the interesting view it afforded from his windows, which overlooked the area of the temple. The sight was so grand, that we did not hesitate in pronouncing it the most magnificent piece of architecture in the Turkish empire; and, considered externally, far superior to the mosque of Saint Sophia in Constantinople. By the sides of the spacious area in which it stands, are certain vaulted remains: these plainly denote the masonry of the antients; and evidence may be adduced to prove, that they belonged to the foundations of Solomon's Temple. We observed also, that reticulated stucco, which is commonly considered as an evidence of Roman work. As to the mosque itself, there is no building at Jerusalem that can be compared with it, either in beauty or riches. The lofty Saracenic pomp so nobly displayed in the style of the building; its numerous arcades; its capacious dome, with all the stately decorations of the place; its extensive area, paved and variegated with the choicest marbles; the extreme neatness observed in every avenue towards it; and, lastly, the sumptuous costume observable in the dresses of all the Eastern devotees, passing to and from the sanctuary, make it altogether one of the finest sights the Mahometans have to boast.

Bethlehem is six miles from Jerusalem. The well still retains its pristine renown; and many an expatriated Bethlehemite has made it the theme of his longing and regret. The situation of the town is upon the narrow ridge of a long and lofty hill, surrounded on all sides by valleys. The Turks use the monastery, when they travel this way, as they would a common caravanserai; making the church, or any other part of the building that suits their convenience, both a dormitory and a tavern, while they remain. Neither is the sanctuary more polluted by the presence of these Moslems, than by a set of men whose grovelling understandings have sunk so low as to vilify the sacred name of Christianity, by the grossest outrages upon human in-

Digitized by Google

tellect. In the pavement of the church, a hole, formerly used to carry off water, is exhibited as the place where the star fell, and sunk into the earth, after conducting the Magi to the cave of the Nativity.

After three miles of as hard a journey, over hills and rocks, as any we had experienced, we entered the famous Terebinthine Vale, renowned, during nineteen centuries, as the field of the victory gained by the youngest of the sons of Jesse over the uncircumcised champion of the Philistine, who had "defied the armies of the living God." Nothing has ever occurred to alter the appearance of the country: as it was then, so it is now. The very brook whence David "chose him five smooth stones" has been noticed by many a thirsty pilgrim, journeying from Jaffa to Jerusalem; all of whom must pass it in their way. Dr. Clarke and his companions now passed over a pathless African desert, on their way to Utkó.

Dates hung from the palm-trees in such large and tempting clusters, although not quite ripe, that we climbed to the tops of some of them, and carried away with us large branches, with their fruit. Wherever the date-tree is found in these dreary deserts, it not only presents a supply of salutary food for men and camels, but Nature has so wonderfully contrived the plant that its first offering is accessible to man alone; and the mere circumstance of its presence, in all seasons of the year, is a never-failing indication of fresh-water near its roots. The extensive importance of the date-tree is one of the most curious subjects to which a traveller can direct his attention. A considerable part of the inhabitants of Egypt, of Arabia, and Persia, subsist almost entirely upon its fruit. Their camels feed upon the date-stones. From the leaves they make couches, baskets, bags, mats, and brushes; from the branches, cages for their poultry, and fences for their gardens; from the fibres of the boughs, thread, ropes, and rigging; from the sap is prepared a spirituous liquor; and the body of the tree furnishes fuel.

Account of Lord Macartney's Embassy from the King of Great Britain to the Emperor of China. By Sir George Staunton.

THE squadron, consisting of the Lion, Hindostan, and Jackall tender, came to anchor in seven fathoms water, in

Digitized by Google

a broad bay in the Yellow Sea, a few miles distant from the city of Ten-choo-foo; the last syllable of which word always denotes a city of the first order, having several middling and small towns within its jurisdiction. As soon as the governor was informed that the ambassador was on-board the Lion, he sent to him a present, consisting of fresh provisions and fruit, and afterwards came on-board to visit him. The governor was attended by a great number of persons; one of whom having occasion to speak to him as he was passing along the ship's deck, immediately threw himself upon his knees, and, in that posture, communicated his business, to the great surprise of the English spectators: a surprise that was heightened by the undisturbed countenance of the governor, as if accustomed to be accosted in that manner.

The shallowness of the water obliged the Lion to come to anchor on the 25th of July, about four leagues from the Chinese coast, which, at the north-west extremity of the gulph of Pekin, consists of a low and sandy beach. From this anchorage the river Pei-ho, which comes from Tien-sing, was found to be fifteen miles distant. A bar crossed the mouth of the river, which did not materially obstruct the navigation of Chinese ships, though of three and four hundred tons burden; while the Jackall, an English vessel of 100 tons, followed them with much difficulty. Having entered the river, the Jackall was soon accosted by Chinese soldiers in a boat, desiring her to anchor, and wait the arrival of a mandarin, who had inquiries to make about her. This gentleman made his appearance presently, with several attendants, upon the Jackall's deck. As soon as he was satisfied that she belonged to the expected embassy, he made many inquiries about the ambassador, and the presents brought for his Imperial majesty. Particular inquiries were also made as to the species of nutriment to which the ambassador and his suite had been accustomed, and how his excellency wished to travel; observing, that gentlemen in China travelled either in sedan-chairs, or in two wheeled carriages by land, or in commodious boats by water, which latter method was generally preferred wherever practicable; but adding, that his excellency and his suite were to be accommodated whichever way they wished. The building in which this conversation took place was itself a temple; and in the crowd were some of the bonzes or priests who ministered in it, and were remarkable for the contrast between their grey beards and their robes of rose-coloured silk.

Digitized by Google

Several Chinese vessels brought a supply of live stock, fruit, and other vegetables, in such profusion, that the ships could only contain a part of it, and the overplus was necessarily sent back. Among other articles were 20 bullocks, 120 sheep, 120 hogs, 160 bags of flour, 1000 water melons, 3000 musk melons, 10 chests of candles, and 3 baskets of porcelaine. Two mandarins, one civil and the other military, came to congratulate the ambassador on his safe arrival: they told him that they were appointed to attend him to the Imperial court: and that it was the express will of their sovereign to render his journey safe and agreeable. The military mandarin was in the true character of his profession, open, bold, and brave. Besides a red globe above his bonnet, he was honoured with another mark of favour, a feather from a peacock's tail, given to him by the emperor, with directions to wear it pendent from his bonnet.

The two mandarins enquired if the letter brought for the emperor by the ambassador was translated into Chinese, and requested at any rate to know the purport of it. Concerning the presents, the mandarins were peculiarly solicitous to inquire; and a list of them was formally demanded, to be sent to his Imperial majesty. The same demand had, indeed, been made by every Chinese who had intercourse with the ambassador, or with the commissioners at Canton, on the subject of the embassy: and it appeared from the beginning how much curiosity had been excited respecting them.

On the 5th of August, 1793, the ambassador and his suite prepared to quit the Lion and Hindoostan, which drew too much water to pass the bar of the Pei-ho-river. The presents and baggage, accompanied by the servants, musicians, and other attendants, were shipped on-board of junks; while the gentlemen of the embassy embarked in the Clarence, Jackall, and Endeavour brigs. They reached, on the same evening, the town of Ta-coo. Most of the houses, as well as those thickly interspersed between them, were little better than huts with mud walls and thatched roofs. A few buildings were large, elevated, painted, and ornamented like the dwellings of opulence: but there were scarcely any which indicated the existence of middle ranks, or the multiplied gradations existing elsewhere, between abundant wealth and absolute indigence. Some women appeared, and where as alert as if their feet had not been cramped; and, indeed, this unnatural practice is said to

Digitized by Google

be now less frequent than formerly, among the lower ranks in the northern provinces. The young children were mostly naked. The men in general were well looking, well limbed, strong, and muscular.

At Ta-coo, large covered barges were provided to convey the embassy up the river Pei-ho towards Pekin. The barge destined for the reception of the ambassador contained an antichamber, a saloon, a bedchamber, and a closet. Boats, attended with provisions and cooks. Sixteen other yachts, most of them of a larger size than that of the ambassador, conveyed his suite. Many of these vessels were eighty feet long, and very capacious; yet they were built of such light wood, and were so constructed, that they did not draw more than eighteen inches of water, though they were lofty above it. An equal number of vessels, resembling our river lighters, were employed in conveying the baggage and presents.

Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin, the conductors of the route, waited frequently on the ambassador, in order to take his commands; and likewise made visits of civility to the principal gentlemen of the embassy. Inferior mandarins attended all the vessels for the distribution of provisions; proceeding from yacht to yacht in small boats, so constructed that they could neither sink nor be overset. The meats most plentiful were beef and pork. Among the most expensive articles, were the nests of a particular species of swallow, and the fins of sharks; both of which afford rich and fattening juices. Wheat grows in many provinces of China: but boiled rice is commonly used for bread. The wine was generally muddy, of little flavour, and soon grew sour. The tea was often too fresh for an English palate; and it was not unusual to hear a wish expressed for London tea.

The direct progress of the embassy up the Pei-ho was very slow; the course of that river being remarkably serpentine. The banks are elevated considerably above the adjacent plains, extending as far as the eye can reach; which circumstance, together with the windings of the river, made the vessels sailing on it appear to move in every direction over the adjoining fields. These fields were generally covered with the *holcus sorghum*, or tallest of the vegetables producing esculent grain, vulgarly called Barbades millet. It grows to the height of ten or twelve feet; and the lowest calculation of its increase is an hundred fold.—When night came on, the banks were illumi-

Digitized by Google

nated by lanterns, the tran-parent sides of which were made of differently coloured paper, while the number of lanterns hoisted on the mast-heads of the various vessels in the river denoted the respective ranks of the passengers on-board; all which produced a moving and party coloured illumination, a species of magnificence much affected by the Chinese. The night was nearly as noisy as the day, to which contributed not a little the shrill sounds of the loo or gong, on every occasion of conveying signals. In the course of travelling during the next day, a considerable inclosure was perceived, resembling a gentleman's park. It was the residence of the Ta-whang, or chief of the district; and it was distinguished by treble gates, and by two poles erected near them, destined to bear ensigns of dignity, and in the night to support lanterns for use and ornament. Several sheep and horses were seen within the inclosures; whereas hitherto scarcely any cattle had been observed; and though the lands lay low, very few were converted into meadow, or lying fallow.

On one side of the river, was a large grove of high and wide-spreading pines; the other was crowded with pyramids or stacks of salt, brought annually from the southern provinces in 2000 vessels of 200 tons each; and sufficient for the annual consumption of thirty millions of people. The pyramids of salt were within sight of the great port called Tien-sing, or the heavenly spot; an appellation claimed by its genial climate, fertile soil, dry air, and serene sky. The town is situated on an eminence, at the confluence of two rivers, and is the general emporium for the northern provinces of China. One of the rivers near to Tien-sing is expressed by a word meaning the "grain bearing river;" and even at this early stage of the expedition, the travellers found that the Chinese names were not mere arbitrary sounds, but served to denote the nature and qualities of things: a circumstance which proves this country to have been possessed always by the same race, without any considerable mixture with foreign nations. The crowds of spectators were immense; yet, in all the ardour of curiosity, the people preserved order and regularity, without the aid of soldiers or constables; and for the sake of mutual accommodation, none of the common Chinese, who usually wear straw-hats, kept them on their heads, though thus exposed to a scorching sun. The fleet conveying the embassy anchored nearly in the centre of the city, opposite to a pavilion in which the Viceroy of the

Digitized by Google

province waited for the ambassador. There the latter was informed that the emperor was in his country residence of Zhe-hol in Tartary, where he intended to celebrate the anniversary of his birth-day on the 17th of September. It was proposed, in consequence, that the embassy, after having reached Tong-shoo by water, within twelve miles of Pekin, should proceed by land directly to Zhe-hol:—but before we accompany the travellers thither, the following circumstance at Tien-sing ought to be noticed.

Among other instances of the viceroy's attention to the ambassador, a temporary theatre was erected opposite to his excellency's yacht. The outside was adorned with a variety of brilliant and lively colours, by the proper distribution of which, and sometimes by their contrast, it is the particular object of an art among the Chinese to produce a gay and pleasing effect. The inside of the theatre was managed, in regard to decorations, with equal success; and the company of actors successively exhibited, during the whole day, several different pantomimes and historical dramas. The performers were habited in the ancient dresses of the Chinese at the period when the personages represented were supposed to have lived. The dialogue was spoken in a kind of recitative, accompanied by a variety of musical instruments; and each pause was filled up by a loud crash, in which the loo bore no inconsiderable part. The band of music was placed in full view, immediately behind the stage, which was broad, but by no means deep. Each character announced, on his first entrance, what part he was about to perform, and where the scene of action lay. Unity of place was apparently preserved, for there was no change of scene during the representation of one piece. Female characters were performed by boys or eunuchs.

When passing through Tien-sing, the vessels conveying the ambassador and suite had an opportunity of observing that great city, which appeared to be nearly as long as London. The account given by the mandarins of the place made its population amount to 700,000 persons. The houses of Tien-sing are of brick, of a leaden blue colour; and many of them are, contrary to the common mode of building, two stories high. In consequence of the patriarchal custom, retained by the Chinese, of having all the succeeding generations of the same family under a single roof, it is computed that nearly ten men fit to bear

Digitized by Google

arms are commonly found in every Chinese house. The junks, covering the waters which divide this commercial city, contained many thousand inhabitants: for the wives and families of the sailors reside with them constantly on-board; and there many of them are born, and all of them spend their lives. Every shore is to them foreign, and the earth an element with which they are only occasionally connected.

As the embassy proceeded, the Barbadoes millet, already mentioned, and which is more cultivated than rice in all the northern provinces, was frequently seen planted in alternate rows, having between them rows of the *panicum Italicum*, or *panicum crus galli*, to be sheltered for a time by their taller neighbour. This first ripens and is reaped; when the grains which it has sheltered, being then exposed to the sun's rays, ripen in their turn, and are cut down by the sickle. A species of *Dolichos*, not unlike the kidney-bean, is sometimes planted in vacant spots near the edges of the bank; and sometimes the travellers beheld whole fields of beans, or *sesamum:* while no weeds were any where observed to take from useful produce the nourishing power of the earth.

Few carriages were seen on the road, and none with more than two wheels, for conveying either travellers or goods. Gentlemen travel generally on horseback, or in sedan-chairs, or chair-palanquins; and ladies are mostly carried in close litters, suspended between mules or horses. Those cany waggons are small carts formed of bamboo; and when the wind favours the progress of such a cart, a sail is hoisted, made of mat, and fastened to two poles in the opposite sides of the cart.

The travellers did not see even a hillock between them and the horizon, until the fourth day of their departure from Tien-sing, when some blue mountains were observed rising from the north-west; and they indicated the approach to Pekin, beyond which they were situated. Two days afterward, on the 16th of August, the yachts anchored off the city of Tong-choo-foo, at the distance of about 12 miles from that great capital.

Pekin stands at the western extremity of an immense plain, probably formed by alluvial land brought down by torrents from the neighbouring mountains. The route lay through it to the autumnal palace of the emperor, called *Yuen-min-yuen*, or garden of perpetual verdure,

Digitized by Google

where such of the presents as could not be transported with safety to Zhe-hol were to be deposited.

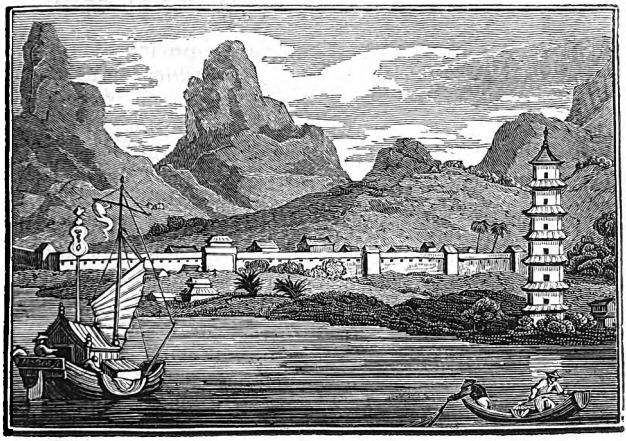
Amongst all the crowds which the approach of the Embassy attracted since its entrance into China, not one person in the habit of a beggar had been seen, or any one observed to solicit charity. No small portion of the people seemed, it is true, to be in a state approaching indigence; but none driven to the necessity, or inured to the habit, of craving assistance from a stranger. The present was not, indeed, one of those seasons of calamity, which destroys or diminishes the usual resources of the peasant, and drives him sometimes even into criminal excesses, to procure subsistence. In such times, however, the Emperor of China always comes forward; he orders the granaries to be opened; he remits the taxes to those who are visited by misfortunes; he affords assistance to enable them to retrieve their affairs, and he appears to his subjects, as standing almost in the place of providence, in their favour.

In travelling through China, the spectator observes fewer public buildings than might be expected in so ancient a kingdom; the reason of which is, that it has been hitherto the cruel policy of every dynasty, or new family mounting the throne of China, not only to destroy the remaining branches of the former race, but to level the edifices dedicated to their memory. Of those circular and lofty buildings termed Pagodas, there are several kinds, and dedicated to several uses, but none, as commonly supposed, to religious worship. The temples consecrated to this purpose differ little in height from common dwelling-houses.

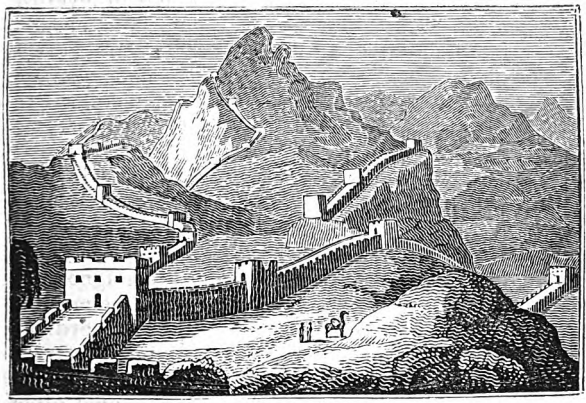
There is in China no state religion. None is paid, preferred, or encouraged by it. The emperor is of one faith; many of the mandarines of another; and the majority of the common people of a third, which is that of Fo. This last class, the least capable, from ignorance, of explaining the phenomena of nature, and the most exposed to wants which it cannot supply by ordinary means, is willing to recur to the supposition of extraordinary powers, which may operate the effects it cannot explain, and grant the requests which it cannot otherwise obtain.

No people are more superstitious than the common Chinese. Besides the habitual offices of devotion on the

Digitized by Google



The City of Chong-cheu-fau.



Great Wall of China.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

part of the priests and females, the temples are particularly frequented by the disciples of Fo, previously to any undertaking of importance; whether to marry, or to go a journey, or conclude a bargain, or change situation, or for any other material event in life, it is necessary first to consult the superintendant deity. This is performed by various methods. Some place a parcel of consecrated sticks, differently marked and numbered, which the consultant, kneeling before the altar, shakes in a hollow bamboo, until one of them falls on the ground; its mark is examined, and referred to a correspondent mark in a book which the priest holds open, and sometimes even it is written upon a sheet of paper pasted upon the inside of the temple. Polygonal pieces of wood are by others thrown into the air. Each side has its particular mark; the side that is uppermost when fallen on the floor, is in like manner referred to its correspondent mark in the book or sheet of fate. If the first throw be favourable, the person who made it prostrates himself in gratitude, and undertakes afterwards, with confidence, the business in agitation. But if the throw should be adverse, he tries a second time, and the third throw determines, at any rate, the question. In other respects, the people of the present day seem to pay little attention to their priests. The temples are, however, always open for such as choose to consult the decrees of heaven. They return thanks when the oracle proves propitious to their wishes. Yet they oftener cast lots, to know the issue of a projected enterprize, than supplicate for its being favourable; and their worship consists more in thanksgiving than in prayer.

While the embassy remained at Tong-choo-foo, some of the English gentlemen were supplied with horses to ride about the neighbourhood. The animals are strong, bony, and many of them spotted as regularly as a leopard. The riders met several Chinese on horseback, who alighted, on approaching, in civility to the strangers. As China is the prototype of fashions and customs to neighbouring countries, this custom has been extended to other parts of the East; and, in the same manner, the yellow colour, which is the favourite distinction of the Emperor of China, is equally affected by every sovereign in the eastern part of Asia.

The houses of the peasants are scattered about, instead

Digitized by Google

of being united into villages. They are clean and comfortable; and without fences, gates, or other apparent precaution against thieves or wild beasts. The wives of the peasantry cultivate silk-worms, and spin cotton; and women are almost the sole weavers throughout the empire. Yet few of them fail to injure their active powers by sacrificing (in imitation of females of superior rank) to the prejudice in favour of little feet.

The presents and heavy baggage of the embassy were to be conveyed beyond Pekin to the emperor's autumnal palace. On calculating the means necessary to this end, the mandarins ordered 90 small waggons, 40 hand-carts or barrows, 200 horses, and 3000 labouring men to serve in different capacities, besides those modes of conveyance which were necessary for themselves and their attendants. The road forms a magnificent avenue to Pekin; and the central part of it, to the breadth of 20 feet, is paved with flags of granite. Pekin exhibited, on entering it, an appearance contrary to that of European cities, in which the streets are often so narrow, and the houses so lofty, that from one extremity of a street the houses appear at the other to be leaning towards, and closing upon, each other. Here few of the houses were higher than one story; none more than two; while the width of the street which divided them was considerably above one hundred feet. The first street extended on a line directly to the westward, until it was interrupted by the eastern wall of the imperial palace, called the yellow wall, from the colour of the small roof of varnished tiles with which the top of it is covered. Various public buildings, seen at the same time, and considered as belonging to the emperor, were covered in the same manner. Those roofs, uninterrupted by chimnies, and indented in the sides and ridges into gentle curves, with an effect more pleasing than would be produced by long straight lines, were adorned with a variety of figures, either in imitation of real objects, or more commonly as mere works of fancy; the whole shining like gold under a brilliant sun, immediately caught the eye with an appearance of grandeur in that part of buildings where it was not accustomed to be sought for. Immense magazines of rice were seen near the gate. And looking from it to the left, along the city wall, was perceived an elevated edifice, described as an observatory, erected in the former dynasty, by the

Digitized by Google

emperor Yong-loo, to whom the chief embellishments of Pekin are said to be owing.

In front of most of the houses in this main street were shops painted, gilt, and decorated like those of Tong-choo-foo, but in a grander style. Over some of them were broad terraces, covered with shrubs and flowers. Before the doors several lanterns were hung, of horn, muslin, silk, and paper, fixed to frames, in varying the form of which, the Chinese seemed to have exercised their fancy to the utmost. Outside the shops, as well as within them, was displayed a variety of goods for sale.

Several circumstances, independently of the arrival of strangers, contributed to throng so wide a street. A procession was moving towards the gate, in which the white or bridal colour, according to European ideas, of the persons who formed it, seemed at first to announce a marriage ceremony; but the appearance of young men overwhelmed with grief shewed it to be a funeral, much more indeed than the corse itself, which was contained in a handsome square case, shaded with a canopy, painted with gay and lively colours, and preceded by standards of variegated silks. Behind it were sedan-chairs covered with white cloth, containing the female relations of the deceased; the white colour denoting in China the affliction of those who wear it, is sedulously avoided by such as wish to manifest sentiments of a contrary kind: it is therefore never seen in the ceremony of nuptials (met soon afterwards,) where the lady (as yet unseen by the bridegroom) is carried in a guilt and gaudy chair, hung round with festoons of artificial flowers, and followed by relations, attendants, and servants, bearing the paraphernalia, being the only portion given with a daughter, in marriage, by her parents. The crowd was not a little increased by the mandarines of rank, appearing always with numerous attendants; and still more by circles of the populace round auctioneers, venders of medicines, fortune-tellers, singers, jugglers, and story-tellers, beguiling their hearers of a few of their chen, or copper money, intended probably for other purposes. Among the stories that caught, at this moment, the imagination of the people, the arrival of the embassy was said to furnish no inconsiderable share. The presents brought by it to the emperor were asserted to include whatever was rare in other countries, or not known before

Digitized by Google

to the Chinese. Of the animals that were brought, it was gravely mentioned, that there was an elephant of the size of a monkey, and as fierce as a lion; and a cock that fed on charcoal. Every thing was supposed to vary from what had been seen in Pekin before, and to possess qualities different from what had been there experienced in the same substances. The sight of the strangers bringing such extraordinary curiosities disturbed, as they passed along, the several occupations of the people. They pressed forward in great numbers. Chinese soldiers who were employed, like constables, to keep them off, used long whips, with which they seemed to aim at the foremost rank; but with a mildness which disposition, and the long habit of authority, that takes, sometimes, away from any enjoyment in exerting it had inspired. They generally, in fact, only struck the ground.

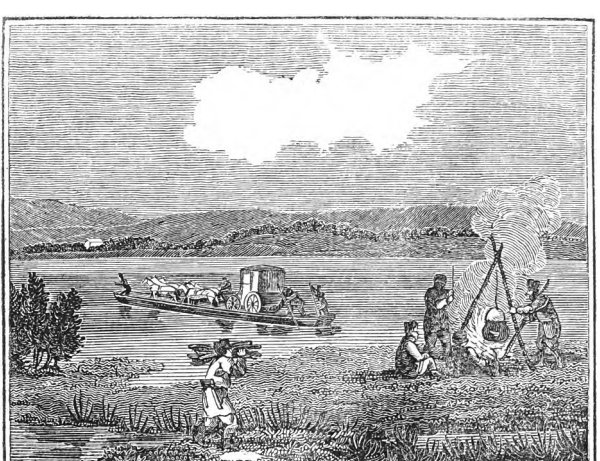
As soon as the persons belonging to the embassy had arrived at the eastern side of the yellow wall, they turned along it to the right, and found on its northern side much less bustle than in the former street. Instead of shops all were private houses, not conspicuous in the front. Before each house was a wall or curtain, to prevent passengers from seeing the court into which the street door opened. This wall is called the wall of respect. A halt was made opposite the treble gates, which are nearly in the centre of this northern side of the palace-wall. It appeared to inclose a large quantity of ground. It was not level like all the lands without the wall; some of it was raised into hills of steep ascent: the earth taken to form them left broad and deep hollows, now filled with water. Out of these artificial lakes, of which the margins were diversified and irregular, small islands rose with a variety of fanciful edifices, interspersed with trees. On the hills of different heights the principal palaces for the emperor were erected. The whole had somewhat the appearance of enchantment. On the summit of the highest eminences were lofty trees, surrounding summer houses, and cabinets contrived for retreat and pleasure.

From the spot, whence an opportunity thus offered to take a glance, through the gates of the palace-wall, of part of what was inclosed within it, the eye turning to the north, observed through a street extending to the

Digitized by Google



A Tartar Family.



Crossing Rivers in Tartary.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

city wall, the great fabric, of considerable height, which includes a bell of prodigious size and cylindric form, that, struck on the outside with a wooden mallet, emits a sound distinctly heard throughout the capital. Beyond it, but more to the westward, was one of the northern gates, the watch-tower over which rendered it visible above the intermediate buildings. Proceeding on beyond the palace-gates, directly to the westward, between the yellow wall and the northern buildings of the city, is a lake of some acres in extent.

The route was continued westerly through the city. The dwelling-house of some Russians was pointed out; and what was more singular, a library of foreign manuscripts, one of which was said to be an Arabic copy of the Koran. Some Mahometans were seen, distinguished by red caps. Among the spectators of the novel sight, some women were observed. The greatest number were said to be natives of Tartary, or of a Tartar race. Their feet were not cramped, like those of the Chinese; and their shoes with broad toes, and soles above an inch in thickness, were as clumsy as those of the original Chinese ladies were diminutive. A few of the former were well dressed, with delicate features, and their complexions heightened with the aid of art. A thick patch of vermilion on the middle of the lower lip seemed to be a favourite mode of using paint. Some of them were sitting in covered carriages, of which, as well as of horses, there are several to be found for hire in various parts of the town. A few of the Tartar ladies were on horseback, and rode astride, like men. Tradesmen, with their tools, searching for employment, and pedlars offering their wares for sale, were every where to be seen. Several of the streets were narrow, and at the entrance of them gates were erected, near which guards were stationed, it was said, to quell any occasional disturbance in the neighbourhood. Those gates are shut at night, and opened only in case of exigence. The train of the embassy crossed a street which extended north and south, the whole length of the Tartar city, almost four miles, and is interrupted only by several pai-loos, or triumphal fabrics; and passing by many temples and other capacious buildings and magazines, they reached, in little more than two hours from their entrance on the eastern side, to one of the western city-gates. Near this gate,

Digitized by Google

and along the outside of the western wall, ran the small rivulet (here widened into a considerable ditch) which, after almost surrounding Pekin, runs towards Tong-choo-foo, and falls into the Pei-ho. The suburb beginning at this western gate, being more extensive than that through which they had entered into the city, took to traverse it upwards of twenty minutes.

Pekin bears not in size the same proportion to China that most capitals do to their respective countries. The principal part of it is called the Tartar city, being laid out in the 13th century, during the first Tartar dynasty. It has the form of a parallelogram, the four walls facing the four cardinal points; including an area of 14 square miles, in the centre of which is the imperial palace, occupying at least one square mile. The Tartar city is about one-third larger than London; and adjoining to it is another, called, by way of distinction, the Chinese city, including within its walls a space of nine miles square: but only a small part of this latter is occupied by buildings. Much of it is in cultivation; and hither the Emperor repairs, every spring, to perform the exemplary ceremony of directing the plough with his own hand through a small field, thus doing honour to the profession of the husbandman.

In China, there are properly but three classes of people: men of letters, from whom the Mandarins are selected; cultivators of the ground; and mechanics, including merchants. The capital, according to the best information given to the embassy, contains about three millions of inhabitants. The low houses of Pekin seem scarcely sufficient for so vast a population, but in those houses there are no superfluous apartments. A Chinese dwelling is generally surrounded by a wall, six or seven feet high; and within this inclosure, a whole family of three generations, with their respective wives and children, will frequently be found. One small room is made to serve for the individuals of each branch of the family, sleeping in different beds, divided only by mats hanging from the ceiling. One common room is used for eating.—With the poor, marriage is a measure of prudence, because the children are bound to maintain their parents; and, to corroborate filial obedience, the laws of the empire leave a man's offspring entirely within his power.

The embassy left Pekin on the 2d of September 1793,

Digitized by Google

Lord Macartney travelling in an English post-chaise, which was probably the first that ever rolled on the road to Tartary, and which was drawn by four Tartar horses, conducted by two persons of his excellency's guard, who had formerly been accustomed to that occupation. He took occasionally some of the mandarins into his carriage, who were at first somewhat startled, fearing lest it should overturn: but, being assured of its perfect safety, they became inexpressibly delighted with its easiness, lightness, and rapidity. About 20 miles from the capital, the country towards Tartary began to rise. A few miles farther on, the travellers stopped for the day at one of the Emperor's palaces, surrounded with a park and pleasure-grounds. Beyond it, some of the rising hills were planted, and some left naked. The different objects seemed in their natural state, and as if assembled here only by a fortunate chance: for a Chinese gardener is the faithful painter of nature. In the progress of the third day's journey, the population seemed considerably to diminish; and on the morning of the fourth, a prominent line was descried, which, on a nearer survey, assumed its real form of a wall with battlements. This was the famous wall of China, which is not so remarkable for its antiquity, remounting to three centuries beyond the Christian æra, nor for its extent of 1500 miles, as for the wonderful appearance of the mountains over which it is carried, and which are apparently inaccessible.

As the travellers advanced into Tartary, the roads became more rugged, the mountains less richly clothed, and the trees (besides different sorts of pines of no great size) were chiefly stunted oaks, aspin, elm, hazel, and walnut trees diminished to the size of shrubs. During the seventh and last day's journey, the mountains, receding a little from each other, opened to the view of the travellers the valley of Zhe-hol. Here his Imperial majesty retires in summer from his Chinese dominions, to a palace and pleasure-grounds; the former called *the seat of grateful coolness*, and the latter *the garden of innumerable trees*. The road near to Zhe-hol is perceptible from an eminence in the emperor's gardens; and from that spot, as was afterwards learnt, his Imperial majesty had the curiosity to view the procession of the embassy. It was received with military honours amid a crowd of spectators on horseback and on foot. The suite of edi-

Digitized by Google

fices destined for the embassy was situated on the gentle slope of a hill, at the southern extremity of the town of Zhe-hol. On the north side of that town, which, except the houses of mandarins, consisted of miserable hovels, the Imperial gardens, the palaces, and the temples, displayed much grandeur: magnificence and wretchedness knew no medium.

Difficulties arose about the ceremony of introduction to the Emperor, which were probably heightened by the Viceroy of Canton, an enemy to the English, and who was now come to court; and also by the Tartar Legate, who from the beginning had attended the ambassador, and who from prejudice and interest had been hostile to his views. Instead of the servile ceremony of prostration, it was finally settled that the emperor should be satisfied with the same form of respectful obeisance from the English, which they were accustomed to pay to their own sovereign.

On the day of the ambassador's presentation to the Emperor, most of his family attended. No marked preference was perceptible, or extraordinary respect shewn, to any one of them above the rest. On that morning the ambassador and gentlemen of the embassy went before day-light, as was announced to be proper, to the garden of the palace of Zhe-hol. In the middle of the garden was a spacious and magnificent tent, supported by gilded, or painted, or varnished pillars. In this tent, his Imperial majesty was to receive, seated on his throne, as a particular distinction, the delegate from the King of Great Britain.

Soon after day-light the sound of several instruments, and the confused voices of men at a distance, announced the emperor's approach. He soon appeared from behind a high and perpendicular mountain, skirted with trees, as if from a sacred grove, preceded by a number of persons busied in proclaiming aloud his virtues and his power. He was seated in a sort of open chair, or triumphal car, borne by sixteen men; and was accompanied and followed by guards, officers of the household, high flag and umbrella bearers, and music. He was clad in plain dark silk, with a bonnet, in form not much different from the bonnet of Scotch Highlanders; on the front of it was placed a large pearl, which was the only jewel or ornament he appeared to have about him.

Digitized by Google

On his entrance into the tent he mounted immediately the throne by the front steps, consecrated to his use alone. Ho-choong-taung, and two of the principal persons of his household, were close to him, and always spoke to him upon their knees. The princes of his family, the tributaries and great officers of state being already arranged in their respective places in the tent, the president of the tribunal of rites conducted the ambassador, who was attended by his page and Chinese interpreter, and accompanied by the Minister Plenipotentiary, near to the foot of the throne, on the left-hand side, which, according to the usages of China, so often the reverse of those of Europe, is accounted the place of honour. The other gentlemen of the embassy, together with a great number of mandarines and officers of inferior dignity, stood at the great opening of the tent, from whence most of the ceremonies that passed within it, could be observed.

His Imperial majesty, after a little more conversation with the ambassador, gave, as the first present from him to his majesty, a gem, or precious stone, as it was called by the Chinese, and accounted by them of high value. It was upwards of a foot in length, and curiously carved into a form intended to resemble a sceptre, such as is always placed upon the Imperial throne, and is considered as emblematic of prosperity and peace.

The Chinese etiquette requiring that ambassadors should, besides the presents brought in the name of the sovereign, offer others on their own part, his excellency and the minister, or as the Chinese called him, the inferior ambassador, respectfully presented theirs; which his Imperial majesy condescended to receive, and gave in return others to them. Those presents were probably, on both sides, less valuable in the estimation of the receivers than in that of the donors; but were mutually acceptable, upon the consideration of being tokens of respect on the one part, and of favour and good-will upon the other.

During the ceremonies, his Imperial majesty appeared perfectly unreserved, cheerful, and unaffected. Throughout the day, the emperor's attention to his European guests did not abate. A banquet being served, he sent to them several dishes from his own table. Soon after the ambassador's return, he received from the emperor

Digitized by Google

presents of silks, porcelaine, and tea, for himself and all the gentlemen of his suite. The next example of civility was an invitation to his excellency and his suite to see the pleasure-grounds of Zhe-hol, which included the utmost variety of surface; some parts bearing the hardy oaks of northern hills, and others the tender plants of southern vallies. The whole seemed calculated to exhibit the striking contrast of rugged wildness and cultivated softness.

The emoassy returned to England on the 6th of September 1794, having been absent just two years; of this space of time, upwards of five months were spent in China; in which country, from Zhe-hol to Canton, they travelled on their return chiefly by canals, nearly through twenty degrees of latitude: the middle and southern provinces were found not less populous and flourishing than those in the neighbourhood of the capital.

The Chinese empire is one of the greatest civil objects that the imagination can contemplate:—a territory fifteen times as extensive as the island of Great Britain, containing three hundred and thirty-three millions of inhabitants, and composing above a third part of the whole existing generations of men scattered over the earth, not only united by the strong hand of power under the same dominion, but harmonised by the same laws, manners, and civil and military institutions; cultivating the same arts and sciences, speaking and writing the same language; and, with all this wonderful uniformity among themselves, totally dissimilar in their customs, pursuits, and attainments, from every other portion either of the savage or of the civilized inhabitants of the world.

In Europe, the right hand is the place of honour: in China, it is the left. The white colour in Europe is the emblem of joy and festivity, of youth and innocence: in China, the same colour betokens lamentation and sorrow:—it is rigorously proscribed in scenes of gaiety, and exclusively employed in funeral processions. In Europe, parents transmit nobility to their children:—in China, nobility by descent is unknown: but a man, who is rendered illustrious on account of his own merit, communicates the honours of rank and title to his deceased progenitors. Hanging is the punishment which conveys most degradation in Europe: but in China hanging is less infamous than beheading.

Digitized by Google

In preparing the earth for cultivation, in preserving the seed, in compounding soils and manures, and in the highest refinements of drill-husbandry, the Chinese excel all nations. The land in general produces two crops in a year; and it never needs to lie fallow. Sugar, the most nutritious of substances, every where abounds; and there is hardly a vegetable in China which has not its specific use, undiscovered or unemployed in other countries. The seeds of the Fagara are used by way of pepper. An excellent oil is extracted from the kernels of apricots instead of olives. The Chinese manufacture cloth from the fibres of the dead nettle, and make paper from those of hemp and from the straw of rice. The momordica serves for cucumber; a carduus is eaten as a relish with rice; the carthamus affords their finest red: they dye black with the cup of the acorn; and the leaves of the ash are substituted for those of mulberry in feeding silk-worms.

Neither useless plants nor devouring animals are allowed to intercept the fruits of the earth, almost exclusively destined in China to the maintenance of the human race; horses are but little used either for agriculture or conveyance. The poor walk; the rich are carried by men in palanquins; and heavy goods are conveyed by canals. There are scarcely any parks and pleasure-grounds, except those which belong to the emperor. The people in general are contented with grain and roots, mixed with a small relish of animal food. Even milk, cheese, and butter, the principal resources of pastoral life, are, on account of the scarcity of domestic animals, but little used among them.

Travels in JAPAN. *By Capt.* GOLOWNIN *and Mr.* TETSINGH, *published in* 1819 *and* 1822.

CAPT. GOLOWNIN states, that in 1803, a company of English merchants in Calcutta sent a ship richly laden to Nangasaki, under Captain Torey, but she was ordered to quit the Japanese coast in twenty-four hours. He adds, that an American vessel failed in a similar project about two years before. The Japanese empire consists of islands, the largest and most considerable being Niphon; at a small distance to the north of which lies the twenty-second Kurile island of Matmai or Matsmai. To the

Digitized by Google

north of Matsmai are the island of Sagaleen (with its southerly half belonging to Japan, and the other half subject to the Chinese,) and the three Kurile islands of Kunaschier, Tschikotan, and Eetooroop (Turpu.) To the south of Niphon lie the two considerable islands of Kiosu and Sikonfu. And besides these eight principal islands, there are many others of inferior consequence, all surrounded by the eastern ocean, and extending in clusters opposite to the coasts of Corea, China, and Tartary, from which they are separated by a broad belt called the Japan sea, and in its narrowest parts, the Straits of Corea.

The climate is widely different from that of the corresponding latitudes which we have indicated in Europe and Africa. In Matsmai, on a parallel with Leghorn, Bilboa, and Toulon, where frost is hardly known, the snow lies in the valleys and plains from November till April, the rain pours down in torrents at least twice a week, the horizon is cloudy, violent winds prevail, and yet the fog is scarcely ever dispersed. Similar results are observable in the other islands, and every meteorological phenomenon proves that the climate is much ruder in the eastern than in the western hemisphere. This great difference proceeds from local causes. The Japanese possessions lie in an ocean which may be truly called the Empire of Fogs. In the summer months the fogs often last three or four days without interruption, and there seldom passes a day in which it is not, for some hours, gloomy, rainy, or foggy. Perfectly clear days are as rare in summer there, as fogs in the Western Ocean. Though the fine weather is more constant in winter, yet a week seldom passes without two or three gloomy days.

Our interpreter, Teske, and the Man of Learning (Scholar,) often laughed, says Capt. G., in our conversations, at the credulity of their countrymen in regard to their origin. Among other things they related that they had a tradition, that, at a period of remote antiquity, the whole earth was covered with water, in which state it remained during a countless series of years without the Almighty Creator, whom the Japanese call *Tenko Sama* (Ruler of Heaven,) having cast his eye upon it. At length Kami, his eldest son, obtained permission to put the earth in order, and to people it. He therefore took an

Digitized by Google



Chinese Family.



Japanese.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

extremely long staff to sound the depth, which he found to be the least exactly in the place where Japan now rises out of the sea. He threw the earth from the bottom up in a heap, and created the island of Niphon, furnished it with all the natural productions which still flourish there, divided himself into two beings, one male and one female, and peopled the new country; when the other children of God saw their brother's work, they did the same in other parts of the globe, and though they succeeded in creating countries, ordering and peopling them, they, however, had not the skill which their elder brother possessed; and hence, in their creation of countries and men, they did not retain the same perfection. For this reason, the Japanese are superior to all the other inhabitants of the earth, and the productions of Japan better than all others. Teske, who related to us this tradition from their ancient history, laughed, and said, that even to this day, most of his countrymen believed the silly fable, and many affirmed that a part of the staff which their first ancestor had employed to measure the depths of the ocean, still existed as an evergreen-tree on one of the highest mountains in the island of Niphon.

Whatever their origin, the Japanese stoutly deny their ever having been one people with the Chinese; whom they so cordially detest, that when they mean to call a person a rogue or a cheat, they say he is a true Chinese. Our author represents them as sensible and ingenious, but excessively timid, or rather cowardly. The common people are fond of strong liquors, and frequently drink to excess on holidays, though to be intoxicated in the daytime is looked upon as disgraceful. Among the vices of the Japanese, the most prevalent appears to be incontinence. Though the law does not allow them to take more than one wife, they have the right to keep concubines, and all opulent people make use of this right even to excess. The bagnios are under the protection of the laws, and have their regulations, rules, and privileges. The owners of such houses are not, indeed, considered infamous, and enjoy the same rights as merchants, who deal in a permitted commodity with the consent of the government; but the Japanese avoid being acquainted with them. The lovers of such places generally visit them from sun-set to sun-rise. The music plays and the drum is beat. There were some such houses near our

Digitized by Google

abode, and I cannot remember that a single night passed without our hearing the drum: hence I conclude that these places are never without visitors. The Japanese told us, that at Yeddo, the capital of the temporal emperor, there are numbers of the largest buildings of this kind, which are nothing inferior in magnificence to the palaces of princes: in one of these temples dedicated to Venus, there are 600 priestesses, and yet the porters are often obliged to refuse admittance to young worshippers of the goddess, because there is no vacancy. We were assured that the proprietors of these magnificent magazines spare nothing to furnish them with the most beautiful merchandize, and this is very easily to be believed. In one of our walks in Matsmai, the interpreters, to gratify our curiosity, led us past such a house: half-a-dozen young creatures ran to the door to see us. I observed, that some of them were in the bloom of youth, and so handsome, that they would have done no discredit to a house of the same description in an European capital; but perhaps they appeared so to me only, because my eyes had been so long deprived of the sight of our fair countrywomen.

It is agreeable to record, to the honour of the Japanese, that every one is able to read and write, and knows the laws of his country, which are seldom changed; and the most important of which are publicly exposed on large tables in the towns and villages, in the public squares, and other places. In agriculture, horticulture, the fishery, the chace, the manufacture of silk and woollen stuffs, of porcelain, and varnished goods, and in the polishing of metals, they are not at all inferior to the Europeans: in the arts of cabinet-making and turnery they are perfect masters, and are besides admirably skilled in the production of all articles belonging to domestic economy. Every Japanese is acquainted with the medicinal virtues of the various herbs which grow in that climate, and almost every one carries about him the most usual medicines, which he immediately uses in case of need. In painting, architecture, sculpture, engraving, music, and probably, also, in poetry, they are far our inferior; in the art of war they are still children; and their knowledge of navigation is confined to coasting. The laws do not subject any one to punishment for the non-observance and violation of the precepts of religion, even the priests do not

Digitized by Google

concern themselves about it. We knew several Japanese who made it a boast that they never visited a temple, and ridiculed their religious customs. Many of them publicly eat meat, in defiance of their religious laws. One of the officers who liked the custom of the Kuriles at Matsmai, to eat dogs'-flesh, prepared it in so barbarous a manner, that even the Kuriles shuddered at it. The monster usually put young dogs alive into boiling water, took them out, pulled off the hair, and devoured them. The number of unprejudiced Japanese is very small, in proportion to the whole nation. They are, in general, not only extremely bigoted, but superstitious. They believe in sorcery, and love to converse on miraculous stories. They ascribe to the fox all the properties and mischievous tricks which the common people in Europe attribute to the devil or unclean spirit.

On their high roads, every mountain, every hill, every cliff, is consecrated to some divinity; at all these places, therefore, travellers have to repeat prayers, and frequently several times over. The spiritual emperor, or Kin-Rey, is the head of the ancient Japanese religion; but all the other sects have a pious adoration for him. He not only confers the highest ecclesiastical dignities, but also bestows, on the superior officers of state, the dignity, or spiritual title of Kami, which the greatest men in the empire think it the highest honour to obtain. In the ordinary affairs of state, the Kin-Rey, or spiritual emperor, has no share, and learns only occasionally, by report, what happens in the empire; the temporal emperors, however, shew externally the greatest respect to the spiritual. Personal interviews happen very rarely: the temporal emperor visits the spiritual only once in seven years, but they frequently send embassies to each other. In the year 1813, the Japanese told us, that the present dynasty of the Kin-Reys had governed, in a direct line, 2413 years, and therefore commenced 600 years before the birth of Christ. About 230 years ago, a general, named Kumbo, seized on the administration of the *temporal* affairs, and made it hereditary in his family: he left to the Kin-Rey only the administration of the *spiritual* affairs of all the sects in the empire, and the right to give his advice and his assent, in important and unusual cases. The division of the government between two emperors is therefore but a little more than two hundred years standing.

Digitized by Google

The Japanese empire consists of many principalities, which are governed by the Damjos, or reigning princes, and of the provinces belonging to the emperor himself, the administration of which is entrusted to governors. The number of reigning princes in Japan is more than 200; the possessions of most of them are but small, but some of them are extremely powerful: thus, for example, the Damjo of Sindai, when he comes to the capital, has a court and attendants, which amounts to 60,000 persons. These princes govern their possessions as independent sovereigns: they have even the right to give new laws, only these must have no influence on the other parts of the empire; for in such cases no ordinance can be put into execution without superior authority. Every Damjo is bound to keep a certain number of soldiers, of which the temporal emperor disposes. The Japanese military force consist of artillery, infantry, and cavalry. We did not see the last, but were informed that the best men were selected for it. They have rich dresses and fine horses, and are armed with sabres, pikes, and pistols. In order to extend trade over the whole empire, and give the merchants more resources and facilities, the Japanese have introduced bills of exchange and promissory notes, such as are met with in the European states, under the protection of the laws. In one of the southern principalities of Japan, there are bank-notes, which circulate as money. There are three kinds of coin in Japan; gold, silver, and copper. They shewed us a plan of the capital, and told us that a man could not walk in one day from one end of it to the other. When we questioned the Japanese respecting its population, they affirmed that it contained upwards of 10,000,000 of inhabitants, and were very angry when we doubted it. They brought us the next day a paper from one of their officers, who had been employed in the police in Yeddo. It was stated in this paper that the city of Yeddo has in its principal streets 280,000 houses, and in each of them there live from thirty to forty people.

A very singular custom at the marriages of the Japanese is, that the teeth of the bride are made black by some corrosive liquid. The teeth remain black ever after, and serve to shew that a woman is married, or a widow. Another circumstance is, at the birth of every child, to plant a tree in the garden or court-yard, which attains

Digitized by Google



Japanese Marriage.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

its full growth in as many years as a man requires to be mature for the duties of marriage. When he marries the tree is cut down, and the wood is made into chests and boxes to contain the clothes and other things which are made for the new-married couple. We once saw the governor of Matsmai ride on horseback to a temple, where thanksgivings were to be celebrated, where he must go once every year in spring. The high-priest, the priests and officers who were obliged to be present, were gone there before. He rode alone without ceremony; a small train attended him on foot. To the horse's bit there were fastened, instead of the bridle, two light blue girdles, which two grooms held fast on each side of the horse's mouth; the two ends of these girdles were held by two other grooms, who went a little at a distance from the others, so that these four men occupied almost the whole road. The tail of the horse was covered with a light blue silk bag. The governor, dressed in his usual clothes, in which we had often seen him, sat without his hat, upon a magnificent saddle, and held his feet in wooden japanned stirrups, which resembled little boxes. Notwithstanding the cheerful character of the Japanese, their songs have something melancholy and plaintive. They love dramatic shows, and have a theatre at Matsmai. All the Japanese who visited us, including the men of learning, unanimously affirmed, that in a river, in Japan, there are amphibious animals, which have a body like a fish, two arsheens and above, in length, and covered with scales; and whose head is covered with hair, and resembles that of a man. These wonderful animals come sometimes on shore, and fight or play together, with great cries.

Japan is rich in silk. Its mines of copper are very productive. Tin, gold, silver, pearls, and precious stones, also abound. Hemp is cultivated in the Northern provinces. But their exports, best known and most celebrated in Europe, by the very name of the country, are the wares so admirably finished with the varnish peculiar either in its manufacture or produce. The tree which produces this juice, grows in such abundance, that the Japanese lacker all their table utensils, boxes, saddles, bows, arrows, spears, sheaths, cartouch boxes, tobacco-boxes; in their houses, the walls and screens, and in short, every trifle that they wish to ornament. The Japanese are fond of eggs; they boil them hard, and eat

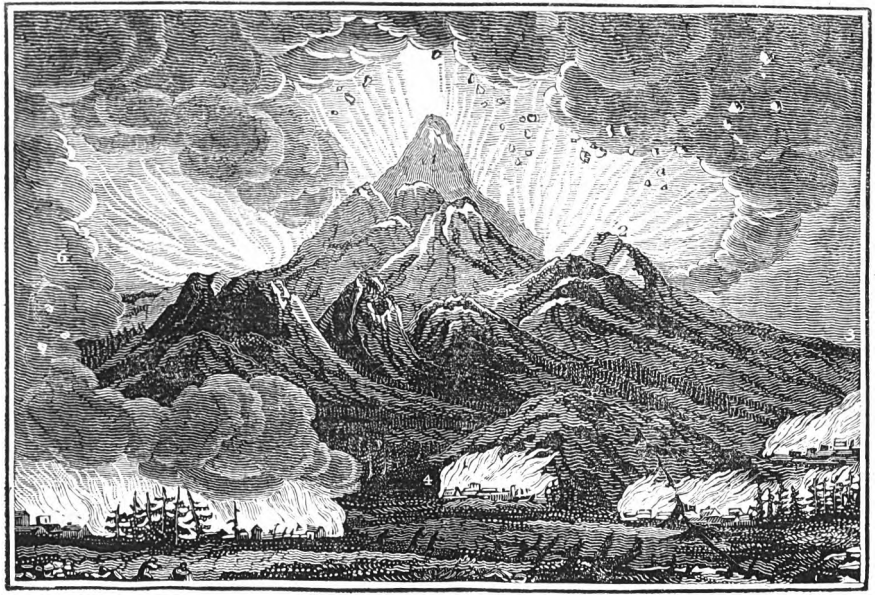
Digitized by Google

them at the dessert like fruit, frequently with oranges. For us, they boiled them in soup with vegetables The following method by which idle people, especially women, gain money, deserves particular mention. They catch a number of snakes, of different sizes and colours, from which they extract the sting so skilfully, that they cannot do any mischief. Then they strip themselves quite naked, and wind snakes round their arms, legs, and their whole body. In this manner they make themselves a motley covering of the open, hissing serpents' heads; and in this dreadful and brilliant costume, they ramble about the streets, sing, dance, and play all manner of antics, to obtain a reward, or rather charity.

The *Daïris*, or spiritual heads of Japan, says Mr. Titsingh, were the first sovereigns of the country, over which they ruled with absolute power, till towards the conclusion of the 12th century, (1185) when Yori-tomo was elected commander-in-chief of the empire, and afterwards (in 1192,) *Zi-i-dai-Djogoun*. Their authority, which then suffered a powerful shock, kept gradually declining under the Djogouns who succeeded Yori-tomo, till at length it received its death-blow during the reign of Yeye-yasou, or Gongin-sama, the first Djogoun of the present dynasty. The *Daïri* is yet considered as the sovereign of the empire, but this is only an empty compliment: his influence in temporals is next to none, so that the supreme power is really vested in the Djogoun. The consent of the Daïri, however, is still requisite in all affairs of importance, and in such cases the ordinances are published in his name: he rarely withholds it; so rarely indeed that I could hear of no more than one instance of the kind, which occurred when it was in agitation to confer the title of *Kouambak* on *Fide-fada*, son of Gongin. The Daïri, convinced that any attempt to disturb the present dynasty in the possession of the sovereign authority would prove vain, seems to content himself with the respect and deference which the Djogoun pays him from policy, and which that prince, if he be wise, will never refuse him; for the enmity of the spiritual head of the empire might, if not overturn the throne, at least excite the greatest discord in the state.

In the beginning of the month of September 1783, I received, says M. Titsingh, from Yedo the following particulars of the dreadful ravages occasioned by the eruption

Digitized by Google



Volcano in Japan.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the volcano, Asama-ga-daki, in the districts of Djozou and Zinzou. At eight o'clock in the morning, there arose in the province of Sinano, a very strong east wind, accompanied with a dull noise like that of an earthquake, which increased daily. In four days there was a tremendous noise and a shock of an earthquake; the walls of the houses cracked and seemed ready to tumble; each successive shock was more violent, till the flames burst forth, with a terrific uproar from the summit of the mountain, followed by a tremendous eruption of sand and stones: though it was broad day, every thing was enveloped in profound darkness, through which the flames alone threw at times a lurid light. For three days the mountain never ceased to cast up sand and stones. The large village of Sakamoto, and several others situated at the foot of the volcano, were soon reduced to ashes by the ignited matter which it projected, and by the flames which burst from the earth. The inhabitants fled; but the chasms every where formed by the opening of the ground prevented their escape, and in a moment a great number of persons were swallowed up or consumed by the flames. The water of the rivers Yoko-gawa and Carousawa boiled; the course of the Yone-gawa, one of the largest rivers of Japan, was obstructed, and the boiling water inundated the adjacent country, doing incredible mischief. The bears, hyænas, and other beasts of prey, fled from the mountains, and flocked to the neighbouring villages, where they devoured the inhabitants, or mangled them in a horrible manner. The number of dead bodies floating upon the rivers was incalculable. Twenty-seven villages were swallowed up, and four only escaped, namely Matsyeda, Yasouye, Takasakie, and Fousie-oka. At the last of these places there fell a shower of red-hot stones, each weighing four or five ounces. At two o'clock the same day, the mountain of Asama cast forth a torrent of flames and balls of fire; the earth shook in a frightful manner; the whole country was enveloped in darkness, and, though mid-day, it was not to be distinguished from the darkest night. Many other villages, besides those here named, either partly disappeared with their inhabitants, or were swept away.

The marriage ceremonies of the highest and those of the lowest classes are totally different. The presents that are to be sent to the residence of the bride when the

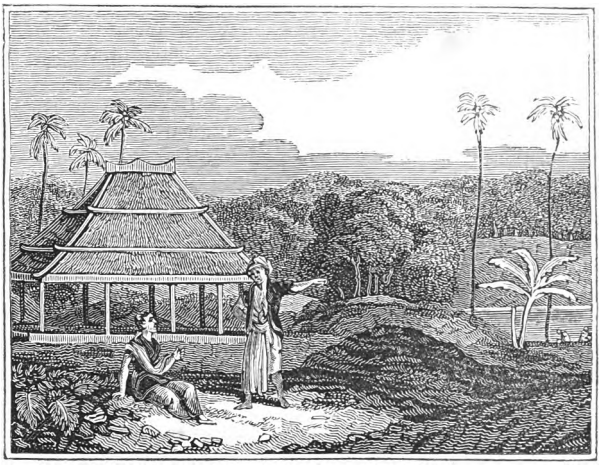
Digitized by Google

match is agreed on are: the apparel and what is most commonly worn on such occasions; the furniture, ordinary and extraordinary. At the residence of the bride many things are also provided for the entertainment of the relations, as tea-cups, tea-tables, boxes for eatables, pitchers and waiters, boxes of sweetmeats, boxes to lean upon, plates for confectionary, a small box containing all the requisites for smoking, pipes, a desk to lay books upon while reading, and a low table with four legs.

Travels in JAVA. By Sir THOMAS STAMFORD RAFFLES, late Lieutenant-governor of that Island.

THIS interesting and important work contains the description of a visit to three of the Javan volcanoes, and some wholly new mineralogical phænomena are related. The account of the eruption of Tomboro is peculiarly awful; it is drawn up by Mr. Assey, and describes, we think, the most colossal phænomenon of this class on record. The first explosions were heard on this island (Java) in the evening of the 5th of April, 1815: they were noticed in every quarter, and continued at intervals until the following day. The noise was, in the first instance, universally attributed to distant cannon: so much so, that a detachment of troops was marched from Djocjocarta, under the apprehension that a neighbouring post had been attacked; and along the coast boats were in two instances dispatched in quest of supposed ships in distress. On the following morning, however, a slight fall of ashes removed all doubt as to the cause of the sound; and it is worthy of remark, that as the eruption continued, the sound appeared to be so close, that in each district it seemed near at hand, and was generally attributed to an irruption either from the mountains Merapi, Klut, or Bromo. From the 6th the sun became obscured; it had every where the appearance of being enveloped in a fog. The weather was sultry and the atmosphere close, and still the sun seemed shorn of its rays, and the general stillness and pressure of the atmosphere seemed to forbode an earthquake. This lasted several days. The explosions continued occasionally, but less violently, and less fre-

Digitized by Google



Interior of Java.



A Rangging, or Javanese Dance.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

quently than at first. Volcanic ashes also began to fall, but in small quantities, and so slightly as to be hardly perceptible in the western districts. This appearance of the atmosphere continued, with little variation, until the 10th of April; and till then it does not appear that the volcano attracted much observation, or was considered of greater importance than those which have occasionally burst forth in Java. But on the evening of the 10th, the eruptions were heard more loud and more frequent; from Cheribon eastward the air became darkened by the quantity of falling ashes; the sun was nearly darkened; and in some situations, particularly at Solo and Rembang, many said that they felt a tremulous motion of the earth. It was universally remarked in the more eastern districts, that the explosions were tremendous, continuing frequently during the 11th, and of such violence as to shake the houses perceptibly. An unusual thick darkness was remarked all the following night, and the greater part of the next day. At Solo candles were lighted at four *p. m.* of the 12th; at Mágelan in Kédu, objects could not be seen at 300 yards' distance. At Grésik, and other districts more eastward, it was dark as night in the greater part of the 12th April, and this saturated state of the atmosphere lessened as the cloud of ashes passed along and discharged itself on its way. Thus the ashes that were eight inches deep at Banyuwángi were but two in depth at Súmenap, and less in Grésik, and the sun does not seem to have been actually obscured in any district west of Semárang.

All reports concur in stating, that so violent and extensive an eruption has not happened within the memory of the oldest inhabitant, nor within tradition. They speak of similar effects, in a lesser degree, when an eruption took place from the volcano of Karang Asam in Bali, about seven years ago, and it was at first supposed that this mountain was the seat of the eruption. The Balinese on Java attributed the event to a recent dispute between the two Rajahs of Bali Baliling, which terminated in the death of the younger Rajah by order of his brother.

The haziness and heat of the atmosphere, and occasional fall of volcanic ashes, continued until the 14th, and in some parts of the island until the 17th of April. They were cleared away universally by a heavy fall of rain, after which the atmosphere became clear and more

Digitized by Google

cool; and it would seem that this seasonable relief prevented much injury to the crops, and removed an appearance of epidemic disease which was beginning to prevail. This was especially the case at Batavia, where for two or three days preceding the rain, many persons were attacked with fever. As it was, however, no material injury was felt beyond the districts of Banyuwángi. The cultivators every where took precaution to shake off the ashes from the growing paddy as they fell, and the timely rain removed an apprehension very generally entertained, that insects would have been generated by the long continuance of the ashes at the root of the plant. In Rembang, where the rain did not fall till the 17th, and the ashes had been considerable, the crops were somewhat injured: but in Banyuwángi, the part of the island on which the cloud of ashes spent its force, the injury was more extensive. A large quantity of paddy was totally destroyed, and all the plantations more or less injured; 126 horses and 86 head of cattle also perished, chiefly for want of forage, during a month from the time of the eruption.

From Sumbawa to the part of Sumatra where the sound was noticed, is about 970 geographical miles in a direct line. From Sumbawa to Temate is a distance of about 720 miles. The distance also to which the cloud of ashes was carried, so quickly as to produce utter darkness, was clearly pointed out to have been the island of Celebes and the districts of Grésik on Java: the former is 217 nautical miles distant from the seat of the volcano: the latter, in a direct line, more than 300 geographical miles.

The following is an extract from the reports of Lieut. Owen Phillips, dated at Bima, on the island of Sumbawa. On my trip towards the western part of the island, I passed through nearly the whole of Dompo and a considerable part of Bima. The extreme misery to which the inhabitants have been reduced is shocking to behold. There were still on the road-side the remains of several corpses, and the marks of where many others had been interred: the villages almost entirely deserted and the houses fallen down, the surviving inhabitants having dispersed in search of food. The Rajah of Sang'ir came to wait on me at Dompo, on the 3d instant. The suffering of the people there appears, from his account, to be

Digitized by Google

still greater than in Dompo. The famine has been so severe that even one of his own daughters died from hunger. I presented him with three coyangs of rice in your name, for which he appeared most truly thankful.

As the Rajah was himself a spectator of the late eruption, the following account which he gave me is, perhaps, more to be depended upon than any other I can possibly obtain. About 7 *p. m.* on the 10th of April, three distinct columns of flame burst forth near the top of the Tomboro mountain (all of them apparently within the verge of the crater), and after ascending separately to a very great height, their tops united in the air in a troubled confused manner. In a short time, the whole mountain next Sang'ir appeared like a body of liquid fire, extending itself in every direction. The fire and columns of flame continued to rage with unabated fury, until the darkness caused by the quantity of falling matter obscured it at about 8 *p. m.* Stones, at this time, fell very thick at Sang'ir; some of them as large as two fists, but generally not larger than walnuts. Between 9 and 10 *p. m.* ashes began to fall, and soon after a violent whirlwind ensued, which blew down nearly every house in the village of Sang'ir, carrying the ataps, or roofs, and light parts away with it. In the part of Sang'ir adjoining Tomboro its effects were much more violent, tearing up by the roots the largest trees and carrying them into the air, together with men, horses, cattle, and whatever else came within its influence. (This will account for the immense number of floating trees seen at sea.) The sea rose nearly twelve feet higher than it had ever been known to do before, and completely spoiled the only small spots of rice-land in Sang'ir, sweeping away houses and every thing within its reach. The whirlwind lasted about an hour. No explosions were heard till the whirlwind had ceased, at about 11 *a. m.* From midnight till the evening of the 11th, they continued without intermission; after that time their violence moderated, and they were only heard at intervals, but the explosions did not cease entirely until the 15th of July. Of the whole villages of Tomboro, Tempo, containing about forty inhabitants, is the only one remaining. In Pekáté no vestige of a house is left; twenty-six of the people, who were at Sumbawa at the time, are the whole of the population who have escaped. From the most particular inquiries I have been

Digitized by Google

able to make, there were certainly not fewer than 12,000 individuals in Tomboro and Pekáté at the time of the irruption, of whom only five or six survive. The trees and herbage of every description along the whole of the north and west sides of the peninsula, have been completely destroyed, with the exception of a high point of land near the spot where the village of Tomboro stood. Numerous volcanoes being scattered over Java, many districts are subject to earthquakes. In general, however, the air is salubrious and temperate; more so than in other tropical countries. The least wholesome situations are the low-lands and swamps; among which Batavia stands in a bad position, and is decidedly dangerous to European constitutions. The variety of weather between the tops of the mountains and the sea-shore is very great; indeed Java, says the author, may be considered as possessing at least six distinct climates, each furnishing a copious indigenous botany, while the productions of every region of the world may find a congenial spot somewhere in the island. Teak and other timber abounds. The swallows, which produce edible nests, are so numerous, that many of them are collected for the Chinese market; and a swallow-cavern is a property of considerable value.

Sir T. Raffles describes at great length the numerous temples with which Java abounds, and the following is the account of *Chándi Séwu*, or the Thousand Temples.

In the whole course of my life, says this interesting writer, I have never met with such stupendous and finished specimens of human labour, and of the science and taste of "ages long since forgot," crowded together in so small a compass as in this little spot; which, to use a military phrase, I deem to have been the head-quarters of Hinduism in Java. These ruins are situated exactly 835 yards N. N. E. from the northern extremity of those of *Lóro Jóngran*, and 1,345 yards from the high-road opposite the *bándar's* house. Having had in view all the way one lofty pyramidal or conical ruin, covered with foliage, and surrounded by a multitude of much smaller ones, in every stage of humbled majesty and decay, you find yourself, on reaching the southern face, very suddenly between two gigantic figures in a kneeling posture, and of terrific forms, appearing to threaten you with their uplifted clubs: their bulk is so great, that the stranger

Digitized by Google

does not readily comprehend their figure. These gigantic janitors are represented kneeling on the left knee, with a small cushion under the right ham, the left resting on the retired foot. The height of the pedestal is fifteen inches, of the figure, seven feet nine inches to the top of the curls; total, nine feet. The head twenty-six inches long: width across the shoulders, three feet ten inches. The pedestal just comprises the kneeling figure and no more.

The character and expression of the face I have never met with elsewhere: it belongs neither to India nor to any of the eastern isles. The countenance is full, round, and expressive of good-humour. The eyes are large, prominent, and circular; the nose is prominent and wide, and in profile seems pointed; the upper lip is covered with tremendous mustaches; the mouth is large and open, with a risible character, shewing two very large dog-teeth; the under-lip thin, and the chin very strait and short; forehead the same; no neck visible; the breast broad and full, with a very prominent round belly; the lower limbs, as well as the arms, extremely short and stout. But the most extraordinary appendage of these porters is a very large full-bottomed wig, in full curl all over, which, however, the Brahmin assured me (and I really believe) is intended to represent the usual mode in which the *Moonis* are supposed to dress their natural hair; these gigantic genii, whose duty it is to guard the sanctuaries of the gods, requiring as formidable an appearance as possible. In other respects the images are in the Hindu costume. The *lungota* passes between the legs, the ends of it decorated, hanging down before and behind, over the waistband, and a curious square-linked chain, which encircles the waist. A snake entwines the body diagonally over the left shoulder, the tail and head twisted on the left breast. A small ornamented dagger is stuck in the girdle on the right loins. A pointed club of an octagonal form is held up in the right hand, and rests on the knee; the left hand, dropped down his side, grasps a circled snake, which seems to bite the fore part of the left arm. The necklace is of fillagree-work (such as is called *star*;) and the ears, which are large and long, are decorated with the immense ornamented cylindrical ear-rings worn by the Javan women of the present day. Round the two arms are twisted snakes, and round the

Digitized by Google

wrist bracelets of beads. The waistband extends nearly to the knees. From the waist upwards the figure is naked.

The same description is applicable to the eight other pair of images, which guard the other approaches of *Chándi Séwu*, at twenty feet distance from the exterior line of temples, and facing inwards to each other about twelve feet apart. Each of these statues and its pedestal is of one piece, of a species of pudding-stone, which must have required great care in working.

The whole site or ground-plan of these temples forms a quadrangle of 540 feet by 510, exactly facing the cardinal points. The greater extent is on the eastern and western sides, as there allowance has been made for wider avenues leading up to the grand central temples situated within, while on the north and south sides the spaces between the small exterior temples are all alike. There is no vestige of an exterior boundary wall of any kind. The outer quadrangle, which is the limit of the whole, and which encloses four others, consists of eighty-four small temples, twenty-two on each face; the second consists of seventy-six; the third of sixty-four; the fourth of forty-four; and the fifth, or inner parallelogram, of twenty-eight; in all 296 temples, disposed in five regular parallelograms. The whole of these are upon a uniform plan, eleven feet and a half square on the outside, with a small vestibule or porch, six feet two inches long, by four feet and a half externally. Within is an apartment exactly six feet square, with a doorway five feet nine inches high, by three feet four inches wide, directly opposite to which stands the seat or throne of the statue which occupied the temple. The walls inside rise square to the height of seven feet ten inches, and quite plain; thence the roof rises about five feet more in a plain pyramid, and above that a perpendicular square rises two feet more, where the roof is closed by a single stone. The interior dimensions of the porch or vestibule in front were three feet and a half by two and a half. The thickness of wall to each temple was about two feet nine inches, and of the vestibule one foot four inches. The exterior elevation of each must have been about eighteen feet, rising square to the cornices about eight or nine feet, according to the irregularities of ground, and the rest a fanciful superstructure of various forms, diminishing in size to the

Digitized by Google

summit, which was crowned with a very massive circular stone, surmounted with another cylindrical one rounded off at the top. The whole of each superstructure thus formed a kind of irregular pyramid, composed of five or six retiring steps or parts, of which the three lowest appeared to me of the figure of a cross, with intermediate projecting angles to the two lower, and retired ones to the upper step, which varied in position also from the lower ones. Above that the summit appeared to rise in an octangular form, diminishing gradually to the stones above described. The same kind of stone appears also to have been placed on the four projecting angles of at least the lower part of the elevation above the body of the building. I saw none that were complete; but from the detached views I had of all, I think either nine or thirteen similar ones were disposed at the various points of the roof. Besides these, the roofs had little in the way of decorations to attract notice, beyond a profusion of plain cornices, bands, fillets, or ribbands, forming a kind of capital to the crest of each stage of the superstructure, and on one of them small square pilasters cut in bas-relievo at intervals.

We now come to the great temple. You ascend from each of the cardinal points by a flight of fourteen stone steps, all rough hewn, and now mostly disjointed or displaced. The length of each flight was about sixteen feet to the edge of the upper step, the breadth eight over all, and the height about ten feet, that being the elevation of the terrace of the temple. The walls of this elevated terrace projected on either side of the steps, so as to form with the walls that received the steps three sides of squares, which the sepoy who was with me immediately said must have been intended for small tanks, one at each side of every flight of steps, for the devotees to purify themselves in before their appearance at the shrine of the deity. On the third step from the bottom, on each side of it, was a figure of *Hastu Singh* (or the lion seated in the elephant's mouth), looking outwards and having a very fine effect. The same figures, facing outwards, supported each side of the four entrances to the vestibules. The terrace has a breadth of three feet and a half, clear of the walls of the temple all round, and as far as I could discern in the ruin, following the angles of the edifice.

Digitized by Google

The form of the building is a cross, with the same intermediate angular projections, in order to afford room for the grand central apartment. Entering from the east you pass through a portal, five feet eight inches in width by five feet nine inches in length (which is the thickness of the walls, into an outer vestibule, twelve feet wide by ten deep. The walls of this vestibule are ornamented with three niches, a large and two smaller ones, with pointed arches, and all the profuse decoration of Hindu architectural sculpture. In most of these niches remained the throne of the inferior deities, who, the sepoy said, must have originally occupied them: not one was now to be found. The throne was generally a single stone, decorated in front with a vase and profusion of flowers, filling the whole space in a natural easy manner. Leaving this room you pass on through a doorway four feet five inches in width, and four feet in depth (the thickness of the wall), but of uncertain height, to a second vestibule, fourteen feet nine inches wide, and four feet four inches deep. At either end of this vestibule is a door, twenty-six inches wide in the clear, four feet two inches deep in the passage or width of the wall, and barely five feet and a half high, which communicates with the surrounding terrace. This vestibule is perfectly plain, with the exception of a raised spiral fluting, which surrounds the large portal or gate leading into the central apartment, and terminates near the bottom steps in the representation of the elephant's mouth and trunk, simply cut in relief on the wall, with no other addition but several strings of beads descending from the top of his proboscis. The roofs of the vestibules or limbs of the building, though entirely fallen, were originally shaped like the Syrian, that is pointed and falling down to the upper cornice of the walls, with a gentle double swell or curve. The northern limb is an entire mass of confusion and ruin; but the description just given of the double vestibule on the east side of the temple, answers with a very trifling variation of dimensions to those on the south and west, but that instead of the large and spacious portal to be seen on the east, there are five very lofty niches let into the main walls about a foot, with pointed Indian arches, standing on square pilasters of the same fashion, the capitals of each of which are supported by a small, squat, doubled-up human figure, having its arms embowed

Digitized by Google

over its head, which my cicerone informed me was very common in the like situations in India. He concluded, also, that images of the gods had occupied the niches in front against the main walls of the temple, on the north, south, or west sides; but we saw not one, and only the centre niches had even the thrones remaining. The niches and pilasters are surmounted with a very deep elaborate projecting cornice, crowned again with five representations of small temples on each side, and immediately over these are seen the two swells or curves of the original Syrian roof.

So far we have gone on a level with the external terrace or platform which surrounds the whole; but on the east side you ascend by a flight of eight steps, at least six feet high, through the spacious portal before-mentioned, which is twelve feet high from the top of these stairs, and six feet eight inches wide in the clear, formed entirely of massive blocks of stones, well squared. The depth of the passage or thickness of the wall is ten feet. The top of the portal, which is flat or square externally, surmounted in the centre with a very large and terrible gorgon visage, changes with the ascent of the stairs, in a very artful manner, to the pyramidal form, internally, formed by the overhanging of the stones to resemble inverted square steps closed at the top with a single stone. You thus find yourself in the *sanctum sanctorum*, the spot which has rewarded the toil and zeal of many a weary pilgrim. My expectations were raised, and I imagined I should find the great and all-powerful Brahma seated here, in glory and majesty proportionate to the surrounding splendour and magnificence of his abode. Not a single vestige, however, remains of Brahma, or of any other deity. The apartment is a plain, unadorned square, of twenty-one by eighteen feet. Four feet from the eastern wall or door is a raised platform, three feet and a half high, extending all across the room (north and south), surmounted with a deep projecting capital or crest, to ascend which are two small flights of six steps each, situated at the extremities on either hand. The walls of this sanctuary, to the height of about forty feet, rise square and plain, and are composed of uniform blocks of greyish stone, well squared, and fitting closely without cement, grooved into each other, according to the general manner of all the buildings at *Brambánan*. Above this is a projected cor-

Digitized by Google

nice of three or four stones, from which the roof assumes the pyramidal form of overhanging stones, or inverted steps, to the height of ten feet nearly; thence it rises perpendicular, plain and square, for about ten feet more, and hence to the top in an octangular pyramid of overhanging stones, approaching each other gradually by tiers or layers for nearly fifteen feet more, where it closes finally with a stone about two and a half or three feet across. The exterior of this great temple contains a great variety of ornamental sculpture; but no human or emblematical figures, or even niches in the walls, as in all the small temples surrounding it. The capitals of the pilasters (as in the niches against the body of the temple) are indeed supported by the very diminutive figures before-mentioned; but nothing further appears in that way throughout the whole structure. The style, taste, and manner of execution, are every where light, chaste, and beautiful, evincing a fertile invention, most delicate workmanship, and experience in the art. All the figures occupying the niches of the smaller temples (and there were thirteen to each of the 296) are a wonderful variety of mythological characters, which the Brahmin said figured in the Hindu legends.

Travels of ALI BEY *in* ARABIA.

UNDER the head AFRICA, we have given the travels of this gentleman in Africa, and we now accompany him to Arabia. Ali Bey set out from Cairo in Dec. 1806, travelled with a caravan across the desert to Suez, embarked at that paltry and insignificant sea-port, and, after a passage of great length and some hazard, landed at Djedda, a harbour in the Red Sea, from which a land-journey of two days brought him to the sacred city. A stranger, on arriving at Mecca, is assailed by repeated offers of lodgings, and of supplies of water from the sacred well of Zemzem. To make a fortunate beginning, he should enter the Temple by the "gate of health," which is near the north corner of that stupendous building; after which the pilgrim must go through a variety of ceremonies, the description of which in all their extent would be extremely tedious, but which will be partly found in the following extract:

Digitized by Google

Being arrived at the house of God, we repeated little prayer, kissed the sacred black stone brought by the angel Gabriel, named Hajera el Assouad, or the heavenly stone; and, having the guide at our head, we performed the first tour round the Kaaba, reciting prayers at the same time.

The Kaaba is a quadrilateral tower, entirely covered with an immense black cloth, except the base. The black stone is discovered through an opening in the cloth. It is encrusted on the eastern angle. A similar opening to the former at the southern angle discovers a part of it, which is of common marble.

The pilgrims go seven times round the Kaaba, beginning at the black stone, or the eastern angle, and passing the principal front, in which is the door; from thence turning to the west and south, outside of the stones of Ismael. Being arrived at the southern angle, they stretch out the right arm; when, having touched the angular marble with the hand, taking great care that the lower part of their garment does not touch the uncovered base, they pass it over the face and beard, saying, "In the name of God, the greatest God, praises be to God;" and they continue to walk towards the north-east, saying, "Oh great God! be with me! Give me the good things of this world, and those of the next."

The second is like the first, except that the prayers are different from the angle of the black stone to that of the south; but they are the same from the latter to the former, and are repeated with the same forms during the seven rounds. The procession then directs its course through the principal street, and passes a part of Djebel Meroua, or the hill of Meroua, the pilgrims reciting some prayers at the end of the street, which is terminated by a great wall.

There are a number of barbers in waiting to shave the pilgrims heads, which they do very quickly, at the same time saying prayers in a loud tone, which the former repeat after them word for word. This operation terminates the first ceremonies of the pilgrimage to Mecca.

Mecca is situated in latitude 21 deg. 28 min. N., and stands in a very narrow valley, the mean breadth of which is between 3 and 400 yards; the streets, following the winding of the valley, are crooked; and, to complete the irregularity, the houses stand on very different elevations,

Digitized by Google

being built on the sides of the hill. Still the fronts of the buildings are better than we could expect in so uncivilized a country, being superior to most of the towns of Morocco or Egypt, and having a double row of windows and balconies covered with blinds. The building-materials are stone; the height of the houses extends to three or four stories; the roofs are flat, and the rooms are spacious; but nothing can afford a greater contrast than the outward magnificence of the buildings and the interior condition of the inhabitants of Mecca.

An Arab is by nature generally thin; but those of Mecca, and above all those that serve in the temple, seem absolutely walking skeletons, clothed with a parchment that covers their bones. I must own I was struck with astonishment when I saw them for the first time upon my arrival. What I have advanced may be perhaps considered as an exaggeration; but I protest to the truth of my assertions; and may also add, that it is impossible, without seeing them, to form an idea of an assemblage of such lean and scraggy-looking men, as all of them are, with the exception of the chief of Zemzem, who is the only person that is at all lusty, and two or three eunuchs, a little less thin than the others. It appears even impossible that these skeletons, or shadows, should be able to stand so long as they do, when we reflect upon their large sunk eyes; slender noses; cheeks hollow to the bones; legs and arms absolutely shrivelled up; ribs, veins, and nerves, in no better state; and the whole of their frame so wasted, that they might be mistaken for true anatomical models.

It may be deduced from these observations, that the population of Mecca diminishes sensibly. This city, which is known to have contained more than 100,000 souls, does not at present shelter more than from 16 to 18,000. There are some quarters of the suburbs entirely abandoned, and in ruins: nearly two thirds of the houses that remain are empty; and the greatest part of those that are inhabited are decaying within, notwithstanding the solidity of their construction.

The town is an English mile in length, and about a quarter of a mile in breadth. The motive for keeping the houses, or rather the fronts of the houses, in a condition so much superior to the surrounding misery, is the interest of each inhabitant in inducing pilgrims to lodge

Digitized by Google

with him. Here is no square or market-place, of which the irregularity of the ground would not admit, but the principal street is filled throughout its extent with sheds containing merchandise and provisions. The barrenness of the neighbouring district obliges the inhabitants to draw their supplies from a distance, so that provisions are both indifferent and dear; in fact, Mecca whould never have been inhabited, had it not laid other countries under contribution at first by force of arms, and in later ages by religious enthusiasm. This city was the object of pilgrimage and of idolatrous admiration before the days of Mohammed, who was rather a reformer than an innovator; having pulled down the idols, and directed the worship of the people to one divinity; though mixing with it a most undue portion of reverence for himself, and taking especial care to confirm, by the Koran, the lucrative resort of pilgrims to his native place. The days, however, are now past in which all-powerful superstition brought crowds of wealthy votaries to this sacred spot, and the comparatively tranquil state of the country divested the journey of half its present danger; but, unluckily, the inhabitants are ill prepared to compensate by industry or exertion for the sudden decline of other sources of income.

There is no Mussulman city, says the author, where the arts are so little known as at Mecca. There is not a man there who is capable of making a lock or forging a key; the slippers and sandals are brought from Egypt and Constantinople; there is not one individual to be found who knows how to engrave an inscription; not a gun-smith or cutler capable of making a screw, or replacing any part of the lock of a gun. The sciences are in a similar state; the whole knowledge of the inhabitants is confined to reading the Koran and writing very badly.

Next to the Scheriff, the principal personage at Mecca, is the chief of the well of Zemzem, who fortunately proved well disposed to our traveller; a point of primary consequence on the part of so dignified and dangerous a functionary. He is a young man, about twenty-two or twenty four years of age, extremely handsome, with very fine eyes. He dresses remarkably well, and is very polished. He has an air of sweetness, which is seducing, and appears to be endowed with all the qualities which render a person amiable. As he possesses the entire confidence of

Digitized by Google

the Scherif, he fills the most important place. His title is, The Poisoner. This dangerous man was known to me the first time I went to the well of Zemzem, when he made his court assiduously to me. He gave me a magnificent dinner, and sent me every day two small pitchers of the water of the miraculous well. He even watched the moments when I went to the Temple, and ran with the most winning grace and sweetness to present me a handsome cup filled with the same water, which I drank to the last drop, because it would have been considered a sort of crime or impiety to have refused it.

This wretch observes the same conduct to all the Pachas and important personages who come here. Upon the slightest suspicion, or the least caprice that may arise in the mind of the Scherif, he orders, the other obeys, and the unhappy stranger ceases to exist. As it is reckoned impious not to accept the sacred water presented by the chief of the well, this man is arbiter of the lives of every one, and has already sacrificed many victims.

From time immemorial, the Sultan Scherifs of Mecca have had a poisoner at their court; and it is remarkable that they do not try to conceal it, since it is well known, in Egypt and Constantinople, that the Divan has several times sent to Mecca, Pachas, or other persons, to be sacrificed in this manner.

This was the reason why the Morgrebins or Arabs of the West, who are entirely devoted to me, hastened to warn me to be upon my guard upon my arrival in the city. My servants wished this traitor at the devil; but I myself treated him with the greatest marks of confidence. I accepted his water and his entertainments with an unalterable serenity and coolness. I took the precaution, however, to keep three doses of vitriolated zinc, a much more active emetic than tartar emetic, always in my pocket, to take the instant I should perceive the least indication of treason.

Considerable interest is given to Ali Bey's residence at Mecca by its coincidence with a visit of the Wehabees to that city. Some of these irregular warriors annoyed him in his excursion to Mount Arafat, and another party of them caused him to stop short in his journey to Medina; yet he is not inclined to speak of them with acrimony, or to regard them as the enemies of religion or

Digitized by Google

moral order. They are by no means unbelievers in the main part of the Mohammedan creed, but profess to restore it to its ancient purity, by removing the absurd additions made by the successors of the prophet and others who were interested in operating on popular credulity. It is on this account that they have destroyed several of the public buildings of Mecca and Medina. On the 3d February, 1807, says Ali Bey, a part of the army of the Wehhabites entered Mecca to fulfil the duties of pilgrimage, and to take possession of this holy city. It was by chance I saw them enter. I was in the principal street about nine o'clock, when I saw a crowd of men coming; but what men! We must imagine a crowd of individuals, thronged together, without any other covering than a small piece of cloth round their waist, except some few who had a napkin placed upon the left shoulder, that passed under the right arm, being naked in every other respect, with their matchlocks upon their shoulders, and their khanjears or large knives hung to their girdles.

I saw a column of them defile, which appeared composed of five or six thousand men, so pressed together in the whole width of the street, that it would not have been possible to have moved a hand. The column was preceded by three or four horsemen, armed with a lance twelve feet long, and followed by fifteen or twenty men mounted upon horses, camels, and dromedaries, with lances like the others; but they had neither flags, drums, nor any other instrument or military trophy during their march. Some uttered cries of holy joy, others recited prayers in a confused and loud voice.

They marched in this manner to the upper part of the town, where they began to file off in parties, to enter the temple.—Already had the first parties began their turns round the Kaaba, and were pressing towards the black stone to kiss it, when the others, impatient no doubt at being kept waiting, advanced in a tumult, mixed among the first; and confusion being soon at its height, prevented them from hearing the voices of their young guides. Tumult succeeded to confusion. All wishing to kiss the stone, precipitated themselves upon the spot; and many of them made their way with their sticks in their hands. In vain did their chiefs mount the base near the stone, with a view to enforce order: their cries

Digitized by Google

and signs were useless; for the holy zeal for the house of God which devoured them, would not permit them to listen to reason, nor to the voice of their chiefs.

These Wehhabites, who are from Draaïya, the principal place of the reformers, are of a copper colour. They are in general well made, and very well proportioned, but of a short stature. I particularly remarked some of their heads, which were so handsome, that they might have been compared with those of Apollo, Antinous, or the Gladiator. They have very lively eyes, the nose and mouth well formed, fine teeth, and very expressive countenances.

When we represent to ourselves a crowd of naked armed men, without any idea of civilization, and speaking a barbarous language, the picture terrifies the imagination, and appears disgusting; but if we overcome this first impression, we find in them some commendable qualities. They never rob either by force or stratagem, except when they know the object belongs to an enemy or an infidel. They pay with their money all their purchases, and every service that is rendered them. Being blindly subservient to their chiefs, they support in silence every fatigue, and would allow themselves to be led to the opposite side of the globe. In short, it may be perceived that they are men the most disposed to civilization, if they were to receive proper instruction.

Mount Arafat is the name of a hill in the neighbourhood of Mecca, which in height is only 150 feet, but is remarkable in the Mohammedan creed for a supposed meeting between Adam and Eve after a long separation; a circumstance to which it owed the name of Arafat, meaning "recollection" or "recognition." Insignificant as it is, however, it forms a main object in the Mecca pilgrimage; and the concourse of people on this spot was immense at the time of Ali Bey's visit. The sides of the hill and its environs were covered with swarms of Wehabees and others, who remained there till sunset; after which, the whole moved forwards along a narrow valley at a quick pace, that they might reach as soon as possible a place called Mosdelila: where, according to their preposterous ritual, the night-prayer must be said not later than an hour and a half after sun-set. On the next day followed a ceremony too childish to notice, were it not characteristic of the superstition of so many millions;

Digitized by Google

we mean the practice of taking up seven small stones to be thrown at a house situated in a narrow spot adjoining to rocks, and supposed to be built by the devil. To complete the absurdity of this custom, the inconvenience of the access subjects the pilgrim very frequently to bruises, or other injuries, when the crowd is great; and Ali Bey, though aided by his people, did not escape unhurt. On reading an account of such miserable ceremonies, it becomes almost matter of regret that the Wehabees, who had put a stop to several of them, should have been, since Ali Bey's visit, driven from Mecca, and the pilgrimage restored to its old career of folly.

The traveller's curiosity was strongly excited in regard to the second holy city of the Mohammedans, Medina; and he determined to attempt a visit notwithstanding the declared prohibition of the Wehabees. Proceeding inland from a town on the coast, against the intreaty of his friends and attendants, he actually pressed forwards till within a small distance of the city; when he was unfortunately stopped by a party of the religionists just mentioned, who deprived him of his baggage, and obliged him to return to the coast.

On the journey back to Suez, a singular scene took place among the Arab carriers in Ali Bey's suite, which we give to our readers in his own words, as a striking specimen of the manners of that people.

The Arab camel-drivers were about to dispute concerning the dividing of the burdens of the camels, because it is generally agreed upon between them, that at the moment of disembarkation, each loads his camel with what he can lay his hand on; so long they keep silence; but being arrived at this spot, they are at liberty to dispute until they come to a group of palm-trees, which is well known, and there the dispute must cease. Every thing is then settled, and each must content himself with that which chance or the result of the altercation has assigned to him.

I had remarked, says Ali Bey, from the beginning of the journey, that some of the camel-drivers murmured and had asked the cause of it. I was told in answer that they were to finish the dispute in the town of Tor. On arriving at this place they make every one alight, and commence the most bitter dispute among themselves. I wished to tranquillize them, and to appease the quarrel.

Digitized by Google

I got for answer that such *was their constitution.* I let them therefore continue their discussion. They huddled themselves together in a circle upon the ground, then rose in dispute, and seated themselves again in the same position, until at length they called in an old man to settle their dispute. The old man arrived, and decided; some were content with his decision, but others called in another old man, and the same scene recommenced. They unloaded some camels to load others, and the dispute continued in the same manner, and with the same cries as before. At length we all remounted and set out, but the dispute still continued: some of the drivers held the camels, and prevented them from proceeding, whilst others ran on to arrive at the place where the contest was to cease. Sometimes they stopped the whole cara van by stooping down together in a circle in the middle of the path, where they re-commenced the discussion, got angry with each other, some insisting and others refusing to exchange burdens, and seizing each other by the collar, and coming almost to blows. At length, on arriving at the group of palm-trees, they exclaimed with one accord, *Hhalas, Hhalas,* "It is enough, it is enough." They then remained motionless as stocks, after which they continued their route very quietly. I could hardly forbear to laugh at seeing this grotesque mode of discussion; but they constantly answered me that it was *the constitution.* I applauded the simplicity of these people, who in reality have not the haughty demeanour of the Arabs of Hedjaz.

Nothing can afford, even in the present day, a more agreeable change than the fertile vallies of Palestine, on quitting the parched sands of Arabia. The impression made on Ali Bey seems exactly the same as that which was experienced by the progenitors of the Jews.

Travels in the INTERIOR *of* CEYLON. *By* JOHN DAVY, M.D. F.R.S.

WITH the exception of the "Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon," by Robert Knox, an English seaman, who was wrecked on the coast in 1660, and suffered twenty years' captivity; the Adventures of J. Haafner,

Digitized by Google

published August 1821, in the Monthly Journal of New Voyages and Travels; and Mr. Grahame's Letters, there has been no good work on the natural or civil history of Ceylon.

The present work was drawn up by Dr. Davy, from original materials collected in Ceylon during a four years' residence of the author, who was on the medical staff of the army. He received the assistance of every one who was capable of aiding him in the information, and hence the work is enriched by many valuable contributions. It gives a full account of the history, geography, and geology of the island; its population, laws, language, and religion; the state of the arts and sciences, the domestic habits and manners of the inhabitants, &c. A work of this nature, written with the ability which Dr. Davy has displayed, cannot fail of exciting great interest; and to those parts which fall more particularly within the scope of our work, we purpose briefly to direct the attention of our readers.

The Island of Ceylon is in the tropic of Cancer, situated nearly between the parallel of 6 deg. and 10 deg. north latitude, and between 80 deg. and 82 deg. east longitude; that is, at the western entrance of the Bay of Bengal, and off the coast of Coromandel. It is almost two-thirds of the size of Ireland, containing altogether a surface of 27,770 square miles, and a population of about 800,000 souls, which is in the proportion of about thirty-eight only to a square mile.

The character of the interior, as to surface, greatly varies: it may be divided into flat country, hilly, and mountainous; the latter district, in perpendicular elevation above the sea, varies from 800 to 3000, and even to 4 and 5000 feet. There are no lakes, not even a single stagnant pool among the mountains. Uniformity of formation is the most remarkable feature in the geological character of Ceylon, the whole of which, with very few exceptions, consists of primitive rock, the prevailing species of which is granite or gneiss.

The soil of the island is generally poor, but it abounds in rivers and springs; the proportion of rain that falls in it is very great, exceeding three or four times what falls in England. In respect to heat or temperature, no tropical country is, perhaps, more favoured than Ceylon; its hottest weather being temperate, in comparison with

Digitized by Google

the summer heats of most parts of the continent of India. Generally speaking, the climate is salubrious.

The mineralogy of Ceylon is singular and curious; it is remarkable for its richness in gems, and its poverty in the useful metals. It is remarkable, too, for the number of rare minerals that it affords, and for the small variety of the ordinary species; being thus, in its mineralogical character, quite oriental, better fitted for show than utility—for pomp than profit. The principal gems are the ruby, garnet, topaz, amethyst, sapphire, and rock crystal. The only metallic ores hitherto found in Ceylon are of iron and manganese.

Dr. Davy has bestowed little attention on the botany of Ceylon, and treats very briefly of its animals (which do not differ from those on the adjoining continent of India); yet he has paid particular attention to the snakes of the island, which are neither so numerous nor so dangerous as they have been represented. Our author collected twenty different species of snakes, of which sixteen were harmless. Of those that are poisonous, the *Pimberah* is the most remarkable. It is characterized by its great size, and by a couple of horny probosces, in form and curvature not unlike the spurs of the common fowl; the base of the spur is attached to a small bone, with a minute head, which is received into the glenoid cavity of a thin long bone, that terminates in a tapering cartilaginous process. These horny spurs are useful in enabling the snake to climb trees and hold fast its prey.

This snake (says the author) is the largest species in Ceylon; and the only one that grows to a great size. I have seen a specimen of it about seventeen feet long, and proportionably thick. It is said by the natives to attain a much greater magnitude, and to be found occasionally twenty-five and thirty feet long, and of the thickness of a common-sized man. The colour of different specimens that I have seen has varied a little: it is generally a mixture of brown and yellow; the back and sides are strongly and rather handsomely marked with irregular patches of dark brown, with dark margins. The jaws are powerful, and capable of great dilatation; and they are armed with large strong sharp teeth reclining backwards. As the muscular strength of this snake is immense, and its activity and courage considerable, it may be credited that it will occasionally attack man; there can be no

Digitized by Google

doubt that it overpowers deer, and swallows them entire.

The natives have many ridiculous stories respecting this snake. They say, that when young it is a polonga, and provided with poisonous fangs; and that when of a certain age and size it loses these fangs, acquires spurs, and becomes a pimberah. They suppose its spurs are poisonous, and that the animal uses them in striking and killing its prey. They imagine that parturition is always fatal to the female, owing to the abdomen bursting on the occasion; and that the males, aware of this circumstance, out of regard for the females of their species, avoid them, and choose for their mates female noyas.

The most common of the poisonous snakes of Ceylon, is the Noya or hooded snake of the English, and *Coluber nuja* of Linnæus. The natives rather venerate this snake than dread it, and will not even kill it when found in their houses. Frequent exhibitions are made of this snake in Ceylon, as well as on the continent of India, by men called snake-charmers. The exhibition is rather a curious one, and not a little amusing to those who can calmly contemplate it. The charmer irritates the snake by striking it, and by rapid threatening motions of his hand; and appeases it by his voice, by gentle circular movements of his hand, and by stroking it gently. He avoids, with great agility, the attacks of the animal when enraged, and plays with it and handles it only when pacified, when he will bring the mouth of the animal in contact with his forehead, and draw it over his face. The ignorant and vulgar believe that these men really possess a charm, by which they thus play without dread and with impunity, with danger. The more enlightened laughing at this idea, consider the men impostors, and that in playing their tricks there is no danger to be avoided, it being removed by the extraction of the poison-fangs. The enlightened in this instance are mistaken, and the vulgar are nearer the truth in their opinion. I have examined the snakes I have seen exhibited, and have found the poison-fangs in, and uninjured. These men do possess a charm, though not a supernatural one, viz. that of confidence and courage: acquainted with the habits and disposition of the snake, they know how averse it is to use the fatal weapon Nature has given it for its defence in extreme danger, and that it never bites without much

Digitized by Google

preparatory threatening. Any one possessing the confidence and agility of these men, may irritate them, and I have made the trial more than once. They will play their tricks with any hooded snake, whether just taken or long in confinement, but with no other kind of poisonous snake.

Dr. Davy made several experiments on the poison of the snakes; whence he concludes that there are only two snakes at Ceylon, the hooded snake and the tic-prolonga, whose bite is likely to prove fatal to man.

There is another animal in Ceylon, says he, less dreaded but much more troublesome, and the cause of the loss of more lives than the snakes. This is the Ceylon leech. This animal varies much in its dimensions; the largest are seldom more than half an inch long, in a state of rest; the smallest are minute indeed. It is broadest behind, and tapers towards the forepart; above, it is roundish; below, flat. Its colour varies from brown to light brown; it is more generally the latter, and rarely dark brown. It is marked with three longitudinal light yellow lines, extending from one extremity to the other; one dorsal and central, two others lateral. The substance of the animal is nearly semi-transparent, and, in consequence, its internal structure may be seen pretty distinctly. A canal appears to extend centrically the whole length of the body, arising from a crucial mouth at the smaller extremity, and terminating in a small circular anus at the broader extremity, on each side of which are two light spots.

This leech is a very active animal; it moves with considerable rapidity; and it is said occasionally to spring. Its powers of contraction and extension are very great; when fully extended, it is like a fine cord, and its point is so sharp that it readily makes its way through very small openings. It is supposed to have an acute sense of smelling; for no sooner does a person stop where leeches abound, than they appear to crowd eagerly to the spot from all quarters.

This animal is peculiar to those parts of Ceylon which are subject to frequent showers; and, consequently, it is unknown in those districts that have a long dry season. It is most abundant among the mountains, —not on the highest ranges, where the temperature appears to be too low for it, but on those not exceeding

Digitized by Google

two or three thousand feet above the level of the sea. It delights in shady damp places, and is to be seen on moist leaves and stones more frequently than in water. In dry weather it retires into the close damp jungle, and only in rainy weather quits its cover, and infests the pathways and roads and open parts of the country.

Whether it is found in any other country than Ceylon is not quite certain; perhaps the leech of the mountainous parts of Sumatra, noticed in Mr. Marsden's History of that Island, is similar to it; and it is not unlikely that it occurs amongst the damp and wooded hills of the south of India. Those who have had no experience of these animals, of their immense numbers in their favourite haunts, of their activity, keen appetite, and love of blood, can have no idea of the kind and extent of annoyance they are to travellers in the interior, of which they may be truly said to be the plague. In rainy weather, it is almost shocking to see the legs of men on a long march, thickly beset with them gorged with blood, and the blood trickling down in streams. It might be supposed that there would be little difficulty in keeping them off: this is a very mistaken notion, for they crowd to the attack, and fasten on, quicker than they can be removed. I do not exaggerate when I say that I have occasionally seen at least fifty on a person at a time. Their bites, too, are much more troublesome than could be imagined, being very apt to fester and become sores; and, in persons of a bad habit of body, to degenerate into extensive ulcers, that in too many instances have occasioned the loss of limb, and even of life.

In the sciences the Singalese have made scarcely any progress; but in the arts, particularly those of an ornamental kind, their attainments are considerable. Of these, Painting is the least advanced; for they are still without any knowledge of the perspective. In Statuary they have been more successful. As in Ancient Greece, their religion offers a never-failing subject, and every temple affords employment. *Boodhoo* is the common subject of their statuaries, and figures of him of all sizes are to be seen in their temples. In the art of Casting, too, the Singalese exhibit considerable skill. Their taste is however best displayed in their jewellery, which would be admired even in this country, and, Dr. D. thinks, not very easily imitated.

Digitized by Google

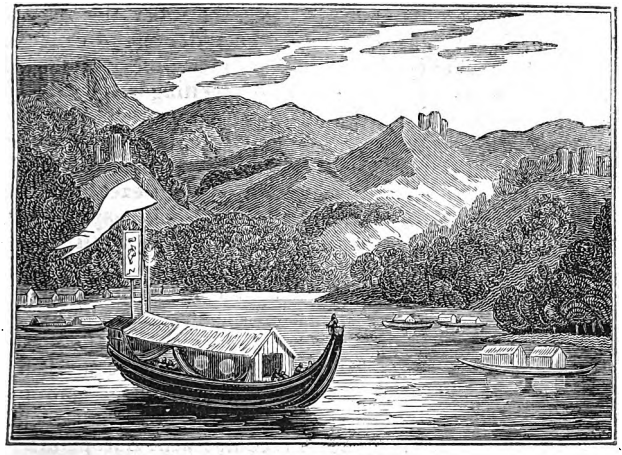
It is generally remarked, that the ruder the method employed in any country for the reduction of iron, the better the quality of the metal is. The observation holds good in Ceylon; their process of smelting iron is remarkable for its simplicity. The most complete Singalese smelting-house which Dr. D. had an opportunity of seeing, consisted of two small furnaces under a thatched shed. The Singalese blacksmith is in the exercise of his art far from being unskilful; he is perhaps (says Dr. D.) on a par with the common country blacksmith in any part of Europe.

The preparing of saltpetre and the manufacture of gunpowder are arts which the Singalese have for many years constantly practised. According to their own account, they first learnt from the Portuguese the use of fire-arms and the art of making them, and of manufacturing gunpowder, of both which they were completely ignorant before they had intercourse with Europeans.

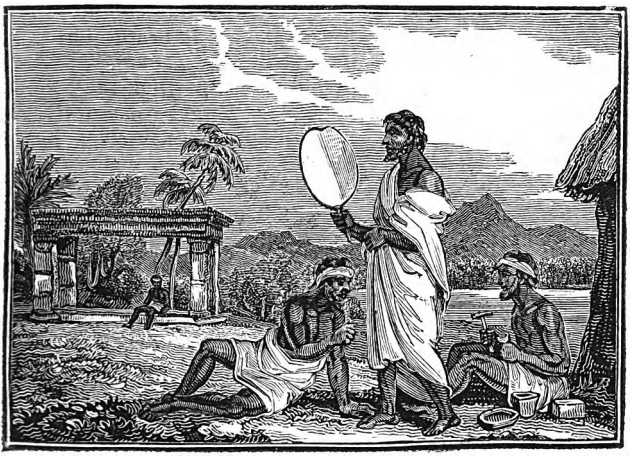
The following is the usual method of hunting in Ceylon:—Near the side of any large pond, a hole is dug four feet deep, and wide enough for two or three persons to sit in; this hole, particularly on the side next the water, is covered with leaves, branches, and earth, leaving only a small opening to shoot through, and to see what takes place. Towards night the hunters hide themselves in these holes and watch the wild beasts that come out of the woods to quench their thirst.

Animals of every species come to drink in different herds or droves. The elephants always come first, and stay longest, as they usually bathe themselves before drinking, and when the water is not deep enough, they draw it up into their trunks and refresh themselves by spouting it over their bodies. The buffaloes arrive next; after having quenched their thirst, they amuse themselves by lying down in the water, and playing and tumbling about in it. The tigers also and the bears have their turns, and at last towards morning, the wild swine, deer, and other sorts. It is then that the hunters take their aim, and firing among the crowd bring down great numbers of every kind

Digitized by Google



Nangasaki in Japan.



Ceylonese Priest with a View of Adam's Peak.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TRAVELS IN AFRICA

FORBIN'S EGYPT.

Count de Forbin, keeper of the Royal Museum at Paris, was sent in 1817 to visit the countries which had been the seat of the French Invasion by Bonaparte, and to re-establish the friendly relations of those countries in Africa with the new French Government.

In our route, says the learned writer, across the Desert, from el-Arych to Damietta, we found only one Oasis, that of Romalé, on the evening of the fourth day. It is a cluster of palm-trees concealed in a valley of sand. In this solitary spot were a few cabins made of the branches of the date-tree—and here we saw certain Bedouins of a darker complexion than any I had met with in these districts, who were not backward in the benevolent offices of hospitality.

Behind us, to the right, appeared the extent of the Great Desert; on the left, canals and marshes, overrun with reeds of enormous size, afforded a glimpse of the ruins of Pelusium. Thousands of storks (Ibis) of a dazzling whiteness, collected together, lined all the sides of those monuments, whose majestic figure, for the first time, particularly drew my attention. Immense flocks of aquatic birds met our view, as objects starting up out of this marshy plain. A terrible hurricane had lately torn up the surface of this waste; tornados of sand, carried thither from the shore of Suez, filled up many of the marshes and canals. The columns of Pelusium and the ruins of Farama, which inclose the ashes of Pompey, were then almost entirely covered with it. This part of the coast, frequently inundated, is the lowest country in Egypt, and is intersected with several small islands, some of which are wholly covered with a stagnant and mephitic water.

Just as the twilight was dawning, the chief of the camel-drivers, who broke in on our repose, came shouting to us with all his might, *Sultan, Sultan, a boat! a boat!* and in fact we saw with inexpressible joy, in the offing, a spot

Digitized by Google

which, a few hours afterwards, bore the appearance of a sail approaching towards us. In reality it was one, though it reached us with some difficulty, the wind being contrary. It was about three hours after noon when it arrived, bringing back our three Arabs. The bark was large and filthy, but in other respects was both handsome and commodious, and was managed by a few Arab fishermen.

For thirty-six hours we had been without water, but we found in the vessel a large pitcher full of water from the Nile. This pure and cooling beverage seemed delicious to us, and made us forget our privations.

Ten times in an hour our vessel was aground; every minute the whole crew was in the water, pulling and pushing forward, sometimes up to the shoulders in a greenish and fœtid mud. Night came on us while making these arduous efforts, when suddenly a favourable wind brought our ship into the lake Menzaleh, and wafted us with a rapid passage over it. The next day, at seven in the morning, we were abreast of the palm-trees on the shore of Damietta, after a wearisome interval of thirteen days from our leaving Jaffa.

Damietta is situated in 31 degrees, 25 minutes latitude, on the shore of the easternmost mouth of the Nile, in the centre of a plain intersected with canals, enlivened by the waters of the river, and embellished with palm-trees. The vegetation about Damietta, to which the Arabs give the name of *Doumyât*, is wonderfully prolific. Machines are necessarily in use to bring up the waters to a level with the soil, which is black, rich, and rather elevated. The sugar-cane, banana-tree, rice, wheat, and barley, are the common productions of the country, the commerce of which, exclusively in the hands of the Pacha's agents, is already immense, and may be still increased.

There are about twenty-five thousand inhabitants, four or five hundred of whom are Christians of the Greek ritual. The streets are narrow and unpaved, and the houses made of bricks, but the whole are half destroyed. You cannot walk in the town, without being under apprehensions of some worm-eaten post or projecting part of a building falling on you: the whole surface is covered with dust and rottenness; the mosques have lost their gates, and the minarets threaten to crush the passenger with dilapidated and half broken down arches. The bazars are narrow and inhabited by a population of the most wretched description.

Digitized by Google

The women walk wrapped up in a blue drapery of coarse cloth; the peak *(pointe)* of their veil is fastened between the eyes, by a little coin of gold or silver: to me they all had the appearance of spectres. The ophthalmia is very common, and the number of the blind very considerable.

We felt a solemn awe in tracing the ravages of the great destruction every where to be discerned in Damietta, the numerous minarets of which give it at a distance a certain air of pomp and grandeur. In every street, the houses on both sides have projections supported by pillars which reach up to the first story. A medley of blind persons, fish-merchants, and buffaloes, with the processions of an execution, a marriage, or an interment, perpetually cross the passenger's way, amidst the din of horrid cries. Large stones, holes in the ground, infectious canals, and houses in ruins, give the city the appearance of having just weathered a long siege, and sustained some bloody assaults—every thing, in short, appears to be in ruins, and the first glance of Damietta is not improved by a longer residence.

A superb mansion has lately been built out of the town, for Vasili Fackre, the Consul of France, the honours of which he does with an air and manner every way noble. Good cheer presided at his board; the breakfast was often spread on the banks of the Nile, and we quaffed the exhilarating wines of Champagne under the shade of the citron groves of the Delta. Arabian music, the identical sounds which regaled the ears of the califs of Bagdad, gave a zest to the entertainments of this hospitable mansion, where our slightest wishes were anticipated by a numerous train of slaves. The Arab musicians are always accompanied by a buffoon *(magannoun)*; he skips about, ridicules the musicians, throws himself into the most obscene postures, and never fails to gratify the company, who express their plaudits, by clapping hands and exclaiming '*Tayb, Tayb, mâ châ Allah.*' The ancient custom of keeping fools or buffoons, formerly prevalent with the sovereigns of Europe, is still in vogue in the East, the lowest aga will not go abroad without a mute, a little deformed dwarf, that for diversion is encumbered with a load of arms; the difficulties the little gentleman finds in mounting a fiery courser, or the air *mal-a-droit* with which he presents coffee or the pipe, furnish topics of unceasing merriment to the lord and his courtiers. Som-

Digitized by Google

times these buffoons are found with understanding and wit; it happens also that occasionally some are tinctured with a deep sense of their condition; however, they conceal their regrets in the form of tales or apologues conveying morals of a severe tendency, but, in general, their grimaces are more attended to than their verses. The aga of Damietta had just married his dumb dwarf to a poor little mute; and expectation was on the tiptoe at his court to see what results this pitiable union would produce.

I went to visit the bazar of black slaves; a great number had recently arrived from Darfour, but all had been sold with the exception of two negro women, one twenty and the other fifteen years of age. The merchants ordered them to stand up on my coming; they were laid at length on a mat, and covered up with a piece of black cotton cloth; their locks, frizzled and plastered with grease, fell in regular folds on their foreheads and shoulders; a melancholy grief was depicted in their countenances. I tried to bargain for the youngest, whose figure was perfectly handsome, but a thousand Egyptian piastres were asked for her. However, I left some *roubiers* (a small Egyptian coin) with these unfortunate women, though my drogomans insisted that they were already too happy by being presented *before my excellency*.

I had already seen the mouths of the Nile, with such communications of Lake Menzaleh and the sea, as are nearest to Damietta. Certain dykes, broken down by the Turks, during the crusades, for the security of the country, had turned a most fertile plain into a vast sea; the waters of Menzaleh cover the remains of many cities. *Tanis* is one of the number; its ruins are apparent above the rushes. Two columns indicate the site of this capital of the Delta, where formerly stood sumptuous palaces, the golden throne of the Pharaohs, and temples which preserved the secret, mysterious, and singular ceremonies peculiar to the worship of Isis.

I left Damietta on the 22d of December: the south wind was unfavourable to our progress, and our advances were slow and toilsome. The water of the Nile is turbid and yellowish, but the taste is delicious. Its banks are every where sprinkled with little villages. From the palm-trees and minarets in the vicinity, the environs of Damietta resemble Holland. A thin border of cultivation lines the banks; behind these are the deserts. Both women and

Digitized by Google

young girls, nearly in a state of nudity, plunge into the water, perform their ablutions, and depart with large pitchers which they fill and carry with a curious dexterity.

I passed the morning of December 25th opposite the village of Massoura. Here I cannot do better than refer my reader to the description, by M. de Joinville, at once natural and dignified. It was in this large plain that fortune proved treacherous to French valour. Here are shown the remains of a tower where the Mamelouks, according to report, made an offer to St. Louis, though loaded with irons, of the throne of the sultans. At this spot is a small agreeable village concealed among palm-trees. The sun was rising behind the mosque, and the warblings of a thousand birds saluted this Christmas morning, which reminded me of the month of June in Europe. The river was covered with barks passing up and down; among this number we recognized the djermes of several rich Turks; we observed them seated on carpets, surrounded with slaves, and taking no other glimpse of the landscape than what they could take in without inclining the head aside, without deranging the slightest fold of their turbans, or of their ample *cafetan*. In the boats of their train were black slaves to look after their horses, whose neighings and pawings re-echoed along the shores. Other servants were preparing coffee and sherbet; and a fierce-looking eunuch had charge of the *kange* (a covered boat) that contained the women.

These lovely banks do not possess much variety, but all around was animated. It was delightful to inspect companies of boats laden with rice and wheat; groups of young children and adults in action and shouting; a crowd of agitated objects which shone resplendent to the sense, in unison with the brilliant light and charming skies of this elysian climate.

The villages are generally situated on a rising ground. The rest of the shore only rises three or four feet above the river, which steals softly along its banks, without infringing on the black rich soil formed by its regular and progressive *alluvions*. Almost all these villages consist of thatched cottages, made of mud and straw; in shape they resemble a honey-comb; the mosque alone is quadrangular somewhat more respectable, and often an elegant minaret rises up out of these mole-hills.

We were still about fifteen leagues from Cairo, and the

Digitized by Google

pyramids reared their heads above the horizon of the Libyan desert. The wind was less violent, and I landed on the fourth day, at Boulaq, a little town which serves as a suburb to Cairo. There we found the advanced guard of the Mecca caravan; it consisted chiefly of Moghrebins, people of the Gharb or West, the countries known to Europeans by the name of Barbary States. Wearied with so long a journey, they lay down, stretched along by the side of their camels. We saw there young men in the pangs of death, old men emaciated, turning their sorrowful eyes to the plains of Fez and Mogadore, which these children of suffering were never to behold again.

Overlooking the theatre of this camp, its picturesque situation presented a charming spectacle, which we failed not to enjoy. The costume of the Moghrebins, though simple, has an air of elegance and grandeur; it consists of a blanket of fine wool fitted to and covering the body, and reaching even over the head, round which it wraps in magnificent folds. Their complexion is olive-coloured; a black beard studded with white teeth, legs and feet naked, a girdle well stocked with arms; all these together, when they form a numerous body, inspire sublime ideas, and present a beautiful scene of imagery worthy the pencil of the greatbest masters. This was a leading feature connected with the ideas we formed of Cairo when we first surveyed that singular city with looks of undescribable astonishment.

Cairo *(Misr el Kahira)* is situated at half a league distance from the Nile, on its eastern bank, under an immense castle, itself commanded by mount Mokatam. On one side the walls are surrounded with trees, canals, and gardens; on the other the Desert reaches up to the gates. After a time I visited the citadel, known to the Arabs by the name of *Olha*. The fortress is itself a city, covered with monuments; ramparts, towers, bastions, constructed at different periods, and half in ruins. We were shown the hall where the sultan Salah-ed-dyn gave audience. A considerable number of majestic columns, brought at an immense expense from Memphis, are in contact a second time with the remains of the arches which they supported. These monuments are now despoiled of their riches; every thing is mouldering away. The superb local is turned into a menagerie, and the lion's paws tear the gilt ornaments in which the maxims of the Koran were interlaced with the cypher of

Digitized by Google

the conqueror of Richard Cœur-de-Lion. I once saw one of these terrible animals thus avenge that chivalrous king (a sample of the magnificence of past centuries) on a monument destined to immortalize his noble defeat.

Seated on the summit of those walls of stupendous height, my eye could delightfully overlook at once, Grand Cairo, Boulaq, Fostat, *Heliopolis*, and the slow and solemn course of the Nile. On the other side the river, among immense heaps of sand, stood the pyramids of Gyzeh, of Sakkarah, and of Dachour on one side; and on the other, the tombs of the califs of the Fatimite, Ayoubite, and Baharite sultans: the splendid horizon has the effect of drawing the past to our attention, from its uniting the sepulchres of the Pharaohs with those of the Arab princes.

Afterwards we repaired to what is here commonly called Joseph's Well, though it was not the production of Jacob's son, but the whole establishment was formed by sultan Yousouf Abou Modaffar Ebn Ayoub, whose additional title of honour was *Salah-ed-dyn*. His potent hand, which scooped out this abyss, constructed also some of the most sumptuous edifices of the East. This very work is a most remarkable object, delineating traces of ability and true grandeur. By a large and commodious staircase, you descend to the bottom of this vast cavern, two hundred feet under ground; and with the aid of a very simple machine, a great quantity of the purest and most salutary water is constantly supplied.

The streets of Cairo are not paved; they are winding, and often so narrow that the projecting bulks of the opposite houses meet and compose a sort of arch. You are thus sheltered from the sun and from the little rain that falls; but there is no security against the effects of the wind *khamsyn*.* This scourge of Egypt is intermixed with a subtle smothering dust, and so dangerous for the eyes that I shall not exaggerate in setting down one-fourth part of the population of Cairo as completely blind.

In this capital they still make mention of the revolt occasioned, for the most part, by the unhappy inmates of the

* In Arabic it denotes *fifty*, as this disastrous wind commonly has the ascendant about fifty days. The baneful effects of the *Semoum*, a wind that carries infection with it, are seldom felt any where but between Aleppo and Bassora.

Digitized by Google

hospital of Djâmi el-Azhar, which created incredible confusionin the city.*

The population of Cairo is composed of Turks, Arabs, Copts, Armenians, and Jews. Those in easy circumstances ride about the city on asses† that are very strong and swift. Women with veils, and Armenians seated on mules covered with rich tapestry, and Turks on horseback; these having *(sâys)* running before them, roaring out, with impassioned accents, *dahredj, imnek, oua ridjlah indak, azâbi,* which signifies 'Begone, clear the way, have a care, take care of yourself.'

Long rows of camels and dromedaries stop up the passages. Here is a throng of Metoualis, Albanese, Algerines, Abyssinians, the inhabitants of Djeddah and of Cosseyr, the Banian of Moka, the Indian of Bombay, all of whom jostle and crowd together with abusive language. The Bedouin falls at the feet of the mufti whose retinue threatens to crush the passenger; the populace attack the Jews who have not time to escape into the Bazars of Khan-khalyl, or Hamsaouy; and lastly, we find a vast number of hungry dogs that follow, with howlings, the procession of the pilgrims returning from Mecca. This is but a faint image of the spectacle which Cairo presents to the traveller who visits that *City of a Thousand and One Nights;* the greatest of the great, the favourite and magnificent object of fancy and mistress of the prophet's smiles.

Protected by my Mussulman costume, I distinctly examined almost all the mosques of the city, which I entered with bended knees. Here I mumbled over the formula of the faith, with my beard in close contact with the sacred stone. I frequently went to the mosque of sultan Hasan. This magnificent monument proudly proclaims the piety of the califs, and the wonderfully elegant taste of the Arabian architects—but marks of its impending ruin and destruction may be distinctly traced. It will become an immense heap of ruins, like the enchanted palaces of the Beys; a considerable extent of the city, one third, as it appears to

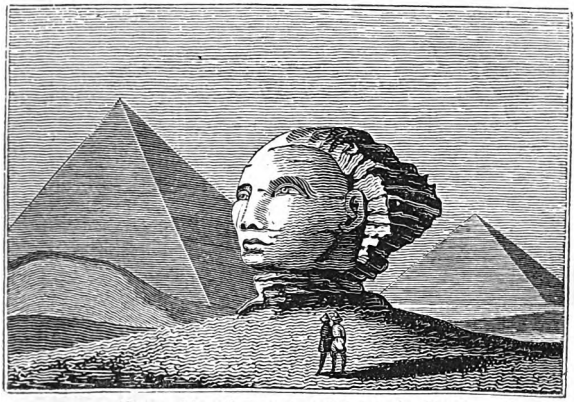
* More than twenty thousand blind individuals are fed in this mosque.

† *Houmars.* The conductors of these asses are called *haummdreh,* and the mules, caparisoned and saddled for the use of the women, are called *baglei bekta-el-nessouan;* the rich women are preceded by slaves, named *sâys* and *ababdeh.*

Digitized by Google



Portal of Etfu.



Pyramids of Egypt and Sphinx's Head.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

me, will have the same fate, and its fountains, which once charmed the sight, and were so remarkable for their salubrity, frequented by none, may still water the luxuriant flowering shrubs, the neglected jessamine of Deryeh, and the rose-bud of Damascus.

Whatever belongs to despotism prevails here; but, notwithstanding this, the soil of Egypt is grateful, and extremely fertile. Among the oppressive objects which meet the view, are a number of rapacious Copts, Armenians, and Greeks, who get the ear of the pacha, and gripe with their fangs the Fellah cultivators, usurp an exclusive commerce, and sink the value of money; thus pursuing a despotic trade, by the sweat of the brows of a people more oppressed, by odious and tyrannical extortions, than any other in the world. No words can convey an idea of the dishonest artifices, the mean and mercenary practices of these revenue farmers, whom the European merchants must keep fair with, who inspire the Turks with the most profound contempt, and incur the universal hatred of the Egyptians.

A few days after this, I set out for the pyramids. After crossing the Nile at Fostat (old Cairo), which Norden has erroneously taken for the ancient Memphis, the road leads almost in a right line to the great pyramid of Gyzeh. I had two leagues to pass across the meadows and gardens just emerged from the fecundating inundations of the Nile. Vegetation droops all at once at about a quarter of a league from the pyramids. Awakened from a long reverie, after contemplating these immense, eternal masses, they appeared to me raised on the confines of the Desert, as if to support a theme advantageously in connexion with the sad frontiers of overwhelming death. I surveyed this deserted sea of sterile plains; fancy could not but lavish praises on these proud citadels which had gloriously baffled all the efforts of time, had braved the fury of tempests rising, raging against them like the loud sea-waves against some rock unmoved, assigned to them by God as their boundary.

I cannot pretend to display the impressions made on me, and which my animated imagination pourtrayed, as I drew nearer and nearer to the site on which have been erected the most stupendous monuments ever constructed under the inspection of man. When standing at the feet of these enormous structures, we felt that we could conceive nothing

Digitized by Google

to liken them to. The whole soul is arrested with emotions of surprise, or rather stupor, which I cannot communicate to the reader, and which do not yield, till long after, to the noble and pleasurable sensation of admiration. Indeed, I was tempted to think with the *Tarykh Tabary*, that these were the works of the *Pery*, fairies that governed the world for two thousand years, after which Eblis was charged by the Deity to drive them away, and he removed them to a most secluded part of the world. These pyramids, to which the Arabian author gives the name of *El-Ahrâm*, the decrepid, are they the work of Djihân-ben-Djihan, king of the Genii, before the creation of man? 'See,' says the epitaph of Kaioumarath, first king of Persia, what is become of the people of Djihân the son of Djihân; consider how time has sentenced to oblivion those great remembrances!

I could not follow the route of ordinary travellers, or listen to the advice of guides. So ardent was my solicitude to reach the summit of this artificial mountain, that I set about the work, with renewed vigour of body, and an enthusiastic elasticity of soul. Though it required some time to reach it, access to it was not very difficult, nor was I greatly inconvenienced, during my journey upwards, as the angles formed very lofty escaliers that served for a ladder or staircase. When on the platform which is the apex of the pyramid, I considered the whole globe as immediately subject to my visual range. Here were no obstacles to check the view; not only the horizon of Suez, of Cosseyr, and Alexandria, appeared discernible from this selected spot, but with a mild and liberal relish of the scene, methought I could hover over the whole moral world. My agitated mind beheld rapid transitions from the lone retreats of Arabian shepherds, to the elegance, refinement and the voluptuous enjoyments of luxury: here a desert, a dreary and fearful abode, there a civilized population! On these frontiers, fancy redoubled her efforts to bring to my remembrance what nature displayed in the conflicting passions, the sufferings, the useless complaints of men, swallowed up in the gulph of time, which was extinguishing even the fame of empires that were no more, and undermining every where those which exist. Indulging this brilliant and agreeable reverie, whilst listening to the murmurs of the Nile, I left it to time and to the river to calcu-

Digitized by Google

late between them the revolutions of the globe, and without heeding the riches or the bad government, wretchedness and misery of the present moment, all the celebrated objects which so much interest us, to survey generations as only minutes in the solemn acount—in the solution of the highly venerable problem of the age of the world. There were no emblems, no indication or sign, to yield the least light as to the history of the pyramids; no proof, no character of any meaning could be traced on the interior walls; all the vestiges beneath and around, were as silent as the monument to whom they were consecrated.

Before we entered into the pyramid, we broke our fast on an enormous stone that served as a pediment to the portal. Our descending gave rise to more disputes than were agreeable, among fifty Arabs and upwards, for the office of guide, in tracing the labyrinth of the interior. Having adjusted matters as to the number and order of our escort, we lighted our flambeaux, and with bodies crouching down, we proceeded to enter a corridor about three feet in height. The path goes down with a descent rather rapid, and is interlaid with fragments of stone that have fallen from the walls, or were brought from the interior, in the last excavations, made by Mr. Salt and his friends, who had no reason to complain of their success; on the contrary they proceeded as far as the communication of the great well or crater, with what is thought to have been the royal sepulchral chamber; they likewise discovered a chamber at the lowest part of the pyramid, but we are fully assured that in the prosecution of their subterranean journey, they found neither sarcophagi, bas-reliefs, statues, nor even medals.

After descending and ascending about sixty paces, assisted by an Arab, I arrived at the royal chamber, but with a face horribly disfigured by the bats; the only individual object it contains is the sarcophagus, composed of granite crushed. Here I had to encounter a sudden indisposition, or severe fit of internal oppression hardly supportable, and the more distressing because we seemed to be almost stifled with the vapour of our flambeaux. After re-descending, in a crouching posture, our return to the door of this terrible labyrinth gave an expression of life to our countenances, comforted each heart, and made it expand with pleasure. Lone individuals, musing in such a scene, must experience various impressions of a discouraging omen that would not fail to be attendant.

Digitized by Google

The colossal sphinx still rises thirty-eight feet above the sand that the winds from the desert are accumulating about it. My arrival was too late to avail myself of the labours of Mr. Salt. On clearing away about the base of this statue, he had found steps that communicated with the gates of a little temple erected between the feet of the sphinx. An unpardonable egotism led him to block up again objects that call for an active and vigorous investigation, which would throw great light on the history of the arts in ancient days, and would bestow eclat on one of the most sublime monumental fictions to be found in ancient Egypt.

Proceeding onward, we came to the village of Bousyr (anciently Busiris), where we descended into the crater or bowl of the sacred birds, and where some mummies were shown me that had recently been torn from the tombs with which the plain is covered. I afterwards visited the pyramid of Sakkarah, and the environs of Memphis, on one of those moonlight nights, the splendour and benign influence of which I should in vain offer to delineate faithfully to Europeans. My servant, who had kept behind for some minutes, was somewhat roughly handled by the Arabs. I ran to his relief on hearing his cries, but the Bedouins had secreted themselves behind certain mounds of sand, where it would have been hazardous to follow them.

On returning to the sombrous and dismal village of Bousyr, I there divided my supper with two subaltern officers, Bosniacs, whose presence created a terrible scene in all the country round, through enforcing the decree for exacting the *myry*, an impost. We passed the night in a little hut made of mud and straw; the stone, however, which served for a threshold to a door of the most irregular description, consisted of basalt, and was covered with hieroglyphics, involving, as in a mysterious cloud, a text of embellished drawings and sketches, that for illustration might be considered as invaluable. My Bosniacs, wishing to do me the honours of Bousyr, were eager to lay their batons on some curious individuals that our court was very much pestered with. I thanked them for their benevolent intentions, but declined their offer, as not worthy of my acceptance. I slept on a mat, and we returned next day to Cairo.

I next took a view of Matarych, the ancient *Heliopolis*, and the antique *On* of the Egyptians. This city was con-

Digitized by Google

secrated to the sun. Plato dwelt here for thirteen years, and while busily engaged in commerce, for he was a merchant, employed his leisure time and industry in preparing a history of the country, and in endeavouring to take advantage of all the deepest scientific sources he could come to the knowledge of. Were it not for the travels of some philosophers, the Greek poets, and some Jews, we should have known nothing of Egypt, the numerous inscriptions having for many centuries been involved in obscurity to every traveller.

Heliopolis is about four leagues distant from Cairo. Sanchoniathan, the oldest historian after Moses, was much assisted and facilitated in the collection and arrangement of his materials in the aggregate by the priests of Mendez, the principal of the higher deities of Egypt, and an emblem of the sun. Mendez imported the fecundating virtue of the earth; was worshipped as the father of time, under the name of Osiris, and the name of Ammon indicated his passage to the equator. Hercules denoted his strength; Horus, the progress of inundations; Serapis, his return to Capricorn, and Harpocrates, his career in the winter

An obelisk standing upright is almost the only vestige to be seen at Heliopolis, to enliven the prospect. Situated in a flat, it was at this time a lake, a residue of the inundation which lately had prevailed throughout. Some palm-trees were gracefully waving on the edge of it; the same wind that was shaking them was murmuring and whispering soft notes and noises in the altitude of the obelisk; and this inconstant rustling of the wind, these deep hollow sounds, impressed our imagination with melancholy ideas.

My Mahometan dress was an important distinction that particularly recommended and secured me facilities, in visiting the markets of the women slaves. In the bazars, among the merchants I was announced in the character of Osmanli Châh, or a Turk of the north, which might well point out and explain why I could neither speak Turkish nor Arabic.

The most agreeable slaves to be purchased at Cairo are Abyssinians; it did not escape my notice that several of them were beautiful figures, such as nature occasionally produces. In some, the features appeared regular and refined, the outward form elaborate, the complexion slightly tinged with olive, but soft and transparent; their black hair supple and

Digitized by Google

attractive. In the caravan that comes from Darfour were some very engaging females professing the Christian faith and much attached to it. The handsomest were sold at the rate of four or five thousand piastres of Cairo. I had no small trouble in procuring permission to explore the private markets of the white slaves. Some of those that I first saw were very ordinary, and others of as opposite a description as can be conceived.

The day following my introduction, the chief of the French Mamelouks took me to the house of a rich Arab merchant, which was furnished in a style of the most dazzling splendour and radiance. This man, who supplies the pacha's harem, is in partnership with the richest slave merchant of Damascus. He showed us, among several women more or less handsome, a young Circassian, about fifteen years of age, and a consummate beauty. I was so captivated with the attractions of her person and with her hard fate, that without considering the little chance there was of getting her out of Egypt, I offered six thousand piastres of Cairo for her. The poor unfortunate seemed to wish for the bargain to be struck; she rolled her large black eyes on me wet with tears, while handing me the sorbet. She must have been a most excellent specimen, a descriptive picture of nature's art, to be regarded as so curious, in spite of her costume. A little red bonnet, edged with gold, encircled the top of her head; her brown locks cut in front, dropped in regular folds on her shoulders; a double robe drawn up tight, consisting of a stuff interwoven with silver was fastened by a little schâl placed in the girdle above the hips; large pantaloons cover all the lower parts. Her arms were naked but ornamented with bracelets; her feet were also naked, with the exception of small embroidered slippers which it would be difficult to walk with except over carpets. The merchant, who had fixed the value of this slave at eight thousand piastres, took some hours to consider of the offer I made him, but I heard no more of him.

On quitting this place, I passed through the great mosque of Hassanein, consecrated to the nieces of the prophet. Here I was closely considering the causes and effects of burying alive so many fine young women in a harem, a prohibited spot, there to become the victims of the brutal cupidity and perverse licentiousness of some ignorant, false, and profligate old Mussuman. While musing on this or-

Digitized by Google

der of things, and indulging in conjectural observations on this Asiatic system, I was suddenly roused from my reverie, by an Arab mendicant, who made application to me in the words of a French petition. His prayer was, "Ah, Sir, don't reject the suit of a poor bancal; give some relief to one that has not broken his fast to day." He had cursorily gleaned this sentence previous to the French army leaving Egypt, and ingeniously appreciating the contents his eccentric mode of supplication to obtain alms in the coffee houses of Cairo, whether deserving of it or not, amply succeeded to his intention. The Mamelouk that attended me had assured him that I was a Frenchman, and the poor maimed object made a proper use of the knowledge thus detailed.

I next went to visit the *Moristán*, the hospital of the insane; a place abandoned to every kind of wretchedness and human degradation that an aggravation of miseries could produce. These unhappy mortals are laid in infectious cells, where they are secured under double grates, like so many wild beasts in a menagerie. Some loaded with chains, others bursting into fits of immoderate laughter; others again, recognizing the intricate and gloomy labyrinth of their confinement, were uttering piercing cries, and gnawing their prison bars. One poor woman, with her eyes closed, stood motionless in a corner of her dungeon, and when her food was brought to her, it was notified by pulling a cord fastened round her neck.

I set out from Cairo for Upper Egypt on the 13th of January at night. While ascending the Nile, the weather approximated to four different characters, as if acting from competition; a calm, contrary wind, favourable wind, and a slight breath of wind; in this condition we reached Benysoueyb, on the sixteenth at night. This city, lamentably ruinous, and situated on the western bank of the Nile, evidently possesses some decided advantages, from the country in its vicinity being considerably improved by flourishing cultivation, and its verdant, luxuriant soil, embellished with a forest of palm-trees. Mohamed Pacha has converted it into a place of exile for the Albanese officers and soldiers, when, by savage and ferocious conduct, they disturb the tranquillity of Cairo; on this account the garrison is very numerous. Next morning we saw some *almeh*, public female dancers, some of whom were very hand-

Digitized by Google

some, and danced in front of a coffee house on the banks of the river. Some Albanese chiefs were enjoying this spectacle, smoking their narguillé, some stretched on carpets, and others leaning on cushions.

From Boyad, opposite Beny-souyfe, on the eastern shore of the Nile, commences the route to the monasteries of St. Anthony and St. Paul, situated on Mount Colzoum. The mountains of Gebei and of Hadjar Mossoun, are a guide to the sandy plain of El-bakarah : from the summit of the Kabil which terminates it, we discovered the desert of El-Araba.

A few religious Copts inhabit these two convents, held in such veneration by the Christians. Lofty walls afford protection from the incursions of the Bedouins, as well as from the tigers which swarm in those dreary solitudes. An aqueduct, much impaired, conveys some brackish water to irrigate their garden, some trees and leguminous plants.

Setting out on the 17th from Beny-souey, it took us three days to reach Minyeh, the ancient Cynopolis ; it was famous for the worship of Anubis, a word which is supposed to signify *a gilt horizon*. This little town, commanded by a cachef, suffered much during the siege it had lately sustained. The Mamelouks had strongly intrenched and vigorously defended themselves there ; Mohamed Pacha, however, took the town and almost totally destroyed it. The inhabitants lodge in barracks and under the ruins. We coasted this height on the 21st, about two in the afternoon. On the morning I traversed the ruins of Antinoe, a place which the active genius of Adrian had replenished with brilliant monuments of more or less magnitude ; all now lie buried under heaps of sand. Some pillars start up here and there, merely to indicate the spot. On the same evening, I went to visit the portico of Achmouneyn, formerly Hermopolis, about a league from the Nile, on its eastern shore. This monument, an animated production of art, exhibits something peculiarly grand in its structure, but it is completely isolated. There appears not the least trace of the temple of which this was the peristyle.

Growing weary of the navigation, I determined on repairing to Syout by land. The rich borders and local situations on the Nile, in the estimation of my circumstances, seemed monotonous ; one village resembled another. The Eastern bank presented somewhat more of variety. Be-

Digitized by Google

hind the line of palm-trees arose the arid crests of Mount Mokatam, the chain of which draws nearer and nearer to the river, from Benig-Sonayl to Minyeh. The same species of cultivation every where prevails, nor is there any contrast of different schemes in the means made use of to further the object in view, which is to raise the water of the river twenty or thirty feet above its level; the Nile being constantly trenched and confined by artificial banks cut perpendicularly.

Keeping all along close to the edge of the Libyan Desert we arrived very late at Syout, the ancient Lycopolis. I had letters of recommendation to a Greek merchant, by name Anachamas, in whose house I lodged. As we rested one whole day at Syout, to employ my time, I took a drawing, at the break of day, of the Tschebat-el-Koffery, the mountain of tombs and of the grottoes of Sababinath; these were secluded spots inhabited by hermits in the first age of Christianity.

Syout, capital of the Lower Thebaid, contains about fifteen thousand souls. It stands at the foot of the Libyan chain, three-quarters of a league from the Nile. Mohamed Bey, son-in-law of Mohamed Aly Pacha, defterdar, or governor of Upper Egypt, resides here, as also Achmekbey kyâhyah. The only occupation of these officers and their agents is to drain the purses of the inhabitants, and to oppress the poor country of Sayd with taxes. All the little villages of this government are overloaded with garrisons of Dalmatian or Metouali soldiers. Nothing seems to have been instituted here, nothing alluding to any benevolent object. Their hearts are hard and charity is cold. Part of the ease, the independence, the opulence to which the pacha is advanced, arises from the labour wrung out of the hard hands of these poor peasants. All around, the whole system of society seems to be convulsed, fallen; the moral sense sickens, nature seems to languish, and every where to inform us how humiliating the state of the people is. For the pacha alone are the lands cultivated; the merchants, thoughtless of affluence, under impressions of terror, trade only for him. He has the monopoly of provisions, of slaves, and even seizes on the burnt filix or fern of the fields.

There is a commercial intercourse between Syout and Abyssinia, Dongola, Darfour, and Cosseyr. The Djellàbs, or merchants of Sennaar, bring here black slaves; also gold

Digitized by Google

dust, tamarinds, gum Arabic, elephants' teeth, ostrich feathers, and the powder of chiché, very salutary for diseases of the eye, so frequent in Egypt.

I left Syout on the 21st of January, 1817. We proceeded along some very rich fields, and the journey acquired an interest from some discriminating embellishments. On one side was the Nile, rolling along with impetuous rapidity. To the right lay the Lybic Desert, delineating a landscape on the plain, whose fresh and varied colours here and there exhibited an extensive and accurate contrast to the dull and repulsive whiteness inherent in an incongruous mass of sand. Following on, without being mentally fatigued, the horizon presented its varieties to our view, terminated by little bluish hills. We halted for breakfast under a grove of superb palm-trees, at a place called El-Maragha. During the night I made an excursion to Mankié ; the whole route is sprinkled with villages, almost in contiguity. The name of villages is given to a string of cottages raised on little artificial mounts. From these poor buildings, constructed with mud, a number of palm-trees shoot forth, as from so many vases or flower-pots. Children in a state of nudity, women covered with rags, men wrapped up in the tattered remains of an old cloak,---dogs that haunt your motions, while the inhabitants fly at your approach ;---this was the order in which the various kinds of objects prevailed over our attention, all the way from Cairo to Luxor.---But what a sun ! what vegetation ! How are the eyes bewitched with those illusions of light, colouring the back-ground with a gay attire of the simplest, purest tints, beautifully combined with other attractions of the most brilliant description !

I met a great number of Moghrebins returning from Mecca, by the way of Djeddah and Cosseyr. These, of all the Mussulmen, are the least civilized, and the most fanatical ; wild, surly, gross, and insulting, though several were spent with fatigue, and lay stretched at length on the sand, they were yet competent to express in strong, irritating language, their prevailing opinions and prejudices in opposition to the Christian religion. A dozen naked children, tied with cords, two and two, lay stretched on the pavement of the cachef's court, dying of thirst and hunger ; they were hostages. These poor innocents were already steeped in the horrors of captivity, as their parents, from inability to pay the myry, had fled to the Desert. The Egyptians are still

Digitized by Google

what they were under the reign of the Pharaohs; 'tis for a master they cultivate their lands; for him they cover the Nile with boats, The felláh of our times is subservient to Mohamed Aly's cupidity, and may be cited as a comprehensive instance of all that is miserably slavish, just as his quondam progenitors were miserable from suffering by the selfish plans of those dealers in distress, who established a firm for constructing the pyramids.

One thing struck me as particularly deserving of attention, that throughout Egypt, the most observable distinction of character pervading all the public or religious edifices, kans, fountains, mosques, is expressed by dilapidations and decay. Blending them together produces on the mind a sort of unnatural, monstrous idea which cannot possibly escape the traveller's notice. In a word, we may not absurdly consider them as fitted by circumstances to be receptacles for the haunts of the jackals.

In passing through Menfalout, I was greeted with a very hospitable reception by the aga cachef. He is a Turk of Erzeroum, young, rich, a sensualist, polite and obliging in his address, with pretensions to the gifts of nature, in a noble and engaging person. With Soliman Cachef, the repose of the bed-chamber could not be forgotten; he stretched himself out on the cushions of Damascus and the carpets of Persia. A train of negro valets waited on him, kneeling, and servilely smiling at the strokes of the *kourbache*, (a very supple thong made of the skin of the rhinoceros) laid on their heads by the aga's son, a beautiful child six or seven years old. An excellent Turkish breakfast was brought up, on a very shining copper dish; we had perfumed soap to wash with, and we parted with mutual admiration, and some simple expressions of regret which required no interpreter.

Qous, supposed to be the ancient Appolinopolis Parva, has nothing now to distinguish it but its *almèh*, set out with striking and peculiar advantages of dress, and with an agreeable and tasteful drapery. The neck and arms of these dancers are covered with bandages of glass, sprinkled with spangles of gold and silver, with which they likewise trim their turbans. The hair and eye-lids of these fearless *filles de joye*, are blackened with khol, and their nails stained with the henné, seem to bear a similitude to gold.

Here are immense plains covered with avenues of sphinx,

Digitized by Google

which very singular objects well and truly announce their character of guides to every traveller who shall visit temples, that in the philosophy of fancy, possess all the uncommon and visionary grandeur of workmanship of some principal genii.

Gates, eighty feet high, covered with hieroglyphics, keep the spectators' attention alive, while they conduct him to Luxor or Thebes, to those temples whose mysterious sanctuary that ingenious and indefatigable miner, Time, has laid open, though heretofore closed to the most learned and determined explorer. Large courts, surrounded with porticos, thousands of sculptured columns, defy the sands of the desert to bury them even in this the region of their invasion. They still support prodigious masses of stones of inconceivable magnitude, and are covered over with the emblems of a religion in conformity to which these edifices were planned. A groupe of obelisks, the least ruinous and most perfect as to preservation that can any where be seen, seem to repine at their too great distance from the sun, as if soaring to the highest pitch they could aspire, and ambitious of a closer union with him.—Each looks like one of his rays, of which, indeed, they have been designated as the image, though distinguished by characteristics not always so clear as those emanations. Every spot points out and preserves many surprising marks of a majesty that overawes you; allegorical forms of instruction, with the free and bold use of invention, in the manner of architectural composition, form structures and a species of finishing that astonish and amaze you.

The little village of Luxor has been raised in a corner of the Great Temple. Houses of mud and straw are in close contact throughout, with the highly animated and impressive bases of those eternal columns. Arabian cows and mares are tied to the foot of the sphinx. The mutilated throne of Horus serves for a hearth, about which a few wretched families shelter themselves in the cold weather, and who cover up the feeble product of their labours in tombs of basalt and granite.

The temple of Luxor is built on a quay, affording an ample supply of ground-work for a base. Every one digs at random in the quadrangles before the porches of those once sacred places. Conjectural observations have been indulged in, and antiquarian researches have occupied un-

Digitized by Google

common attention, in tracing what may have escaped the rage of Cambyses, and an enemy still more annoying, the fanaticism of Christians. Every thing here may be properly denominated ruinous, and for the most part of a melancholy tendency. Even the first Christian churches seem to tell us, in a tone and with an expression of complaint, that they are falling to pieces. Conformably to the observations we had made, the spurious style of the Lower Empire has impressed its image on the forms of the columns and the rude ornaments of the architecture.

The mosques of Mahomet, intended as a succedaneum for the altars of Jesus Christ, are no less hastening by a concurrence of circumstances to a certain downfall. The obelisk alone, constantly retaining a vigour unrelaxed, in the austerities of a desert, and spurning the ease of palaces, is still eminent, and will long be blazoned by fame with more than common pomp. Neither the events of so many preceding ages, nor those of the present, have subverted those gigantic elevations; there are important and not unimproving objects of antique curiosity to be met with here, that look like immoveable pillars of the celestial arch.

I afterwards crossed the Nile in a small barge, with an Arab for a steersman, and the only one then to be found on the river; a river once embellished with all the pomp of imperial state, with temples, gardens, and even the floating houses of its ancient masters which it supported. What are become of those gilded vessels, those purple sails, that cordage tissued with silver? All those images, those vivid and pleasurable emotions which so rapidly succeeded each other, are done away! a serious silence, like that of death, replaces the dashing of the oars, the applauding cries of the multitude, the chaunting of the priest, and the harmony of that music with which all-conquering sound effected a moral calm, tamed a whole muster-roll of mighty passions in the perturbed bosoms of the people. The melody of sweet music has flown to other regions, presides among other nations—that music which arms all the affections of nature with a new force, and can disarm even brutal insensibility. In the present state of things, to realize happiness, imagination must transport us to another sphere, where peace and tranquil pleasures reign in perfection.

The bateau arrived on the other side; it was the most populous part of Thebes. We learn from Strabo, that

Digitized by Google

houses five stories high could ill contain the industrious swarms; the brilliant and splendid population of this city, then adapted, in my opinion, to be the metropolis of all nations. Thebes, mistress of the civilized world, was a glorious example to all posterity, of the spirit of laws, of reason triumphantly mixing mankind in enlightened masses, of polishing rude countries, of reaching out the arm of civil power for the protection of property, of invoking the Supreme Being, of constructing walls and gates for the exclusion of enemies.

But this character, so truly respectable, so remarkably gay, has disappeared; yet I must admire and reverence even the ashes of those primitive fathers of the human race. In stepping forward, I approach their altars, their sepulchres; I stumble on their idols. There I recognize the colossus of Amenophis, in the erection of which, pride is supposed to have reigned paramount; but was not the same moral evil pre-eminent in its downfall? The front of the head, half buried in the sand, is a mountainous mass, and without deviating from the precision of truth, the smiles on the lips would uphold, undegraded, the vulgar notions of a cavern.

After this, I penetrated into the sacred valley, where innumerable catacombs must inevitably occur to every exploring attempt. I enter into the sepulchres of the kings. There, a principle of common sense leads me to infer, from the high magnificent colouring of the paintings, the way of living and religious rites of that ingenious people, our predecessors in the walks of art and fancy; there, from the remaining monuments, we acknowledge the triumphs of those princes whose sarchophagi, however, are all of them at present empty.

Thus the very view and delineation of these unite to prove the brevity of human life, carry a decisive sway with them; my fancy, on the wing, testifies that the soul is the standard of the man; reason joins her in her flights, attesting that the external parts of his structure are raised and established upon frail atoms, though from the materials of his mind, he has within himself a native power of profound thought of celestial contemplation, improved by his studious foretaste of another and better world; the only foundation of general morality, and the sheet-anchor of his hopes, in travelling through the wilderness of this life.

Digitized by Google

The masterly design and comprehensive arrangement of such a combination as his, tell him he is of celestial origin.

Here I plunged into the bowels of the earth, into subterranean palaces distributed, divided in the style of art, upheld by pillars, covered with stucco and with paintings of an exquisite finishing. These hieroglyphical figures are doubtless the depositories of human knowledge; the Egyptian priests committed them to these depths, not to be removed but with the wrecks of matter in the crush of our material world! I ranged through a succession of large apartments, in the vast depth of which was an alabaster sarcophagus, the only remaining representative of many similar deposits. It is engraved, covered with symbolical characters, and in excellent preservation.

In these dark, lonesome retreats, my spirit and temper were no longer applicable to any impressions but those of the recorded powers of Aladdin, and the influence of his magic charms. These operating with great strength, I could imagine myself conducted by the light of the wonderful lamp, on the eve of being initiated into some grand and preternatural ceremony pregnant with mysterious meaning. The Bedouin that attended us had an easy way of explaining these difficulties. After the deluge, said he, the mountains were softer, the men stronger and more powerful, the rocks and stones lighter; in this way were excavated these caverns of the dead, and thus were the great mosques constructed that overcast our Desert.

The genius of the ancient Egyptians was consecrated to the tombs; that of the Greeks was a ray of glory destined to irradiate the walks of active life, sacrificing to the graces, to valour, and to beauty. The Egyptains buried their magnificence in subterranean mansions; the Greeks, on the contrary, gloried in the splendour and magnificence of temples, of white marbles raised on elevated promontories, or on a local eminently displaying all the exuberance of situation.

Some Bedouins, blacker and more withered than the mummies which they offer for sale, are the only guides in this subterranean labyrinth; their families are lodged in some of the adjacent tombs. Here the lance of these descendants of the Troglodytes is supported in the arms of a caryatide (columns in the shape of women) and there the children are sleeping in sarcophagi replete with pictures of old and curious literature. The whole space of sands here-

Digitized by Google

about comprehends innumerable fragments of mummies, of papyrus, and gilt bandelets or fillets. Every step kept attention powerfully alive, for not confined within these limits, it was watching for a moral speculation on the catastrophes produced by human passions, on that vanity from the shackles of which human nature is never free. A circumstance apparently trivial, yet on the whole weighty, gave an imposing interest to the scene; the tribe of Oulad Aly was here carrying on a trade with these remains of the dead, which they keep with great care as an inestimable deposit, maintaining this impious commerce against the pretensions of the other Arabs.

At some little distance in the plain are two colossi, placed side by side, both seated, and with faces turned towards the East. I could not consider them without a sort of terror at such mountainous figures wrought by the hand of man, who had even engraven his image upon them. No longer does one of these statues utter harmonious sounds to salute Aurora, and strike the sense of the traveller by reminding him of the first rosy streaks of the morning. Here are inscriptions in all languages, indicative of a sensibility filled with admiration, and expressive of its first ebullitions, as the anxious spectator felt them.

The names of several *domini terrarum*, (lords of the earth,) are discernible on the feet of the colossus, but our eyes rest, with a rational, a fondly cherished esteem, on the name of Germanicus, inasmuch as the progress of his journeyings into Upper Egypt was universally marked by the most pleasing and authentic traits of his beneficence. I know not whether it will excite a smile of contempt, but the scene produced in me a singular stage effect, when I found an obscure baronet commemorating his route to Thebes, with is name on the granite in close connexion with Cæsar's. It had been recently done, and not without some trouble. I will not say that this gentleman shewed the superiority of his intellect when he records the particular part of London wherein he dwells. A neighbouring hermit (were there such an one) might have arrested his hand, and informed him that a truly honest ambition is modest, and that this statue contains not the names of Desaix, of Rap, and of Belliard. There is nothing hereabouts to recal the remembrance of the combat of Seydiman and Benouthak.

The *memnonium*, which the Arabs name *El Kasr*, or the

Digitized by Google

castle, stands at the foot of the mountain, and near the remains of the largest colossus ; it is composed of stones of enormous dimensions, and of a whitish colour. It is in a manner half buried in the sand, like that of Medynet Abou. On a part of the platform of this immense building, may be seen the ruins of Pappa. A little town with ramparts, a church pretty large, a public place, were all raised on a part of the roof of this monument.

The heat was already insupportable at Thebes in the first days of March. It is so overwhelming in the summer, that the Arabs compare it to the roarings of a lion. Among the infinite diversity of climates, the effect of this is such, that the skies seem on fire, nature appears in flames, and now it is that the stones crack and split, and portions of the temples of the Thebaid crumble and give way. I remember once that with a dog watching and pursuing my track, I was gathering up pebbles, I found them burning hot. In the night, however, we surmounted these difficulties, and most striking were the differences then observable ; an harmonious stillness in the approaches near to and round about us ; noises from the country at a distance—these were discriminating marks to distinguish night from day ; nights to elevate the season to the rank of spring, reducing the heat to a level with mean temperature. I must acknowledge that I indulged in many opportunities of obtaining acquaintance with its beauties : roaming along the banks of the Nile, as evening came on, I surveyed its boundaries, with as much amusement as I could have enjoyed at Rome, in August, on the shores of the Tiber.

On these occasions I frequently met with buffaloes plunging into the river, and saw objects of a more animating interest, flocks of the ibis, of a resplendent whiteness, spreading their silver wings and perching on the backs of the wilds animals, which easily accommodated themselves to the incumbrance, as if conscious of bearing something sublime and sacred. I found in the flowings of the river, a subject unconnected with the excess of refinement, but characteristic of simplicity and nature ; my habits and curiosity pursued the scheme as interesting to my mind. It is hardly necessary to add, that the same waters equally quench the thirst of the lions of Sabala, the tigers of Goyam, and carry the bark of the inhabitant of Dongola, and the floating rafts of Sennaar. Its course to Thebes was mild and gentle,

Digitized by Google

though silently undermining the altars formerly erected to the river god by the gratitude of the people.

While I remained at Thebes, my life was crowded with incidents: with a body overpowered with fatigue, but a mind seeking only amusement and entertainment from the adventures of my peregrination, my emotions became deeply interested, and an acquaintance with the circumjacent scenery rivetted me to the spot. At the approach of evening, reclined on the banks of the Nile, I attended to the dances of the Arab *Ghaouázy*, a wandering tribe, which could boast of its spirited, supple, and agreeable *almeh*. These never marry but in their own tribe; their easy spouses live by the talents and graceful agility of their wives, and are content to act the part of buffoons in the pantomimes which they exhibit.

On this occasion, let me briefly state a circumstance, somewhat singular, which occurs in the day time, on removing from the shores of the Nile;—thirst will give rise to a feverish complaint, almost unknown in Europe, and creates a sensation not a little embarrassing, and which I feel myself unequal to the task of explaining. It is attended with sleep and delirium; in general, dreams produce an accumulation of unpleasing recollections referring to charming objects, iced potations, and the scenery of fresh vallies embellished by nature, clothed with all the beauties that fancy can create. Memory lingers among these scenes which the imagination inspires, and where it will still dwell, connected with all the powerful, the tormenting emotions which tantalizing images can exite. The memory provides a source of associations that give its most terrible character to the appearances of this disorder.

We descended the Nile, with a contrary wind, for my kanje had at length arrived, but it was only the evening before. The Temple of *Tentyra* is situated at the distance of half a league from the Nile, and at a mile's distance from a chain of rocks steep and abrupt. Its platform is covered and surrounded with the remains of a Copt city, now entirely deserted. These little buildings were constructed of earthen bricks baked in the sun, and appear to be of a similar kind with the ruins of Medynet Abou, but the temple is in better preservation than those at Thebes. The paintings that decorate the inner roofs and ceiling of the peristyle, still retain a brilliant lustre. Here the curious specta-

Digitized by Google

tor may investigate with precision the various phenomena of that famous zodiac, a subject which has embarrassed philosophers, and the discussion of whose theory in many particulars would, perhaps, introduce a variety of changes into the religious chronology that has been delivered, adopted, and handed down to our days.

The Temple of Tentyra possesses all the proportions on which both majesty, beauty, and simplicity are founded; it is certainly the most perfect, the most admirable, and in the best possible preservation of all the Egyptian monuments that we have any knowledge of; it is in fact the type and model of them all. The sun was approaching the horizon, and gilding the columns of that quadrangle, which, for centuries, he had been illuminating; and darkness was hovering wide, with black wings, over those immense vaults. The silence of this sequestered spot, the breeze of evening ruffling the heath, the whole landscape presented to the mind's eye a regular chain of contrasting particulars, a large variety of weighty circumstances to engender pensiveness, mingled with others, to excite ebullitions of sensibility and enchantment. We returned to our bateaux in silence, and I gave free scope to the workings of my rambling imagination, without parleying with reason or the sensations that evaporate in slow investigation. I read, as it were, the history of past events, as I found them amusing or interesting;—ancient Tentyra, the credulity of its inhabitants, the numberless hidden yet powerful springs of superstition, by which the juggling priests found their way to the hearts of the people, the opulence, festivals, and downfall of Tentyra—these scenes I reviewed with an historical eye, to which many recollections gave an insinuating interest.

This voyage was particularly favourable for making observations on the crocodiles (in Arabic *temsáh*) that were sleeping on sand-banks, or islets, which are numerous in the river. None of those animals appeared to me to exceed twelve or fifteen feet in length. Their young lay basking beside them, and the shot of a musket would precipitate the whole family into the Nile. We saw a number of them in front of Crocodopolis, where this horrid animal, consecrated to Typhon, the evil principle, according to tradition, had a magnificent temple. In the vicinity were also Lake Mœris, and that labyrinth which Herodotus has described and embellished, with all the ornaments of style, but with-

Digitized by Google

out deviating, as I conceive, from historic truth. The reader, perhaps, will not be displeased to find here a brief account of it.

After the death of Sethos, priest of Vulcan, and the last priest who reigned over the whole of Egypt, the country was laid out in twelve divisions, each of which had its separate monarch. These twelve princes lived in perfect harmony, and resolving to bequeath to posterity some common monument that should commemorate their reign, they agreed, in the excursiveness of an artificial fancy, to erect one of a very singular kind. They made choice of a labyrinth to be constructed on a plan equally calculated to attract attention and admiration; and however comprehensive the design, the judicious and masterly arrangements could not fail to secure the success of the undertaking. The site fixed upon was a little beyond Lake Mœris, and not far from a city called the City of Crocodiles.

'I have seen and considered,' says Herodotus, 'this specimen of Egyptian art, and, having entered distinctly into the whole management, I must pay this just and animated tribute of applause to it, to say that language fails to give a due and full discussion of its merits. All the labours and edifices of the Greeks cannot be put in competition with it, either on the score of labour or expense; all the ingenuity and diligence expended on them will be found to be but scanty materials compared with it. The temples of Ephesus and Samos are strongly marked with features that may justly entitle them to wonder, but let all the essential circumstances of their description be delineated, in all their peculiarities, and I aver that they are exceeded by the pyramids, any one of which may be safely paralleled with a number of Greek structures, taken in a collective view: the labyrinth, however, is entitled to a much more extraordinary degree of admiration than that which even the pyramids can claim.

'But now as to its minute and more varied particulars. The Labyrinth is composed of twelve courts surrounded with walls, the gates of which are placed in direct opposition, six to the north, and six to the south, but all contiguous; the whole enclosed with an uniform circumference or line of walls facing the exterior country. There are two sets of apartments, fifteen hundred subterranean, and fifteen hundred above ground; three thousand in all.

'I visited the upper apartments and traced the interior with precision; thus I must maintain the consistency of all assertions that stand upon my own evidence, as I can speak with accuracy, from having been an eye-witness. With respect to the subterranean apartments, I know nothing but from report. The governors of the Labyrinth would not allow them to be shown, as they served for sepulchral depositaries of the sacred crocodiles, and of the kings who had been at the whole charge of the construction. I

Digitized by Google

can speak, therefore, in terms strongly marked and positive of the superior apartments, but those underground are implicated in the obscurity here imputed to them. However, what I have seen of them, stands in no need of confirmation from the voice of fame, as having been within their limits, my knowledge of them is complete; and acting ingenuously as to a liberal confession of my sentiments, I must admit and acknowledge that I regard these works as attaining the pinnacle of perfection, and, according to my ideas, surpassing every other erection that human skill and industry have ever attempted to raise. In the scale of comparison, there must be one exception, which is Lake Mœris.

'We are lost in praise and wonder, when entering into the details, the endless multiplicity of winding passages that lead from the courts to the mansions, or principal parts of the houses, and from the issues or outlets that lead to other courts. Each mansion has a large group of chambers that terminate in *pastades*. Going out of these pastades you proceed to other buildings, the chambers of which you must pass through, in order to enter into other courts.

'The roof of all these mansions is of stone as well as the walls, which are every where decorated with figures in bas-relief. Every court is enclosed with a colonnade of white stones in perfect contact with each other.

'At the angle where the Labyrinth terminates, appears a pyramid of fifty *orgyes*, on which a number of animal figures have been carved. The way to it is by a souterrain.

'This memorial of the Labyrinth cannot be viewed without veneration, but in speaking of Lake Mœris in its vicinity, we come to a still bolder flight of imagination, must take a more soaring spirit, as it paints a scenery of invention and action, a profusion of laborious and distant operations, that imply the highest expression of capacity to form a basis for such a speculation.

'Its circuit takes in three thousand six hundred furlongs, which make sixty schœnas, that is, a circumference equal in extent to the whole maritime coast of Egypt. This lake, which stretches longitudinally from north to south, is about fifty *orgyes* deep at the places where deepest. It was scooped out by the hand of man, and to indicate this, might be the reason which induced him to fix, almost in the middle of the lake, two pyramids, each fifty *orgyes* in height above the water, and as many underneath. Both the pyramids are surmounted with a stone colossus seated on a throne.'

Gliding with a gentle pace over the sands, we at length reached the spot where the white and chalky rocks of *Gebel-Teyr* form a boundary to the Eastern bank. They are cut perpendicularly, and flanked with natural towers; regular grottoes at an immense height form the loop-holes.

Next day, opposite to Minyeh, we met with the captain of the port of that place, who was on a visit to all those parts of the bank where his authority extended. This man, a Turk of Natolia, had been of service to me; his manners

Digitized by Google

were soft and courteous ; he came on board my kanje to smoke his pipe ; he afterwards drank some coffee, accepted of the half of a sheep and a looking-glass, and made me ample offers of service. Afterwards he set out for Qâou. The Temple formerly visible in this village is altogether in ruins ; one erect column only remains ; its base is undermined by the river, any sudden rise of which would doubtless overthrow this last vestige of a grand building. The wind turning favourable, we moved rapidly along the front of Mount Colzoum, by Beny-Soueyf, and the banks of Arsinoe, so celebrated for its canals, culture, gardens, and the perfume of its roses.

On my landing at Old Cairo, I was saluted with the congratulations of the Franks, who frequently came to declare their decided satisfaction at my return. At the time of my return to Cairo, my attention was universally directed to Arabia Felix, and notwithstanding the successful enterprizes of the pacha against the Wechabites, Egypt was not without alarms as to the issue of the war.

These Wechabites, animated with a double portion of the military and religious spirit, were not discouraged by a few reverses, but bore in mind that a few years before they had been in possession of Mecca and Medina. This insurrection originated with two Arabs, who, after sailing to Persia and Malabar, taken up with commercial speculations, fell to reasoning upon and weighing the diversity of religions that every where prevailed, and hence they came to adopt the doctrine of universal toleration.

The fundamental principles of the Wechabites are, that God alone is the object of adoration and invocation ; that addresses to any prophet, in our prayers, are akin to idolatry ; that Moses, Jesus Christ, Mahomet, &c. were indeed great men, gifted with an original bias for doing all possible good, that their actions were edifying, &c. but that neither the angel Gabriel, nor any other celestial spirit, ever stamped with inspiration any work that has hitherto appeared among mortals.

One of these two Arabs, named *Ab-del-Ouaheb* had created an independent estate in the Nadjd, about the year 1760 ; the second, called *Mekrâmy*, Cheykh of Nadjerân, had adopted the opinions of the former, and by his valour and perseverance, acquired a respectable sovereignty in those countries.

Digitized by Google

The present chief of the Wechabites is named *Abdoul Massaoud*; he was then closely besieged in the city of Deryeh, the capital of Yemen. This place, according to report, had been invested by the troops of Mohamed Aly, in which service the experience and bravery of a French officer, named Vessieres, had shone very conspicuous. The pacha entertained me with eulogiums on his character, in a conversation with that prince at Alexandria.

The principal dependence of the Wechabites is on a numerous cavalry, which incessantly harasses an enemy, attacks convoys from points the most distant, and proves a constant source of terror to the two large caravans of Cairo and Damascus, when proceeding to Mecca, or on their return. The war, however, has a tendency to exalt the pacha in the opinion of the Turks, and so far it proves of advantage to him. They consider him as the defender and avenger of the Mahometan faith. The war has likewise furnished him with an opportunity of completely occupying or exterminating the Albanese militia, that after placing Mohamed Aly on the throne of Egypt, were perpetually conspiring against him, and whose chiefs had twice given up to pillage, the richest bazars of Cairo.

I must not quit Cairo, as a subject, without taking some notice of the depraved manners that disgrace the character of its inhabitants. Never have the vices been so expertly trained to the full career of profligacy; never has infamy so largely emanated from a libidinous effrontery, unparalleled in its activity. The grandees set the example, and their devices to flatter and inflame the passions, are imitated by the mass of the people, on every occasion, and in every shape. The second person officiating in the government, far from concealing his base inclinations, makes a show of them openly, as the objects of the same may be readily characterized and distinguished by the beauty of their horses, and the novelty as well as splendour of their costume.

From this discreditable choice and taste, the women are so far neglected that it is often difficult to find purchasers for the most beautiful of slaves. The public baths are the special places of resort, ventilated with all the poisonous and glowing passions; their dreadful area contains all that is terrible to the moral feelings, so prejudicial and fatal to the cause of virtue. It is melancholy to reflect that the Christians are not exempt from the contagion of such infectious

Digitized by Google

immoralities; they can talk, without a blush, of their tenderness, their jealousy, and a thousand other corresponding associations.

In order to proceed to Rosetta, called by the Arabs *Rachyd*, I embarked in a *Mâch*, a trading vessel loaded with articles of commerce. We had to regret our not having pitched upon a lighter vessel, as we were dreadfully annoyed by the rats. Never did I behold any so large, so daring, and in such numbers. We passed by the ruins of Terraneh, the point from which travellers proceed to the desert of St. Macarius. A number of monasteries, amongst them those of Syrien and St. George, are still inhabited by the Copts. These religious live in extreme poverty, and are in possession of valuable MSS. written on the skin of the antelope; their convents lie on the route of the Oasis of Syouah.

The two shores of the Nile up to Rosetta, are replenished with villages constantly embowered with palm-trees. Osman Aga was then commanding a camp of Albanese in the plain of Foveh, on the eastern bank of the Nile. Proceeding in our route, we came opposite to Semenoud, the place where the canal that carries the waters of the Nile to Alexandria in the time of inundation, so as to fill the vast cisterns of that city, terminates.

The plague had begun its ravages in Rosetta, and I frequently witnessed its forlorn victims forsaken of all, languishing under the groves of banana-trees, pomegranates, and orange-trees, that lined the adjacent banks; there those unfortunate persons breathed out their last sighs, in the cruel and convulsive agonies of despair. I could not reconcile my ideas to the voluptuous scenes pourtrayed, in such lively colours, by Savary. With difficulty can I persuade myself, that the models of the charming scenes which he depicted were to be found under the palm-groves of the Delta.

We afterwards crossed the Desert in order to go to Alexandria, and it proved a long journey. Not the slightest vestige remains of the rich Canopus, or its temple dedicated to Serapis, the name of this city signifies the *land of gold*. It had a pottery of earthern pitchers, and there are vases of an elegant form that still bear the name of Canopus. Further on is Aboukir, doubly famous for an unfortunate display of valour in the French marine, and for a signal victory which our army gained there on a more solid element. The shores hereabout, illuminated by the dreadful conflagration, as-

Digitized by Google

tounded by the tremendous cannonade, re-echoing with the groans of so many wounded men, are now sombrous, silent, and deserted. The sea has frequently disgorged enormous fragments of those floating fortresses which it had formerly devoured.

After tracing the banks of Lake Maydeh, after having seen the ruins of the *Taposiris Paroa* of antiquity, I arrived very late at the first ward or quarter of Alexandria, by the Arabs called *Iskanderyeh*. This city is defended by walls, with battlements, and gates of an imposing appearance; a large and deep foss embraces the whole circuit of the walls. In one part of this vast space, we find the modern Alexandria. The adjacent territory, for half a league before you arrive at the walls, is strewed or rather covered with ruins. I particularly noticed some Mosiac pavements in tolerable preservation.

There are ruins here that even overspread other ruins. Two or three mutilated and demolished Alexandrias, thus repose one over the other. The buildings have crumbled away, the space which they occupied is indicated by massive heaps of earth covered over with columns and fragments of costly marble. One solitary obelisk aspires to raise its head above all this scene of desolation; another has been overthrown, and lies prostrate over some half-opened vaults, which serve as an asylum for a number of dogs without owners.

The pillar of Dioclesian, standing on an elevation, presides over the melancholy region, like a triumphal monument announcing the achievements of human skill and industry, over Neptune's empire. For it is certain that the sea once washed a large portion of that district which subsequently had been decorated with theatres, palaces, temples, hot-baths, &c. the grace and glory of that Alexandria which formed a very considerable image of Thebes and of Memphis. A castle, indifferently fortified, serves to protect the Isle of Pharos, whose very name has long been made use of, to designate marine monuments of a similar destination. The lights placed in the night on the height of this magnificent tower were enrolled among the stars by the gratitude of the mariners, as expressive of analogous benefits.

Difficulties multiply upon all such as would ascertain the sumptuous palace of the Ptolemies, that vast library, superior to all others as an immense deposit of human know-

Digitized by Google

ledge. There it was that fanaticism, ignorance, and absolute power gained an easy but cruel victory over science, polite literature, philosophy, and historical antiquities.

What would the conqueror of proud Tyre, whose great name is referred to whenever Alexandria engages attention, what would he behold, whose active zeal founded the city, for the promotion of commerce, and the diffusion of reciprocal advantages to European and African Society, should his great shade arise to investigate those tracts that once were the arena of his glory?

One monument yet remains here of the primitive church; it was dedicated to St. Athanasius, and had been supplied in rich abundance with the spoils of palaces and temples. A barbarous task has perverted those materials to a bad use, yet it is certain that its general appearance maintains a tolerably consistent style of grandeur. It is now transformed into a mosque, but it is a neglected spot; devotion here has become sterile and unproductive, and in a short time, this sanctuary, that reminds us of Chrysostom, Eusebius, and Origen, writers that will ever be read with pleasure and instruction, will be buried in its own ruins. We see the lofty arches in every part giving way.

Alexandria was the scene of Mark Antony's deep and repeated debaucheries; there the luxury of Cleopatra (though not always young, always voluptuous) appeared inexhaustible. Alexandria was the gymnasium of the earlier Christians, school of the wranglers and subtle disputants of that theological world, where all the sourest passions were interested and agitated; where the pampered minds were hurried into actions that posterity will not suffer to pass unreproved.

But what is modern Alexandria? Speaking pointedly and positively, it is a wretched place that only fills us with astonishment, by impressions of the past, and from which we turn with disgust, surveying what it is at present. At one time, two millions of inhabitants monopolized the commerce of the world; that conscious superiority is now lost in a contemptuous view of ashes and fragments. Its shores seem amazed at the terrific forebodings of the ocean, which is furiously encroaching upon that whole line of coast—marbles whose lustre astonishes the poor Arab, are half sunk in froth and waves. The clouded colours of the jasper, the agate, and alabaster that he stumbles on, make him believe that the soil here contains hidden treasures; he calls to

Digitized by Google

mind the traditions of the aged, and the marvellous stories of his childhood; then eagerly searching for gold which he never finds, his hand will sometimes lay hold of cameos and other valuable gems, that embellished the forehead of ancient and admired princes, or clothed with additional beauty the neck of some Egyptian belle.

The first subject to surprize or affect me, on my entrance into the city, was the spectacle of an execution. A thinking mind would be shocked at the little attention paid in this country to humanity, in the case of punishments. The *Motacēb*, an officer of the police, whose task it is to superintend the regulation of weights and measures, in the discharge of his duty, was every day cutting off the noses and ears of the delinquents. On this occasion, he was inflicting punishment on an oil merchant convicted of using light weights and measures. To make up the deficiency of this man's weights, they were extracting blood from his body, till a sufficient quantum was procured.

Mohamed Aly, Pacha of Egypt, was then in Alexandria, encircled by a numerous and brilliant court. He has erected a palace here, and some considerable buildings to serve for a seraglio; these are situated beyond the ancient harbour. His harem, as I am informed, consists of five hundred women, whom he studiously endeavours to humour and entertain, indulging them in their pleasures, and frequently loading them with rich presents. A train of eunuchs, *(chaouchy)*, without end, are ever on the alert in their service.

From his terrace may be seen the two harbours, Diocle-sian's pillar, the Needles of Cleopatra, the *porta Canopica*, or Gate of Rosetta, the antique baths, the *khalydj*, or ruins on the banks of the canal, which the eye cannot penetrate to the end of, including a part of the desert of Cyrene, which is nothing but a plain of sand, with a very small quantity of the plant el-kaly growing on it, and also an extensive view of the ocean.

My reception was most gracious; Mohamed Aly expressed his concern at his being absent from Cairo during my residence there. His physiognomy has an air of animation, and his looks are full of expression. He was smoking; his vermilion *narquillé* was completely studded with diamonds.

Mohamed Aly frequently entertained us with the history

Digitized by Google

of his projects, of the difficulties constantly arising to retard the progress of the foundries and the various manufactories which he had established; he descanted on the bad faith of the chiefs, the awkwardness of the workmen, the scanty materials to be procured from Europe, in the way of instruction to render them more intelligent, though he had sent a number of agents into Europe for the purpose.

He would, at times, indulge in a transition to the system of defence which he had set up for the whole maritime coast of Egypt; then he would dwell with complacency, on the probable advantages—advantages which the event has realized. With pleasure he greeted the recollection of the fruitless attempt made by the English, in their second invasion; and he prognosticates, after their late successes in Europe, that seeing his Albanese had repulsed the British forces, they might venture to cope with the *elite* of European discipline and tactics.

Mohamed Aly's inclinations are decidedly for commerce; and he is thought to be concerned in the house and firm of Briggs, at Alexandria. English merchants almost monopolize and manage the trade to India, by the route of Suez. The pacha reaps some advantage through the medium of this intercourse, which he encourages, as from the customs he draws back a part of the money he has laid out. A rate of twelve per cent. is charged on all goods coming from India, such as china, muslins, tea, pepper, rhubarb, silk, refined sugar, indigo, cinnamon, nankeen, white cottons of every price, coffee, cashmire shawls, *tapissendies* from Palliacata and from Visapour, and sheets (*chites*) from Masulipatan and from Amadabad.

As the government is entirely military, every thing depends on the will of the chief; and his privy-councillors are such only as he admits into his familiarity. The inhabitants of the capital, and especially the foreign merchants, look back with regret on the government of the Mamelouks, who never concerned themselves with trade, while Mohamed Aly has successively engrossed some of its most important branches. In the lapse of about five years, goods of every description, including even provisions, are become objects of the most odious monopoly.

The articles that chiefly enter into the commerce of Alexandria with Europe, are wheat and rice. They export like-

Digitized by Google

wise, gum, coffee, wool, cotton, sugar, ostrich feathers, saffron, flax, leather, linens, and gold dust.

A voyage to the Levant will be a real and almost destructive waste of money to a private individual; mine cost me very dear, though I had my passage on board one of his majesty's ships, with two other persons that accompanied me, and which conveyed me, as before mentioned to Syria. The prodigal expenditure of some English gentlemen has excited the cupidity of the orientals, engendering a mass of imposition and corrupt practices; the smallest monumental remains are not to be come at, without paying excessively dear for them.

My representation will be less brilliant, for it will not be a scene of fictitious glory. Indisposed, enfeebled, without an appetite for food, I crawled up two or three times, from the cabin to view the mythological coast of the Isle of Crete, the sands of Tripoli, the summit of Ithomé, Mount Ætna, and the Rock of Pantalaria, so often wetted with the bitter tears of exiles, and lastly the skeleton of Carthage.

Our vessel was a very small one, and not a breeze could blow which did not seem tempestuous. The captain, skilful and experienced in his business, was a Marseillese, but of a temper the most surly I had ever known. With a damaged ship, almost swallowed up by the waves, we reached at length the Gulf of Hières. With transport I welcomed the mountains of Provence; their arid aspect I was well aware of, but the subject was one that I doated on. For thirty days I lay immured in the lazaretto of Marseilles. Ere long I received letters from my family and friends, and we went, my companions in the voyage and myself, to return thanks on the rock of Notre Dame de la Garde, to the patroness of the seas, and of the wandering voyager, for our happy return into the land of our forefathers.

Narrative of a Journey in Egypt and the Country beyond the Cataracts. By THOMAS LEGH, Esq. M.P.

THE plague which, in 1812, raged at Constantinople and throughout Asia Minor, compelled our author, and his fellow traveller, the Rev. Mr. Smelt, to abandon their original plan of travelling by Smyrna to the capital of the Eastern empire,

Digitized by Google

and to turn their faces towards Egypt. For though the communication between Constantinople and Alexandria had been uninterrupted, the latter remained perfectly free from the contagion; and so inexplicable and capricious is the way in which this most dreadful of all diseases spreads from country to country, that a Greek, who acted as British consul at Scio, observed to our travellers he had no fear of its infection being communicated from Smyrna, where numbers were daily dying, and from whence persons were daily arriving at the island, though within a few hours' sail; 'but,' he added, 'should the plague declare itself at Alexandria, distant some hundred miles, we shall certainly have it at Scio.' It did reach Alexandria while they were in Upper Egypt, and carried off one half of its inhabitants, who, before this dreadful visitation, had dwindled down to about 12,000 souls. 'New Alexandria,' says Norden, 'may justly be looked on as a poor orphan who has no other inheritance but the respectable name of its father.' Most travellers agree in the melancholy feelings excited by the present forlorn and neglected state of this once magnificent city, which abounded in temples, palaces, baths, and theatres, and which reckoned 300,000 freemen among its population at the time when it fell under the dominion of the Romans. The inhabited part is confined to the narrow neck of land which joins the Pharos to the continent; the circuit of nearly five miles, inclosed by the wall of a hundred towers, built by the Saracens in the thirteenth century, is now, for the most part, a deserted space, covered with heaps of rubbish and strewed over with the fragments of ancient buildings. Even its venerable ruins are fast disappearing,—the Turks having so little feeling for ancient works of art, that they dig up the most beautiful columns to saw into millstones, and build their bases and capitals into walls of their ill-constructed houses. Pompey's Pillar and the Obelisk of Cleopatra owe their preservation solely to their bulk.

By Colonel Missett, the British resident at Alexandria, our travellers were furnished with letters to Cairo, and among others, with one to an intelligent traveller, to whom they were afterwards indebted for great assistance and much valuable information. This person, who was known in Egypt by the name of Shekh Ibrahim, but whose real name was Burchardt, just effected his escape from the Bedouins,

Digitized by Google

in Syria, by whom he had been robbed of all his effects, and detained for six months in close captivity.

The population of Egypt is a mixture of Cops, Jews, Arabs, and Turks—the first supposed to be the descendants of the ancient Egyptians; the second the same here as they are found to be over the whole world; the third, who form the great mass of the population, consist of the Pastoral —the Bedouin, the independent, restless, warlike freebooter of the desert, and the Fellah, or cultivator of the soil, the most civilized and patient, but at the same time the most corrupt and degraded of his countrymen—and the Turks and Albanians, who lord it over all the others, being distributed through the country to garrison the different towns, and to levy the *miri* or contributions, 'which they do with every circumstance of cruelty and oppression.'

The condition of the peasantry, which is as miserable as can well be imagined, seems to have undergone no change for the better since the days of Sesostris, Psammeticus, or Cheops. Whether under the yoke of the Persians, the Greeks, Romans, Arabians, Turks, or French, this unfortunate country, as Niebuhr justly observes, has enjoyed no interval of tranquillity and freedom, but has constantly been oppressed and pillaged by the lieutenants of a distant lord; the sole object of both being that of extorting as large a revenue as possible from the hard hands of the peasants.

The mud villages and the pigeon-houses interspersed with palms, the gardens of orange and banana trees which abound in the Delta and along each bank of the Nile, added to the richness of the soil, which produces the finest crops of grain, almost without the labour of culture, afford a pleasing prospect to the eye, while the miserable appearance of the peasantry strongly evinces how completely the bounty of nature may be counteracted by a bad government.

The citadel of Cairo, which stands under the Mokattam heights or termination of the chain of mountains which accompanies the Nile through Upper Egypt, and which the French fortified, is the residence of the Pashaw, who received our travellers in the most friendly manner, with many flattering expressions of esteem for their country, and what was of more use to them, with a promise of protection and assistance in the prosecution of their travels to the southward. This he was enabled to do, as Egypt was now, by his vigorous administration, in a state of greater tranquillity

Digitized by Google

than it had known for many years, while the Turks and Mamelukes held a sort of divided empire. It cannot be denied that the latter experienced a severe and unmerited fate, to which England was an unwilling and unconcious accessary; but it was necessary for the peace of the country that one of the parties should abandon it—that lot, after a perfidious massacre on the part of the Turks, fell to the Mamelukes, who retired into Upper Egypt. Shortly, however, after the English had evacuated the country, the Albanian troops mutinied, and calling the exiles to their assistance, succeeded in deposing Mahomed Pashaw; but the Mamelukes soon threw aside the mask of friendship and became the masters of the Albanians, who, on their part, used every effort to get rid of their treacherous allies, and, after a severe struggle, drove them back a second time, into Upper Egypt; they then elected Mahomed Aly, the present pashaw, their chief, who has proved himself a man of extraordinary talents and enterprize, though taken from the humble station of captain of a pirate boat in the Archipelago. He has since not only secured the tranquillity of his own dominions from the formidable incursions of the Wahabees, but dispossessed them of Mecca and restored it with Medina to the Ottoman Porte.

The extent, the population, and the magnificence of Cairo, have been described by many travellers in the most pompous and exaggerated terms. It is still called, in the figurative language of the east, 'Misr, without an equal; Misr, the mother of the world!' The *chalige*, or canal, Mr. Legh says, which pierces the city in a direction nearly from north to south, is the general receptacle of filth; but when opened on the overflow of the Nile, it is changed at once into a canal covered with boats, 'offering an imperfect resemblance to the gondolas and gaiety of Venice.' The descriptions of it, he says, have been ridiculously magnified; it is not more than twenty feet broad; and the term *ditch* would not convey an incorrect idea of its appearance: in this Mr. Legh is supported by Niebuhr and Norden. The bazaars were more entitled to attention, being superior in splendour to any that our travellers had met with in Turkey.

We visited also the slave market, says Mr. Legh, where, to say nothing of the moral reflections suggested by this traffic in human beings, the senses were offended in the most disagreeable manner, by the excessive state of filthi-

Digitized by Google

ness in which these miserable wretches were compelled to exist. They were crowded together in inclosures, like the sheep-pens of Smithfield-market, and the abominable stench and uncleanliness, which were the consequence of such confinement, may be more readily imagined than described.

Cairo is the chief mart of the slaves who are brought from Abyssinia, Sennaar, Darfur, and other parts of Soudan. This horrid traffic is carried on by a set of fellows, called Jelabs, or slave-merchants, who, in the course of the long journey, seize upon those periods of distress arising from the scarcity of water or provisions, to perform the operation of emasculation on the male slaves; who, immediately after the process, are buried in the sand to a certain depth to stop the hæmorrhage. The calculation was, that one out of three only survive the operation, which was performed at a moment of distress, that the risk of mortality might be incurred at a time when the merchants could best spare their slaves. Their method of travelling was to sling a dozen of the negroes across the back of a camel.

With respect to the value of these slaves in Egypt, it is various, according to their age, sex, and other qualities.

An eunuch was estimated at 1500 piastres. Girls, whose virginity was secured by means more powerful than moral restraint, were valued at 500 piastres: but such is the state of degradation to which the human species is reduced in this country, that the precaution serves only to produce abuses of a more revolting nature. Female slaves, who could not boast of this advantage, were in general sold for 300 piastres; but if they have lived in a Frank family, and had learned to sew, wash, and wait at table, their value was estimated in the market at Cairo at 700 piastres.

On leaving Cairo for Upper Egypt, our travellers engaged an American, of the name of Barthow, who had resided many years in the country, to accompany them in the capacity of interpreter. They sailed on the 13th of January, and their first landing was at the ruined village of Benihassen, where they visited the excavations which Norden ascribes to 'holy hermits, who made their abodes there.' The principal chamber is 60 feet in length, and 40 in height; to the south of it are 17 smaller chambers, and probably the like number to the north. Mr. Legh says, they found it difficult to follow Mr. Hamilton's descriptions of the paintings which cover the walls of the chambers.

Digitized by Google

At Siout, which has succeeded to Girgeh as the capital of Upper Egypt, they fell in with their friend Burchardt, travelling as Sheikh Ibraham, on his way to the Great Oasis, where a tribe of Bedouins had lately established themselves. Ibraham Bey, the eldest son of the Pashaw of Egypt, who was residing here as Governoro f Upper Egypt, received them with civility and attention.

On the 28th, they reached Gaw-el-Kebir, the ancient Antæopolis, where the portico of the temple is still standing, and consists of three rows, each of six columns ; they are eight feet in diameter, and, with their entablature, sixty-two feet high ! situated in the midst of a thick grove of date trees. Mr. Legh thinks this venerable and gigantic ruin the most picturesque in Egypt,—the columns, architraves, and every part of the building are covered with hieroglyphics. At the farthest extremity of the temple is an immense block of granite, of a pyramidal form, twelve feet high, and nine feet square at the base, in which is cut a niche, seven feet high, four feet wide, and three feet deep.

In visiting these temples and the villages along the banks of the Nile, our travellers were forcibly struck with the luxuriant fertility of the soil, as contrasted with the wretched state of poverty and misery of the inhabitants, who evidently laboured under the same arbitrary and oppressive exactions here as in Lower Egypt. 'The fields,' says Mr. Legh, 'enriched by the Nile, teem with plenty ; the date trees here are loaded with fruit ; cattle of every kind, poultry and milk, abound in every village ; but the wretched Arab is compelled to live on a few lentils, and a small portion of bread and water, while he sees his fields plundered and his cattle driven away, to gratify the insatiable wants of a mercenary soldier, and the inordinate claims of a rapacious governor. After having paid the various contributions, and answered the numerous demands made upon him, not a twentieth of the produce of his labour falls to his own share : and without the prospect of enjoying the fruits of his toil, the *fellah*, naturally indolent himself, allows his fields to remain uncultivated, conscious that his industry would be but an additional temptation to the extortion of tyranny.'

Between Cafr Saide, supposed to be the site of Chenobosscion, and Diospolis Parva, the modern How, our travellers observed, for the first time, some crocodiles basking

Digitized by Google

on the sand banks in the river, the largest, apparently about twenty-five feet long. Mr. Legh thinks Girgeh the limit below which they do not descend; and they appear to be most numerous between this place and the Cataracts. The superstitious natives, we are told, attribute the circumstance of crocodiles not being observed in the lower parts of the Nile, to the talismanic influence of the Mikkias, or Nilometer, at Cairo;—so says Niebuhr; but he adds, it may be ascribed rather to the culture and population on the banks of the river.

A fair wind wafted the travellers past the magnificent ruins of Dendera, Koptos, and Kous, and on the 7th February they landed on the plain of Thebes—Thebes, the city of an hundred gates—the theme and admiration of ancient poets and historians—the wonder of every traveller in every age—'that venerable city, (as Pococke says,) the date of whose destruction is older than the foundation of most other cities'—and the extent of whose ruins, and the immensity of whose colossal fragments, still offer 'so many astonishing objects, that one is riveted to the spot, unable to decide whither to direct the step or to fix the attention.' These ruins extend from each bank of the Nile to the sides of the inclosing mountains: the objects which most powerfully attract the attention on the eastern side, are the magnificent Temple of Karnac, and the remains of the Temple of Luxor; the latter of which, Mr. Legh says, mark the southern extremity of the walls of the city on that side of the river; Pococke, however, 'found no signs of walls round Thebes.'

Our present travellers passed upwards with a fair wind from Thebes, reserving the examination of the ancient towns of Esne, Eleithias, Etfou (Apollinopolis Magna) and Koum Ombos, for their return; and on the 11th February reached Essouan, having performed a journey of 600 miles from Cairo, on the thirtieth day from their departure—a rate of travelling not exactly calculated for examining fully and accurately so interesting a country; but as no part of their object appears to have been that of making drawings, or collecting subjects of natural history, the mind probably had become to a certain degree sated with the constant succession of temples resembling each other in the plan and execution, and differing chiefly in magnitude. This seems to have been the case with Denon's feelings, who exclaims rather petulantly among the ruins of Thebes, 'Still temples,

Digitized by Google

nothing but temples! no walls, quays, bridges, baths, or theatres!' He searched, he says, in vain, for a single edifice of public utility or convenience—he found nothing but temples, whose walls were covered with obscure emblems, and with hieroglyphics, which attested the ascendancy of the priesthood.

At Essouan there was no Turkish garrison; and an Arab Shekh was governor of the town. From him they learned that the difficulties encountered by former travellers beyond the Cataracts, from the disturbed state of Nubia, no longer existed; that the Mamelukes where at a great distance, and the Barâbras at peace with the Pashaw of Egypt. Pococke, Niebuhr, Brown, Hamilton, where all stopped at the Cataracts. Norden is the only European who ventured above them, and the aga of Essouan endeavoured to dissuade him from the attempt, assuring him that he and his party would all be destroyed; and 'the boundaries of the French expedition in Egypt was marked on the granite rock a little above the Cataracts.' The pillage, and desolation, and massacre which accompanied the progess of the French arms in Upper Egypt were manfully resisted by the inhabitants of the interesting little isle of Philæ, who, when they could no longer prevent the approach of the enemy, quitted the island in despair, threw themselves into the Nile, and swam to the opposite shore. Such, indeed, was the horror at the cruelties committed by the French, that Denon acknowledges, 'mothers were seen drowning their children, which they could not carry away, and mutilating their daughters to save them from the violence of the victors.' We cannot be surprized, therefore, after what we have just seen, that the natives of Philæ should appear to our travellers less civilized than their neighbours.

The few days passed by Mr. Legh at Essouan were employed in visiting the islands of Elephantina, Philæ, and the Cataracts. Elephantina (he says) is celebrated for its beauty, and certainly contains within itself every thing to make it one of the most enchanting spots in the world: woods, gardens, canals, mills, rivers, and rocks, combine to make it picturesque.

Eight temples or sanctuaries are crowded together on the island of Philæ, though its whole length does not exceed a thousand feet, nor its breadth four hundred. Mr. Legh thinks, from the present state of these temples, that the system of

Digitized by Google

building among the ancient Egyptians was first to construct great masses, and afterwards to labour for ages in finishing the details of the decorations, beginning with the sculpture of the hieroglyphics, and then passing to the stucco and painting. He tells us also that the granite quarries at the foot of the mountains still bear the marks of the chisel and the wedge; 'and that the unfinished obelisks, columns, and sarcophagi, which are to be seen in great profusion, show the unwearied labour and mighty schemes of the ancient inhabitants.'

The Cataracts of the Nile have been represented by the ancients in the most exaggerated colours; unless, indeed, which is not impossible, the granite barrier which occasions them, has been worn down in the lapse of two thousand years. Denon says, the effect on the surface of the water was so little visible, that it could not be expressed in the drawing. Norden estimates the fall at four feet, and Pococke at three; the latter, indeed says, 'I asked them (his guides) when we should come to the Cataract? and to my great surprize they told me, *that* was the Cataract.'—'But,' observes Mr. Legh, 'there are modern travellers who seem to have listened rather to the stories of the ancients, than to the evidence of their own senses; and Cicero is still quoted to prove, that the inhabitants in the neighbourhood of the Cataract are deafened by its noise. In confirmation of the fact, it has been lately asserted, that the natives of that part are remarkably dull of hearing.' The allusion we suppose is to Mr. Hamilton, who, after noticing Cicero's observation, says, 'several persons with whom we conversed, assured us of this fact;'—and, he adds, 'we certainly observed that they were particularly dull of hearing.'

The view, however, of the barrier placed by nature between Nubia and Egypt, is described as in the highest degree magnificent.

Passing upwards from Egypt, you leave the delicious gardens of the island of Elephantina, which divides the Nile into nearly two equal streams; and on the left, the romantic and ruined town of Essouan strongly reminded us of the old Gothic castles in England. Beyond the two chains of primitive mountains lying on each side of the Nile, cross the bed of the river, and form innumerable rocky points or islands to impede its course. The wild disorder of the granite rocks, which present every variety of grotesque

Digitized by Google

shape, the absence of all cultivation, the murmur of the water, and the savage and desolate character of the whole scene, form a picture which exceeds all power of description.

In fact, from the moment that the Cataracts are passed, both the country and its inhabitants have a character totally distinct from that of Egypt, its low sandy banks, its Copts, Arabs, Turks, and Jews. The natives of this upper region are Barâbras, or Berebbers, or Berberins, the same who inhabit Mount Atlas and the interior parts of Barbary, to which they have given their name; a frugal, harmless, and honest people, subsisting chiefly on dates, millet, and a few leguminous plants: they are rigid Mahomedans. For the first eighteen miles, the mountains are described as hemming in the Nile, leaving but few small patches that could possibly be cultivated, and these were generally planted with dates. At Siala it was deemed expedient to wait on the Douab Cacheff, who was encamped about a mile and a half from the river, forming a sort of advanced guard of the Nubians: they found the men in wigwams; the women and children apart in tents; the whole body about 400; the horses and camels feeding around them. The Cacheff received them kindly; made no sort of objection to their proceeding up the river, and told them he would send an express to Dehr, to inform Hassan Cacheff of their intended visit to his capital. He offered them milk, flour, and butter, invited them to eat out of the same bowl with him, the strongest mark of hospitality and friendship, and presented them with a sheep, in return for some coffee and tobacco.

Three miles beyond this, at Deghimeer, the mountains recede from the river; at El Umbarakat, about twelve miles from Siala, are some ruins: the country is thinly inhabited, and the natives mostly live in caves of the mountains, which here again approach the river, and form a narrow and difficult pass. Two miles higher is the island of Kalaptshi, and three miles above the island the village of the same name, with extensive ruins; eight miles beyond which is the village of Aboughor. 'We calculated,' says Mr. Legh, 'that we were now just under the tropic, and bathed by moonlight in the waters of the Nile.'

The temple Sibhoi was minutely examined, and no doubt remained of its having been a celebrated sanctuary of pure Egyptian architecture. Mr. Legh thinks 'it probably of an earlier date than those in Egypt; the walls being built

Digitized by Google

in a ruder style, and the hieroglyphics, though bold, of inferior execution; but the statues,' he adds, 'and the sphinxes, would bear a closer examination. He was greatly struck with the high state of preservation of the stone and outward walls of these venerable ruins, as compared with the state of those below the Cataracts. 'No reasonable allowance of difference of date,' he says, 'will explain this; and we must seek for the cause in the mild, unalterable climate between the tropics. The corroding hand of time has no effect upon them, but they are abandoned to the desert, and many of them will in a few years entirely disappear.'

They proceeded about fourteen miles on asses to Dehr, the capital of Nubia, to wait on Hassan Cacheff, the chief of the Barâbras. At this moment the people were celebrating the festival of the Cacheff's marriage, which our travellers were rather surprized to hear them call (in lingua Franca) a *fantasia*. They rode through scattered plantations of date trees, among which were interspersed a number of mud huts, till they reached the house of the chief, distinguished only by being built of brick, and consisting of two stories. The natives, many of whom were drunk, were greatly astonished at the sudden appearance of the strangers; but offered them no incivility. They brought them paste, with boiled goat's flesh swimming in the butter. After waiting about four hours, the Cacheff made his appearance, attended by five or six officers, and a number of negro guards; he was a young man, about six feet high, of a handsome person, half drunk with *araki*, a spirit distilled from dates. He asked them boisterously what they wanted, and why they came to Dehr? This was but a discouraging reception from a man who had 300 armed negoes at his elbow, and at least 3000 in the district, ready to execute any of his commands. On retiring, he ordered the secretary, who spoke Arabic, to conduct them to a lodging for the night; this was a mud hut of two apartments, but without a roof; it was, however, next to that of the Cacheff, the best in all Dehr. Early in the morning the secretary called upon them, and hinted that his master expected a present, and that one of their swords would be acceptable. On waiting on the Cacheff, they offered him a watch, of which he declined the acceptance, as they were unable to make him comprehend its use. Perceiving that any facilities for the further progess of their journey depended on the sacrifice

Digitized by Google

of one of their swords, Mr. Legh presented him with a fine Damascus blade, worth at least 500 piastres: the effect was instantaneous; his eyes sparkled with pleasure, and his lips uttered nothing but friendship. He enquired after our author's harem—if he had left it at the Cataract, 'meaning,' says Mr. Legh, 'as I understood, to give me a female slave to wait upon my wife.' He afterwards made him a present of a negro boy, and granted permission for them to proceed to Ibrim, offering horses and dromedaries, or any thing else that could be of service. The Damascus blade accomplished more than all poor Norden's wealth was able to do with the Cacheff Baram, who sent him back from Dehr, telling him when he claimed the protection of the Grand Signior, 'I laugh at the horns of the Grand Signior; I am here Grand Signior myself.'—Baram in Ethiopia felt his own importance, like the porter in London, who, being jostled in the street against Peter the Great, was accosted with—'Sirrah! do you know that I am the Czar?'—'Yes, yes,' replied the fellow, 'we are all Czars *here!*'

It required half a day's journey from Dehr to reach Ibrim, and as there was nothing to interest them there, they returned to Dehr the same evening. We are told of Ibrim, that not a vestige of life was seen about us; the destruction of Ibrim by the Mamelukes, when they passed two years ago into Dongola, had been so complete, that no solitary native was to be found wandering amongst its ruins: there was not even a date tree to be observed. The walls of the houses, which are in some places still standing, alone attest that it has once been inhabited. The population was partly carried off by the Mamelukes, and has partly removed to Dehr.

At Dehr the only monument of antiquity is a temple or grotto, excavated in the solid rock; but at Amada, about an hour's journey from thence, on their return, they saw a fine temple which had been converted by the early Christians into a church; the painted figures that had been stuccoed over were in wonderful preservation. Below Sibhoi they fell in with their old acquaintance Shekh Ibrahim, whom they had left at Siout in good health and condition, and well dressed like a Turkish gentleman; he had now the appearance of a common Arab, looking very thin and very miserable. He had been living, he said, for some time, with the shekhs of the villages on lentils, bread, salt, and water,

Digitized by Google

and was most happy to share a mutton chop with our travellers, though cut from a lean and half-starved sheep, for which, however, they had paid the extravagant price of a dollar. Ibrahim then departed on his route to the southward, carrying with him the good wishes of his countrymen—not exactly 'countrymen,' for he is a German. 'Certainly,' says Mr. Legh, 'no one was ever better fitted for such an undertaking; his enterprize, his various attainments in almost every living language, and his talent for observation, are above all praise.' His Journals, we understand, which have been received, and with which, in due time, the public will be gratified, fully justify the character given by Mr. Legh of this extraordinary traveller.

At Dakki there is a fine temple quite perfect, with the hieroglyphics in high relief, and in an excellent state of preservation. The height of the Propylon is about fifty feet; its front ninety feet, and its depth at the base eighteen feet. The space between that and the temple forty-eight feet; the temple itself eighty-four feet in length, thirty in breadth, and twenty-four in height. Many Greek inscriptions are cut on the Propylon, recording the devotion of those who visited these sacred buildings.

At Guerfeh Hassan, nine miles below Dakki, they found an excavated temple 'that far surpassed any thing they had witnessed above or below Essouan, and was indeed a stupendous monument of the labour bestowed by the ancients on their places of devotion.' It consists of an area or outer court sixty-four feet in length and thirty-six in breadth, having six columns on each side, to which are attached statues of priests. The passage into the temple, through a door six feet wide, is formed by three immense columns on each side, to which are attached colossal statues of priests, (on pedestals three feet three inches high,) each eighteen feet six inches in height; and whose splendid dresses had once been covered with paint and gold. There are three chambers of considerable size, and four smaller apartments. 'We found (the travellers say) no inscription on this temple, which is a most astonishing monument of labour and ancient magnificence. The various apartments we explored, together with the statues that ornament them, are all hewn out of the living rock.'

This excavated temple of Guerfeh Hassan reminds our travellers of the cave of Elephanta, on the little island of

Digitized by Google

that name in the harbour of Bombay. Its resemblance, indeed, is singularly striking, as are in fact all the grand leading principles of Egyptian architecture to that of the Hindoos. They differ only in those details of the decorative parts, which trifling points of difference in their religious creeds seem to have suggested to each; but many even of the rites and emblems are precisely the same, especially those of the temples dedicated to Iswara, the Indian Bacchus.

The temple of Kalaptshi, though in a state of great dilapidation, exhibits the remains of a magnificent building; and the plain of El Umbarakat is strewed with ruins. At Sardab and Debodé are also many interesting ruins which are briefly described. On the second arrival of our travellers at Philæ, they observe that 'it is impossible to behold the profusion of magnificent ruins with which this island abounds, without feelings of admiration and astonishment: at the same time it is avowed that 'the excavated temple of Guerfeh Hassan, and the ruins of Dakki and Kalaptshi, appeared to rival some of the finest specimens of Egyptian architecture.' These specimens of Ethiopian grandeur show the fallacy of Denon's theory,—that 'Philæ being the entrepot of commerce between Ethiopia and Egypt, the Egyptians, desirous of giving to the Ethiopians a grand idea of their means and their magnificence, had raised a number of splendid edifices on the confines of their empire, at the natural frontier, marked out by Syene and the Cataracts.'

In the voyage of our travellers down the Nile they revisited many of the spots which they saw but transiently on their passage up the river, and, among others, Koum Ombos, where they looked in vain for the inscription mentioned by Mr. Hamilton on the cornice of one of the temples; an inscription from which that author infers that some of the temples are not of so high a date as is generally given to them, but rather to be attributed to the Ptolemies. 'We searched,' says Mr. Legh, 'more than an hour, with his book in our hands.' We are rather surprized at this, as the inscription is none of the shortest; the place is distinctly pointed out; and the letters, Mr. Hamilton says, are nearly 'three inches in length.'

They also landed a second time at Thebes, and visited the 'gates of the kings,' and the excavated mountains. They likewise descended into one of the mummy pits that

Digitized by Google

abound in the neighbourhood; but it would be difficult, Mr. Legh says, 'to convey an adequate idea of the disgusting scene of horror we had to encounter.' A narrow hole, nearly filled up with rubbish, led to a small room about fifteen feet by six, beyond which was a larger chamber with two rows of columns; the walls covered with paintings; and at the farther end, two full-length statues, dressed in very gay apparel, with the figures of two boys on one side and of two girls on the other.

'The whole of this chamber was strewed with pieces of cloth, legs, arms, and hands of mummies, left in this condition by the Arabs, who visit these places for the purpose of rifling the bodies, and carrying off the bituminous substances with which they have been embalmed. From the chamber above described, two passages lead into the interior and lower part of the mountain, and we penetrated about the distance of a hundred yards into that which appeared the largest. Slipping and crawling amongst the various fragments of these mutilated bodies, we were only able to save ourselves from falling by catching hold of the leg, arm, or skull of a mummy, some of which were lying on the ground, but many still standing in the niches where they had been originally placed.'

On their arrival at Syout, they received the unwelcome intelligence that the plague had made its appearance at Alexandria; to ascertain the truth of which, they dispatched a courier to Cairo; and in the mean time landed at Manfalout, to examine some mummy pits in the desert, near the village of Amabdi, of which they had heard an extraordinary account from a Greek whom they met with at Thebes, of the name of Demetrius. He told them, that in pursuing some fugitives, they were suddenly observed to disappear. On coming to the place, they found a pit which he and some others descended; at the bottom were fragments of mummies of crocodiles scattered about, but no fugitives to be seen. This story raised the curiosity of our travellers, and they determined to visit those subterraneous chambers, in which the sacred crocodiles had been interred, and which Herodotus was not permitted to see. The party consisted of Mr. Legh, Mr. Smelt, the American Interpreter, an Abyssinian merchant of the name of Fadlallah, and three of their boat's crew, Barâbras, whom they had brought from the Cataracts. Having wandered about four hours in

Digitized by Google

search of Amabdi, they at length observed four Arabs cutting wood. These people showed an unwillingness to give them any information—talked of danger—and were heard to mutter that—'if one must die all must die :'—this, however, did not deter the party from proceeding. The story of this adventure is so well told, and is so painfully interesting, that, though rather long, no apology will be required for giving it in Mr. Legh's own words.

'We were bent on going, and the Arabs at last undertook to be our guides for a reward of twenty-five piastres. After an hour's march in the desert, we arrived at the spot, which we found to be a pit or circular hole of ten feet in diameter, and about eighteen feet deep. We descended without difficulty, and the Arabs began to strip, and proposed to us to do the same: we partly followed their example, but kept on our trowsers and shirts. I had by me a brace of pocket pistols, which I concealed in my trowsers, to be prepared against any treacherous attempt of our guides. It was now decided that three of the four Arabs should go with us, while the other remained on the outside of the cavern. The Abyssinian merchant declined going any farther. The sailors remained also on the outside to take care of our clothes. We formed therefore a party of six; each was to be preceded by a guide—our torches were lighted—one of the Arabs led the way—and I followed him.

We crept for seven or eight yards through an opening at the bottom of the pit, which was partly choked up with the drifted sand of the desert, and found ourselves in a large chamber about fifteen feet high.

This was probably the place in which the Greek, Demetrius, had penetrated, and here we observed what he had described, the fragments of the mummies of crocodiles. We saw also great numbers of bats flying about, and hanging from the roof of the chamber. Whilst holding up my torch to examine the vault, I accidentally scorched one of them. I mention this trivial circumstance, because afterwards it gave occasion to a most ridiculous, though to us a very important, discussion. So far the story of the Greek was true, and it remained only to explore the galleries where the Arabs had formerly taken refuge, and where, without doubt, were deposited the mummies we were searching for. We had all of us torches, and our guides insisted upon our placing ourselves in such a way, that an Arab was before each of us.

Digitized by Google

Though there appeared something mysterious in this order of march we did not dispute with them, but proceeded. We now entered a low gallery, in which we continued for more than an hour, stooping or creeping as was necessary, and following its windings, till at last it opened into a large chamber, which, after some time, we recognized as the one we had first entered, and from which we had set out. Our conductors, however, denied that it was the same, but on our persisting in the assertion, agreed at last that it was, and confessed they had missed their way the first time, but if we would make another attempt, they would undertake to conduct us to the mummies. Our curiosity was still unsatisfied; we had been wandering for more than an hour in low subterranean passages, and felt considerably fatigued by the irksomeness of the posture in which we had been obliged to move, and the heat of our torches in those narrow and low galleries. But the Arabs spoke so confidently of succeeding in this second trial, that we were induced once more to attend them. We found the opening of the chamber which we now approached guarded by a trench of unknown depth, and wide enough to require a good leap. The first Arab jumped the ditch, and we all followed him. The passage we entered was extremely small, and so low in some places as to oblige us to crawl flat on the ground, and almost always on our hands and knees. The intricacies of its windings resembled a labyrinth, and it terminated at length in a chamber much smaller than that which we had left, but like it, contained nothing to satisfy our curiosity. Our search hitherto had been fruitless, but the mummies might not be far distant, another effort, and we might still be successful.

The Arab whom I followed, and who led the way, now entered another gallery, and we all continued to move in the same manner as before, each preceded by a guide. We had not gone far before the heat became excessive;—for my own part, I found my breathing extremely difficult, my head began to ache most violently, and I had a most distressing sensation of fulness about the heart.

We felt we had gone too far, and yet were almost deprived of the power of returning. At this moment the torch of the first Arab went out: I was close to him and saw him fall on his side—he uttered a groan—his legs were strongly convulsed, and I heard a rattling noise in his throat—he

Digitized by Google

was dead. The Arab behind me, seeing the torch of his companion extinguished, and conceiving he had stumbled, passed me, advanced to his assistance, and stooped. I observed him appear faint, totter, and fall in a moment—he also was dead. The third Arab came forward, and made an effort to approach the bodies, but stopped short. We looked at each other in silent horror. The danger increased every instant; our torches burnt faintly; our breathing became more difficult; our knees tottered, under us, and we felt our strength nearly gone.

There was no time to be lost—the American, Barthow, cried to us to 'take courage,' and we began to move back as fast as we could. We heard the remaining Arab shouting after us, calling us Caffres, imploring our assistance, and upbraiding us, with deserting him. But we were obliged to leave him to his fate, expecting every moment to share it with him. The windings of the passages through which we had come increased the difficulty of our escape; we might take a wrong turn, and never reach the great chamber we had first entered. Even supposing we took the shortest road, it was but too probable our strength would fail us before we arrived. We had each of us separately and unknown to one another observed attentively the different shapes of the stones which projected into the galleries we had passed, so that each had an imperfect clue to the labyrinth we had now to retrace. We compared notes, and only on one occasion had a dispute, the American differing from my friend and myself; in this dilemma we were determined by the majority, and fortunately were right. Exhausted with fatigue and terror, we reached the edge of the deep trench which remained to be crossed before we got into the great chamber. Mustering all my strength I leaped, and was followed by the American. Smelt stood on the brink, ready to drop with fatigue. He called to us 'for God's sake to help him over the fosse, or at least to stop, if only for five minutes, to allow him time to recover his strength.' It was impossible—to stay was death, and we could not resist the desire to push on and reach the open air. We encouraged him to summon all his force, and he cleared the trench. When we reached the open air it was one o'clock, and the heat of the sun about 160°. Our sailors, who were waiting for us, had luckily a *bardak* full of water, which they sprinkled upon us, but though a little refreshed,

Digitized by Google

it was not possible to climb the sides of the pit; they unfolded their turbans, and slinging them round our bodies, drew us to the top.

The Arab who remained at the entrance anxiously inquired for his *hahabebas*, or friends; he was told they were employed in bringing out the mummies; the travellers then mounted their asses, and rode with all speed to their boat, in order to get away as quickly as possible; but from the laziness or stupidity of the Reis, it was five o'clock the following morning before they weighed anchor. They had not gone far when they perceived four Turks on horseback galloping towards them, followed by two Arabs on foot, the latter bawling out and swearing that they would have blood for blood. The Turks said they were sent by the Cacheff to bring them back to Manfalout, to answer for the murder of the Arab guides. It was in vain to resist; they therefore returned to Manfalout, where about forty Arabs from Amabdi received them with a shout of revengeful delight.

The Cacheff treated them in a stern and haughty manner, and poured out a torrent of abuse: they claimed the protection of their firman; but looking sternly at them, he observed sarcastically, 'I do not see that this firman allows you either to maltreat or kill the Arabs. He then left them, as they thought, to the mercy of the Arabs, who now began to surround them with menacing gestures. They were soon, however, sent for to attend the Cacheff, who thus addressed them: my good friends, said he, I know I am, by virtue of your firman, bound to protect you, and my head must answer for your safety. I believe your story; but I have a guard only of fifty soldiers, and the village of Amabdi is 700 muskets strong. Should all the inhabitants take a part in this affair and come over, the consequence will be fatal both to you and myself: you must make your escape secretly, and in the mean time I will amuse and detain the Arabs.

They took his advice; and escaping by the back door reached the Nile; but the wind being northerly, they were unable to make much way, and were presently stopped by a vast body of Arabs, who threatened to fire upon them if they did not come immediately to the side on which they were. They turned back a second time to the town, and were assailed by three women and five or six children, all naked and smeared with mud—these were the wives and children of the men who had perished, and this they were told was the usual custom of mourning.

Digitized by Google

As we were armed, says Mr. Legh, we reached without much obstruction the house of the Cacheff, whom we now found surrounded by more than four hundred Arabs, and amongst them the Shekh of the village of Amabdi. Making our way through the crowd, we luckily recognized the person of the Arab whom we had left and supposed to have died with his companions in the cavern. His appearance was most wretched, he was unable to stand, and was supported by two of his friends. We afterwards found he had escaped by the light of Mr. Smelt's torch, when he was obliged to remain for a short time to recover his strength at the edge of the trench. Our dragoman related our story again, and called upon the survivor to confirm the truth of it, but in vain; on the contrary, he maintained we had taken him and his companions by force, and compelled them to conduct us to the place. In this falsehood he was supported by the Arab who had remained on the outside of the cavern, and whom we now saw, for the first time, among the crowd. In our defence we replied it was not possible we could have used any means of compulsion, as we were unarmed. This we boldly asserted, as the brace of pistols I had with me was never produced. Besides, we recalled to his memory that on our way thither one of the guides who had died, had replenished our *bardac* with water from a well near Amabdi.—This proved that we had gone amicably together.

The Cacheff, who continued to treat us haughtily in public, commanded the Arab to explain the means by which the infidels (who he confessed were without arms) had killed his companions. He replied, *by magic,* for he had seen me burning something on our first entrance into the great chamber. This was the bat I had accidentally scorched. Our cause began now to wear a better complexion: part of the crowd, who treated the idea of magic with contempt, believed us innocent, and the rest probably dreaded the imaginary powers with which we had been invested. Emboldened by this change of sentiment in our favour, our dragoman assumed a lofty tone, and peremptorily insisted on our being sent, together with our two accusers and the Shekh of Amabdi, to Siout to Ibrahim Bey, the son of the Pacha *(Pashaw)* of Cairo, and the governor of Upper Egypt. The reputation of this man for cruelty was so great, that his very name excited terror in the assembly. It was now our turn to threaten, and we talked of the alliance of our King with the

Digitized by Google

Pacha *(Pashaw)* of Cairo, and the consequence of ill-treating any one protected by his firman. This had its effect, and the Cacheff having consulted for a time with the Shekh, suggested an accommodation by money. This proposal we at first affected to reject with disdain, as it would in some manner be an acknowledgement of our guilt, though we were secretly anxious to terminate the affair at any rate. Our dragoman was sent to negotiate with the Cacheff, and it was finally agreed we should pay twelve piastres or two Spanish dollars to each of the women, and the same sum we offered as a present to the Shekh of the village. All animosity seemed now to have ceased, and we were permitted quietly to return to our vessel, and continue our voyage.

On their arrival at Miniet, they were met by their courier, with a confirmation of the alarming intelligence of the plague, which shut them up at this place, at Bulac, and at Rosetta, three months—one more than had been employed in the whole journey from Cairo to Ibrîm and back again to Miniet: but this misfortune could not have been foreseen, and all regrets were then unavailing, that the time had not been employed rather in Nubia than in passing the mornings at Miniet in learning to ride like the Mamelukes, and the evenings in attending the exhibition of those 'ministers of pleasure,' called Almès, or dancing girls.

At Miniet they met with a soldier belonging to one of the seven Beys attached to the Cacheff, whom, to their utter astonishment, they discovered to be a Scotchman, of the name of Donald Donald, a native of Inverness. He had been taken prisoner at the battle of Rosetta, had nearly forgotten his own language, and seemed perfectly reconciled to his situation. He was now a good Mussulman in every respect. They offered to ransom him for 2000 piastres, but he seemed indifferent about obtaining his liberty, and his master grew jealous of his interviews with them. Before they left Miniet, the Bey gave him in marriage one of the women of his harem, after which they heard no more of him.

The progress of our travellers through Lower Egypt, their voyage to Malta and residence on that island, afford nothing of interest or novelty that would justify the protraction of this article.

Digitized by Google

Narrative of the Operations and recent Discoveries within the Pyramids, Temples, Tombs, and Excavations, in Egypt and Nubia; and of a Journey to the Coast of the Red Sea, in search of the ancient Berenice; and another to the Oasis of Jupiter Ammon. By G. Belzoni.

These researches occupied the years 1815, 16, 17, 18, and 19; and seem to have been prosecuted with infinite spirit and perseverance, though unfortunately left uncompleted in consequence of the author's being driven from Egypt through the jealousy and intrigues of parties adverse to him and his plans.

Mr. Belzoni in his Preface informs us, that he is of a Roman family, and a native of Padua: that he was driven from his country, where he intended to become a monk, by the troubles in 1800, since which time he has travelled much and met with many vicissitudes. In 1803 he came to England, married, and resided here nine years. He then, taking his wife with him, went to Portugal, Spain, Malta, and finally to Egypt in 1815. The fruits of his toils in discovering antiquities, in opening two of the pyramids of Ghizeh, several tombs of kings at Thebes (one supposed to be that of Psammuthis, an Egyptian monarch who lived nearly 400 years before Christ), and also the temple of Ybsambul, near the second cataract of the Nile—besides the journies to the coast of the Red Sea, and the Western Elloah or Oasis, he has submitted to the world.

Belzoni's first journey occupies about one third of his narrative. He was absent from Cairo five months and a half, and ascended the Nile to the Second Cataract. In this expedition he secured the head of the Young Memnon at Thebes (now in the British Museum), and brought it back to Alexandria; made some progress in removing the sand from the Temple at Ybsambul; and obtained by excavation several valuable specimens of antiquity at Carnak.

At Cairo, Belzoni met Burckhardt; and he speaks very warmly of that kind, candid, and disinterested individual, who imparted much useful instruction to him. He also tells a longish story of a hydraulic project with which he entertained Mahomet Pasha, and which ended abortively. His other details respecting what happened at Cairo, are

Digitized by Google

entertaining, but have no particular recommendation to extract. Having resolved to ascend the Nile, he relates the circumstances of his intercourse with Mr. Salt, the English Consul, and seems to wish it to be inferred that his labours were more independent of that gentleman than, on his own showing, we think they really were; for Mr. Salt's instructions to him, and supplying him with money, make him very clearly an agent rather than a principal.

The first subject of antiquarian interest that we come to is the Memnonian Bust. It is thus described in the Instructions alluded to, given to Belzoni at setting out.

Having obtained the necessary permission to hire workmen, &c. Mr. Belzoni will proceed direct to Thebes. He will find the head referred to on the western side of the river, opposite to Carnak, in the vicinity of a village called Gornou, lying on the southern side of a ruined temple, called by the natives Kossar el Dekaki. To the head is still attached a portion of the shoulders, so that altogether it is of large dimensions, and will be recognized,—1st, by the circumstance of its lying on its back with the face uppermost—2dly, by the face being quite perfect, and very beautiful—3dly, by its having, on one of its shoulders, a hole bored artificially, supposed to have been made by the French for separating the fragment of the body—and 4thly, from its being a mixed blackish and reddish granite, and covered with hieroglyphics on its shoulders. It must not be mistaken for another, lying in that neighbourhood, which is *much mutilated.*

Accordingly our traveller found it: he tells us, on his arrival at Thebes,

As I entered these ruins, my first thought was to examine the colossal bust I had to take away. I found it near the remains of its body and chair, with its face upwards, and apparently smiling on me, at the thought of being taken to England. I must say, that my expectations were exceeded by its beauty, but not by its size. I observed, that it must have been absolutely the same statue as is mentioned by Norden, lying in his time with its face downwards, which must have been the cause of its preservation. I will not venture to assert who separated the bust from the rest of the body by an explosion, or by whom the bust has been turned face upwards. The place where it lay was nearly in a line with the side of the main gateway into the temple; and, as

Digitized by Google

there is another colossal head near it, there may have been one on each side of the door-way, as there are to be seen at Luxor and Carnak.

Belzoni left Boolak on the 30th of June, accompanied by his Amazonian wife, who, when occasion required, stood forward pistol in hand as boldly as her husband, to resist the natives, James Curtain, an Irish servant, an interpreter, and a Janizary. The navigation up the Nile is sufficiently known. At Giout they visited Ibrahim Pasha, the son of Mahomet, of whom the following traits are recorded.

Ibrahim Bashaw has latterly been the terror of the people. When an unfortunate culprit was brought before him after some few questions, he sent him to the Cady to be judged. This was the signal for taking him to a particular cannon, to the mouth of which he was tied; and it was then fired off, loaded with a ball, so that the body was scattered about in pieces at a considerable distance. In the case of two Arabs, who had killed a soldier, not without provocation, this Bashaw had them fastened to a pole, like two rabbits on a spit, and roasted alive at a slow fire; yet this man is now heir to the Government of Egypt on the death of Mahomet Ali.

On the 18th of July they reached Dendera, which Belzoni very cursorily examined, being anxious to proceed to his destination, Thebes, where he arrived on the 22nd, and landed at Luxor on the opposite bank.

The Cacheff of Erments, the Governor of the Fellahs in this province, like all Turks, threw many obstacles in the way of his undertakings; but by management and perseverance he finally overcame them, and got men to work to remove the bust, which the natives called '*Caphany*.' They commenced on the 27th, and by getting it towards the river at the rate of from 50 to 400 yards a day, it was safely placed in a situation ready to be embarked, by a singular coincidence, on the 12th of August, our king's birth-day.

Having accomplished this Herculean toil, Belzoni went to explore the site of a sarcophagus, which Drouetti, the French Consul, had discovered, and given him leave to remove if he could find means. The account of this gives so, generally, applicable a view of the tricks of the natives, that we copy it from the narrative.

Next day, in the morning, according to my wish, some Arabs came to conduct me to the cave, where the sarcopha-

Digitized by Google

gus was which M. Drouetti had attempted to take out, and had given to me as a present, if I could get it. I was conducted into one of those holes that are scattered about the mountains of Gournou, so celebrated for the quantities of mummies they contain. The Janizary remained without, and I entered, with two Arabs and the interpreter.

Previous to our entering the cave, we took off the greater part of our clothes, and, each having a candle, advanced through a cavity in the rock, which extended a considerable length in the mountain, sometimes pretty high, sometimes very narrow, and without any regularity. In some passages we were obliged to creep on the ground, like crocodiles. I perceived that we were at a great distance from the entrance, and the way was so intricate, that I depended entirely on the two Arabs, to conduct us out again. At length we arrived at a large space into which many other holes or cavities opened; and after some consideration and examination by the two Arabs, we entered one of these, which was very narrow, and continued downward for a long way, through a craggy passage, till we came where two other apertures led to the interior in a horizontal direction. One of the Arabs then said 'This is the place.' I could not conceive how so large a sarcophagus, as it had been described to me, could have been taken through the aperture, which the Arab now pointed out. I had no doubt but these recesses were burial-places, as we continually walked over skulls and other bones: but the sarcophagus could never have entered this recess; for it was so narrow, that on my attempt to penetrate it, I could not pass. One of the Arabs, however, succeeded, as did my interpreter; and it was agreed, that I and the other Arab should wait till they returned. They proceeded evidently to a great distance, for the light disappeared, and only a murmuring sound from their voices could be distinguished as they went on. After a few moments, I heard a loud noise, and the interpreter distinctly crying, '*O mon dieu! mon dieu! je suis perdu!*' After which, a profound silence ensued. I asked my Arab, whether he had ever been in that place? He replied, 'Never.' I could not conceive what could have happened, and thought the best plan was to return, to procure help from the other Arabs. Accordingly, I told my man to show me the way out again: but staring at me like an idiot, he said he did not know the road. I called repeatedly to the interpreter, but received

Digitized by Google

no answer: I watched a long time, but no one returned, and my situation was no very pleasant one. I naturally returned through the passages by which we had come; and, after some time, I succeeded in reaching the place, where, as I mentioned, were many other cavities. It was a complete labyrinth, as all these places bore a great resemblance to the one which we first entered. At last seeing one, which appeared to be to the right, we proceeded through it a long way; but by this time our candles had diminished considerably; and I feared that, if we did not get out soon, we should have to remain in the dark: meantime it would have been dangerous to put one out, to save the other, lest that which was left should, by some accident, be extinguished. At this time we were considerably advanced towards the outside, as we thought; but to our sorrow we found the end of that cavity without any outlet. Convinced that we were mistaken in our conjecture, we quickly returned towards the place of the various entries, which we strove to regain. But we were then as perplexed as ever, and were both exhausted from the ascents and descents which we had been obliged to go over. The Arab seated himself, but every moment of delay was dangerous. The only expedient was, to put a mark at the place out of which we had just come, and then examine the cavities in succession, by putting also a mark at their entrance, so as to know where we had been. Unfortunately, our candles would not last through the whole; however, we began our operations.

On the second attempt, when passing before a small aperture, I thought I heard the sound of something like the roaring of the sea at a distance. In consequence I entered this cavity; and as we advanced the noise increased, till I could distinctly hear a number of voices all at one time. At last, thank God, we walked out; and, to my no small surprize, the first person I saw was my interpreter. How he came to be there I could not conjecture. He told me that, in proceeding with the Arab along the passage below, they came to a pit, which they did not see; that the Arab fell into it, and in falling put out both candles. It was then that he cried out, 'Mon Dieu! je suis perdu!' as he thought he also should have fallen into the pit; but, on raising his head, he saw at a great distance a glimpse of day-light towards which he advanced, and thus arrived at a small aper-

Digitized by Google

ture. He then scraped away some loose sand and stones, to widen the place where he came out, and went to give the alarm to the Arabs, who were at the other entrance. Being all concerned for the man who fell to the bottom of the pit, it was their noise that I heard in the cave. The place by which my interpreter got out was instantly widened; and in the confusion the Arabs did not regard letting me see that they were acquainted with that entrance, and that it had lately been shut up. I was not long in detecting their scheme. The Arabs had intended to show me the sarcophagus, without letting me see the way by which it might be taken out, and then to stipulate a price for the secret. It was with this view they took me such a way round about.

I found that the sarcophagus was not in reality a hundred yards from the large entrance. The man was soon taken out of the well, but so much hurt in one of his hips, that he went lame ever after.

Waiting for a boat from Cairo to carry away the Memnon, Belzoni determined to extend his voyage in the interim, up the Nile. He accordingly set out, was at Esne on the 18th of August: on the 20th at Edfu; and on the 22nd at Ombos. At Edfu are the ruins of a superb temple, of which the author says—

This temple may be compared with that of Tentyra in point of preservation, and is superior in magnitude. The propylæon is the largest and most perfect of any in Egypt: it is covered on all sides with colossal figures of intaglio relevato, and contains several apartments in the interior, which receive light by square apertures in the side. We have here one of those curious subjects of inquiry which, in my opinion, have never yet been explained. These square holes, or windows, viewed from the inside of the chambers, appear to have been made for the purpose of giving light to these apartments, or to hold some particular ornaments or emblems, placed in them occasionally on festival days; consequently, it might be concluded that they were made at the same time with the building. Yet, on the outside, these very windows come in contact with the colossal figures which are sculptured on the walls; and part of these appear as if cut off where the windows have been made: so that, from the appearance on the outside it is to be inferred, that these apertures were formed after the building was finished. For my own part, I think they

Digitized by Google

were cut long after that period, and made to give light to the apartments, which were inhabited by people of a different religion from those who built the temple. The pronaos is very wide, and is the only one to be seen in Egypt in such perfection, though completely encumbered with Arab huts. The portico is also magnificent; but, unfortunately, above three-fourths of it is covered with rubbish. Through some holes in the upper part of the sekos I entered the inner apartments: but they were so obstructed that I could not proceed far. The Fellahs have built part of their village on the top of it, as well as stables for cattle, &c. The temple is surrounded by a high thick wall, which extends from each side of the propylæon, so as to inclose the whole building. Not only the temple, but every part of the wall, is covered with hieroglyphics and figures. On the side wall of the pronaos I observed the figure of Harpocrates, which is described by Mr. Hamilton, seated on a full blown lotus, with his finger on his lips, as in the minor temple at Tentyra; and on the west side of the wall is the figure of an unicorn. This is one of the few figures of beasts I observed in Egypt. The elephant is to be seen only in the entrance to the temple of Isis, in the island of Philæ: the horse, as a hieroglyphic, is on the northern exterior wall at Medinet Aboo; and the camelopard is on the wall of the sekos of the Memnonium, and on the back of the temple at Erments.

At Assouan are situated the prodigious quarries of granite whence the ancient Egyptians, the Greeks, and the Romans, drew their principal materials for their architectural designs. Here there is a fine view of the first cataract. Proceeding up the river, Mr. B. arrived on the 29th at El Kalabshe, a village remarkable, however, for a Temple like those of Tentyra, Philæ, and Edfu, all, according to the author's opinion, belonging to the later times of the Ptolemies. On the banks hereabouts, are many Greek tomb-stones and inscriptions; and hence all the way to Seboua, (two days' voyage) the ruins of antiquity are visible along the whole course of the Nile. By the 5th of September, the boat made Deir, the capital of Lower Nubia, and the farthest point to which old Norden pursued his journey. Messrs. Legh and Smelt, in our time, got as far as Ibrim, a little higher up; but Mr. B. outstripped them all, and pushed on from Ibrim to the second cataract.

Digitized by Google

The writer's intercourse with Hassan Cacheff, at Deir, is characteristic of official manners in Nubia, and we quote a portion of the narrative.

The first question he put to me was, if I had any coffee. I replied we had a little on board for our own use, but that he was welcome to half of it. He next asked for soap, and I made him the same reply. Then he inquired if we had any tobacco. I told him we had but a few pipes, and we would smoke it together; with which he was exceedingly pleased. The next question was, If I had any powder? to which I answered that I had very little, and could not spare any. At this he laughed, and put his hand on my shoulder, saying, 'You are English, and can make powder wherever you go.' I was glad that he thought so, and deemed it prudent to leave him with this impression; but I told him I did not come there either to make powder or to waste any. By this time my Janizary had brought me some tobacco from on board; so we began to smoke; and coffee of gryadan was served: but, notwithstanding this, he said my sailors would not advance any farther, for they were afraid to go into the upper country. I told him, that if he gave me a letter to his brother Osseyn, we should be out of any danger. I then showed him the letter of Callil Bey at Esne to his brother: on which he observed, that this letter did not mention where I was going. Perceiving that the affair was likely to proceed very dilatorily, I frankly told him, if he meant to let me pursue my journey, I would make him a very handsome present of a fine looking-glass, some soap, and some coffee; on the contrary, if I were to return, he would lose all, and incur the displeasure of the Bey of Esne besides. His reply was, 'We will talk of this to-morrow.' So I returned to our boat without any positive answer.

Early in the morning I went to him again. When he asked me for the looking-glass, I replied, that it was ready, if he gave me the letter to his brother at Farras, which at last he did. Previous to our departure from Cairo, I took occasion to obtain all the information possible concerning the country of Nubia, from the natives who came to that city with dates and charcoal; and from them I learned, that a looking-glass and a few Venetian beads, would be equal there to silver plate and pearls. Accordingly we took a good stock with us, though I was not cer-

Digitized by Google

tain of entering Nubia. The looking-glass I gave the Cacheff was twelve inches long and ten broad, and was the largest the people there had ever seen. It made a great impression on them. Many, who never came down so far as Assouan, had not seen a looking-glass before, and it astonished them greatly. The Cacheff was never tired of admiring his bear-like face; and all his attendants behind him strove to get a peep at their own chocolate beauty, laughing and much pleased with it. The Cacheff gave it, not without fear, to one of them, with a strict charge to be careful not to break it. On my way to our boat, I met a very old man, who knew Baram Cacheff, the tyrant of Deir in the time of Norden. He said that Baram died in his bed, but that all his descendants were slain by the Mamelukes; and that he was a boy when Baram died.

From Ibrim to the second cataract the passage is represented as very difficult.

I cannot (says Belzoni) omit mentioning the hard labour the barbarian boatmen had on this occasion. They were continually in the water; and though good swimmers, they had great trouble in wading against the current to pull the rope from under the trees, which cover the banks of the Nile in such a manner, that it is impossible to track it along on the shore. They are a people living very hardly, and eat any thing in the world. They chew the rock salt, or natron, mixed with tobacco, putting the mixture between the front teeth and the lower lip. The natron is found in several parts of Egypt, and is one of their articles of trade. The Laplanders are said to be very filthy in their food, and I am sure these people are not unlike them in that respect. When we killed a sheep, I had sometimes the pleasure of seeing the entrails opened, pieces of which, dipped once into the water, were eaten by them raw. The head and feet, with the skin, wool, hoofs, and all, were put into a pot, which is never washed, to be half-boiled, when they drank the broth, and devoured the rest.

On his way, he saw the temples at Ybsambul, the great one of which he afterwards opened; and thus describes the natives in its vicinity:

I perceived a group of people assembled under a grove of trees, who, when I came near them, seemed to be somewhat surprised at the sudden arrival of a stranger. Having desired to see Osseyn Cacheff, for some time I received no

Digitized by Google

answer; but at last was told, that he who sat there was Daoud Cacheff, his son. I saw a man about fifty years of age, clad in a light blue gown, with a white rag on his head as a turban, seated on a ragged mat, on the ground, a long sword and a gun by his side, with about twenty men surrounding him, who were well armed with swords, spears, and shields. A younger brother of much inferior rank and dignity, was among them, who behaved very roughly towards me. Some had garments, others had none, and they altogether formed a ragged assembly, by no means of most encouraging aspect. These people have no other employment, than to gather the imposts of their master from the poorer sort of natives. The Cacheff himself has nothing to do but to go from one place to another to receive his revenue; and in every place to which he goes he has a house and a wife. He is absolute master to do what he pleases: there is no law to restrain him; and the life of a man here is not considered of so much worth as that of a cat among us. If he have not what he wants, he takes it wherever he can find it: if refused, he uses force; if resisted, the opponent is murdered: and thus the Cacheff lives.

At this place the value of money was utterly unknown, and barter was the only means of commerce. A very curious consequence of this is related as Belzoni was clearing away the accumulation of sand to obtain admittance to the temple.

The Cacheff with his attendants, came to see how we were proceeding, and gave me to understand, that he intended dining with me. I told him I was very glad of his company, but had nothing except boiled rice, unless he would order his people to kill a sheep for us, which I would gladly pay for. They consulted about who could afford to part with a sheep, and receive piastres in payment, and at last the order was given to an old man, who had five, which was a greater number than any body else possessed. When the sheep was brought to us, the difficulty was to fix the price of it. Being the first ever sold for money in that place, to put a high price on it would have increased the value of sheep in general, and consequently would have been against the interest of the Cacheff; for when he receives his revenue in these animals, he sets them at a very low price, that he may have the more given him. To estimate it at a low price would be worse, for it would be against

Digitized by Google

them all in the exchange of sheep for dhourra with the other villages. Finding it a dangerous point to decide, it was at length resolved, that no price at all should be put upon the sheep, but that the man should make me a present of it, and I should give any thing I pleased in return. To prevent any standard being established from what I gave the man, I paid him in soap, tobacco, and salt.

From Ybsambul, after making some arrangements, they ascended to Eske, Aloanortis, and Debrous, in a district called Angosh or Sukay, and thence to Wady Halfa, the last territory below the second cataract. The description of this spot is well worth extracting.

About nine in the morning we made to the shore, as near as possible to the last cultivated land on the left, which is Wady Halfa. A few of the natives came to see us, whom I requested to bring some asses, that we might ride to the cataract, a request they complied with without any difficulty. Mrs. Belzoni and myself (the Janizary and interpreter advancing before us) proceeded as far as the day would permit us, so as to return in proper time to the bark at night. We had many views of the cataract, and in different directions. I mounted one of the rocks, to have a distant view of the deserts; and as far as I could see it is a flat country, except a few rocks that project here and there, particularly at the river's side, but they are of small dimensions. Towards the deserts we saw several wild antelopes, which kept at a great distance from us. As the Nile was high, the current had not so great a fall, as when it is low; but I believe the cataract is not navigable at any time of the year. The rock forming this cataract differs from that of the first, for here is no granite, but a kind of black marble, quite as hard. Some say it is black granite, but I cannot consider it as such: the grain of it is too coarse, and not so compact as that of granite.

We returned to the bark after sunset, and immediately crossed to the island of Mainarty, where we arrived at dusk. We saw fires and people at a distance; but when we arrived we could not find any one. Their huts were left with all they had, which consisted only of dry dates, and a kind of paste made of the same, which they kept in large vases of clay baked in the sun, and covered with baskets made of palm-leaves. A baking-stove and a mat to

Digitized by Google

sleep on were the whole of their furniture. They had pots and leathern bags to bring water from the Nile to their lands. Their settlement consisted of four men and seven women, with two or three children. They have no communication with the main land, except when the water is low, for at any other time the current, being immediately under the cataract, is so rapid, as to render it impossible to ford it; and boats never go to these islands, seldom passing farther than Wady Halfa. They are poor but happy; knowing nothing of the enticing luxuries of the world, and resting content with what Providence supplies as the reward of their industry. There are a few sheep and goats, which furnish them with milk all the year round; and the few spots of land they have, are well cultivated, producing a little dhourra, which forms their yearly stock of provision. The wool they spin into yarn; wind the threads round little stones, and thus suspend them to a long stick fixed in an horizontal position between two trees, to form a warp; and by passing another thread alternately between these, fabricate a kind of coarse cloth, with which they cover the lower part of their bodies.

I visited along with the Reiss the whole of the rock, which is about an eighth of a mile in length, and half as much in breadth. It was quite late when we found this poor but truly happy people. They had lighted a fire to make their bread, and it was this fire which directed us to that quarter. They were all hidden in a hole under some ruins of an old castle, which stands on the south side of the island; and when we approached them, the women set up a loud scream through fear. Our Reis, who was a native of the lower part of Nubia, could talk their language, and pacified them: yet, notwithstanding this, we could not entice more than one man out of the place. Their fear was owing to some depredations committed by the robbers of Wady Halfa a few years before, who, at low water, forded over to the island, and did all the injury that could be done to such people.

Our enterprizing adventurer tried to ascend the cataract in his boat, but was nearly lost in the attempt. But they happily succeeded in reaching the shore; and Mr. B. says:

We landed, and took our route on foot; Mrs. Belzoni, myself, the interpreter, the Janizary, the two men from the island, and four boys belonging to the bark; carrying

Digitized by Google

with us some provision and water. We proceeded, on the rocks, and over a plain of sand and stones, till we arrived at the rock called Apsir, which is the highest in the neighbourhood of the cataract, and commands a complete view of the falls. The prospect from this spot is magnificent. The several thousand islands you see, of various sizes and forms, with as many different falls of water, running rapidly onward, while counter currents return with equal velocity, exhibit a diversified appearance truly grand. The blackness of the stones, the green of the trees on the islands, intermixed with the white froth of the water, form a fine picture, which can scarcely be described or delineated.

Hence you see the four cultivated islands, which lie on the south, or the most remote part of the cataract. They are named as follows: Nuba, Gamnarty, Ducully, and Suckeyr: on the north side are two others called Dorge and Tabai. These islands are inhabited by a race of people who may be looked on as living in the most primitive state, for no one ever goes to them, nor do they ever quit their island. They are very few in number—in some of the islands not more than five or six; and they live on the produce of the few spots of ground they find on them, which they continually irrigate with the common machine named hade, consisting only of a piece of sheep-skin and two sticks, by which they draw up the water. They have also a few sheep; and fabricate a cloth from cotton produced in the islands, in the same manner as they make that of wool.

On the left of the cataract the soil differs from that of the right. It consists of soft whitish stones and sand. From this spot it may be seen, that the course of the river is for a considerable extent among the rocks; and the summits of two high mountains are to be seen at a great distance. This part is not frequented by travellers; for there is no mode of conveyance, and no inhabitants on that side of the cataract. Boats never venture thither: when the water is low it is impossible; and, when high, it would require a very strong north wind to stem the rapid current against you.

From this point the traveller returned down the Nile; stopped at Ybsambul, and commenced removing the accumulated sand from the temple: but owing to want of time, was obliged to leave the operation incomplete; and in good season got back to Luxor.

Digitized by Google

The *Second* Journey of M. Belzoni is still more interesting than the first, of which we have rendered an account. Accompanied by Mr. Beechey, a son of the celebrated artist (who was broiling under an African sun, while his brother froze within the Arctic circle), Belzoni left Boolak on the 20th February, 1817, and once more proceeded up the Nile. At Meimond, the boats stopped to witness an Arabian festival; and the following notice of the native dances possesses an additional claim to notice, from the vehement heat with which that subject has been disputed on a recent memorable trial.

The performers consisted of about thirty men, all in a row, clapping their hands in concert, so as to form a kind of accompaniment to their song, which consisted of three or four words; and with one foot before the other keeping a sort of perpetual motion, but without changing their positions. Before the men were two women with daggers in their hands, also in continual action, running towards the men, and then returning from them with an extraordinary motion, brandishing their daggers, and waving their garments. In this they persevered for such a length of time, that I wondered how they could support the exertion. This is a sort of Bedoween dance, and is the most decent of all that I ever saw in Egypt;—but no sooner was it ended, than, in order I suppose to please us, they immediately began another, in the fashion of the country, which fully compensated for the extraordinary modesty of the first: but we returned to our boat more disgusted than pleased with it.

After this, the author gives an equally curious description of the maritime power (if we may so term it,) on the river.

For three days, he says, we had a strong southerly wind, so that we advanced but a few miles, and did not arrive at Minieh till the 5th of March. It was necessary for us to land there, to see Hamet Bey, who has the command over all the boats on the river. He styles himself admiral of the Nile, and thinks himself as great as any British admiral on the sea. One day, at a christian party in Cairo, the discourse happened to fall upon Sir Sydney Smith: 'Ah!' said Hamet Bey, 'Sir Sydney Smith is a very clever man, and holds the same rank as myself.' From this great commander we had to maintain a protection for our Reis, to secure him from having his boat pressed while we employed it. We found him sitting on a wooden bench, attended by

Digitized by Google

two or three of his sailors. He complied with our request, and gave a hint for a bottle of rum. We sent him two, and he made a feast in high glee with them. He is not the only naval commander in the world who likes a good glass of grog!

Early in March, Belzoni found that some French agents where ahead, on their way to Thebes, to collect antiquities for Mr. Drouetti; upon which he landed and made all haste, travelling on camels and asses, to reach that site of ancient ruins before them. In this he succeeded; but their intrigues, their misrepresentations, and their falsehoods, prevailed with Defterdar Bey, the ruler of Upper Egypt; and in the end, the English were prohibited from continuing their researches: and one of the sheiks, supposed to be friendly to them, was cruelly bastinadoed. In spite of obstacles and squabbles, however, Belzoni, driven from Thebes, was enabled to carry on his operations at Gournou, of which he draws a remarkable picture.

The people of Gournou are superior to any other Arabs in cunning and deceit, and the most independent of any in Egypt. They boast of being the last that the French had been able to subdue, and when subdued, they compelled them to pay the men whatever was asked for their labour; a fact which is corroborated by Baron Denon himself. They never would submit to any one, either the Mamelukes or the Bashaw. They have undergone the most severe punishments, and been hunted like wild beasts, by every successive government of Egypt. Their situations and hiding-places were almost impregnable. Gournou is a tract of rocks, about two miles in length, at the foot of the Lybian mountains, on the west of Thebes, and was the burial-place of the great city of a hundred gates. Every part of these rocks is cut out by art, in the form of large and small chambers, each of which has its separate entrance; and, though they are very close to each other, it is seldom that there is any interior communication from one to another. I can truly say, it is impossible to give any description sufficient to convey the least idea of those subterranean abodes, and their inhabitants. There are no sepulchres in any part of the world like them; there are no excavations, or mines, that can be compared to these truly astonishing places; and no exact description can be given of their interior, owing to the difficulty of visiting these recesses. The incon-

Digitized by Google

veniency of entering into them is such, that it is not every one who can support the exertion.

A traveller is generally satisfied when he has seen the large hall, the gallery, the stair-case, and as far as he can conveniently go: besides, he is taken up with the strange works he observes cut in various places, and painted on each side of the walls; so that when he comes to a narrow and difficult passage, or to have to descend to the bottom of the well or cavity, he declines taking such trouble, naturally supposing that he cannot see in these abysses any thing so magnificent as what he sees above, and consequently deeming it useless to proceed any farther. Of some of these tombs many persons could not withstand the suffocating air, which often causes fainting. A vast quantity of dust rises, so fine that it enters into the throat and nostrils, and chokes the nose and mouth to such a degree, that it requires great power of lungs to resist it and the strong effluvia of the mummies. This is not all; the entry or passage where the bodies are, is roughly cut in the rocks, and the falling of the sand from the upper part of the ceiling of the passage causes it to be nearly filled up. In some places there is not more than a vacancy of a foot left, which you must contrive to pass through in a creeping posture like a snail, on pointed and keen stones, that cut like glass. After getting through these passages, some of them two or three hundred yards long, you generally find a more commodious place, perhaps high enough to sit. But what a place of rest! surrounded by bodies, by heaps of mummies in all directions; which, previous to my being accustomed to the sight, impressed me with horror. The blackness of the wall, the faint light given by the candles or torches for want of air, the different objects that surrounded me, seeming to converse with each other, and the Arabs with the candles or torches in their hands, naked and covered with dust, themselves resembling living mummies, absolutely formed a scene that cannot be described. In such a situation I found myself several times, and often returned exhausted and fainting, till at last I became inured to it, and indifferent to what I suffered, except from the dust, which never failed to choke my throat and nose; and though, fortunately, I am destitute of the sense of smelling, I could taste that the mummies were rather unpleasant to swallow. After the exertion of entering into such a place, through a passage of fifty, a hundred, three hundred, or perhaps six hundred yards, nearly overcome, I sought a resting-place, found

one, and contrived to sit; but when my weight bore on the body of an Egyptian, it crushed it like a band-box. I naturally had recourse to my hands to sustain my weight, but they found no better support; so that I sank altogether among the broken mummies, with a crash of bones, rags, and wooden cases, which raised such a dust as kept me motionless for a quarter of an hour, waiting till it subsided again. I could not remove from the place, however, without increasing it, and every step I took I crushed a mummy in some part or other. Once I was conducted from such a place to another resembling it, through a passage of about twenty feet in length, and no wider than that a body could be forced through. It was choked with mummies, and I could not pass without putting my face in contact with that of some decayed Egyptian; but as the passage inclined downwards, my own weight helped me on; however, I could not avoid being covered with bones, legs, arms, and heads rolling from above. Thus I proceeded from one cave to another, all full of mummies piled up in various ways, some standing, some lying, and some on their heads. The purpose of my researches was to rob the Egyptians of their papyri, of which I found a few hidden in their breasts, under their arms, in the space above the knees, or on the legs, and covered by the numerous folds of cloth that envelop the mummy. The people of Gournou, who make a trade of antiquities of this sort, are very jealous of strangers, and keep them as secret as possible, deceiving travellers, by pretending that they have arrived at the end of the pits, when they are scarcely at the entrance.

The people of Gournou live in the entrance of such caves as have already been opened, and, by making partitions with earthen walls, they form habitations for themselves, as well as for their cows, camels, buffaloes, sheep, goats, dogs, &c. I do not know whether it is because they are so few in number, that the government takes so little notice of what they do; but it is certain, that they are the most unruly people in Egypt. At various times many of them have been destroyed, so that they are reduced from three thousand, the number they formerly reckoned, to three hundred, which form the population of the present day.

They are most cunning and rascally cheats, as the author illustrates, by relating the manner in which he became possessed of two brazen vessels apparently sacred, and sonorous like Corinthian brass, of perfect Egyptian antiquity.

Belzoni also contrived to make excavations at Carnak:

Digitized by Google

I found (he says) two small sitting figures of red granite, nearly two feet high, and a stone irregularly shaped, but flat and smooth on the surfaces. It is divided by lines into many little squares of half an inch, in each of which is a hieroglyphic, but all different from each other. This piece, in my opinion, might be of much service to Dr. Young, in his undertaking of the discovery of the alphabet of the Egyptians, particularly in the advanced state at which he has at present arrived. Two other articles were found in this excavation, of which one is a tomb-stone, and the other an iron sickle, that I think worthy the attention of the antiquary. It is certain that the burial-places of the Egyptians were on the west side of the Nile, for not a single place is to be found on the eastern side to indicate there having ever been a burial-ground there: yet, among these sphinxes was a tomb-stone similar to those which are found in the tombs on the other side of the Nile, and probably, therefore, made to be taken to the tomb of some family on the west. But the iron sickle to which I would call the attention, was found under the feet of one of the sphinxes on its removal. I was present; one of the men took it up and gave it me. It was broken into three pieces, and so decayed, that the rust had eaten even to the centre. It was rather thicker than the sickles of the present time, but exactly of the common shape and size of ours. It is now in the possession of Mr. Salt.

Continuing his excavations at Gournou and Carnak, Mr. Belzoni observed enough of the three modes of embalming the dead to confirm in the main the account of Herodotus, that the corpses of the great were kept from decay with the utmost care; that the richer classes were also disposed of in a costly manner, and that even the poor were obliged to liniments and nitre for a prolonged posthumous preservation. Among other notices the following is worthy of extract, as it may tend to explain the finding of animal bones in the sarcophagus of the pyramid, and indeed furnishes the best general information respecting Egyptian sculpture.

I must not omit (says the author,) that among these tombs we saw some which contained the mummies of animals intermixed with human bodies. There were bulls, cows, sheep, monkeys, foxes, bats, crocodiles, fishes, and birds, in them: idols often occur; and one tomb was filled with nothing but cats, carefully folded in red and white linen, the head covered by a mask representing the cat, and made of the same linen. I have opened all these sorts of animals. Of the bull, the calf, and the sheep, there is no

Digitized by Google

part but the head which is covered with linen, and the horns projecting out of the cloth; the rest of the body being represented by two pieces of wood, eighteen inches wide and three feet long, in an horizontal direction, at the end of which was another, placed perpendicularly, two feet high, to form the breast of the animal. The calves and sheep are of the same structure, and large in proportion to the bulls. The monkey is in its full form, in a sitting posture. The fox is squeezed up by the bandages, but in some measure the shape of the head is kept perfect. The crocodile is left in its own shape, and after being well bound round with linen, the eyes and mouth are painted on this covering. The birds are squeezed together, and lose their shape, except the ibis, which is found like a fowl ready to be cooked, and bound round with linen like all the rest.

It is somewhat singular that such animals are not to be met with in the tombs of the higher sort of people; while few or no papyri are to be found among the lower order; and if they occur, they are only small pieces stuck upon the breast with a little gum or asphaltum, being probably all that the poor individual could afford to himself. In those of the better classes other objects are found. I think they ought to be divided into several classes, as I cannot confine myself to three. I do not mean to impute error to Herodotus when he speaks of the three modes of embalming; but I will venture to assert, that the high, middling, and poorer classes all admit of farther distinction. In the same pit where I found mummies in cases, I found others without; and in these, papyri are most likely to be met with. I remarked, that the mummies in the cases have no papyri; at least, I never observed any: on the contrary, in those without cases they are often obtained. It appears to me, that such people as could afford it would have a case to be buried in, on which the history of their lives was painted; and those who could not afford a case, were contented to have their lives written on papyri, rolled up, and placed above their knees. Even in the appearance of the cases there is a great difference: some are exceedingly plain, others more ornamented, and some very richly adorned with figures, well painted. The cases are generally made of Egyptian sycamore: apparently, this was the most plentiful wood in the country, as it is usually employed for the different utensils. All the cases have a human face, male or female. Some of the large cases contain others within them, either of wood or of plaster, painted. The inner

Digitized by Google

cases are sometimes fitted to the body of the mummy: others are only covers to the body, in form of a man or woman, easily distinguishable by the beard and the breast, like that on the outside. Some of the mummies have garlands of flowers, and leaves of the acacia, or sunt tree, over their heads and breasts.

The next sort of mummy that drew my attention, I believe I may with reason conclude to have been appropriated to the priests. They are folded in a manner totally different from the others, and so carefully executed, as to show the great respect paid to those personages. The bandages are stripes of red and white linen intermixed, covering the whole body, and forming a curious effect from the two colours. The arms and legs are not enclosed in the same envelope with the body, as in the common mode, but are bandaged separately, even the fingers and toes being preserved distinct. They have sandals of painted leather on their feet, and bracelets on their arms and wrists. They are always found with the arms across the breast, but not pressing it; and though the body is bound with such a quantity of linen, the shape of the person is carefully preserved in every limb. The cases in which mummies of this sort are found are somewhat better executed, and I have seen one, that had the eyes and eyebrows of enamel, beautifully executed in imitation of nature.

Vases are sometimes found containing the embalmed entrails of the mummies. These are generally made of baked clay, and painted over: their sizes differ from eight inches to eighteen: their covers represent the head of some divinity, bearing either the human form, or that of a monkey, fox, cat, or some other animal. I met with a few of these vases of alabaster, in the tombs of the kings, but unfortunately they were broken. A great quantity of pottery is found, and also wooden vessels in some of the tombs, as if the deceased had resolved to have all he possessed deposited along with him. The most singular among these things are the ornaments, in particular the small works in clay and other composition. I have been fortunate enough to find many specimens of their manufactures, among which is leaf gold, beaten nearly as thin as ours. The gold appears to me extremely pure, and of a finer colour than is generally seen in our own. It is somewhat singular that no instruments of war are found in these places, when we consider what a warlike nation the Egyptians were. What has become of their weapons I cannot conjecture; for in all my re-

Digitized by Google

searches I found only one arrow, two feet long. At one extremity it had a copper point well fixed in it, and at the other a notch as usual to receive the string of the bow: it had been evidently split by the string, and glued together again.

Among other articles too numerous to be mentioned, the beetle, or scarabæus, to all appearance a highly sacred animal, is found in the tombs. There are various sorts; some of basalt, verde antico, or other stones, and some of baked clay. They are scarce, particularly those with hieroglyphics on them, which no doubt contain some particular prayers, or the commemoration of striking events in the life of the deceased.

Fine linen; leather tanned, stained, and embossed; coarse glass; beads of various sorts; enamelling; gilding of wonderful brilliancy and beauty; copper cast in sheets; a metallic composition like lead, but more tenacious, and similar to that on tea-chests; and silver ornaments (though rare) are among the materials enumerated by Belzoni, as found in the tombs and mummy pits. Precious stones are also obtained from them; and sculpture executed on four sorts of stone, the sandy, the calcareous, breccia, and granite. The author asserts that the Egyptians also understood and practised the turning of arches. We pass to his picture of the Troglodytes of the Sepulchres.

Their dwelling is generally in the passages between the first and second entrance into a tomb. The walls and the roof are as black as any chimney. The inner door is closed up with mud, except a small aperture sufficient for a man to crawl through. Within this place the sheep are kept at night, and occasionally accompany their masters in their vocal concert. Over the door-way there are always some half-broken Egyptian figures, and the two foxes, the usual guardians of burial-places. A small lamp, kept alive by fat from the sheep, or rancid oil, is placed in a niche in the wall, and a mat is spread on the ground; and this formed the grand divan wherever I was. There the people assembled round me, their conversation turning wholly on antiquities. Such a one had found such a thing, and another had discovered a tomb. Various articles were brought to sell to me, and sometimes I had reason to rejoice at having stayed there. I was sure of a supper of milk and bread served in a wooden bowl; but whenever they supposed I should stay all night, they always killed a couple of fowls for me, which were baked in a small oven heated with pieces of mummy cases, and sometimes with the bones and

rags of the mummies themselves. It is no uncommon thing to sit down near fragments of bones ; hands, feet, or skulls are often in the way ; for these people are so accustomed to be among the mummies, that they think no more of sitting on them, than on the skins of their dead calves. I also became indifferent about them at last, and would have slept in a mummy pit as readily as out of it.

The labourer comes home in the evening, seats himself near his cave, smokes his pipe with his companions, and talks of the last inundation of the Nile, its products, and what the ensuing season is likely to be. His old wife brings him the usual bowl of lentils and bread moistened with water and salt, and when she can add a little butter it is a feast. Knowing nothing beyond this he is happy. The young man's business is to accumulate the amazing sum of a hundred piastres (two pounds and ten shillings) to buy himself a wife, and to make a feast on the wedding day. If he have any children, they want no clothing : he leaves them to themselves till mother nature pleases to teach them to work, to gain money enough to buy them a shirt or some other rag to cover themselves : for while they are children they are generally naked, or covered with rags. The parents are roguishly cunning, and the children are schooled by their example, so that it becomes a matter of course to cheat strangers. Would any one believe that in such a state of life luxury and ambition exist ? If any woman be destitute of jewels she is poor, and looks with envy on one more fortunate than herself, who perhaps has the worth of half a crown round her neck ; and she who has a few glass beads, or some sort of coarse coral, a couple of silver broaches, or rings at her arms and legs, is considered as truly rich and great. Some of them are as complete coquettes, in their way, as any to be seen in the capitals of Europe.

When a young man wants to marry, he goes to the father of the intended bride, and agrees with him what he is to pay for her. This being settled, so much money is to be spent on the wedding-day feast. To set up house-keeping nothing is requisite but two or three earthen pots, a stone to grind meal, and a mat, which is the bed. The spouse has a gown and jewels of her own ; and if the bridegroom present her with a pair of bracelets of silver, ivory, or glass, she is happy and fortunate indeed. The house is ready without rent or taxes. No rain can pass through the roof ; and there is no door, for there is no want of one, as there is

Digitized by Google

nothing to lose. They make a kind of box of clay and straw, which, after two or three days' exposure to the sun, becomes quite hard. It is fixed on a stand, an aperture is left to put all their precious things into it, and a piece of mummy case forms the door. If the house does not please them, they walk out and enter another, as there are several hundreds at their command: I might say several thousands, but they are not all fit to receive inhabitants.

From Carnak part of a colossal statue of red granite was carried to the boat at Luxor. An altar with six divinities in alto relievo from a temple at the same place, and a number of other antiquities, were also removed.

As nothing more, however, remained to be done near Thebes, in consequence, as is alleged, of the intrigues of the French and the want of support, our author, on the 23d of May, set out for Assouan. Thence he went to Philœ, and hastily surveyed the ruins on that island, which he refers to the latest Egyptian era. Mr. Salt having advanced the necessary money, he next proceeded to open the temple at Ybsambul. On his way he was joined by captains Irby and Mangles, and the party together celebrated the King's birth-day, to the great dismay of the natives round about, who could not conceive that so much powder as they fired off, was expended without bloodshed and slaughter.

After overcoming excessive difficulties, in removing the accumulated sand of ages from the temple at Ybsambul: 'on the first of August,' says Mr. Belzoni, 'we entered the finest and most extensive excavation in Nubia, one that can stand a competition with any in Egypt, except the tomb newly discovered in Beban el Malook.

From what we could perceive at the first view, it was evidently a very large place; but our astonishment increased, when we found it to be one of the most magnificent of temples, enriched with beautiful intaglios, painting, colossal figures, &c. We entered at first into a large pronaos, fifty-seven feet long and fifty-two wide, supported by two rows of square pillars, in a line from the front door to the door of the sekos. Each pillar has a figure, not unlike those at Medinet Aboo, finely executed, and very little injured by time. The tops of their turbans reach the ceiling, which is about thirty feet high: the pillars are five feet and a half square. Both these and the walls are covered with beautiful hieroglyphics, the style of which is somewhat superior, or at least bolder, than that of any others in Egypt,

Digitized by Google

not only in the workmanship, but also in the subjects. They exhibit battles, storming of castles, triumphs over the Ethiopians, sacrifices, &c. In some places is to be seen the same hero as at Medinet Aboo, but in a different posture. Some of the columns are much injured by the close and heated atmosphere, the temperature of which was so hot, that the thermometer must have risen to above a hundred and thirty degrees. The second hall is about twenty-two feet high, thirty-seven wide, and twenty-five and a half long. It contains four pillars about four feet square; and the walls of this also are covered with fine hieroglyphics in pretty good preservation. Beyond this is a shorter chamber, thirty-seven feet wide, in which is the entrance into the sanctuary. At each end of this chamber is a door, leading into smaller chambers in the same direction with the sanctuary, each eight feet by seven. The sanctuary is twenty-three feet and a half long, and twelve feet wide. It contains a pedestal in the centre, and at the end four colossal sitting figures. The heads of which are in good preservation, not having been injured by violence. On the right side of this great hall, entering into the temple, are two doors, at a short distance from each other, which lead into two long separate rooms, the first thirty-eight feet ten inches in length, and eleven feet five inches wide; the other forty-eight feet seven inches, by thirteen feet three. At the end of the first are several unfinished hieroglyphics, of which some, though merely sketched, give fine ideas of their manner of drawing. At the lateral corners of the entrance into the second chamber from the great hall is a door, each of which leads into a small chamber twenty-two feet six inches long, and ten feet wide. Each of these rooms has two doors leading into two other chambers, forty-three feet in length, and ten feet eleven inches wide. There are two benches in them, apparently to sit on. The most, interesting subjects in this temple are, 1st a group of captive Ethiopians, in the western corner of the great hall: 2nd, the hero killing a man with his spear, another lying slain under his feet, on the same western wall: 3d, the storming of a castle, in the western corner from the front door. The outside of this temple is magnificent. It is a hundred and seventeen feet wide, and eighty-six feet high; the height from the top of the cornice to the top of the door being sixty-six feet six inches, and the height of the door twenty feet. There are four enormous sitting colossi, the largest in Egypt or Nubia, except the great sphinx at the pyramids,

Digitized by Google

to which they approach in the proportion of near two-thirds. From the shoulder to the elbow they measure fifteen feet six inches; the ears three feet six inches; the face seven feet; the beard five feet six inches; across the shoulders twenty-five feet four inches; their height is about fifty-one feet, not including the caps, which are about fourteen feet. There are only two of these colossi in sight, one is still buried under the sand, and the other, which is near the door, is half fallen down, and buried also. On the top of the door is a colossal figure of Osiris, twenty feet high, with two colossal hieroglyphic figures, one on each side, looking towards it. On the top of the temple is a cornice with hieroglyphics, a torus and frieze under it. The cornice is six feet wide, the frieze is four feet. Above the cornice is a row of sitting monkeys eight feet high, and six across the shoulders. They are twenty-one in number. This temple was nearly two-thirds buried under the sand, of which we removed thirty-one feet before we came to the upper part of the door. It must have had a very fine landing-place, which is now totally buried under the sand. It is the last and largest temple excavated in the solid rock in Nubia or Egypt, except the new tomb. It took twenty-two days to open it, besides six days last year. We sometimes had eighty men at work, and sometimes only our own personal exertions, the party consisting of Mr. Beechey, Captains Irby and Mangles, myself, two servants, and the crew, eleven in all, and three boys. It is situated under a rock about a hundred feet above the Nile, facing the south-east by east, and about one day and a half's journey from the second cataract in Nubia, or Wady Halfa.

The heat was so great in the interior of the temple, that it scarcely permitted us to take any drawings, as the perspiration from our hands soon rendered the paper quite wet. Accordingly, we left this operation to succeeding travellers, who may set about it with more convenience than we could, as the place will become cooler. Our stock of provisions was so reduced, that the only food we had for the last six days was dhourra, boiled in water without salt, of which we had none left.

On the 4th of August they quitted this interesting spot, sailed rapidly down the Nile, now at its height, and returned with their treasures to England.

Digitized by Google

A Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa, in the Years 1818, 19, *and* 20 ; *accompanied by Geographical notices of Soudan, and of the Course of the Niger, &c. &c.* By Capt. G. F. Lyon, R.N.

Captain Lyon commences with a modest preface, honourable to his deceased fellow traveller, Ritchie, and to his own heart ; and this is followed by a chart of his route, on a good plan, and well executed. After narrating the circumstances which led him to volunteer his services, the gallant author carries us with him ; Mr. Ritchie ; a French artist, called Dupont ; and a shipwright, named John Belford, (who formed the expeditionary party) to Tripoli, where, to facilitate their enterprize, they assumed the dress and appellations of Moslems. They agreed to travel to Mourzouk with Mohamed el Mukni, the Bey of Fezzan ; but that important personage taking a considerable time in getting ready, our countrymen, in the interim, indulged in a seasoning trip to the Gharian Mountains. The particulars are related in a pleasing way, but there is nothing of sufficient novelty to arrest our attention. The author, after this opportunity of inspection, ventures upon a characteristic view of the Arab people. It may be surmised that his means of information are rather scanty, but he has made the most of them, and the sketch is not uninteresting. Among other things, talking of the horses, he says—

The Arabs consider a large belly as very handsome ; and some horses, from the nature of their food, acquire such rotundity in this respect, that they appear like mares in foal. A light mane and tail, on a chesnut horse, is considered unlucky ; the colour, though common, is not much admired, and the feet of such animals are accounted soft and tender. Bay is the favourite colour next to a light grey, which is much in request, the Bashaw generally riding horses of this description. Much importance is attached to the manner in which the legs are coloured, stockinged horses being in the extremes of good or bad luck, according to the disposition of the white. If both fore-legs are marked, it is good ; if one hind and one fore-leg are marked on the same side, it is very unlucky ; or if one alone is white, it is equally unfortunate ; but if opposite legs (off fore and near hind) are light, nothing can be more admired. Ridiculous as these fancies may appear, they nevertheless influence the price of horses, sometimes to even a sixth of their value.

Digitized by Google

Capt. Lyon does not seem to be aware, that like most other notions apparently superstitious, these opinions on horse-flesh, may have their origin in a shrewd observance of nature. Many old freaks and ancient follies, as they are thought, have begun in this way, and been sanctified, as it were, by some religious association, in order to obtain for them a more general assent among the multitude. And even in our own country, this very prejudice about the colour of a horse's legs, is as firmly rooted as in Africa; and, according to the rhyme, a Yorkshire groom is as prone to believe as an Arab devoté—

One white foot, buy a horse;
Two white feet, try a horse;
Three white feet, look well about him;
And four white feet, go without him.

Travellers often need not go so far as they imagine, to see and hear strange things. But we are again in Tripoli.

All arrangements completed, Mr. Ritchie, Capt. Lyon, and John Belford, set out on the 25th of March, 1819, with the Bey Mukni, for Mourzouk. From ignorance of the proper merchandize, they were miserably provided with the articles requisite to be taken for traffic in the interior; and though government allowed 2000l. for the purpose of outfit, it was either so injudiciously expended, or so disproportioned to the object, that the party were literally reduced to starvation by the period they reached what might be called their first stage, Mourzook, the capital of Fezzan. On the road to that town, which was passed in thirty-nine days, Capt. L. kept but a common-place journal; and if Mr. Ritchie made any memoranda, they were lost when he died there. We find but one entry deserving of quotation.

On the 22d of April we left Sockna in company with the Sultan. At 11. 30. we were attended clear of the town by a great multitude of people, and a prayer being recited, the horsemen all stopped, holding their open hands with the palms towards heaven. After this, each one kissed the Sultan's hand, and returned home. At one we passed a small spring, the only one in the country, of about two feet in diameter, in which the water was pretty good. The Sultan here told us, with an air of firm belief, that a Maraboot once travelling this way, was overcome by thirst, and that by striking the ground with his stick (in the name of God), this water arose. At 3. 30. we entered a wadey in the Soudah mountains, called Octooffa, bearing from Sockna south by west, and at six encamped near a well of tolerably good

Digitized by Google

water, called Gutfa. Our place of encampment was a small plain, without any other vegetation than a few prickle bushes of talhh. This spot was surrounded on every side by high mountains of basalt, which gave it the appearance of being in the crater of a volcano. We here presented our Bouzaferr, which is a kind of footing paid by all travellers on entering Fezzan, and is attended by ceremonies something similar to those observed on crossing the line. Should any person refuse the necessary distribution of food, the Arabs dig a grave, telling him that it is made expressly for him, and howling as for a dead person, with many other ridiculous pranks, which generally produce the wished for feast. We took with us, for this purpose, two sheep, and a quantity of meal, and distributed portions to all the tents, much to the satisfaction of our fellow travellers. Lilla Fatma also paid her footing, as did one or two others, who had never before passed these mountains.

Having arrived at Mourzouk on the 4th of May, our countrymen established their quarters there as Mamlukes, and to support the character went regularly to mosque, performed the Mahometan prostrations, repeated the prayers, and acted in every point as became the Faithful. The necessity of their circumstances compelled them to live on the poorest diet, and their false friend, the Bey, did nothing to alleviate their distress,—for he is heir general to all Mamlukes who die in his dominions.

He saw many of the Tuarick tribe or nation. Their manner of riding is very singular. They have swift, tall camels, called Maherry (the Herie of travellers), with which they perform extraordinary journeys. The saddle is placed on the withers, and confined by a band under the belly. It is very small, and difficult to sit, which is done by balancing with the feet against the neck of the animal, and holding a tight rein to steady the head. They manage these creatures with great dexterity, fighting when mounted on them, and firing at marks while at full speed, which is a long trot, in which the maherry can continue at about nine miles an hour for many hours together. They do not much esteem horses, and never buy them but for the purpose of exchanging them for slaves in Soudan.

We had many visits from these extraordinary people, who came to see us as curiosities, and minutely examined every thing we would allow them to handle. The report which they had heard of our great knowledge, and of our being able

Digitized by Google

to look stedfastly at the sun, or in other words, to take celestial observations, brought large parties to our habitation, on whom we not unfrequently played a few tricks. Phosphorus astonished them beyond all measure; kaleidoscopes, and the camera obscura, also excited great amazement; but the compass was quite beyond their comprehension, so much so, that they generally were afraid to touch it. Our arms were more suited to their taste, and they took much pleasure in handling them. The pistols with stop locks were looked upon with great reverence, and a sword which I had, with a pistol in the handle, was considered so valuable, that I might have purchased with it a couple of Negresses. Our having a stock of medicines was a sufficient inducement for all our visitors to find themselves very ill, and to imagine not one, but every disorder of the country.

In August, a large Kafflé of Arabs, Tripolines, and Tibboo, arrived from Bornou, bringing with them 1400 slaves of both sexes and of all ages, the greater part being females. Several smaller parties had preceded them, many of whom also brought slaves. We rode out to meet the great kafflé and to see them enter the town—it was indeed a piteous spectacle! These poor oppressed beings were, many of them, so exhausted as to be scarcely able to walk; their legs and feet were much swelled, and by their enormous size, formed a striking contrast with their emaciated bodies. They were all borne down with loads of fire-wood; and even poor little children, worn to skeletons with fatigue and hardships, were obliged to bear their burthen, while many of their inhuman masters rode on camels, with the dreaded whip suspended from their wrists, with which they, from time to time, enforced obedience from these wretched captives. Care was taken, however, that the hair of the females should be arranged in nice order, and that their bodies should be well oiled, whilst the males were closely shaven, to give them a good appearance on entering the town. Their dresses were simply the usual cotton wrappers, and even these, in many instances, were so torn as scarcely to cover them. We observed one girl (of what country I know not) who had her back and shoulders burned in little sprigs, in a very curious manner, so as to resemble figured silk; it had a very pretty appearance, and must have been done when she was quite an infant. Some of the women carried little children on their backs, some of whom were so small, that they must have been born on the road.

The Tibboo, who bring the slaves from Bornou, are of

Digitized by Google

the tribes on the road : and some are from Fezzan. They never trade to Soudan, on account of the distance ; but prefer exchanging their slaves for horses, which they sell to great advantage in the interior : for though there are horses in Bounou, they are not much esteemed ; but those of Tripoli are greatly valued. The Tibboo ride on saddles, resembling in some respects our English ones ; but they are smaller, and have a high peak in the front : their stirrups resemble ours, but they do not put the whole foot in them, only the four small toes, the great toe remaining out ; their shoes are all contrived for this purpose, by having a separate division for a great toe, and are made in the same manner as children's mittens. Their bridles are also in our style, being much lighter than those of the Arabs. They are more careful of their horses than of their families, sparing no expense to fatten them ; this is done by cramming them with large balls of meal or dough, which are considered highly nourishing. A fine horse will, in the Negro country, sell for 10 or 15 Negresses ; each of which, at the Barbary ports, is worth from 80 to 150 dollars.

All the traders speak of slaves as farmers do of cattle. Those recently brought from the interior were fattening, in order that they might be able to go on to Tripoli, Benghazi, or Egypt : thus a distance of 1600 or 1800 miles is to be traversed, from the time these poor creatures are taken from their homes, before they can be settled ; whilst in the interior they may, perhaps, be doomed to pass through the hands of eight or ten masters, who treat them well or ill, according to their pleasure. These devoted victims fondly hoping that each new purchaser may be the last, find perhaps that they have again to commence a journey equally long and dreary with the one they have just finished, under a burning sun, with new companions, but with the same miseries.

From some of these slaves and their drivers, Captain Lyon picked up what reports he could respecting Bornou and the Nil and [or] Niger ; but they are so perplexed and uncertain as to afford no data for improving our knowledge of African geography. To the south all is terra incognita ; and to the east and west there is little but vague surmise and contradiction. All the rivers that run to the eastward appear to be Nils, and all the hordes that are mentioned to be mere brutal savages, whose districts, whether stationary or migratory, are not worth ascertaining. In truth, Capt. Lyon's researches and inquiries barely penetrate a

Digitized by Google

desert, whose wells are of no consequence to civilized man, and the existence or non-existence of whose barbarians is perfectly a matter of indifference. But were it otherwise, the accounts are unintelligible; and there ought to have been an imaginary map, to illustrate this confusion of nations. The following is the collected notice of a famous city and river.

Tembuctoo is about 90 days' journey from Morzouk, and the road thence is through Tuat. From the account given by merchants, it appears that it is not so large a town as has been imagined; and, indeed, some agree in saying, that it is not more extensive than Morzouk. It is walled; the houses are very low, and, with the exception of one or two small streets, are built irregularly. Huts of mats seem to be in greater numbers than the houses.

The merchants to whom I suggested the idea, generally agree with me, that the immense population which is said to exist there, may be thus accounted for. Many of the kaffilé from Morocco, Ghadams, Tripoli, and the Negro states along the banks of the Nil, are obliged to remain there during the rainy season, or until their goods are sold. During their stay, they find it necessary to build huts, or houses, to shelter themselves and their merchandise. These buildings are got up in a few days; and thus, perhaps, ten or fifteen thousand inhabitants may, in the course of a month, be added to the population, which occasions Tembuctoo to be thought an immense town by those who are only there at the same time as other strangers; but when the causes which detain the travellers cease, the place appears insignificant. Thus it is that the accounts of it differ so much.

Kabra, which is its port, is situated south of it about 12 miles, and a person on foot may easily walk to and return from it in a day. It is more properly a collection of storehouses than a town: the few people residing there being employed to take care of the cargoes of vessels. Large boats from Jenne come and unload at this place. The river, called Goulbi, or Nil (the former name is Soudan, merely a generic term for all waters, and by no means applicable to the Niger alone), is here very broad, and flows slowly past from the westward. Many people agree in saying that, in the dry season, a camel may pass over it without swimming: but after the rains, it becomes verp deep, rapid, and dangerous.

Tembuctoo is governed by a king, or sultan, who has but little power. The people are all blacks, and dress like

Digitized by Google

the natives of many parts of Soudan; the better class in shirts and trowsers, while the poorer order are nearly naked. Gold, cotton cloths, leather, and arms, are the principal manufactures of Tembuctoo and the surrounding villages. Jenne is said to be the place from which gold comes, and is thence called Bledd el Tibbr, or the country of gold.

The king of Tembuctoo is an old man, named Kaoo, which, I believe, means governor or master; his wife is an old woman, and he has many concubines. The sultanship is hereditary.—Tembuctoo is distant from Downa, a large town or district on the banks of the Nil, one day and a half east. Arowan is north of the city seven days, and is a place of consequence. Ezawen is east twenty days, and is also a large town. Taudenny, from whence the large kafflés, who bring rock salt, come annually, is twenty-four days north of Tembuctoo. Telemsen, which is twelve days north of the latter, or indeed half-way to Taudenny is remarkable for a desert, having no water for ten days; thence called Asheria. Maybrook is three days north of this place, ten days south of Taudenny, seven days east of Arowan, and eighteen days south of Awlef in Tuat.

Sala is a place three days from Tembuctoo, on the Nil to the eastward.

The Nil, Goulbi, Joliba, or Kattagum, runs from Tembuctoo, through Melli in the country of the Fellata; thence to Kebbi, which is three days north of Nooffy: past this place, or country, it runs to Yaowri, which is seven days east; from thence to Fendah, a Fellata country, S. W. of Kashna, which latter kingdom it passes at thirteen days south of the capital. It again makes its appearance at Kattagum four days, W. S. W. of the capital of Bornou, where it runs into a lake, called the Tsaad. Beyond this lake, a large river runs through Baghermee, and is called the Gambarro and Kamadakoo; the word Nil being also used for the same stream.—Thus far are we able to trace the Nil, and all other accounts are merely conjectural. All agree, however, that by one route or other, these waters join the great Nile of Egypt, to the southward of Dongola.

Captain Lyon gives the following curious particulars of natural history:

Gundy.—After lying down flat in the rain for three or four hours, I was fortunate enough to shoot three, which I prepared, in order that they might be sent to the British Museum, and I believe they will be the first of the species known in Europe. These animals resemble very much a

Digitized by Google

Guinea-pig in form, but are of a light-brown mouse colour. The fur is longer than that of a rat, and is very silky; the eyes are black, large, and prominent; the orifices of the ears (which are quite flat against the side of the head) are also black, and free from hair; the tail, or rather a little stump resembling one, is just perceptible to the touch, and from it grows a bunch or tuft of long black hair. The body is very round and fat, and particularly broad at the shoulders. These animals burrow amongst the rocks. They are eaten with great relish by the Arabs, and no doubt are very good, as the flesh is exceedingly white and fat, and resembles that of a rabbit.

Buffalo and Ostrich.—There is a chain of mountains, a few miles east of the town, called Wadan, on account of the immense number of buffaloes to be found there, and which are of three species; viz. the Wadan, an animal of the size of an ass, having very large horns, short reddish hide, and large bunches of hair hanging from each shoulder, to the length of eighten inches, or two feet: they have very large heads, and are very fierce. The Bogra el Weish, which is a red buffalo, slow in its motions, having large horns, and being of the size of an ordinary cow; and the white buffalo, of a lighter and more active make, very shy and swift, and not easily procured. The calving time of these animals is in April or May. There are also in these mountains great quantities of ostriches, by hunting which many of the natives subsist. All the Arabs here agree respecting themanner in which these birds sit on their eggs, and which I was not before aware of. They are not left to be hatched by the warmth of the sun, but the parent bird forms a rough nest in which she covers from fourteen to eighteen eggs, and regularly sits on them in the same manner as the common fowl does on her chickens; the male occasionally relieving the female. It is during the breeding season that the greatest numbers are procured, the Arabs shooting the old ones while on their nests. At all the three towns, Sockna, Hoon, and Wadan, it is the custom to keep tame ostriches in a stable, and, in two years, to take three cuttings of their feathers. I imagine, from what I have seen of the skins of ostriches brought for sale, that all the fine feathers sent to Europe are from tame birds; the wild ones being generally so ragged and torn, that not above half a dozen good perfect ones can be found. The white feathers are what I allude to; the black, being shorter and more flexible, are generally good.

Digitized by Google

Aselis.—There is a little reptile found in the sand here, called Aselis ; it somewhat resembles a lizard in form, and has the power, when alarmed, of burying itself in the sand. If one is thrown down from the hand it sinks so perpendicularly on the spot where it falls, that it can immediately be found again. These little creatures are eagerly bought by the girls and married women, for the purpose of ascertaining how many children they shall have. By stretching them, the spine will immediately crack, and the women most religiously believe, that for every sound they shall bear a child.

The reptiles are few, and consist of lizards and small snakes, some of a venomous kind, called El Effa. Scorpions and spiders are also very numerous ; one of the latter being of an immense size, and called Agrab el riahh, or scorpion of the wind, from its great swiftness in running ; its bite is venomous, but not dangerously so. There is a large species of lizard called Warral, which is about thirty inches long, from the nose to the tip of the tail ; it is very fierce, and when it bites never relinquishes its hold until it dies, or has its mouth forcibly opened. We had one which kept a piece of rope in its mouth for four or five days, and in that state died. A blow from the tail of this reptile, which it uses like a whip, is much dreaded, as the natives suppose a person so struck can never be the parent of a child. One of these having struck my horse on the nose, I was seriously told that he would be incapacitated from becoming the father of a foal.

Rats.—A little blackish rat was brought to me, which was really very curious ; it had a head resembling that of a badger, with the same peculiar marks by the side of the face ; its tail was long, black, and rather bushy. Belford and myself contrived to make a cage for it out of a tin cannister, and I discovered that it had the power of clinging to the bars, and climbing with its back downwards : it was very fierce, but I had great hopes of being able to bring it home, as well as three other animals, called by the Arabs Dthub, which resembled lizards in many respects, but were much more clumsily formed, and slower in their motions : their tails were broad, and covered with scaly spikes, and they could hang by their fore paws, which they had the power of closing on any object : their head and nose much resembled those of the hawk's-bill turtle, and, to a certain degree, they changed their colour as cameleons do.

Digitized by Google

Captain Lyon's narrative of the death of his friend Ritchie is particularly interesting.

It appears that the unfortunate traveller was as much the victim of the want of proper nutriment, in consequence of the inexplicable poverty of the party, as of the deadly climate in which he was plunged to suffer privation and wretchedness. Surely there must have been inexcusable negligence and ignorance in the plan and outfit of an expedition, the result of which was so disastrous About the middle of May, that is to say, not two months after they left Tripoli, and only a fortnight after their arrival at Mourzouk, Captain Lyon was attacked with severe dysentery; and he adds 'I was no sooner convalescent, than Mr. Ritchie fell ill, and was confined to his bed with an attack of bilious fever, accompanied with delirium, and great pain in his back and kidneys, for which he required repeated cupping. When a little recovered, he got up for two days, but his disorder soon returned with redoubled and alarming violence. He rejected every thing but water; and excepting about three hours in the afternoon, remained either constantly asleep, or in a delirous state. Even had he been capable of taking food, we had not the power of purchasing any which could nourish or refresh him. Our money was now all expended, and the Sultan's treacherous plans to distress us, which daily became too apparent, were so well arranged, that we could not find any one to buy our goods. For six entire weeks we were without animal food, subsisting on a very scanty portion of corn and dates.

Hadje Mahmoud, a most religious old man, became very troublesome to me, and was continually begging that I would call in some Maraboot to pray over, and write prayers on Mr. Ritchie's head and hands: his delirium he attributed to the devil, and foretold that it would not cease until we had put a sword, or some implement of iron, under his head, Iblis being much alarmed at this metal. All these plans I resisted as well as I could; but found much difficulty in overcoming a strong desire he had to bring a plate with the names of God written on it, which were to be washed off, and the inky water given to the invalid to drink. Our poor patient, meanwhile, regardless of what was passing, longed and asked only for a little milk, which unappily we were not able to procure; the Sultan, although he had fifty goats, made so many excuses and difficulties about affording us any, that we were obliged to give up all hopes of gratifying him.

Digitized by Google

By the end of August, however, the author states, 'We frequently rode out to the gardens near the town, and Mr. Ritchie became again tolerably well, though I observed, with much regret, that his late and frequent disorders appeared to have very materially depressed his spirits, insomuch that he almost constantly remained secluded in his own apartment, silent, unoccupied, and averse to every kind of society.'

Even this condition was soon changed for a worse. 'On the 8th of November, 1819, Mr. Ritchie being again attacked by illness, I much wished him to allow of my selling some of our powder to procure him a few comforts; but to this he would not consent. On the 9th I also fell ill, and was confined to my bed; and Belford, though himself an invalid, attended on us both. Our man servant was of no use to us whatever; but, on the contrary, presuming on our poverty, did exactly as he pleased. Our little girl, however, assisted in nursing us. After lying in a torpid state for three or four days, without taking any nourishment, or even speaking to us, Mr. Ritchie became worse, and at last delirious, as in his former illnesses. In the interval, my disorder having abated, I was enabled to rally a little, and to attend my poor suffering companion.

After he had somewhat recovered his intellect, he appeared very anxious to know whether any letters had arrived, announcing to us a further allowance of money from Government; but when I, unfortunately, was obliged to reply in the negative, he avoided all comment on the subject. He would not drink any tea, of which we still had some remaining; but preferred vinegar and water, our only acid, which he drank in great quantities. Being entirely free from pain, he flattered himself that he should, in a day or two, recover, particularly as he was not at all emaciated, but rather stouter than he had been for some months previous to his illness. One day (the 17th) he appeared so far recovered as to be able to get up, and be dressed. We placed him on the mat in the centre of the room, when he seemed much refreshed, and thanked us for the trouble we had taken; he then expressed a wish to have a little coffee, which, for a time, I was unwilling to give him, fearing it might injure him: he was, however, so earnest in his request, that I was obliged at last to comply with it. As he complained of the closeness of his room, and appeared determined on lying that night on the mat, we made his bed on it; and I laid myself down by him. In the af-

Digitized by Google

ternoon he examined his tongue in the glass, and appeared a good deal alarmed at its colour; but presently said, 'I was frightened at the blackness of my tongue, but now recollect I have been drinking coffee; had I observed that appearance without knowing the cause, I should have said I had a bilious fever, and should bid you good bye.' In the evening one or two of the Mamelukes came in; he spoke to them for a little while, and soon after fell asleep. I remained awake the greater part of the night, during which he slept soundly; but in the morning I found he had crept from his bed, and was lying uncovered, and in a state of delirium, on the cold sand. We immediately put him to bed in his own room, and he appeared to rally again.

On the 20th we got a fowl, of which we made a little soup for him; and while he was taking it, a man came in, and told me a courier had arrived from Tripoli, with letters. I went out, but returned, to my sad disappointment, empty-handed, the man having no dispatches for us. The broth which Mr. Ritchie drank was the first nourishment he had taken for ten days, though we had used all our endeavours to prevail on him to eat. He said he felt much revived by it, and turned round to go to sleep. I placed my bed at the entrance of his room, and remained watching him. He seemed to breathe with difficulty; but as I had often observed this during his former maladies, I was not so much alarmed as I should otherwise have been. About nine o'clock, Belford, on looking at him, exclaimed in a loud voice, 'He is dying!' I begged him to be more cautious lest he should be overheard, and immediately examined Mr. Ritchie, who appeared to me to be still in a sound sleep; I therefore lay down on my bed, and continued listening. At ten I rose again, and found him lying in an easy posture, and breathing more freely: five minutes, however, had scarcely elapsed before his respiration appeared entirely to cease; and on examination I found that he had actually expired, without a pang or groan, in the same position in which he had fallen asleep.

Belford and myself, in our weak state, looked at each other, expecting that in a few days it might be our lot to follow our lamented companion, whose sad remains we watched during the remainder of the night. And now, for the first time in all our distresses, my hopes did indeed fail me. At daylight I went out and informed our kind friends, Yussuf and Hadje Mahmoud, of our misfortunes; at which they were much affected, and offered us all the as-

Digitized by Google

sistance in their power. Belford, as well as he was able, hastened to form a rough coffin out of our chests; and a sad and painful task it was. The washers of the dead came to us to perform their melancholy office, and Mr. Ritchie's body was washed, perfumed, and rubbed with camphor; and I procured some white linen, with which the grave-clothes were made. During our preparations for the burial, the women, who are always hired to cry at the death of those persons whose friends are able to pay them, proposed to perform that disgusting office in our house; but I would not allow it, and very unceremoniously shut the door against them. While I was out of sight, either our servant or some of our officious visitors stole several of our effects, and I clearly saw that we were now considered as lawful plunder. The coffin being completed I hired men to carry it with ropes, but one of them having suddenly gone away, poor Belford was obliged to take his place, when, attended by our small party of Mamelukes, we proceeded at a quick pace to the grave, at about ten o'clock. The clay below the sand was white, which was considered as a good omen: and Belford and myself threw the first earth into the grave. During the night we had, unknown to the people, read our protestant burial service over the body; and now publicly recited the first chapter of the Koran, which the most serious Christian would consider as a beautiful and applicable prayer on such an occasion.

Having thus performed the last sad duties to our unfortunate friend, we returned home to pass a day of misery. It was necessary to distribute food to the poor who surrounded our door in great numbers, and we had no money even to purchase a morsel for ourselves; Yussuf's kindness again having supplied our wants, and I succeeded in getting the house a little more quiet. Within an hour after the funeral had taken place, a courier arrived from Tripoli bringing a truly welcome letter, announcing that a further allowance of one thousand pound had been made by our government towards the expense of the mission. Had this letter reached us a little sooner, many of our troubles and distresses would have been prevented.

Mr. Ritchie left only a few scattered papers, an unfinished journal, and some letters: nothing worth notice remains of his observations. After his death, Capt. L. and his surviving companion, performed their journey through Fezzan, to the southward of Mourzook. In their route occur the names of several places familiar on the maps of

Digitized by Google

Africa, and also of villages not hitherto laid down. A list of these would convey no useful information to our readers, and we shall merely mention that they left Mourzouk on the 14th of December, and returned on the 16th of January. This tour of a month furnishes all the novelty which the author gives us from his own testimony of Africa; indeed this cannot be called new, for mounted on a Maherry, the author followed the track of Horneman, and saw little besides a half dozen insignificant villages in Fezzan towards the Lybian deserts. From the chapters devoted to the journey, and preceding parts, a few miscellaneous extracts are worthy of notice. Speaking from native report of Wangara, Capt. L. says, It is quite impossible, from the varied accounts given of it, to form any idea as to its actual situation, or even existence. Should there really be three places so called, may it not be probable that it is a general name for marshes and swamps? In the one spoken of behind Tembuctoo, the capital is said to be Battagoo, and is a large town, near which much gold is reported to be found. An invisible nation, according to our informant, inhabit near this place, and are said to trade by night. Those who come to traffic for their gold, lay their merchandize in heaps, and retire. In the morning, they find a certain quantity of gold dust placed against every heap, which, if they think sufficient, they leave the goods: if not, they let both remain until more of the precious ore is added. These traders in gold dust are by many supposed to be devils, who are very fond of red cloth, the favorite article of exchange. I cannot conceive Arabs to be the merchants, for assuredly they would, least of all people, refrain from stealing the gold thus temptingly placed in their view.

The traders from Bornou bring slaves, wooden bowls, kaffala, or gourd bowls; a few tobes or shirts; sheep, goats, a little honey. Lions' skins were once brought, but they are not now to be had, owing to the Sultan of Bornou buying them all up for his Negresses to sleep on, to prevent their bearing children, as he has already a large family. It is implicitly believed that a woman who sleeps on a lion's skin never can become pregnant.

Of the sultan's children at Morzouk, the author gives a curious account.

I was, says he, much struck with the appearance of his daughters, one of three, the other of one year and a half old, who were dressed in the highest style of barbarian magnificence, and were absolutely laden with gold. From their

Digitized by Google

necks were suspended large ornaments of the manufacture of Tembuctoo, and they had massive gold armlets and anklets of two inches in breadth, and half an inch in thickness, which, from their immense weight, had produced callous rings round the legs and arms of the poor infants. They wore silk shirts, composed of ribbons sewed together in stripes of various colours, which hung down over silk trowsers. An embroidered waistcoat and cap completed this overwhelming costume. Their nails, the tips of their fingers, the palms of their hands, and the soles of their feet, were dyed dark brown with henna. I had viewed with amazement and pity the dress of these poor little girls, borne down as they were with finery; but that of the youngest boy, a stupid-looking child of four years old, was even more preposterous than that of his sisters. In addition to the ornaments worn by them, he was loaded with a number of charms, enclosed in gold cases, slung round his body: in this cap were numerous jewels, heavily set in gold, in the form of open hands, to keep off the effects of the 'Evil Eye.' These talismans were sown on the front of his cap, which they entirely covered. His clothes were highly embroidered, and consisted of three waistcoats, a shirt of white silk, the women only wearing coloured ones, and loose cloth, silk, or muslin trowsers.

Each of the sultan's sons has a large troop of slaves, who attend him wherever he goes; they are generally about the same age as their master, and are his playmates, though they are obliged to receive from him many hearty cuffs without daring to complain. The suite of the youngest boy, in particular, forms a very amusing group, few of them exceeding five years of age. One bears his master's Bornouse, another holds one shoe, walking next to the boy who carries its fellow. Some are in fine cast-off clothes with tarnished embroidery, whilst others are quite, or nearly naked, without even a cap on their heads; and the procession is closed by a boy tottering under the weight of his master's state gun, which is never allowed to be fired off.

On the 28th October, during the time I was in bed, we had another grand rejoicing day, called Aid el Tagtaga, which is to welcome in the new year of the Hegira, 1235 years having now passed since the flight of Mohammed from Mecca to Medina. Mucni having given a couple of his cast-off women to two of his slaves, one of whom was secretary and barber, and the other groom, we had gay doings in the little square before our mosque. The first night the

Digitized by Google

barber and secretary (who was the greatest man of the two) was seated in state on a carpet and mats placed on the ground, in the centre of the square, supported on each side by a friend, who, as well as himself, was covered with fine borrowed clothes, though the bridegroom, of course, shone most bright. He was very solemn and dignified, having a lighted candle and lamp placed on the ground before him. The men and women sung round him until near midnight, treating him with great respect. He held a fan in his hand, and occasionally bowed to the company. The bride was then brought from the castle, surrounded by a great concourse of women, who were vociferating, in rapid succession, their cries of joy. She held a lighted candle in her hand, and had on a profusion of silver and bead ornaments; she was quite black and very handsome, and had borne three children by the sultan, all of whom had died. The bridegroom did not deign to look at her, but suffered the procession to pass along to his house; when, after waiting about half an hour, he arose in a stately manner, and leaning his hand on the friends who walked on each side of him (in the manner of the bashaw of Tripoli, and the sultan of Fezzan,) he slowly proceeded home; the dancers following him, and singing songs of congratulation. The second night passed in much the same manner; and, on the following day, I saw the bridegroom, who had been a few hours before glittering in scarlet and gold, cleaning a horse in the street, with a ragged shirt on.

Capt. L. talking of marriages, proceeds—

One singularity I must remark of Fezzan, which is, that fleas are unknown there, and those of the inhabitants who have not been on the sea coast cannot imagine what they are like. Bugs are very numerous, and it is extraordinary that they are called by the same name as with us. There is a species of them which are found in the sands, where kafflés are in the habit of stopping; they bite very sharply, and fix in numbers round the coronet of a horse: the animals thus tormented often become so outrageous as to break their tethers.

Old Hadje, whose name we have already mentioned, was a great story-teller, and entertained our countrymen with his relations over their evening fire.

Religion was generally the subject of these tales, which, when related by the old Hadje, were usually prefaced thus:

When a man has been three times to the holy house, as I have been, he begins to know something, thank God!' He repeated many marvellous stories of the country of Sindi,

Digitized by Google

or Persia, in which is the bed of the sun, and where grows a tree bearing a fruit resembling a coffin. This growing daily larger until ripe, at last bursts, and out of it a man drops to the ground, who cries 'Wauk, wauk; in the name of the merciful God,' and instantly expires, sinking suddenly into the earth. He told me that in Paradise the prophets are permitted by God to ride on animals of extraordinary beauty, called Borac, whose form is something like that of an antelope, and their swiftness such, that in the twinkling of an eye they can spring out of sight. All the prophets on the bare backs of these animals, but Allah, out of love for Sidina (our Lord) Mohammed, gave him a golden saddle, on which he parades before the faithful. Many more stories equally extraordinary are told and believed all over the country; and in Morzouk are a few copies of some of the Arabian Nights' Entertainments, and the voyages of Sindèbad the sailor, which are as fully accredited as the Koran itself.

Capt. L. has gathered some intelligence respecting Fezzan, the general soil of which is a sandy desert, though with some varieties, for, near Mafen, there is one plain of solid salt, about 30 miles in length. The Wadeys are fertile spots, and the people in them are blacks and mulattoes, as in Morzouk, and Arabs live amongst them. The villages contain from thirty to two hundred houses; many, however, are composed of palm huts. The people are very poor, but in the time of the Waled Suleman, who resided much amongst them, they were opulent. In some of the pools of stagnant water in the Wadey Shaiti are found small worms, of about the size of a grain of rice; these are collected in great quantities, and pounded with a little salt in a mortar, until they form a black paste, which is made into balls of about the size of the double fist, and then suffered to dry in the sun. These worms, which are called Dood, form one of the very few luxuries of Fezzan, as the poor people, when they have a mess of flour, mix some of them with the sauce, to their Asceda. They resemble very bad cavair in taste, and the smell is extremely offensive; but habit and necessity overcome all prejudices in this country, and I soon became very partial to them. Sand is an unavoidable ingredient in this paste, and the natives consider it as more wholesome in consequence. One or two families gain a good subsistence by preparing these worms for the market of Morzouk, and the neighbouring towns.

There are no written records of events among the Fezzanners, and their traditions are so disfigured, and so

Digitized by Google

strangely mingled with religious and superstitious falsehoods, that no confidence can be placed in them; yet the natives themselves look with particular respect on a man capable of talking of 'the people of the olden time.' Several scriptural traditions are selected and believed. The psalms of David, the Pentateuch, the books of Solomon, and many extracts from the inspired writers, are universally known, and most reverently considered. The New Testament, translated into Arabic, which we, (says Capt. L.) took with us, was eagerly read, and no exception made to it, but that of our Saviour being designated as the Son of God. St. Paul, or Baulus, bears all the blame of Mohammed's name not being inserted in it; as they believe that his coming was foretold by Christ, but that Paul erased it: he is, therefore, called a Kaffir, and his name is not used with much reverence.

From Morzouk, the capital of this country, the author returned to Tripoli, whence he was absent one year. On killing a Maherry for dinner one day, he had an opportunity of observing how water is procured from the belly of a camel, to satisfy the thirst of an almost perishing Kaffié. It is the false stomach which contains the water and undigested food. This is strained through a cloth, and then drank; and from those who have been under the necessity of making use of this beverage, I learn that the taste is bitter. As this animal had recently drank, its stomach was nearly full. I amused myself in making observations on its skin and skeleton, and in planning the formation of a boat; and I found that a most excellent contrivance might be made from them, for the purpose of crossing rivers; the back-bone being used as the keel, and the ribs as timbers. The formation of the chest of a camel resembles the prow of a Portuguese beancod, or fishing-boat. Indeed, it was in consequence of hearing the Arabs always calling it Markab, or ship, that the idea first occurred to me.

One of these Maherrys the author states to have been the finest he had seen: it was seven feet eight inches from the ground to his hump, which was a low one.

Digitized by Google

Travels in Nubia; *by the late* JOHN LEWIS BURCKHARDT, *published by the Association for promoting the Discovery of the Interior of Africa.*

THE life and travels of Burckhardt occupy 92 pages of the volume; next follows a journey along the banks of the Nile, from Assouan to Mahass, on the frontiers of Dongola; then a description of a journey from Upper Egypt through the deserts of Nubia to Berber and Souakin; and from thence to Djidda in Arabia; and the whole concludes with an appendix, containing an Itinerary from the frontiers of Bornou, by Bahr el Ghazal, and Darfour, to Shendy —some notices of Soudan—vocabularies of the Borgho and Bornou languages—and a translation of the notices on Nubia in Makrizi's History of Egypt: the whole illustrated with maps and other elucidations.

Leaving Seras, in his Nubian journey from Assouan, which took 35 days to perform on dromedaries, to Mahass and back again, the author says—

In two hours and a half we came to a plain on the top of the mountain, called Akabet el benat, the rocks of the girls. Here the Arabs who serve as guides through these mountains have devised a singular mode of extorting small presents from the traveller: they alight at certain spots in the Akabet el benat, and beg a present; if it is refused, they collect a heap of sand, and mould it into the form of a diminutive tomb, and then placing a stone at each of its extremities, they apprize the traveller that his tomb is made; meaning, that henceforward there will be no security for him in this rocky wilderness. Most persons pay a trifling contribution, rather than have their graves made before their eyes; there were, however, several tombs of this description dispersed over the plain. Being satisfied with my guide, I gave him one piastre, with which he was content.

March 13*th*. The eastern mountains again approach the river, and consist here, as at the second cataract, of grunstein. We followed the narrow shore in an easterly direction, and passed several of the villages of Mahass. The houses are constructed only of mats, made of palm-leaves, fastened to high poles, the extremities of which rise considerably above the roof. The countenances of the people are much less expressive of good nature than those of the Nubians; in colour they are perfectly black; their lips are like those of the negro, but not the nose or cheek-bones;

Digitized by Google

numbers of the men go quite naked, and I even saw several grown up girls without any thing whatever round the middle. The Nubian language here has certainly superseded the Arabic, which none of the peasants understand.

In approaching the place where the Nubian governors were encamped, I found several of the villages deserted; their former inhabitants had preferred abandoning their cotton-fields, and their prospects of a harvest, to submitting to the oppressive conduct of the followers of the governors whose horses and camels were now feeding amidst the barley, while the mats of the deserted houses had been carried off to the camp, to serve as fuel. After a ride of four hours we reached the camp of Mohammed Kashef, opposite the Wady Tinareh, a cluster of hamlets, situated round the brick castle of that name, and the chief place in Mahass; here was the termination of my journey southwards. I had told my guide to be cautious in his answers to Mohammed Kashef, and if he should be questioned respecting me, to say that he had been ordered by Hassan Kashef to accompany me, but knew nothing of my business; which was really true; for I had never allowed him to see me taking notes during our journey.

The two brothers, the Kashefs Hosseyn and Mohammed, had come to Mahass, in order to besiege the castle of Tinarch, which had been seized by a rebel cousin of the king of Mahass. The latter being Hosseyn Kashef's father-in-law, the Kashef was bound to come to his aid, and had accordingly brought with him about sixty men, with whom I found him encamped, or rather hutted on the western side of the river, close under the walls of the castle, while his brother Mohammed had possession of the eastern bank, with an equal number of men. They had been here for several weeks, and had often summoned the castle to no purpose, although the garrison consisted only of fifteen men. They at length conceived the idea of cutting off the water from the besieged, by placing close in shore, just below the castle, a vessel, which they had sent for from Argo, and on board of which they put some men armed with musquets, who were protected from the fire of the garrison by a thick awning formed of the trunks of date trees thrown across the deck; these men, by their fire, having effectually prevented the besieged from obtaining water from the river, the garrison was under the necessity of making proposals for peace; pardon and safe conduct were promised them,

Digitized by Google

and the castle was surrendered on the evening preceding my arrival.

When I reached the camp of Mohammed Kashef, says Mr B. he was not present, but occupied with his brother, in taking possession of the castle. His people crowded round me and my guide, desirous to know what business had brought me among them, and supposing that I belonged to the suite of the two Mamelouk Begs, of whose arrival at Derr they had already been apprized. Shortly afterwards Mohammed came over from the opposite bank with his suite, and I immediately went to salute him. Born of a Darfour slave, his features resembled those of the inhabitants of Soudan, but without any thing of that mildness which generally characterizes the Negro countenance. On the contrary, his physiognomy indicated the worst disposition; he rolled his eyes at me like a madman; and, having drank copiously of palm-wine at the castle, he was so intoxicated that he could hardly keep on his legs. All his people nowassembled in and around his open hut; the vanquished rebels likewise came, and two large goat skins of palm wine were brought in, which was served out to the company in small cups neatly made of calabashes; a few only spoke Arabic, even the Kashef could scarcely make himself understood; but I clearly found that I was the topic of conversation. The Kashef, almost in a state of insensibility, had not yet asked me who I was, or what I came for. In the course of half an hour, the whole camp was drunk; muskets were then brought in, and a feu-de-joie fired with ball, in the hut where we were sitting. I must confess, that at this moment I repented of having come to the camp, as a gun might have been easily levelled at me, or a random ball have fallen to my lot. I endeavoured several times to rise, but was always prevented by the Kashef, who insisted upon my getting drunk with him; but as I never stood more in need of my senses I drank very sparingly. Towards noon, the whole camp was in a profound sleep; and in a few hours after, the Kashef was sufficiently sober to be able to talk rationally to me. I told him that I had come into Nubia to visit the ancient castles of Ibrim and Say, as being the remains of the empire of sultan Selym; that I had had recommendations from Esne, to himself and his two brothers and that I had come to Mahass merely to salute him and his brother, conceiving that I should be guilty of a breach in good manners, if I quitted Say without paying my respects to them. Unfortunately, my letters from Esne,

Digitized by Google

addressed to the three brothers, were in the hands of Hassan Kashef, who would not return them to me when I quitted Derr, saying that I should not want them, as he had not given me permission to go beyond Sukkot. My story, in consequence, was not believed: "You are an agent of Mohammed," said the Kashef's Arabic secretary; "but, at Mahass we spit at Mohammed Aly's beard, and cut off the heads of those who are enemies to the Mamelouks." I assured him that I was not an enemy of the Mamelouks, and that I had waited upon the two Begs at Derr, who had received me very civilly. The evening passed in sharp enquiries on one side and evasive answers on the other; and the Kashef sat up late with his confidents, to deliberate what was to be done with me, while I took post with my camels, under cover, behind his hut. No one had the slightest idea that I was an European, nor did I, of course, boast of my origin, which I was resolved to disclose only under the apprehension of imminent danger.

He is compelled by these rude governors of Nubia to change his route.

The inhabitants of Mahass pretend to be descendants of the Arabs Coreysh, the tribe to which the prophet Mohammed belonged, and who, as is well known, were partly Bedouins and partly husbandmen. It is the tradition of Mahass, that a large party of Coreysh took possession of the Wady at the same period when numerous Bedouins from the east invaded Egypt and Nubia. The chief, or king of Mahass, is one of the family of the Djama. He collects the revenue of his kingdom, and pays tribute to the governors of Nubia, who receive, annually, from each of the six principal places in his dominions, five or six camels, as many cows, two slaves, and about forty sheep, besides making extraordinary requisitions. I had the honour of seeing the king of Mahass, a mean-looking black, attended by half a dozen naked slaves armed with shields and lances. From hence, along the Nile to Sennaar, about thirty-five days' journey, there are upwards of twenty kings and kingdoms, every independent chief being styled Melek. The power of each of these petty sovereigns is very arbitrary, as far as relates to exactions upon the property of his own subjects, but he does not put any of them to death, without entailing upon his own family the retaliation of blood by that of the deceased. All the respectable inhabitants of Mahass are merchants; they buy slaves in Dongola, Berber, and in the country of Sheygya, and dispatch a caravan to Cairo twice a year;

Digitized by Google

Mahass is the nearest place in the Black country, from whence slave traders arrive at Cairo; the distance is about a thousand miles. A male slave in Mahass is worth from twenty-five to thirty Spanish dollars, a female from thirty to forty. At Cairo they sell at a profit of one hundred and fifty per cent; and the merchandize taken in return produces from two to three hundred per cent., or even more, under the present circumstances, as the Mamelouks are eager purchasers.

Bornou is said to be twenty-five or thirty days distant from Mahass, with but little water on the road.

Dongola is noted for its breed of horses, great numbers of which are imported by the people of Mahass; they are chiefly stallions, the natives seldom riding mares. The breed is originally from Arabia, and is one of the finest I have seen, possessing all the superior beauty of the horses of that country, with greater size and more bone. All those which I have seen had the four legs white, as high as the knee, and I was told that there are very few of them without this distinctive mark. Prime stallions bear a high price, from five to ten slaves being paid for one. These horses do not thrive in northern climates, not even at Cairo, though Mohammed Aly has lately sent one as a present to the Grand Signior, for which he gave 750 Spanish dollars. The greater part of them are fed for ten months in the year merely on straw, and in the spring, upon the green crops of barley. The Mamelouks, since their irruption into Dongola, are all mounted upon these horses.

There are no elephants in Dongola; but the hippopotamus is very common in the river. Its Arabic name is Barnik, or Farass-el-Bahr; the Nubians call it Ird. It is a dreadful plague on account of its voracity, and the want of means in the inhabitants to destroy it. It often descends the Nile as far as Sukkot: the peasants, as I passed, told me that there were three of them in the river between Mahass and Sukkot. Last year several of them passed the Batn el Hadjar, and made their appearance at Wady Halfa and Derr, an occurrence unknown to the oldest inhabitant. One was killed by an Arab, by a shot over its right eye; the peasants ate the flesh, and the skin and teeth were sold to a merchant of Siout. Another continued its course northward, and was seen beyond the cataract at Assouan, at Derau, one day's march north of that place.

Nubia, says Mr. B. is divided into two parts, called Wady Kenous and Wady el Nouba (often named Sayd); the former

Digitized by Google

ext ending from Assouan to Wady Seboua, and the latter compri zing the country between Seboua and the northern frontier of Dongola. The inhabitants of these two divisions are divided by their language, but in manners they appear to be the same. According to their own traditions, the present Nubians derive their origin from the Arabian Bedouins, who invaded the country after the promulgation of the Mohammedan creed. The greater part of the Christian inhabitants, whose churches I traced as far as Sukkot, having either fled before them or been killed; a few, as already mentioned, embraced the religion of the invaders, and their descendants may yet be distinguished at Tafa, and at Serra, north of Wady Halfa.

The following is a curious method which the governors of Nubia have devised, of extorting money from their subjects. When any wealthy individual has a daughter of a suitable age they demand her in marriage; the father seldom dares to refuse, and sometimes feels flattered by the honour; but he is soon ruined by his powerful son-in-law, who extorts from him every article of his property under the name of presents to his own daughter. All the governors are thus married to females in almost every considerable village; Hosseyn Kashef has above forty sons, of whom twenty are married in the same manner.

The Nubians purchase their wives from the parents: the price usually paid by the Kenous is twelve Mahboubs, or thirty-six piastres. They frequently intermarry with the Arabs Ababde, some of whom cultivate the soil like themselves; an Ababde girl is worth six camels; these are paid to her father, who gives back three to his daughter, to be the common property of her and her husband; if a divorce takes place, half the value of the three camels goes to the latter. In Upper Egypt, when a wife insists upon being divorced, her husband has the right to take all her wearing apparel from her, and to shave her head: nobody will then marry her till her hair be grown again. The Nubian is extremely jealous of his wife's honour: and on the slightest suspicion of infidelity towards him, would carry her in the night to the side of the river, lay open her breast by a cut with his knife, and throw her into the water, 'to be food for the crocodiles,' as they term it. A case of this kind lately happened at Assouan.

I found the Nubians, generally, to be of a kind disposition, and without the propensity to theft so characteristic of the Egyptians, at least of those to the north of Siout.

Digitized by Google

Pilfering indeed is almost unknown amongst them, and any person convicted of such a crime would be expelled from his village by the unanimous voice of its inhabitants; I did not lose the most trifling article during my journey through the country, although I always slept in the open air in front of the house were I took up my quarters for the night. They are, in general, hospitable towards strangers, but the Kenous and the people of Sukkot are less so than the other inhabitants. Curiosity seems to be the most prominent feature in their character, and they generally ask their guest a thousand questions about the place he comes from, and the business which brings him into Nubia.

If the government were not so extremely despotic, the Nubians might become dangerous neighbours to Egypt; for they are of a much bolder and more independent spirit than the Egyptians, and ardently attached to their native soil.

The Bisharye, who rarely descend from their mountains, are a very savage people, and their character is worse even than that of the Ababde. Their only cattle are camels and sheep, and they live entirely upon flesh and milk, eating much of the former raw; according to the relation of several Nubians, they are very fond of the hot blood of slaughtered sheep; but their greatest luxury is said to be the raw marrow of camels. A few of these Arabs occasionally visit Derr or Assouan, with senna, sheep, and ostrich feathers, the ostrich being common in their mountains; and their senna is of the best kind. In exchange for these commodities they take linen shirts and Dhourra, the grains of which they swallow raw, as a dainty, and never make it into bread.

Crocodiles seem hardly less dreaded in some parts than the Hippopotamus in others. The former are very numerous about Shendy. I have remarked that these animals inhabit particular parts of the Nile, from whence they seldom appear to move; thus, in Lower Egypt, they have entirely disappeared, although no reasonable cause can be assigned for their not descending the river. In Upper Egypt, the neighbourhood of Akhmim, Dendera, Orment, and Ebfou, are at present the favorite haunts of the Crocodile, while few are ever seen in the intermediate parts of the river. The same is the case in different parts of Nubia towards Dongola. At Berber nobody is afraid of encountering crocodiles in the river, and we bathed there very often, swimming out into the midst of the stream. At Shendy, on the contrary, they are greatly dreaded; the Arabs and the slaves and females,

Digitized by Google

who repair to the shore of the river near the town every morning and evening, to wash their linen, and fill their water-skins for the supply of the town, are obliged to be continually on the alert, and such as bathe take care not to proceed to any great distance in the river. I was several times present when a crocodile made its appearance, and witnessed the terror it inspired; the crowd all quickly retiring up the beach. During my stay at Shendy, a man who had been advised to bathe in the river, after having escaped the small-pox, was seized and killed by one of these animals. At Sennaar crocodiles are often brought to market, and their flesh is publicly sold there. I once tasted some of the meat at Esne, in Upper Egypt; it is of a dirty white colour, not unlike young veal, with a slight fishy smell; the animal had been caught by some fishermen in a strong net, and was above twelve feet in length. The governor of Esne ordered it to be brought into his court-yard, where more than an hundred balls were fired against it without any effect, till it was thrown upon its back, and the contents of a small swivel discharged at its belly, the skin of which is much softer than that of the back.

Next to Sennaar and Cobbé (in Darfour), Shendy is the largest town in eastern Soudan, and larger, according to the report of the merchants, than the capitals of Dongola and Koreofan. It consists of several quarters, divided from each other by public places, or markets, and it contains altogether from eight hundred to a thousand houses. It is built upon the sandy plain, at about half an hour's walk from the river; its houses are similar to those of Berber; but it contains a great number of large buildings, and fewer ruins.

The houses seldom form any regular streets, but are spread over the plain in great disorder. I no where saw any walks of burnt bricks. The houses of the chief, and those of his relatives, contain court-yards twenty feet square inclosed by high walls, and this is the general description of the habitations of Shendy. The government is in the hands of the Mek; the name of the present chief is Nimr, i. e. Tiger. The reigning family is of the same tribe as that which now occupies the throne of Sennaar, namely, the Wold Adjid, which, as far as I could understand, is a branch of the Funnye. The father of Nimr was an Arab of the tribe of Djaalein, but his mother was of the royal blood of Wold Ajid; and thus it appears that women have a right to the succession. This agrees with the narrative of Bruce, who found at Shendy a woman upon the throne,

Digitized by Google

whom he calls Sittina (an Arabic word meaning our lady).

The Mek of Shendy, like the Mek of Berber, is subject to Sennaar; but, excepting the purchase-money paid for his Government, on his accession, and occasional presents to the king and vizier of Sennaar, he is entirely independent, and governs his district, which extends about two days' journey farther to the south, quite at his own pleasure.

Gold is the second article in the Sennaar trade. It is purchased by the merchants of Sennaar from the Abyssinian traders; but I have not been able exactly to ascertain in what province of western Abyssinia it is found. The principal market for gold appears to be Ras el Fil, a station in the caravan route from Sennaar to Gondar, four days' journey from the former. This route is at present much frequented by Sennaar traders, as well as by that class of Abyssinian merchants called Djebert, who appear to be the chief slave and gold traders of that country.

The name of Nouba is given to all the Blacks coming from the slave countries to the south of Sennaar. The territory of Sennaar extends, as far as I could learn from the merchants of the country, ten days' journey beyond the city, in a south and south-east direction, and is inhabited exclusively by free Arab tribes, who make incursions into the more southern mountains, and carry off the children of the idolaters. These Nouba slaves (among whom must also be reckoned those who are born in the neighbourhood of Sennaar, of male negro and female Abyssinians; and who are afterwards sold by the masters of the parents) form a middle class between the true blacks and the Abyssinians; their colour is less dark than that of the negro, and has a copper tinge, but is darker than that of the free Arabs of Sennaar and Shendy. Their features, though they retain evident signs of negro origin, have still something of what is called regular; their noses, though smaller than those of the Europeans, are less flat than those of the negroes; their lips are less thick, and the cheek-bones not so prominent. The hair of some is woolly; but among the greater part it is similar to the hair of the Europeans, but stronger, and always curled. The palm of their hand is soft, a circumstance by which they particularly distinguish themselves from the true negro, whose hands, when touched, feel like wood.

Persons from the Hadjaz and from Egypt sometimes pass by Shendy on their way to Sennaar, in search of young monkeys, which they teach to perform the tricks so amusing

Digitized by Google

to the populace in the towns of Arabia, Syria, and Egypt. I was repeatedly asked whether I had not come in search of monkeys, for that my equipments appeared too shabby for those of a merchant. These monkey-hunters are held in great contempt, because, as the negroes say, they pass their whole lives in making others laugh at them.

The people of Shendy know little of musical instruments, however fond they may be of songs. The lyre (tamboura) and a kind of fife, with a dismal sound, made of the hollow Dhourra stalk, are the only instruments I saw, except the kettle-drum. This appears to be all over Soudan an appendage of royalty; and when the natives wish to designate a man of power, they often say the nogára beats before his house. At Shendy the Mek's kettle-drums were beaten regularly every afternoon before his house. A favourite pastime of the negro Arabs, and which is also known among the Arabs of Upper Egypt, is the Syredje, a kind of draughts; it is played upon sandy ground, on which they trace with the finger chequers of forty-nine squares; the pieces on one side are round balls of camel's dung, picked up in the street, and on the other those of goats. It is an intricate game, and requires great attention; the object is to take all the antagonist's pieces, but the rules are very different from those of Polish draughts. The people are uncommonly fond of the game, two persons seldom sitting down together without immediately beginning to draw squares in the sand. The Mek himself will play with the lowest slave, if the latter is reputed a good player. If a bye-stander assists one of the parties with his advice, it gives no offence to the other; sometimes they play for a gourd of bouza, but not usually. Chess is not quite unknown here, but I never met with any one who played it.

At Berber, when they sleep they generally spread a carpet of pieces of leather sown together, stretching themselves out upon this, and preferring, according to the general custom of the Arabs, to sleep without any pillow, and with the head lying upon the same level with the rest of the body. In the store-room dhourra is kept, either in heaps upon the floor, or in large receptacles formed of mud, to preserve it from rats and mice. Swarms of these animals nevertheless abound, and they run about the court-yards in such quantities that the boys exercise themselves in throwing lances at them, and kill them every day by dozens. Besides the dhourra, the store-rooms generally contain a few sheep-skins full of butter, some jars of honey, some water-skins

Digitized by Google

for travellers, and if the proprietor be a man in easy circumstances, some dried flesh. The inner court is generally destined for the cattle, camels, cows, and sheep, and it has a subdivision, where are preserved the dry dhourra stalks, which becomes the usual food of the cattle, when the summer heats have dried up all the verdure which the inundation had produced. The outer court, in the generality of houses, contains a well of brackish water, fit only for cattle; here the male inhabitants of the house and strangers sleep, during the hot season, either upon mud benches adjoining the rooms, or upon Angareygs, or upon the ground; here the master's favourite horse is fed, and here all business is transacted in the open air. I have already mentioned a room of public women, often met with in these habitations. Indeed, there are very few houses of people called here respectable, where such women are not lodged, either in the court-yard itself, or in a small room adjoining the yard, but without its gate: in the house where I lodged, we had four of these girls, one of whom was living within the precincts, the three others in contiguous apartments. They are female slaves, whom their masters, upon marrying or being tired of them, have set at liberty, and who have no other livelihood but prostitution, and the preparation of the intoxicating drink called bouza. Female slaves are often permitted to make a traffic of their charms before they are at liberty, in order that they may acquire a sufficient sum of money to purchase it.

In marrying, the bride's father receives, according to the Musselman custom, a certain sum of money from the bridegroom, for his daughter, and this sum is higher than is customary in other parts inhabited by Arabs. The daughters of the Mek are paid as much as three or four hundred dollars, which the father keeps for them as a drowry. Few men have more than one wife, but every one who can afford it keeps a slave or mistress, either in his own or in a separate house. Kept mistresses are called companions, and are more numerous than in the politest capitals of Europe. Few traders pass through Berber without taking a mistress, if it be only for a fortnight. Drunkenness is the constant companion of this debauchery, and it would seem as if the men in these countries had no other objects in life. The intoxicating liquor which they drink is called bouza. Strongly leavened bread made from dhourra is broken into crumbs, and mixed with water, and the mixture is kept for several hours over a slow fire. Being then removed, water is poured over it, and it is left for two nights to ferment. This

Digitized by Google

liquor, according to its greater or smaller degree of fermentation, takes the name of Merin, Bouza, or Om Belbel, the mother of nightingales, so called because it makes the drunkard sing. Unlike the other two, which being fermented together with the crumbs of bread, are never free from them, the Om Belbel is drained through a cloth, and is consequently pure and liquid. I have tasted of all three. The Om Belbel has a pleasant prickly taste, something like Champagne turned sour. They are served up in large roundish gourds open at the top, upon which are engraved with a knife a great variety of ornaments. A gourd (bourma) contains about four pints, and whenever a party meet over the gourd, it is reckoned that each person will drink at least one bourma. The gourd being placed on the ground, a smaller gourd, cut in half, and of the size of a tea-cup, is placed near it, and in this the liquor is served round, to each in turn, an interval of six or eight minutes being left between each revolution of the little gourd. At the beginning of the sitting, some roasted meat, strongly peppered, is generally circulated, but the Bouza itself (they say) is sufficiently nourishing; and, indeed, the common sort looks more like soup or porridge, than a liquor to be taken at a draught. The Fakirs or religious men, are the only persons who do not indulge (publicly at least) in this luxury; the women are as fond of it, and as much in the habit of drinking it, as the men.

The effects which the universal practice of drunkenness and debauchery has on the morals of the people may easily be conceived. Indeed, every thing discreditable to humanity is found in their character, but treachery and avidity predominate over their other bad qualities. In the pursuit of gain they know no bounds, forgetting every divine and human law, and breaking the most solemn ties and engagements. Cheating, thieving, and the blackest ingratitude, are found in almost every man's character; and I am perfectly convinced that there were few men among them or among my fellow travellers from Egypt, who would have given a dollar to save a man's life, or who would not have consented to a man's death in order to gain one. Especial care must be taken not to be misled by their polite protestations, and fine professions, especially when they come to Egypt, where they represent their own country as a land inhabited by a race of superior virtue and excellence. On the contrary, infamous as the eastern nations are in general, I have never met with so bad a people, excepting perhaps those of Souakin. In transactions among themselves the Meyrefab regulate

Digitized by Google

every matter in dispute by the laws of the strongest. Nothing is safe when once out of the owner's hands, for if he happens to be the weaker party, he is sure of losing his property. The Mek's authority is slighted by the wealthier inhabitants; the strength of whose connexions counterbalances the influence of the chief. Hence it may well be supposed that family feuds very frequently occur, and the more so, as the effects of drunkenness are dreadful upon these people. During the fortnight I remained at Berber, I heard of half a dozen quarrels occurring in drinking parties, all of which finished in knife or sword wounds. Nobody goes to a Bouza hut without taking his sword with him; and the girls are often the first sufferers in the affray. I was told of a distant relation of the present chief, who was for several years the dread of a Berber. He killed many people with his own hands upon the slightest provocation, and his strength was such, that nobody dared to meet him in the open field. He was at last taken by surprise in the house of a public woman, and slain while he was drunk. He once stript a whole caravan, coming from Daraou, and appropriated the plunder to his women. In such a country it is of course looked upon as very imprudent to walk out unarmed after sun set; examples often happen of persons, more particularly traders, being stripped or robbed in the village itself. In every country the general topics of conversation furnish a tolerable criterion of the state of society; and that which passed at our house at Ankheyre gave the most hateful idea of the character of these people. The house was generally filled with young men who took a pride in confessing the perpetration of every kind of infamy. One of their favourite tricks is to bully unexperienced strangers, by enticing them to women who are the next day owned as relations by some Meyrefab, who vows vengeance for the dishonour offered to his family: the affair is then settled by large presents, in which all those concerned have a share. The envoy whom Ibrahim Pasha sent in 1812 to the king of Sennaar was made to suffer from a plot of this kind. Upon his return from Sennaar to Berber, he was introduced one evening to a female, at whose quarters he had passed the night. The Mek of Berber himself claimed her the next morning as his distant relation. 'Thou hast corrupted my own blood,' said he to the envoy, and the frightened Turk paid him upwards of six hundred dollars, besides giving up to him the best articles of his arms and baggage.

Nearly at Shendy, the most southern point to which

Digitized by Google

Burckhardt penetrated, the various routes converge, of Bruce in 1772, of Poncet in 1669, and of Duroule in 1775. It is far to the West of the latter (after following the same route to Selima) that the track of Browne 1793-6, through the Kubbabish Arabs unto Darfour, stretches. Of all these travellers, Bruce got farthest to the south; his journey into Habesh, or Abyssinia, being more than three hundred miles beyond Burckhardt, and nearly a hundred beyond Poncet, whose ultimate stage was Gondar, whereas Bruce went to the source of the Blue River, and round the immense Lake of Dembea.

The most novel part of Burckhardt's route is where he traverses the country between Shendy on the Nile, and Souakin on the Red Sea; which journey occupied about six weeks. He set out on the 17th May, with a caravan consisting of at least two hundred loaded camels, twenty or thirty dromedaries, carrying the richest traders, without any other loads; about one hundred and fifty traders, three hundred slaves, and about thirty horses, destined for the Yemen market; they were led the whole way by the slaves. The greater part of the loads consisted of tobacco, which the Souakin people had themselves brought from Sennaar, and of Dammour, from the same place. The caravan was under good care. Its Chief was one of the principal men among the Arabs of Souakin, connected by marriage with the first tribes of the Bisharye and Hadendoa Bedouins, through whose territory our road lay; but, notwithstanding this, I clearly perceived that there was a constant dread of the Bisharein. The people yielded without reluctance to the orders of the chief in every thing that related to the march of the caravan. The only strangers who had joined the Souakin merchants were a party of Tekayrne (sing. Tekroury) or black traders, consisting of five masters, ten camels, and about thirty slaves. I joined this party, as we were all strangers, and glad of each others assistance. I encamped near them during the whole of the journey to the coast, separating myself from the Souakin traders, who were also divided in many different parties. I soon became tolerably familiar with my companions: they rendered me many little services, of which no one stands more in need than a caravan traveller, and I was never backward in returning them; so that we continued to be upon good terms: I cannot say a friendly footing, for nobody, even in the negro countries, is inclined to form an intimacy with a poor man.

Digitized by Google

Of these Tekayrne one was from Darfour, another from Kordofan, and three had come originally from Bornou, from whence, many years ago, they had travelled with the caravan to Fezzan, and from thence to Cairo. The principal among them, and who became the head of our mess, Hadji, Aly el Bornaway, had travelled as a slave-trader in many parts of Turkey, had been at Constantinople, had lived a long time at Damascus, (where many Tekayrne serve as labourers in the gardens of the great), and had three times performed the Hadj : he was now established at Kordofan, and spent his time in trading between that place and Djidda. His travels, and the apparent sanctity of his conduct, had procured him great reputation, and he was well received by the Meks and other chiefs to whom he never failed to bring some small presents from Djidda. Although almost constantly occupied, (whether sitting under a temporary shed of mats, or riding upon his camel upon the march,) in reading the Koran, yet this man was a complete bon vivant, whose sole object was sensual enjoyment. The profits on his small capital, which were continually renewed by his travelling, were spent entirely in the gratification of his desires. He carrried with him a favourite Borgho slave, as his concubine ; she had lived with him three years, and had her own camel, while his other slaves performed the whole journey on foot. His leathern sacks were filled with all the choice provisions which the Shendy market could afford, particularly with sugar and dates, and his dinners were the best in the caravan. To hear him talk of morals and religion, one might have supposed that he knew vice only by name ; yet Hadji Aly, who had spent half his life in devotion, sold last year, in the slave market of Medinah, his own cousin, whom he had recently married at Mekka. She had gone thither on a pilgrimage from Bournou by the way of Cairo, when Aly unexpectedly meeting with her, claimed her as his cousin and married her at Medinah. Being in want of money, he sold her to some Egyptian merchants ; and as the poor woman was unable to prove her free origin, she was obliged to submit to her fate. The circumstance was well known in the caravan, but the Hadji nevertheless still continued to enjoy all his wonted reputation.

On the 22d of May they reached the river Atbara.

The luxuriant vegetation which now surrounded us filled with pleasure even the stony hearts of the slave traders ; one of whom, alluding to the dreary tract we had passed, exclaimed : (Baad el mout el Djenna), ' After death comes

Digitized by Google

paradise.' We marched for about a quarter of an hour among high trees, from the boughs of which we had much diffculty in disentangling the camels' loads. There was a greater variety of natural vegetation here than I had seen any where on the banks of the Nile in Egypt. I observed different species of the Mimosa, Doum trees of the largest size, whose luxuriant clusters of fruit excited the wishes of the slaves; the Nebek tree, with its fruit ripe; the Allobé, of the size of the Nebek, besides a great number of others, unknown to me; to these must be added an abundance of wild herbage, growing on a rich fat soil, similar to that of Egypt. The trees were inhabited by great numbers of the feathered tribe, whose song travellers in Egypt very rarely hear. I saw no birds with rich plumage, but observed small ones of several different kinds. Some sweet notes struck my ears, which I had never before heard, and the amorous cooings of the turtle doves were unceasing. We hastened to the river, and eagerly descended its low banks to allay our thirst. Several camels, at the sight of the water, broke the halters by which they were led, and in rushing or stumbling down the banks, threw off their loads and occasioned great clamour and disorder.

We remained but a short time at this place, and then continued our route along the banks of the river for about an hour, for the most part among the date trees, which line the borders of the desert. These trees were larger than any I had seen in Egypt. At the end of one hour we forded the river, without any difficulty, as the water hardly reached above the knees of the camels. In less than half an hour from the opposite bank, we came to the village of Atbara, so named from its vicinity to the river. As the caravan was to remain here some days, the first care of every one was to chuse a proper halting-place. The Souakin merchants alighted on an open ground in front of the village, where they formed several parties among themselves. The Tekayrne and myself took possession of some thick thorny bushes on one side of the village, within which, after a few hours' labour with the axe, each cut a small birth just large enough to contain himself and his baggage, while the slaves were ordered to sleep before the entrance. We thus secured our goods from pilferers, and by spreading a few mats over the bushes, procured a comfortable shade.

The tribe of Bisharein Arabs, the population of these parts, are of the most infamous character; treacherous, cruel, avaricious, and revengeful: and the author observes—

Digitized by Google

The inhospitable character of the Bisharein would alone prove them to be a true African race, were it not put beyond all doubt by their language. Not a drop of milk could be had without purchasing it, and the women obliged us to pay for the use of some old earthen pots which we were in need of during our stay; no one would even interpret between us and such of the people as were ignorant of Arabic, without exacting at least a handful of Dhourra for his trouble; this avaricious spirit is conspicuous in all their actions, and it is not merely caravan passengers, from whom it is natural for them to extort some profit, that are thus treated; the poor negro pilgrims, who pass this place in their way to Taka complain, bitterly of the pityless inhabitants of the banks of the Atbara.

Dhourra, and a small quantity of loubye, or kidney-beans, are sown in the woods close to the river, without any previous preparation of the ground. Water-wheels are unknown. The extent of fertile soil is equal on both sides of the river; but nothing is cultivated on the left bank, on account of the depredations of the Djaalein on that side. In years when the river does not overflow the banks, they draw all their supplies from Taka. The same trees grow near the village which I saw on the west bank; the Nebek was the most common; its fruit is so abundant that the camels are sometimes fed upon it. The Oshour occupies the intervals between the larger trees, and leaves but little space for the growth of the Dhourra. A great number of turtle-doves and pigeons flew about; they have numerous enemies in a species of eagle, which is very little larger than the eagle Rakham of Egypt; the body is quite black, the head bald, and of a deep purple red, like that of the turkey. The Bisharein say that tigers abound in the woods, and that very large serpents are sometimes seen; but though I crossed the woods every day to bring water from the river, I never saw any quadrupeds, except innumerable hosts of rats, of the largest size, running among the Dhourra stubble, great numbers of which the slaves killed, and were delighted to eat. The large ants, which are said to be extremely obnoxious in Kordofan and Darfour, are never seen any where to the east of the Nile. During high water crocodiles are found in the river, but no hippopotami. The rhinoceros is unknown here.

The cattle of the Bisharein are very fine, and in great abundance. Their camels had just been sent to the nearest mountains, where some rains had fallen, to feed upon the

Digitized by Google

fresh herbage, while those in our caravan were driven every morning into the woods to feed on the twigs of the acacias. The flocks of sheep and goats were following the camels to the mountains; we bought two large sheep for one dollar's worth of Dammour. The chief and some of his relatives keep horses, and wear coats of mail; there are a couple of asses belonging to every tent.

The river Atbara joins the Mogren at two days from this village, beyond which the united stream bears the latter name. The next tribe, whose territory the caravan crossed, was the Hadendoa, who seem to be only less infamous, but not less odious than their neighbours.

On the 1st of June they passed Om Daoud, a large encampment of the tribe of Nefidjab of the Bisharein; this is the most southern boundary of the Bisharye dominions, and the beginning of the territory of the Hadendoa, a very powerful tribe, of which I shall again have occasion to speak; the son of their Shikh had come with us from Shendy, and we had therefore little to fear, except from their pilfering habits. The caravan halted near the village, and I walked up to the huts to look about me. My appearance on this occasion, as on many others, excited an universal shriek of surprize and horror, especially among the women, who were not a little terrified at seeing such an outcast of nature as they consider a white man to be, peeping into their huts, and asking for a little water or milk. The chief feeling which my appearance inspired I could easily perceive to be disgust, for the negroes are all firmly persuaded that the whiteness of the skin is the effect of disease, and a sign of weakness; and there is not the least doubt, that a white man is looked upon by them as a being greatly inferior to themselves. At Shendy the inhabitants were more accustomed to the sight, if not of white men, at least of the light brown natives of Arabia; and as my skin was much sun-burnt, I there excited little surprize. On the market days, however, I often terrified people, by turning short upon them, when their exclamation generally was: "Owez bilahi min es-sheyttan erradjim:" (God preserve us from the devil!) One day, after bargaining for some onions with a country girl in the market of Shendy, she told me that if I would take off my turban and shew her my head, she would give me five more onions; I insisted upon having eight, which she gave me: when I removed my turban she started back at the sight of my white closely-shaven crown and when I jocularly asked her whether she should like to

Digitized by Google

have a husband with such a head, she expressed the greatest surprise and disgust, and swore that she would rather live with the ugliest Darfour slave.

June 2d.—We travelled this morning about four hours, in a south-east direction, over a plain of cultivable soil, though distant several miles from the river. No mountains were any where visible. We rested during the mid-day hours in a grove of Nebek, Syale, and Allobe trees. I here observed several unknown birds; one was of the size and shape of a black-bird, with a long tail striped with white. I saw some large crows with a white neck. The Bisharein seemed to have no names in their language for these different birds; amongst them it is a great scandal to eat the flesh of birds, and I several times heard them sneeringly call the Egyptians "bird-eaters." On resuming our journey we entered the sandy desert in the direction of S. E. b. E. In the afternoon the Souakin traders chased with their swiftest dromedaries a wild beast which they descried at a distance; they called it in Arabic, Homar el Wahsh, which means the wild ass. It did not come near enough to be distinctly seen; but they say it is of the size of a Hyæna, with a head and tail much resembling those of an ass: it has no horns. In the Arabian deserts they speak of an animal to which they give the same name; whether it is really the same animal I am not certain. The ground was covered in every direction, with innumerable footsteps of the Gazelle species, some of which appeared to belong to animals of a much larger size than any I had yet seen.

Next day an unexpected sight struck our traveller's eyes, and we feel deeply his regret at not being able to explore the object thus mentioned.

In approaching the river, I saw, at a distance, two insulated hills close to each other in the plain, and at a short distance from the river; and when we drew nearer to them, I was extremely surprized to see upon the summit of the largest a huge fabric of ancient times. Being naturally short-sighted, and my vision having been further impaired by two attacks of ophthalmia while I was in Upper Egypt, I could not trust my eyes, and therefore asked my companions what it was that appeared like a building upon the hill. "Don't you see," they replied, "that it is a church?" (Kenise, a name often applied by the Egyptians to their ancient temples, which they ascribe to the Christians) "and no doubt the work of infidels." We continued to approach the hill, and encamped at about half an hour's distance

Digitized by Google

from it. As soon as we had alighted, and placed our baggage in order, I started for the hills, in great eagerness to examine those Ethiopian remains, but a loud cry from the Souakin people brought me back. 'The whole country,' they said, 'is infested by the peasants of Goz Radjeb; you will not be able to move a hundred paces alone, without being attacked.' Indeed, several suspicious looking persons were seen lurking among the trees that lined the banks of the river farther on. My companions added, that the hill was inhabited by Hadendoa robbers, who lived in caverns in it, and were at war with all their neighbours. As they could have no interest in deceiving me, I readily believed them, and returned, not with the intention of abandoning my design, but in the hope of being able the next day to concert measures with some of the country people who might come to barter with us, for their accompanying me to the ruins, which I was then fully determined to visit, whatever might be the consequences. Unfortunately I was deceived in my expectations; and I shall never forgive myself for the momentary irresolution which prevented me from examining the most interesting object which occurred during my journey.

Taka is as celebrated for its herds of cattle as for its Dhourra; they are very numerous; the cows are particularly handsome, and have all humps on the back, like those on the Nile; they serve, as in Darfour and Kordofan, for a medium of exchange. The price of a large fat cow was four pieces of Dammour, or ninety-six Mouds of Dhourra, which is equivalent to about two Erdeybs, or thirty bushels. The price of a strong camel is one fourth more. As it was now the hottest part of the year, just before the period of the rains, when the ground is quite parched up, I saw few cattle. According to the annual custom, the herds had been sent several months before to the Eastern desert, where they feed in the mountains and fertile valleys, and where springs of water are found. After the inundation, they are brought back to the plain. The camels of Taka are highly prized, from an idea that the young shoots of the acacia trees, on which they feed in the woods, render them stronger than camels fed with other food. The people use the skin of the long neck of the camel, sowed up on one side, and left open on the other, as sacks to transport their grain in when travelling; their form is very convenient for loading. The quantity of cattle would be even greater than it is, were it not for the wild beasts which

Digitized by Google

inhabit the forests, and destroy great numbers of them; the most common of these are lions, and what they call tigers, but which I suppose to be leopards or panthers. I never saw any of these animals, but I heard their howlings every night. The flocks of the encampment, near which a few sheep are always kept, are driven in the evening into the area within the circle of tents, and the openings in the thorny enclosure, already described, are filled up with a heap of thorns. No one dares stir out of this entrenchment during the night; it is sufficiently strong to be impenetrable to the wild beasts, which prowl about it the whole of the night, filling the air with their dismal howls, which are answered by the incessant barking of the dogs within. It rarely happens that either lions or tigers are killed in these countries; when such an occurrence happens, it is in self-defence; for the inhabitants having no other weapons than swords or lances, have little chance of conquering the king of the forest, of which this district appears to be a favourite haunt. Some of the Shikhs, but very few, have lion's skins in their tents: they appeared to be of middling size; but if the testimony of the Hadendoa may be credited, a lion here sometimes reaches the size of a cow. Persons are frequently killed by them. In the woods, wolves, gazelles, and hares abound; and the Bedouins relate stories of serpents, of immense size, which often devour a sheep entire. The fiercest animals, however, that inhabit these woods, are the Bedjawy, or inhabitants of Bedja, themselves. Great numbers of asses are kept by all these Bedouins. In the Mountains Negeyb the giraffe is said to be very numerous. I saw a piece of the skin of one in the tent of a Hadendoa. Locusts are always seen in Taka, which seems to be their breeding-place, from whence they spread over other parts of Nubia. However innumerable their hosts may be, they appear to be incapable of destroying the verdure of this country, as sometimes happens in Egypt and Syria. Those I saw were of the largest size, with the upper wings of a red, and the lower of a yellow colour. The trees are full of pigeons and crows, in large flocks. I do not remember having seen any birds remarkable for their plumage. From the acacia trees gum arabic is collected, which is sold at Souakin to the Djidda merchants; from Djidda it finds its way to Egypt; but it is of an indifferent quality, owing, probably, to the moisture of the soil: for the best gum is produced in the driest deserts.

The encampment where we remained consisted of from one

Digitized by Google

hundred and fifty to two hundred tents, divided into four Douars, or circles; these were separated from each other by fences lower than the general thorny enclosure, by which the whole were surrounded. In every settlement in Taka, as at Shendy and Atbara, there are several Bouza huts, and many public women, with some of whom even the most repectable of the Souakin merchants took up their quarters. These women seemed to me to be more decent in their behaviour than those of the same description in the countries on the Nile; at least they seldom appeared abroad during the day, whereas the others were seen walking about at all hours. Both sexes wear the common Nubian dress, a Dammour shirt, and a cloak of the same stuff thrown over the shoulders. I observed one peculiarity amongst the women, that of wearing brass or silver rings on their toes; many of them wear leathern aprons, instead of the Dammour cloth which the Nubian women generally wrap round the middle; the same custom prevails amongst the Bedouins of the Hadjaz. In their tents they suspend various ornaments of white shells (Woda), from the Red Sea, intermixed with black ostrich feathers. All the women go unveiled, and the most respectable think it no shame whatever to receive a man in their tent, and to be seen chatting with him during the husband's absence. This, however never happened to me, for whenever I presented myself before a tent, the ladies greeted me with loud screams, and waved with their hands for me to depart instantly. Nothing astonished them more than my beard and mustachios; for the beards of the Bedouins never grow long or thick, and they cut their mustachios very short, it being a disgrace among them to wear them long, and considered as great a mark of slovenliness as an unshorn beard among Europeans.

Treachery is not considered here as criminal or disgraceful, and the Hadendoa is not ashamed to boast of his bad faith, whenever it has led to the attainment of his object. The Souakin people assured me that no oath can bind a man of Taka; that which alone they hesitate to break is when they swear, 'By my own health.' A Hadendoa seldom scruples to kill his companion on the road in order to possess himself of the most trifling article of value, if he entertains a hope of doing it with impunity; but the relations of blood exist in full force. Among the Hallenga, who draw their origin from Abyssinia, a horrible custom is said to attend the revenge of blood; when the slayer has been seized by the relatives of the deceased, a family feast is proclaimed, at

Digitized by Google

which the murderer is brought into the midst of them, bound upon an Angareyg, and while his throat is slowly cut with a razor, the blood is caught in a bowl, and handed round amongst the guests, every one of whom is bound to drink of it, at the moment the victim breathes his last. I cannot vouch for the truth of this, although several persons asserted it to be a fact, and I heard no one contradict it.

Their own quarrels, and their national enmity to the Bisharein, with whom they are never known to be at peace, have rendered the people of Taka a warlike nation. They use the same weapons as the inhabitants of the Nile countries; bows and arrows are unknown amongst them. Their chiefs keep horses, and arm themselves with coats of mail. They are said to be brave, but I never saw scars on any part of their bodies except the back. The same remark applies to all the people of Nubia, where I have never seen any individuals with scars upon their breasts, while the backs of most of the men bear the marks of large wounds, in which they seem to pride themselves. The shield is said to protect the sides from blows. I found a custom here, which in my journey towards Dóngola I had been told of as existing among the Bisharein; when a young man boasts of his superior prowess, in the presence of another, the latter draws his knife and inflicts several flesh-wounds in his own arms, shoulders, and sides; he then gives the knife to the boaster, who is bound in honour to inflict still deeper wounds upon his own body, or yield for ever in reputation to his antagonist. They are certainly a strong and hardy race of men; and are more robust and muscular than any Bedouins I ever saw. During winter they live almost wholly upon flesh and milk, tasting very little bread; and it is to this they attribute their strength.

The principal article sold by the foreign merchants at Taka, is *tobacco*, as well as the produce of Sennaar as Persia and the Yemen: that which comes from the latter countries is called here Suratty, and is the yellow-leaved sort called Tombac in the Hedjaz and Egypt, and which is sinoked in the East in the Persia pipe or Nargyle: being much stronger than the Sennaar tobacco, it is preferred in Taka principally for the manufacture of snuff, of which the people are very fond; the snuff is prepared by mixing natron or salt with the pulverised tobacco. No man or woman is seen without a small gourd, the size of a goose's egg, in which they carry their snuff. The Souakin traders sell here also *natron*, which they bring from Shendy: all kinds of

Digitized by Google

spices, especially cloves, which are in great demand among the Hallenga; *incense*, *beads*, and *hardware*; but the chief articles are tobacco, dammour, and cloves. Dhourra is taken in exchange for all these articles, and is the main object with the merchants from Souakin, because that place depends solely upon Taka for its supply of this necessary of life, none, or very little, being cultivated in its neighbourhood. From Taka Mr. Burckhardt was tempted to make his way southward into Abyssinia, through the land of the Arabs, Omran, and the Hallengas. Great animosity, says Mr. B., seems to prevail between the Hallengas and the Abyssinians, the latter never being mentioned by them without some opprobrious epithet, the mildest of which is Kafer. I had heard in Upper Egypt, and at Berber, that caravans sometimes depart from the Hallengas for Massouah; and I was afterwards told at Djidda, by some Massouah merchants, that Hallengas were sometimes seen at that place with cows for sale; but I could hear of no such intercourse during my stay at Taka. The Hallengas have a slight commercial intercourse with the Abyssinians of the province called Walkayt. Had I seen the least probability of making my way towards Massouah, I should have attempted it, for that part of the country appeared to me to be very interesting; it would have led me through the dwellings of many tribes who form the links of the chain by which the Abyssinians are connected with the Arabs, and whose manners, no doubt, present striking originalities; but after what I observed of the character of the people of Taka, I did not think that I should have the smallest chance of being able to protect my little property after quitting my companions the Souakin merchants; and from what I saw of the hospitality of these people, I was certain that if once stripped I should perish of want. To have engaged one of these savages as a guide would have been of little avail, had he even proved faithful, as he could not have ensured my safety for more than one day's journey, or as far as the limits of his own tribe. I should then have fallen among strangers, all intent upon plundering me of whatever I possessed, while I should have nothing to offer in my defence, and could hardly have made myself understood, very few people in those parts speaking Arabic. I hope, therefore, I shall not be blamed for abandoning this project, while, on the other hand, I had reasonable hopes of reaching Souakin in safety. I heard at Taka that Souakin and Massouah were at equal distances from the Hallengas

Digitized by Google

Obliged to relinquish this project, Mr. Burckhardt went on towards the Red Sea, between which and the Nile, he was now nearly mid-way. His remarks retain the same character as hitherto: he related very extraordinary things with the utmost simplicity, and seems to forget that they are not the less astonishing on account of having become somewhat familiar to him. The caravan started from Taka on the 15th June, and proceeded N. E. by N; and the annexed account of pilgrim routes to Mecca is exceedingly interesting to African geography.

June 16th.—We continued in the direction of N. E. by N. We had now with us eighteen or twenty of the Tekayrne, or Negro pilgrims. The appellation is bestowed on all Negroes who come from the west, in search of learning. They do not call themselves by this name of Tekroury, which many assured me they had never heard till they reached the limits of Darfour. All these pilgrims can read and write a little; and they all belong to the class styled Faky (plur. Fakiha). I never found any of them quite illiterate. After making some progress in the schools of their country, (schools being met with in all the Mohammedan countries of Africa,) they proceed to Mekka for the Hadj, or in order to study the Koran and the Commentaries upon it, in that place and Medinah; or to Cairo, for the same purpose; but the greater part go for the Hadj; at present there are not more than twelve in the mosque El Azhar at Cairo, and I did not find above double that number in the great mosque at Mekka, where they are occupied chiefly in learning the Koran by heart, in the belief, that they can never forget a chapter which they have once learnt in the Beit allah (house of God). The greater part of the Tekayrne who visit Mekka, come from the schools of Darfour, the principal of which are at Kondjara, in the neighbourhood of Kobbe. Those from the most western countries, who pass this road, are from Bahr el Glazal and Bagerme. All the black Hadjis from the countries to the west of Bagerme, from Bournou as far as Tembuctou, either travel with the Fezzan, or great Moggrebyn pilgrim caravan, or proceed by sea from the coast of Barbary.

Some of the Tekayrne of Darfour and Kordofan are possessed of considerable property, and trade during their journey. At Djidda, I met with a man from Darfour, with three or four female attendants, and half a dozen female slaves, which formed his household, besides the slaves he carried with him for sale; but the greater part of them are quite

Digitized by Google

destitute, and find their way to Mekka, and back to their own country, by begging and by what they can earn by their mutual labour on the road. The equipments of all these pilgrims are exactly alike, and consist of a few rags tied round the waist, a white woollen bonnet, a leathern provision sack, carried on a long stick over the shoulder, a leathern pouch, containing a book of prayers, or a copy of a few chapters of the Koran; a wooden tablet, one foot in length, by six inches in breadth, upon which they write charms, or prayers, for themselves or others to learn by heart; an inkstand, formed of a small gourd; a bowl to drink out of, or to collect victuals in from the charitable; a small earthen pot for ablution; and a long string of beads hanging in many turns round the neck. The Takayrne seldom travel alone, at least they never set out alone upon their journey; they generally form parties of about half a dozen, and as opportunity offers, join some caravan on the road, or proceed by themselves. Their usual route to Mekka is by Siout, by Sennaar, or by Shendy. Those from the most western countries meet at Darfour; after which, such only as can afford to travel with the Darfour caravan, (which requires capital sufficient to buy camels and provisions for the journey through the desert), repair to Siout, from whence they proceed to Djidda, by the way of Kosseir. The pilgrims who go by Sennaar, come from Kordofan, and pursue their journey by three different routes: viz. 1, through the interior of Abyssynia, by Gondar and Axum, to Massouah; 2, along the Nile from Sennaar to Shendy; and, 3, from Sennaar to Taka, by the way of Ras el Fil, and from thence to Hallenga, by which they escape the journey through the desert. Those who travel by the first route complain of being ill-treated by the Christians of Abyssinia, of never being allowed to enter any house, or even court-yard, and of being fed like dogs (as they express it) before the threshold. They, however, always obtain a copious evening meal. At Massouah they remain a few weeks, till they earn by their labour sufficient to pay their passage-money by sea, either to the nearest coast of Yemen, which is one dollar, or to Djidda, which is two dollars. Their usual rendezvous is Hodeyda, the sea-port of Yemen, from whence they proceed to Mekka by land, passing through the hospitable tribes of Bedouins in the mountains of the Hedjaz. I estimate the number of negro pilgrims who pass by this route annually to Mekka at about one hundred and fifty, or two hundred. Many Tekayrne are settled in the sea-ports

Digitized by Google

of Yemen, as well as at Djidda and Mekka. The third route is preferred by all pilgrims who are able to make a common purse in order to buy a camel for the transport of water and provisions; and they are sure of finding at Taka, after a short stay, some merchants from Souakin, in whose company they can proceed to that place.

It will readily be conceived that the danger and fatigue incident to the journey prove fatal to great numbers of the pilgrims; perhaps one-sixth fall victims to their zeal; the greater part of the diseases by which they are attacked on the road, arises from their being almost destitute of clothing; many perish in the deserts through want and fatigue, and others are murdered; but as all who die on the road are looked upon as martyrs, these contingencies have little effect in diminishing the annual numbers, or in diverting others from their purpose. Although the greater number of the pilgrims are stout young men, yet it is not rare to see women following their husbands to the Hadj: and, almost incredible as it may seem, one of the men who joined our caravan at Taka was blind.

Some of the Tekayrne are men of power and wealth in their own country, but travel as paupers, in order to escape the dangers attendant on riches, in the journey. During our encampment in the plain near Souakin, I saw a young Tekroury sleeping in a lonely spot, while another, kneeling by him, kept off the flies from his face. On enquiry, I learnt from the other negroes, that he was the son of a great chief in Dar Saley, who had been educated with the Fakys, and had set out upon this journey, with a camel and one servant only. At Shendy he had exchanged the camel for an ass; the servant had become his friend and companion, and both mixed in the crowds of the poorest pilgrims. It is principally owing to a few examples such as these, that the generality of the inhabitants of the countries through which the pilgrims pass, are so uncharitable and cruel to them; they think that every Tekroury is a king of Soudan in disguise, with abundance of gold about him. In Africa as well as in Arabia, the country people, wherever the black Fakys pass, are eager to procure amulets of their writing, which are supposed to possess greater virtue than those of any other class of pilgrims. There lives at present, in Cairo, near the Kara-Meydan, a Tekroury, who has been for many years famous for his amulets, and who makes large sums of money by writing them.

From the geographical details respecting the routes of

Digitized by Google

African pilgrims, we turn with pleasure to the personal travels of the author.

June 17th.—In riding along a gravelly plain, thickly covered with thorny trees, we started several female ostriches, which are known from the males by the darker colour of their plumage; they at first ran off, without appearing to be much frightened; but followed the caravan for upwards of an hour, at the distance of about two gun shots.

On the 19th, after a march of nine hours, (the direction N. N. E.) four of which had been occupied in ascending, we came to a spot where the valley, having reached the summit, becomes level for about five hundred yards; here we encamped. We had met with several Hadendoa families near the pools of water; and, as they are reputed to be great thieves, we determined to continue our march thus far, as we thought they would follow us no farther in the woods. One of the men asserted, that in coming up the valley he had seen a monkey among the trees, and I was informed that these animals are not unfrequently met with in this place, and that they are very common on the western road to Souakin, which leads over the same chain of mountains. We saw many gazelles, and several hares. The heat of the day, which had become particularly oppressive in the lower plain, between the high mountains, was here succeeded by a chilling cold. We lighted many fires, and the fear of robbers kept us awake the greater part of the night. I killed a scorpion just by my fire. The climate here is delicious and invigorating.

Notwithstanding the steepness of the mountain, there are trees to its very summit, exhibiting an interesting and novel sight to me, who had seen nothing like it since I quitted Syria. There are numberless ravines, through which the torrents are precipitated into the plain during the rains, when they must form so many cascades boiling over the rocks, and presenting altogether a grand spectacle. Many cedar trees grow in the plain. Here again the slaves caught locusts, which they roasted over the fire, after taking out the entrails. From Wady Moez we continued over even but rocky ground, four hours farther, when we halted.

23d.—The country before us presented a valley (called Wady Osyr) of at least four hours in breadth, bordered on the east side by low hills. We continued our route close to the high western chain; the whole plain is full of trees and shrubs, and in every low ground was herbage, now parched up. We passed another encampment of Hadendoa, with large herds of camels; they appear to live here in per-

Digitized by Google

fect security from any surprise by their enemies. We also met a travelling party of Hadendoa, with their women and tents; the women were seated upon the camels, on high saddles, fantastically decorated, with three or four poles sticking out in front, beyond the animal's head, having the extremities ornamented with large bunches of black ostrich feathers. The African, like the Arabian Bedouins, seem to display elegance of equipment in the decorations of their women only: leathern tassels of different sizes, small bells, and white shells, from the Red Sea, contributed to the ornament of the harness and saddles of the camels. None of the women passed me without uttering a loud shriek, and then laughing. After marching two hours and a half, we halted under a thick cover of acacia trees, in low ground, called Wady Shenkera. The slaves had to bring water from an hour's distance in the mountain. We now close this journey with the arrival at Souakin.

June 25th.—We set out soon after midnight, and travelled over a rocky plain. When the sun rose, we saw the sea about five hours distant. The soil now began to be strongly impregnated with salt; a bitter saline crust covering its surface in many places to the depth of several inches. The atmosphere arising from this soil, rendered still more saline by the sea breezes, had made the branches of all the trees as black as if they had been charred; and it was with difficulty that the herds of camels, of forty or fifty together, could find out a few green leaves. I had never seen the camel so nearly approaching to a wild state. Whole herds are here left to pasture without the care of either men or dogs; the Hadendoa keep them almost entirely for their milk and flesh, very few being employed as beasts of burthen: they appeared to be frightened at the approach of men and of loaded camels, a circumstance I had never witnessed before. In the Arabian and Syrian deserts, the camels, when grazing, come running and frisking towards any strange camel which they perceive at a distance, and they easily obey even the call of strangers, provided they are Bedouins, like their own masters. The herds of camels which we saw this day were, like those of Nubia, in general of a white colour. The acacia trees in this plain are stunted, owing to the violent winds to which they are exposed. I observed a parasitic species of cactus growing upon all of them, and completely covering some of them like a net.

After marching four hours, we took the direction of N. by E. and approached a mountain branching into the plain,

Digitized by Google

from the main chain of Dyaab. It is called the mountain of Gangerab, and is inhabited by families of Hadendoa, who supply Souakin with butter and milk during the summer, when no cattle is to be found near that place. We encamped during the mid-day hours at some distance from the mountain, and were much distressed for water, having taken a very small supply on the 23d. The Souakin merchants, who knew the country well, hired, without our knowledge, an Arab, who brought them several camel loads of water from the mountain, which we in vain intreated them to share with ourselves and slaves. No idea can be formed by Europeans of the quantity of water necessary for drinking, cooking, and washing during a journey through these countries, but more particularly to allay the thirst of the traveller, whose palate is continually parched by the effects of the fiery ground and air, who has been confined perhaps for several days to a short allowance of water; and who lives upon food which, consisting of farinaceous preparations and butter, is calculated to excite thirst in the greatest degree. It is a general custom in the caravans in these parts, as well as in the Arabian deserts, never to drink, except when the whole caravan halts for a few minutes for that purpose; the time of doing this is, in the slave caravans, about nine o'clock in the morning, and twice during the afternoon's march, namely, about four and six o'clock. In the forenoon also, every one drinks at the halting of the caravan, and again after the meal; and the same rule is observed in the evening. To drink while others do not, exposes a man to be considered effeminate, and to the opprobrious saying, that "his mouth is tied to that of the water-skin."—(Fomoh marboutt alá kháshm el gerbé), and it is otherwise imprudent, as the opening of the water skin at an unusual time subjects the traveller to importunities which it is not always prudent to reject; but none thinks of asking such a favour when the whole caravan halts to drink. Those who have many slaves fill the large wooden bowl in which dinner is served up, and place it on the ground, when the slaves kneel down and drink out of it half a dozen times, as cattle do out of a trough; this is done to prevent the waste of water that would be occasioned by each having a separate allowance. Travellers in these journeys drink a great quantity of water when it is plentiful; I do not exaggerate when I say that I have often drank in the afternoon, at one draught, as much as would fill two common water-bottles. To drink three or four times a day is consi-

Digitized by Google

dered short allowance ; few Blacks and Arabs, when water is abundant, drink less than six or seven times daily ; but when the S. E. wind blows, no quantity is sufficient to keep the mouth moist, and one wishes to drink every quarter of an hour.

The number of houses in Souakin is about six hundred, of which two thirds are in ruins, for the madrepore with which they are built soon decays, unless constantly kept in repair. The only public buildings in the town are three mosques. In the suburb El Geyf, are a few houses of stone, built rather in the Soudan than Arabian style, having large court yards ; the other dwellings are formed of mats, like those of the Nubian Bedouins.

Mr. Burckhardt's death prevented a continuation of his adventurous Travels.

Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee, and Geographical Notices of other parts of the Interior of Africa. By T. Edward Bowdich, Esq.

Ashantee, a powerful kingdom, and Coomassie, its capital, a city of one hundred thousand souls, within nine days journey of our settlements on the Gold coast, were, till within these few years, only generally known to us by name, and we believe that not fifty individuals in England had ever formed the faintest idea of the barbaric pomp and magnificence which this volume unfolds, nor of the state, power, wealth, and political condition of the Ashantee nation.

The Ashantees, in 1807, 1811, and 1816, invaded the nation of Fantees, whose population lay about our settlements on the coast, and in the course of the wars, by which they nearly exterminated their miserable adversaries, not only threatened but attacked our forts. Cape Coast Castle was besieged, and it was only by paying a tribute that the savage conquerors were bought off. After this it was deemed expedient to send an embassy to Coomassie, in order to negotiate a treaty of alliance with a monarch so dangerous and potent as *Sai Tootoo Quamina*, King of the Ashantees. Presents, &c. being prepared, Mr. James, Mr. Bowdich, Mr. Tedlie, and Mr. Hutchison, were dispatched on this conciliatory errand, under the guidance of an Ashantee, called Quamina, whose women accompanied him, and gave more trouble than all the rest of the suite. They left

Digitized by Google

Cape Coast on the 22d April, 1817, and proceeding by Annamaboe, struck into "the bush," or forest, for the interior. They crossed many streams and swamps, and appear to have journeyed along a path cut through an otherwise impervious wood. Their usual mode and lodgings may be gathered from a few brief extracts.

We halted in the woods, at a spot where our guide, Quamina, was busied in cutting down the underwood to accommodate himself and his women; the bearers, resolute in their perverseness, had gone on with our provisions and clothes. The ground of our resting place was very damp, and swarmed with reptiles and insects; we had great difficulty in keeping up our fires, which we were more anxious to do after a visit from a panther, an animal which, the natives say, resembles a small pig, and inhabits the trees, who continued a shrill screeching through the night; and occasionally a wild hog bounced by, snorting through the forest, as if closely pursued.

The doom and iron-wood trees were frequent; the path was a labyrinth of the most capricious windings, the roots of the cotton trees obstructing it continually, and our progress was generally by stepping and jumping up and down, rather than walking: the stems or caudices of these trees projected from the trunks like flying buttresses, their height frequently 20 feet. We were also frequently obliged to wait the cutting away of the underwood, to proceed even on foot. The path was sometimes trackless, and appeared to have been little used since the invasion of 1807; several human skulls were also scattered through this dark solitude, relics of the butchery.

Thus they travelled through the desolated Fantee country, where, however, the charms of nature are displayed in uncommon beauty and majesty; they next crossed the country of the Assims, or Assins, tributary to the king of Ashantee. On the 5th of May they reached the frontier of the latter kingdom, the first croom or town belonging to which is called Quesha. Here a small river, the *Boemen*, is said to instil eloquence, and numerous Ashantees repair annually to drink of it: it flowed in a very clear stream, over a bed of gravel, and was three feet deep and eight yards broad.

Still the country was not open, but well watered, thickly peopled, and full of towns. The path was now more regularly cut, and almost resembled that of an European shrubbery for neatness; while it was, in parts, eight feet wide. At Fohmanee, a town a little in advance of Quesha, says Mr.

Digitized by Google

B. we stopped, at the request of a venerable old man, who regaled us with some palm-wine and fruit; his manners were very pleasing, and made it more painful for us to hear that his life was forfeited to some superstitious observance, and that he only waited the result of a petition to the king to commiserate his infirmities so far as to allow him to be executed at his own croom, and to be spared the fatigue of a journey to the capital: he conversed cheerfully with us, congratulated himself on seeing white men before he died, and spread his cloth over the log with an emotion of dignity rather than shame. His head arrived at Coomassie the day after we had.

Two miles from Agogoo, we crossed the marsh which insulates Coomassie; the breadth at that part forty yards, and the depth three feet. Being within a mile of the capital, our approach was announced to the king, who desired us by his messengers to rest at a little croom, called Patiasoo, until he had finished washing, when captains would be deputed to conduct us to his presence. Distance $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Courses N. 1-6th, NNW. 1-6th.

We entered Coomassie at two o'clock, passing under a fetish, or sacrifice of a dead sheep, wrapped up in red silk, and suspended between two lofty poles. Upwards of 5000 people, the greater part warriors, met us with awful bursts of martial music, discordant only in its mixture; for horns, drums, rattles, and gong-gongs, were all exerted with a zeal bordering on phrenzy, to subdue us by the first impression. The smoke which encircled us from the incessant discharges of musquetry, confined our glimpses to the foreground; and we were halted whilst the captains performed their Pyrrhic dance, in the centre of a circle formed by their warriors; where a confusion of flags, English, Dutch, and Danish, were waved and flourished in all directions; the bearers plunging and springing from side to side, with a passion of enthusiasm only equalled by the captains who followed them, discharging their shining blunderbusses so close, that the flags now and then were in a blaze; and emerging from the smoke with all the gesture and distortion of maniacs Their followers kept up the firing around us in the rear. The dress of the captains was a war cap, with gilded rams' horns projecting in front, the sides extended beyond all proportion by immense plumes of eagles' feathers and fastened under the chin with bands of cowries. Their vest was of red cloth, covered with fetishes and saphies in gold and silver; and embroidered cases of almost every co-

Digitized by Google

lour, which flapped against their bodies as they moved, intermixed with small brass bells, the horns and tails of animals, shells, and knives; long leopards' tails hung down their backs, over a small bow covered with fetishes. They wore loose cotton trowsers, with immense boots of a dull red leather, coming half-way up the thigh, and fastened by small chains to their cartouch or waist belt; these were also ornamented with bells, horses' tails, strings of amulets, and innumerable shreds of leather; a small quiver of poisoned arrows hung from their right wrist, and they held a long iron chain between their teeth, with a scrap of Moorish writing affixed to the end of it. A small spear was in their left hands, covered with red cloth and silk tassels; their black countenances heightened the effect of this attire, and completed a figure scarcely human.

This exhibition continued about half an hour, when we were allowed to proceed, encircled by the warriors, whose numbers, with the crowds of people, made our movement as gradual as if it had taken place in Cheapside; the several streets branching off to the right, presented long vistas crammed with people, and those on the left hand being on an acclivity, innumerable rows of heads rose one above another: the large open porches of the houses, like the fronts of stages in small theatres, were filled with the better sort of females and children, all impatient to behold white men for the first time; their exclamations were drowned in the firing and music, but their gestures were in character with the scene. When we reached the palace, about half a mile from the place where we entered, we were again halted, and an open file was made, through which the bearers were passed, to deposit the presents and baggage in the house assigned to us. Here we were gratified by observing several of the cabboceers pass by with their trains, the novel splendour of which astonished us. The bands, principally composed of horns and flutes, trained to play in concert, seemed to smoothe our hearing into its natural tone again by their wild melodies; whilst the immense umbrellas, made to sink and rise from the jerkings of the bearers, and the large fans waving around, refreshed us with small currents of air, under a burning sun, clouds of dust, and a density of atmosphere almost suffocating. We were then squeezed, at the same funeral pace, up a long street, to an open-fronted house, where we were desired by a royal messenger to wait a further invitation from the king. Here our attention was forced from the astonishment of the crowd to a

Digitized by Google

most inhuman spectacle, which was paraded before us for some minutes; it was a man whom they were tormenting previous to sacrifice; his hands were pinioned behind him, a knife was passed through his cheeks, to which his lips were noosed like the figure of 8; one ear was cut off and carried before him, the other hung to his head by a small bit of skin: there were several gashes in his back, and a knife was thrust under each shoulder-blade: he was led with a cord passed through his nose, by men disfigured with immense caps of shaggy black skins, and drums beat before him; the feeling this horrid barbarity excited must be imagined. We were soon released by permission to proceed to the king, and passed through a very broad street, about a quarter of a mile long, to the market-place.

Our observations en passant had taught us to conceive a spectacle far exceeding our original expectations; but they had not prepared us for the extent and display of the scene which here burst upon us: an area of nearly a mile in circumference was crowded with magnificence and novelty. The king, his tributaries, and captains, were resplendent in the distance, surrounded by attendants of every description, fronted by a mass of warriors, which seemed to make our approach impervious. The sun was reflected, with a glare scarcely more supportable than the heat, from the massy gold ornaments which glistened in every direction. More than a hundred bands burst at once on our arrival, with the peculiar airs of their several chiefs; the horns flourished their defiances, with the beating of innumerable drums and metal instruments, and then yielded for a while to the soft breathings of their long flutes, which were truly harmonious; and a pleasing instrument, like a bagpipe without the drone, was happily blended. At least a hundred large umbrellas or canopies, which could shelter thirty persons, were sprung up and down by the bearers with brilliant effect, being made of scarlet, yellow, and the most showy cloths and silks, and crowned on the top with crescents, pelicans, elephants, barrels, and arms and swords of gold; they were of various shapes, but mostly dome; and the valances (in some of which small looking-glasses were inserted) fantastically scalloped and fringed; from the fronts of some, the proboscis and small teeth of elephants projected, and a few were roofed with leopard skins, and crowned with various animals naturally stuffed. The state hammocks, like long cradles, were raised in the rear, the poles on the heads of the bearers; the cushions and pillows were covered with crim-

Digitized by Google

son taffeta, and the richest cloths hung over the sides. Innumerable small umbrellas, of various-coloured stripes, were crowded in the intervals, whilst several large trees heightened the glare, by contrasting the sober colouring of nature.

The king's messengers, with gold breast-plates, made way for us, and we commenced our round, preceded by the canes and the English flag. We stopped to take the hand of every cabboceer, which, as their household suites occupied several spaces in advance, delayed us long enough to distinguish some of the ornaments in the general blaze of splendour and ostentation.

The cabboceers, as did their superior captains and attendants, wore Ashantee cloths, of extravagant price from the costly foreign silks which had been unravelled to weave them in all the varieties of colour, as well as pattern; they were of an incredible size and weight, and thrown over the shoulder exactly like the Roman toga; a small silk fillet generally encircled their temples, and massy gold necklaces, intricately wrought, suspended Moorish charms, dearly purchased, and enclosed in small square cases of gold, silver, and curious embroidery. Some wore necklaces reaching to the navel, entirely of aggry beads; a band of gold and beads circled the knee, from which several strings of the same depended; small circles of gold like guineas, rings, and casts of animals, were strung round their ancles; their sandles were of green, red, and delicate white leather; manillas, and rude lumps of rock gold, hung from their left wrists, which were so heavily laden as to be supported on the head of one of their handsomest boys. Gold and silver pipes and canes, dazzled the eye in every direction. Wolves' and rams' heads as large as life, cast in gold, were suspended from their gold handled swords, which were held around them in great numbers; the blades were shaped like round bills, and rusted in blood; the sheaths were of leopard skin, or the shell of a fish like shagreen. The large drums, supported on the head of one man, and beaten by two others, were braced around with the thigh bones of their enemies, and ornamented with their skulls. The kettle-drums, resting on the ground, were scraped with wet fingers, and covered with leopard skin. The wrists of the drummers were hung with bells and curiously-shaped pieces of iron, which gingled loudly as they were beating. The smaller drums were suspended from the neck by scarves of red cloth; the horns (the teeth of young elephants) were ornamented at the mouth-piece with gold, and the jaw-bones of human

Digitized by Google

victims. The war caps of eagles' feathers nodded in the rear, and large fans, of the wing feathers of the ostrich, played around the dignitaries; immediately behind their chairs (which were of a black wood, almost covered by inlays of ivory and gold embossment) stood their handsomest youths, with corslets of leopard skin covered with gold cockle-shells, and stuck full of small knifes, sheathed in gold and silver, and the handles of blue agate: cartouch boxes of elephant's hide hung below, ornamented in the same manner; a large gold-handled sword was fixed behind the left shoulder, and silk scarves and horses' tails (generally white) streamed from the arms and waist cloth: their long Danish muskets and broad rims of gold at small distances, and the stocks were ornamented with shells. Finely-grown girls stood behind the chairs of some, with silver basins. Their stools (of the most laborious carved work, and generally with two large bells attached to them) were conspicuously placed on the heads of favourites; and crowds of small boys were seated around, flourishing elephants' tails curiously mounted. The warriors sat on the ground close to these, and so thickly as not to admit of our passing without treading on their feet, to which they were perfectly indifferent; their caps were of the skin of the pangolin and leopard, the tails hanging down behind; their cartouch belts (composed of small gourds which hold the charges, and covered with leopard or pig's skin) were embossed with red shells, and small brass belts thickly hung to them; on their hips and shoulders was a cluster of knives; iron chains and collars dignified the most daring, who were prouder of them than of gold; their muskets had rests affixed of leopard's skin, and the locks a covering of the same; the sides of their faces were curiously painted in long white streaks, and their arms also striped, having the appearance of armour.

We were suddenly surprised by the sight of Moors, who afforded the first general diversity of dress; there were seventeen superiors, arrayed in large cloaks of white satin, richly trimmed with spangled embroidery, their shirts and trowsers were of silk, and a very large turban of white muslin was studded with a border of different-coloured stones; their attendants wore red caps and turbans, and long white shirts, which hung over the trowsers; those of the inferiors were of dark blue cloth: they slowly raised their eyes from the ground as we passed, and with a most malignant scowl.

The prolonged flourishes of the horns, a deafening tumult of drums, and the fuller concert of the intervals, announced

Digitized by Google

that we were approaching the king: we were already passing the principal officers of his household: the chamberlain, the gold horn-blower, the captain of the messengers, the captain for royal executions, the captain of the market, the keeper of the royal burial ground, and the master of the bands, sat surrounded by a retinue and splendour which bespoke the dignity and importance of their offices. The cook had a number of small services covered with leopard's skin held behind him, and a large quantity of massy silver plate was displayed before him, punch bowls, waiters, coffee pots, tankards, and a very large vessel with heavy handles and clawed feet, which seemed to have been made to hold incense; I observed a Portuguese inscription on one piece, and they seemed generally of that manufacture. The executioner, a man of an immense size, wore a massy gold hatchet on his breast; and the execution stool was held before him, clottet in blood, and partly covered with a cawl of fat. The king's four linguists were encircled by a splendour inferior to none, and their peculiar insignia, gold canes, were elevated in all directions, tied in bundles like fasces. The keeper of the treasury added to his own magnificence by the ostentatious display of his service; the blow pan, boxes, scales and weights, were of solid gold.

A delay of some minutes whilst we severally approached to receive the king's hand, afforded us a thorough view of him; his deportment first excited my attention; native dignity in princes we are pleased to call barbarous, was a curious spectacle: his manners were majestic, yet courteous: and he did not allow his surprise to beguile him for a moment of the composure of the monarch; he appeared to be about thirty-eight years of age, inclined to corpulence, and of a benevolent countenance; he wore a fillet of aggry beads round his temples, a necklace of gold cockspur shells, strung by their largest ends, and over his right shoulder a red silk cord, suspending three saphies cased in gold; his bracelets were the richest mixtures of beads and gold, and his fingers covered with rings; his cloth was of a dark green silk; a pointed diadem was elegantly painted in white on his forehead; also a pattern resembling an epaulette on each shoulder, and an ornament like a full-blown rose, one leaf rising above another until it covered his whole breast; his knee-bands were of aggry beads, and his ancle strings of gold ornaments of the most delicate workmanship, small drums, sankos, stools, swords, guns, and birds, clustered together; his sandals, of a soft white leather, were em-

Digitized by Google

bossed across the instep band with small gold and silver cases of saphies; he was seated on a low chair, richly ornamented with gold; he wore a pair of gold castanets on his finger and thumb, which he clapped to enforce silence. The belts of the guards behind his chair, were cased in gold, and covered with small jaw-bones of the same metal; the elephant's tails, waving like a small cloud before him, were spangled with gold, and large plumes of feathers were flourished amid them. His eunuch presided over these attendants, wearing only one massy piece of gold about his neck: the royal stool, entirely cased in gold, was displayed under a splendid umbrella, with drums, sankos, horns, and various musical instruments, cased in gold, about the thickness of cartridge paper: large circles of gold hung by scarlet cloth from the swords of state, the sheaths as well as the handles of which were also cased; hatchets of the same were intermixed with them: the breasts of the Ocrahs, and various attendants, were adorned with large stars, stools, crescents, and gossamer wings of solid gold.

We pursued our course through this blazing circle, which afforded to the last a variety exceeding description and memory; so many splendid novelties diverting the fatigue, heat, and pressure we were labouring under; we were almost exhausted, however, by the time we reached the end; when, instead of being conducted to our residence, we were desired to seat ourselves under a tree at some distance, to receive the compliments of the whole in our turn.

The swell of their bands gradually strengthened on our ears, the peals of the warlike instruments bursting upon the short, but sweet responses of the flutes; the gaudy canopies seemed to dance in the distant view, and floated broadly as they were stringing up and down in the foreground; flags and banners waved in the interval, and the chiefs were eminent in their crimson hammocks, amidst crowds of musquetry. They dismounted as they arrived within thirty yards of us; their principal captains preceded them with the gold-handled swords, a body of soldiers followed with their arms reversed, then their bands and gold canes, pipes, and elephants' tails. The chief, with a small body guard under his umbrella, was generally supported around the waist by the hands of his favorite slave, whilst captains holla'd close in his ear, his warlike deeds and (strong) names, which were reiterated with the voices of Stentor by those before and behind; the arger party of warriors brought up the rear. Old captains of secondary rank were carried on

Digitized by Google

the shoulders of a strong slave; but a more interesting sight was presented in the minors, or young cabboceers, many not more than five or six years of age, who, overweighed by ornaments, were carried in the same manner (under their canopies,) encircled by all the pomp and parade of their predecessors. Amongst others, the grandson of Cheboo was pointed out, whom the king had generously placed on the stool of his perfidious enemy. A band of Fetish men, or priests, wheeled round and round as they passed with surprising velocity. Manner was as various as ornament; some danced by with irresistible buffoonery, some with a gesture and carriage of defiance; one distinguished caboceer performed the war dance before us for some minutes, with a large spear, which grazed us at every bound he made; but the greater number passed us with order and dignity, some slipping one sandal, some both, some turning round after having taken each of us by the hand; the attendants of others knelt before them, throwing dust upon their heads; and the Moors, apparently, vouchsafed us a blessing. The king's messengers were posted near us, with their long hair hanging in twists like a thrum mop, used little ceremony in hurrying by this transient procession; yet it was nearly eight o'clock before the king approached.

It was a beautiful star-light night, and the torches which preceded him displayed the splendour of his regalia with a chastened lustre, and made the human trophies of the soldiers more awfully imposing. The skulls of three Banda cabboceers, who had been his most obstinate enemies, adorned the largest drum: the vessels in which the boys dipped their torches were of gold. He stopped to enquire our names a second time, and to wish us good night: his address was mild and deliberate: he was followed by his aunts, sisters, and others of his family, with rows of fine gold chains around their necks. Numerous chiefs succeeded: and it was long before we were at liberty to retire. We agreed in estimating the number of warriors at 30,000.

We were conducted to a range of spacious, but ruinous buildings, which had belonged to the son of one of the former kings, and who had recently destroyed himself at a very advanced age, unable to endure the severity of disgrace; their forlorn and dreary aspect bespoke the fortune of their master, and they required much repair to defend us from the wind and rain, which frequently ushered in the nights.

After this grand reception, it might, according to common

Digitized by Google

apprehension, be expected that the King of Ashantee would be exceedingly kind to our ambassadors, but his sable Majesty seems to be as keen a negotiator as his more civilized neighbours, and some difficulties speedily occurred which rendered him wondrous wroth. In the *palaver* (a charming name for an *audience*,) he took offence at the offer of 'four ackies,' instead of four ounces, of Company's pay per month, which the King of Annamaboe, and the Chief of the Braffoes (two Fantee nations,) were willing to make over to him; for it seems that the company subsidize all the neighbouring tribes. He accused the white men of 'coming to put shame upon his face, which broke his heart too much,' and reminded them of his power to 'do as much for the English as for the Fantees, and only to send a Captain to get all their heads.' The rage with which this was delivered bereft Mr. James of his presence of mind, and, according to the author's account, it was luckily that he was there, to supply his deficiency, take up the argument, and appease the incensed monarch, who drew his beard into his mouth, bit it, and rising abruptly from his seat, exclaimed,—'Shantee foo! Shantee foo! Ah! ah!' then shaking his finger at them, with most angry aspect, would have burst away with the exclamation, 'If a black man had brought me this message, I would have had his head cut off before me'——had not Mr. Bowdich interfered.

Indeed, the style of these palavers was enough to make the office of a negotiater not only more difficult, but infinitely more dangerous than it is now in Europe. The King could not conceal his emotions; his counsellors became clamorous; in an instant there was a flourish of all the horns; all the captains rose and seized their gold-headed swords from their attendants; the head general snatched Mr. Tedlie's from his scabbard; numerous canopies crowded one upon the other in the background, as if some considerable personage had arrived; there was nothing but commotion, wrath, and impatience. The captains, old and young, rushed before the King, and exclaimed, 'King, this shames you too much; you must let us go to night and kill all the Fantees, and burn all the towns under the Forts.' They then presented themselves successively, with their bands of music and retinues, and, bowing before the king, received his foot upon their heads; each then directed his sword to the King (who held up the two first fingers of his right hand,) and swore by the King's head, that they would go with the army that night, and bring him the books and

Digitized by Google

the heads of all the Fantees. Each captain made the oath impressive in his own peculiar manner; some seriously, some by ridicule, at our expense.

Happily Mr. Bowdich averted this storm about the four ounces, and the parties became reconciled, notwithstanding the jealous excitement of the Moors, and the warlike longings of the negroes.

After the royal explosion and reconciliation, the envoys were more kindly treated; and during the remainder of Mr. Bowdich's stay, he having superseded Mr. James, presents of gold and of provisions were constantly received from the King and the great cabboceers. The Palace of this magnificent monarch is worthy of being described:

It is an immense building of a variety of oblong courts and regular squares, the former with arcades along the one side, some of round arches symmetrically turned, having a skeleton of bamboo; the entablatures exuberantly adorned with bold fan and trellis work of Egyptian character. They have a suit of rooms over them, with small windows of wooden lattice, of intricate but regular carved work, and some have frames cased with thin gold. The squares have a large apartment on each side, open in front, with two supporting pillars, which break the view and give it all the appearance of the proscenium, or front of the stage, of the older Italian theatres. They are lofty and regular, and the cornices of a very bold cane work in alto relievo. A drop curtain of curiously plaited cane is suspended in front, and in each we observed chairs and stools embossed with gold, and beds of silk, with scattered regalia. The most ornamented part of the palace is the residence of the women. We have passed through it once; the fronts of the apartments were closed (except two open door-ways) by pannels of curious open carving, conveying a striking resemblance at first sight to an early Gothic screen; one was entirely closed and had two curious doors of a low arch, and strengthened or battened with wood-work, carved in high relief and painted red. Doors chancing to open as we passed, surprised us with a glimpse of large apartments in corners we could not have thought of, the most secret appeared the most adorned. In our daily course through the palace there is always a delay of some minutes, before the door of each of the several distinct squares is unlocked; within the inmost square is the council chamber.

In the government there is an aristocracy of four captains, who have a great degree of control over the king. His four

Digitized by Google

linguists are also great men. Cowardice, in any rank, is punished very summarily with death. The following passages illustrate some of their most remarkable peculiarities.

June 21. Bundalahenna, one of the King's uncles, begged him for permission to go and make custom for some relatives whom he had lost in the last Fantee war, as he feared their spirits were beginning to trouble him. The King subscribed four ounces of gold, two ankers of rum, one barrel of powder, and four human victims for sacrifice, towards this custom.

28th. Apokoo, one of the four greatest men in the kingdom, hearing his mother's sister was dead, killed a slave before his house, and proceeded to her croom to sacrifice many more and celebrate her funeral custom; but when he found, on opening her boxes, that the old woman, from her dislike of him, had thrown almost all her rock gold into the river, and that he should only inherit a number of hungry slaves, he sacrificed but one more victim, and made but a very mean custom.

August 25. The King received us in the market-place, and enquiring anxiously if we had breakfasted, ordered refreshment. After some conversation, we were conducted to a house prepared for our reception, where a relish was served (sufficient for an army) of soups, stews, plantains, yams, rice, &c. (all excellently cooked) wine, spirits, oranges, and every fruit. The messengers, soldiers, and servants, were distinctly provided for. Declining the offer of beds, we walked out in the town, and conversed and played drafts with the Moors, who were reclining under trees; the King joined us with cheerful affability, and seemed to have forgotten his cares. About two o'clock dinner was announced. We had been taught to prepare for a surprize, but it was exceeded. We were conducted to the eastern side of the croom, to a door of green reeds, which excluded the crowd and admitted us through a short avenue to the King's garden, an area equal to one of the large squares in London. The breezes were strong and constant. In the centre, four large umbrellas of new scarlet cloth were fixed, under which was the King's dining-table (heightened for the occasion) and covered in the most imposing manner; his massy plate was well disposed, and silver forks, knives, and spoons (Colonel Torrane's) were plentifully laid. The large silver waiter supported a roasting pig in the centre; the other dishes on the table were roasted ducks, fowls, stews, pease-pudding, &c. &c. On the ground on one side of the table

Digitized by Google

were various soups, and every sort of vegetable; and elevated parallel with the other side, were oranges, pines, and other fruits; sugar-candy, Port and Madeira wine, spirits and Dutch cordials, with glasses. Before we sat down, the King met us, and said that as we had come out to see him, we must receive the following present from his hands, 2 oz. 4 ackies of gold, one sheep, and one large hog to the officers, 10 ackies to the linguists, and 5 ackies to our servants.

We never saw a dinner more handsomely served, and never ate a better. On our expressing our relish, the King sent for his cooks, and gave them ten ackies. The King and a few of his captains sat at a distance, but he visited us constantly, and seemed quite proud of the scene; he conversed freely, and expressed much satisfaction at our toasts, "The King of Ashantee, the King of England, the Governor, the King's Captains, a perpetual union (with a speech, which is the sine quâ non) and the handsome women of England and Ashantee." After dinner the King made many enquiries about England, and retired, as we did, that our servants might clear the table, which he insisted on. When he returned, some of the wine and Dutch cordials remaining, he gave them to our servants to take with them, and ordered the table-cloth to be thrown to them and all the napkins. A cold pig, cold fowls (with six that had not been dressed) were dispatched to Coomassie for our supper. We took leave about five o'clock, the King accompanying us to the end of the croom, where he took our hands, and wished us good night. We reached the capital again at six, much gratified by our excursion and treatment.

On one occasion the king sent a Hio sheep to look at; it measured four feet and a half from the head to the insertion of the tail, which was two feet long; its height was three feet, and it was covered with coarse shaggy hair.

When the travellers described the freedom of English women and their choosing their own husbands, Mr. Bowdich says, the effect was truly comic; the women sidled up to wipe the dust from our shoes with their cloths, and at the end of every sentence brushed off an insect, or picked a burr from our trowsers; the husbands, suppressing their dislike in a laugh, would put their hands before our mouths, declaring they did not want to hear that palaver any more, abruptly changed the subject to war, and ordered the women to the harem.

In drinking they hob-a-nob, but the most whimsical trait is the following:

Digitized by Google

A Fantee boy having fractured his leg, and his dissolution appearing inevitable, the parents in great distress, applied to the surgeon of an English outfort, who amputated the limb, and after much wearying attendance, to the surprize of every one, restored the boy to health. The family then brought him into the fort, and laying him down in the hall, addressed the surgeon (who was in charge of the fort) thus: "As Master cut off poor boy's leg, and so spoil poor boy for work, we come to ask Master how much he think to give poor boy to keep him."

By the 7th or 8th September, Mr. Bowdich succeeded in negotiating a treaty with his Majesty of Ashantee, and his friend the King of Dwabim, by which a resident, no enviable situation, at Coomassie was allowed, and Mr. Hutchison appointed to that office. This kingdom of Dwabim is nearly equal to Ashantee, but Mr. B. suspects that it will fall before the superior power and ambitious intrigues of the latter. The negotiator was now anxious to get away, but was delayed on various pretences, till at length he determined to go without leave, rather than suffer procrastination apparently without end. We had, however, scarcely proceeded fifty yards, says Mr. Bowdich, before the gonggongs and drums were beat all around us, and we were attacked by a crowd of swords and muskets, headed by our house master Aboidwee, who in the first rush seized the luggage and the flag. I felt myself compelled to attempt to regain the flag; and the value of my papers, and the impolicy of being intimidated by the outrage, were also considerations. I begged the officers not to draw their swords till the last moment, and taking the muskets, the butt ends of which cleared our way to the luggage, we fastened on it, with the soldiers, artisans, and our servants, who supported us vigorously. The Ashantees did not attempt to fire, but attacked us only with their heavy swords and large stones. We kept our ground for nearly a quarter of an hour, though our belts and caps were torn away, and we frequently fell. At this time, Mr. Tedlie (who had regained his sword, which had been torn from his side) was stunned by a blow on the head, and as all were much bruised, and some of the people cut, I contented myself with the recovery of the flag, the sextant, and the papers, and we retired slowly to the house, not expecting they would follow us; but they did so, with a fury which led me to believe they intended our destruction. We posted ourselves in the door-way, and I immediately dispatched the canes by a back way to the King,

Digitized by Google

to tell him we had not yet drawn our swords, but we must do so unless he rescued us immediately. The tumult did not allow expostulation, we had no alternative but to defend ourselves, which the narrow passage favoured. The captain, Aboidwee, who was quite mad with fury and liquor, made a cut at me as I held him from me, which would have been fatal but for the presence of mind of one of the soldiers, through which it only grazed my face. We were soon rescued by the presence of Adoocee, the chief linguist, and Yokokroko, the King's chamberlain, with their retinues. Nothing could exceed their servility: they offered to swear the King was not privy to the outrage, ordered Aboidwee before them, and threatened him with the loss of his head. I told them I knew the King's control, and was not to be treated as a fool; he had forcibly detained us as prisoners, and must take the consequences; I should say no more.

Owing to our firmness, this serious affray, arising out of a new mode of detaining an Ambassador, was compromised without further inquiry. When we did depart, on the appointed day, the King requested us to go no farther than Ogogoo that evening. Our exit was an interesting and brilliant scene, from the reflection of the glittering ornaments of the King and his captains by the torches: they were seated in a deep and long line, without the palace, accompanied by their retinues; all their bands burst forth together, as we saluted the King in passing, and we were enveloped in the smoke of the musketry. The darkness of the forest was an instantaneous and awful contrast, and the howlings and screeches of the wild beasts startled us as we groped our way, as if we had never heard them before. The torches provided for our protection against them, were extinguished in crossing the marsh, which had swollen to between four and five feet deep, and the descent to it from Coomassie was rocky and abrupt. The linguists and soldiers lost themselves in the forest, and did not arrive at Ogogoo until long after Mr. Tedlie and myself. The inhabitants were asleep, but they rose cheerfully, cleared the best house for us, and made fires. The next morning I received the dash of gold from the King's linguists, in a Mallowa bag, with a long compliment; the conclusion of which was, that I must always be ready to use the same spirit and address, in talking a palaver for the King of Ashantee, as I had shown in talking that of my own King. This testimony of their good feeling and esteem, which they could not avow whilst we were political antagonists, was grateful.

Digitized by Google

Marching through Sarrasoo, where we were liberally refreshed with palm wine, we halted in the evening at Assiminia. We were received with great hospitality by the principal man, who provided us with excellent lodging, to his own inconvenience, and presented us with some fowls. The path was almost a continued bog, for the rainy season had set in violently. The next day we marched through Dadasey to Doompassie, and occupied our former comfortable dwelling. One party spent the night in the woods. On Thursday morning, the 6th, we had a short, but most fatiguing march over the mountains dividing the frontiers, to Moisee, the first Assin town. The difficulty of procuring provisions until the people returned from the plantations, detained us in Moisee until four o'clock in the evening. As the stage from Doompassie had been very short, (although fatiguing) I determined to proceed to Akrofroom, as we should gain a day by it. The Ashantees remonstrated, knowing the swollen state of the several small rivers, and the aggravated difficulties of the path from the heavy rain: but I was so apprehensive of being detained, by their pleading their superstitious observance of good and bad days for travelling, that I was afraid of seeming to yield to them, lest it might encourage the disposition. I recommended them to go back, and started without them, but they were soon at my heels, declaring, they should lose their heads if they quitted us. Mr. Tedlie, myself, a soldier, and the Ashantee next in authority under the captain, outwalked the rest of the party, and found ourselves out of their hearing when it grew dark. We lost some time in trying to make torches to keep off the beasts, and to direct us in the right track, for we were walking through a continued bog, and had long before lost our shoes. A violent tornado ushered in the night; we could not hear each other holla, and were soon separated; luckily I found I had one person left with me (the Ashantee) who, after I had groped him out, tying his cloth tight round his middle, gave me the other end, and thus plunged along, pulling me after him, through bogs and rivers, exactly like an owl tied to a duck in a pond. The thunder, the darkness, and the howlings of the wild beasts were awful, but the loud and continuing crash of a large tree, which fell very near us during the storm, was even more so to my ear. The Ashantee had dragged me along, or rather through, in this manner, until I judged it to be midnight, when, quite exhausted, with the remnants of my clothes scarcely hanging together, I let go his cloth, and falling on the ground, was asleep be-

Digitized by Google

fore I could call out to him. I was awoke by this faithful guide, who had felt me out, and seated me on the trunk of a tree, with my head resting on his shoulder; he gave me to understand I must die if I sat there, and we pursued the duck and owl method once more. In an hour we forded the last river, which had swollen considerably above my chin, and spread to a great width. This last labour I considered final, and my drowsiness became so fascinating, that it seemed to beguile me of every painful thought and apprehension, and the yielding to it was an exquisite, though momentary pleasure. I presume I must have slept above an hour, lifted by this humane man from the bank of the river to a dries corner of the forest, more impervious to the torrents of rain; when, being awoke, I was surprised to see him with a companion and a torch; he took me on his back, and in about three quarters of an hour we reached Akrofroom. This man knew I carried about me several ounces of gold, for the subsistence of the people, not trusting to our luggage, which we could not reckon on in such a season and journey. Exhausted and insensible, my life was in his hands, and infested as the forest was with wild beasts, he might, after such a night, without suspicion, have reported me as destroyed by them: this had occurred to me, and was an uneasy feeling as long as my torpor left me any. It was about two o'clock in the morning, and the inhabitants of Akrofroom were almost all asleep, for it was too rude a night for negro revelry; however, I was directly carried to a dry and clean apartment, furnished with a brass pan full of water to wash in, some fruits and palm wine, an excellent bed of mats and cushions, and an abundance of country cloths to wrap around me, for I was all but naked. After I had washed, I rolled myself up in the cloths, one after the other, until I became a gigantic size, and by a profuse perspiration escaped any other ill than a slight fever. A soldier came up about mid-day, and gave me some hopes of seeing Mr. Tedlie again, who arrived soon afterwards, having left his companions in a bog, waiting until he sent them assistance from the town. Our gratification was mutual, for the only trace he had had of me was by no means an encouraging one; my servant meeting an Ashantee in the forest with fragments of my clothes, which he persisted he had not taken from any person, but picked up on his way. Mr. Tedlie (whose feet were cut and bruised much more than mine, and whose wretched plight made him envy the African toga I had assumed) after we had separated, and the storm had drowned our mutual

Digitized by Google

hollaings, the howlings of the wild beasts meeting his ears on all sides, had just determined to roost in a tree for the night, when an Ashantee appeared with a torch, and conducted him out of the track to the remains of a shed, where four or five of the people had before strayed and settled themselves. Another party arrived at Akrofroom about four o'clock, and the last, with the Cape Coast linguists and the corporal, not until sun-set; they had lost the track altogether, and spent the whole day, as well as the previous night, in the woods. We made an excellent duck soup, our grace to which was, 'What a luxury to poor Mongo Park. The name recalled sufferings which made us laugh at our own as mere adventures.

Within a few days the travellers were in safety among their friends at Cape Coast Castle.

A Narrative of an Embassy to one of the interior Kingdoms of Africa in the Year 1820; By William Hutton, *late Acting Consul for Ashantee.*

Mr. Hutton, who has made four voyages to the Gold Coast, engaged himself as secretary to the unfortunate Major Peddie, who, with so many of our adventurous countrymen, perished in the attempt to explore the interior of Africa. The fate and particulars of this expedition are well known, and Mr. Hutton, speaking on the subject, says, 'experience has convinced me that such formidable missions will never succeed in exploring Africa, as the natives are too jealous and too much alarmed at such a force. Owing to some misunderstanding between the parties, Mr. Hutton did not proceed with Major Peddie; but, in 1820, he formed one of an embassy to Ashantee, under the direction of Mr. Dupuis.

The last mission to Ashantee was in 1817, and was conducted by Mr. Bowdich, under the direction of the African Committee. The object was to conciliate and form a commercial treaty with the King of Ashantee, as well as to gain all the information possible respecting the extent and resources of this kingdom, and the interior of Africa in general. The results of this embassy have been detailed by Mr. Bowdich in an interesting volume, and it was to strengthen and improve the intercourse thus opened, that the embassy of M. Dupuis and Mr. Hutton was undertaken; and perhaps few persons could have been selected better qualified for the task.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hutton has given us the fruit of eleven years' actual observation of those mighty resources opened to us for civilization, 'colony and commerce.' Mr. Bowdich's mission under the African Committee, pointed out and left much to be done by future embassies; for it could not be expected that the wily monarch of Ashantee would place much confidence in treaties entered into with the company's servants—with whom he was in continual squabbles; and, as might have been foreseen, treaties formed and held together by such a slender tenure, were rent by the first shock of a contested palaver. The king, in fact, declared that these treaties had not been properly explained to him by Mr. Bowdich, by whom he said he had been deceived. Mr. Hutton, speaking of an interview with the King of Ashantee, says, in reply to an observation which was made by Mr. Dupuis, that the king had consigned over to the British Government the natives residing under the forts on the coast, his majesty produced the original treaties, and requested me to read them over, and explain the contents to him; which being done, he said that they had not before been properly explained to him, as he never had agreed to give up his power over those people, whom he declared were his subjects, from Apollonia on the west, to Danish Accra on the east.

Our author and his companions, therefore, found the treaties, if not altogether set aside, yet so little adhered to as to be of trifling value. New treaties, in consequence, became necessary, and it required all the address and perseverance of the embassy to place the alliance with the King of Ashantee on a foundation which should leave that powerful monarch no room to fear its infraction. Accordingly, we see, when our ambassadors spread before him the well selected presents sent by the British Government, and heard the proposals that were made, his sable majesty expressed great satisfaction that the King of England had been pleased to take so much notice of him, to appoint one of his own officers to reside at his capital; and this evidently made the most favourable impression upon all present.

As soon as the commission was read, the linguists and captains rose, and each of them, in succession, taking one of the king's swords (which was about the size and shape of a bill, with the handle cased in gold, but the blade rusted in blood,) flourished it about for two or three minutes, within an inch of Mr. Dupuis's nose. During this time, they made a solemn oath of allegiance and fidelity to his Britannic Ma-

Digitized by Google

jesty. The king rose last and took the same oath; after which, his majesty stated that he was sensible the King of England was a great king, greater than all the other kings in Europe; and that if he wanted ten thousand of the Ashantee troops at any time, they should be ready to march to any part of Africa, to forward the views of his Britannic Majesty. Nothing could exceed the enthusiasm with which the king expressed himself upon this occasion in favour of Great Britain; and the delight and satisfaction which beamed on every countenance was most gratifying to our feelings.

Upon this declaration, our ambassadors acted, and the treaties which are now entered into, rest upon a more durable foundation. Mr. Dupuis and any successor he might appoint as consul were to be recognized; the claim of one thousand six hundred ounces of gold, made on the Governor of Cape Coast, was relinquished: his sable majesty acknowledged allegiance to the King of England—putting to rest all differences and palavers, resolving to encourage mutual commerce, admitting the natives under British protection to be intitled to the protection of British laws, and to be amenable to them only in case of any act of aggression; and stipulating that the path between Cape Coast and Coomasssie should, for the future, be kept in good order; half by the British authorities at Cape Coast, and half by the King of Ashantee.

Of the haughty conduct of the sable King of Ashantee, we may judge from the following fact: after the King of Ashantee had returned from the war with the Buntakoos, or Adinkiras, so called from their king's name, he sent (as is usual on such occasions) several jaw-bones to Cape Coast, Elmina, Commenda, and Accra, to convince the natives of those towns of his having conquered his enemy, Adinkira. At Commenda, a British settlement, about twenty miles from Cape Coast Castle, the pynins, or chiefs, drove the king's messengers out of the town, without allowing them even a draught of water, and the boys hooted and pelted them with stones.

The Ashantee messengers, on being driven from Commenda, proceeded to Cape Coast, where they complained of the ill-treatment they had experienced; but instead of receiving any redress, they were sent back to the King of Ashantee, without being shown the common rights of hospitality. When his sable majesty became acquainted with it, he sent a messenger to the Governor of Cape Coast, and to the principal men of that town, demanding satisfaction

Digitized by Google

for the insulting conduct of the Commendas, stating that they were under the protection of the Cape Coast natives; and, "therefore," said the king, "you shall give me satisfaction in the present case." He preferred making his demand on the Town of Cape Coast, as he well knew the poverty of the Commendas rendered them incapable of paying the penalty; the demand, however, was refused by the governor-in-chief, principally on account of the message being couched in improper language, and accompanied with insulting advice to the governor, to build the castle walls higher, and to prepare for the Ashantee army, which it was intimated, would march to the sea-side in forty days, if the demand were refused. The governor answered, that the king might march his army down in twenty days if he thought proper, as in that time he should be prepared to ceive him. This reply gave great offence to the king, who was then at war with the Buntakoos, and several months elapsed before any thing further transpired on this subject; but, at length, his sable majesty's displeasure was manifested by a prohibition of all trade with Cape Coast; and thus was our commercial intercourse interrupted, and the departure of the embassy for a considerable time delayed.

The Ashantees, have great powers of oratory, and Mr. H. gives the following curious account of a palaver: the criers of the court having called "silence," Endo began by stating the origin of the dispute, the ill-treatment of the king's messengers by the Commenda people,—the first message sent by the king to the governor, with the governor's answer,—and the king having accepted the present sent him by the governor, while he refused that which was sent by the pynins of Cape Coast, which evinced his desire to be on friendly terms with the white men, while the contrary was manifest as regarded the natives under the fort, who had given him offence, and, therefore, he refused their present until they had given him satisfaction. Enkansa followed, and stated that no insulting message was sent to the governor, advising him to build the castle-walls higher, and that if the messenger had said so he was in confinement, and would lose his head. He added, that the king being tired of sending messengers to the governor, had now sent down his nephew, Prince Adoom, with full powers to negotiate and settle the dispute; but that the king demanded one thousand six hundred ounces of gold from the natives of Cape Coast, and the same quantity from the governor, for having broken the treaty.

Digitized by Google

The substance of the two speeches having been interpreted to the governor and council by the linguist (De Graft), they made answer by desiring the linguist to ask Adoom, or any of his attendants, if ever they had heard of a governor of a British fort paying a fine to the king of Ashantee, or to any black men whatever? The reply to this was a negative; when the governor said, "then tell them I am not now going to begin."

Upon this spirited reply, a great uproar and confusion ensued, and the meeting broke up; but a second hearing took place some days after, when it was determined that the embassy should immediately depart for Ashantee, with an assurance from Prince Adoom, that Mr. Dupuis and his companions should be protected and allowed to return to Cape Coast, at any time they thought proper, in the event of the differences not being amicably settled. Accordingly, the day was fixed for their departure, and Prince Adoom agreed to supply three hundred Ashantees and two captains, to conduct the embassy to the capital, and to assist in carrying the presents to the king.

In travelling to the capital of Ashantee, our author states as follows, our hammock-men, after travelling eight miles, halted, and expressed a wish to rest until the morning under a large cotton-tree, which spread its lofty branches so as to protect us from the dews of the night. This, however, I was unwilling to listen to, from the impression that it would be better to proceed to the nearest village; but after it became dark, and as our difficulties increased, I regretted our departure from the cotton tree; for we found the path so bad, that the hammock-men frequently fell down, and I would willingly have halted for the night if there had been any town at hand to enable us to do so, as we did not travel more than a mile and a half in an hour, and that in the greatest misery. At last we lost our way, when we halted, and after some difficulty in getting a light, we made two large fires in the woods, around which we all seated ourselves for nearly an hour. But as we were exposed to the heavy dews which always fall at night in this part of the world, as well as to the wild beasts which infest the forest, I did not conceive it prudent or safe to remain in this situation; and, notwithstanding the unwillingness of our people to leave the fire, and their entreaties to rest themselves until the morning, I ordered them to proceed, which, after some expressions of dissatisfaction, they complied with.

Here we entered a miserable hut, and, notwithstanding

Digitized by Google

the lateness of the hour, we found several of the natives cutting up a bush-hog. We requested them to direct us to the cabboceer's house; but this they were unwilling to do, and regarded us with so much apathy and indifference, not even offering us a draught of water or a seat to rest ourselves after our fatigue, that we felt not a little incensed at their inhospitality. We therefore told them that we were travelling to the king of Ashantee, and exposing ourselves, at that late hour of the night, for their benefit, to settle the palaver between the Ashantees and Cape Coast people, and once more requested them to show us where the cabboceer lived. Reasoning, however, with these barbarians, had no effect, and finding them still immoveable, I was so provoked by their conduct, that I drew my sabre, and told them, if they did not instantly lead the way to the cabboceer's house, I would cut their ears off. This threat (however puerile it may appear to those who have no apprehensions of losing their ears in such a summary manner) had the desired effect; for the man who was cutting up the bush hog with a large knife, immediately put it down, and taking the light from one of his attendants, very respectfully complied with our repeated solicitations; and being provided with a lodging for the night, we retired to rest after swallowing a draught of dirty water.

The next morning, at five o'clock, we mustered our hammock-men and baggage-bearers, and set off for Paintrey. Just as we were leaving the town, a messenger arrived from the cabboceer, with his compliments saying he would pay his respects to us; but this mark of distinction we declined, as we had got into our hammocks, and were anxious to proceed on our journey. We passed through several crooms, which had been deserted in consequence of disputes with the Ashantees. The path was chiefly through a wood, but occasionally led us into an open plain for a short distance, where the picturesque scenery and luxuriant foliage bust upon us with a pleasing effect, and the diversity of hill and dale was not wanting.

The high Guinea grass and bush were particularly unpleasant to our feet and legs, from the dews which had fallen in the night; and the hammock-men being fatigued, we got out and walked about two miles to relieve them as well as ourselves, being tired from sitting so long in one posture.

Mr. H. recommends the cultivation and civilization of that part of Africa called Paintrey, or Doonqua, which is nineteen miles beyond Cape Coast; not merely by sending

Digitized by Google

missionaries, but by also teaching the negroes the advantages of industry :—The natives of Paintrey live chiefly upon plantains, yams, cankey, and dried sea-fish, which they get from the coast. The flesh of monkeys and deer, which are very abundant all over the country, they frequently make soups of. Soup is also made from the oil of the palm-nut, and is a common dish. The Europeans, indeed, are very fond of it, when made into what is called a black soup, which is frequently sent to table at relish (luncheon). A mess of it was once dished up in London, at the house of a gentleman who had been in Africa, and was considered a great treat. The nut, if roasted when young, is very pleasant to the taste, and, when old, the oil is expressed from it, which is of a red colour, and very rich. They have besides plenty of poultry, sheep, and hogs, but do not commonly indulge in this sort of food, as it is too expensive, and they prefer reserving these articles to sell to any principal men, either in the town or to travellers.

During the day, the higher orders amuse themselves chiefly in sitting about in lazy postures, drinking palm-wine, and talking palavers, which they are very clever at, and seem never so happy as when they have a good subject to debate upon, which, indeed, they are seldom at a loss for. They have also a game called worree, or woria, with which they often amuse themselves, but I could not understand it. Bowdich says it is played in Syria, but gives no account of it, neither can I, further than that they have a small board, with fourteen holes cut in it, large enough to admit pebbles about the size of the marble, which boys in England play with, and these pebbles are tossed from one hole to the other, by the two persons at play. A great part of the morning is regularly devoted to washing themselves, from head to foot, which they do by sitting on a small stool in the middle of their court-yard, and sometimes in the open streets, as they do not pay much regard to privacy on these occasions. After washing, they grease their skins with a vegetable ointment, called *Ashantee grease*, which comes from the interior, and is very pure and useful, being extracted from a tree called tinkeea; it is frequently used for rheumatic pains, and as a salve for sores, &c. and much esteemed at Ashantee, as well as on the coast. It is supposed to be the shea butter mentioned by Park, and is known all over the coast. I met with it several years ago in the Gaboon river and other places.

Palm-wine is the common beverage, not only at Paintrey,

Digitized by Google

but all over the coast, as well as in the interior, but I never tasted any so good as at this place. The natives drink it occasionally during the day, as well as at meals, but after three o'clock in the afternoon it turns sour, and is not fit for use. It is brought from the tree every morning early, and is procured in the following manner: a hole is made in the thick part of the tree, and in this hole a small tube is inserted, through which the palm wine passes, and drops into a pot, which is placed underneath at night, so as to fill by the morning; but this it seldom does, as it distils very slowly. The tree yields wine for twenty or thirty days, and when perfectly drained, withers. As the country abounds with palm trees, there is seldom or ever any scarcity of wine. This tree, I have already mentioned, produces the palm-nut, as well as the palm wine, and is very valuable to the natives; it also produces the bamboo, which is used for rafters for the houses. The age of the palm tree, at its maturity, is about ten years. It seldom yields more than fifteen or twenty gallons of wine. The height of its trunk is about five feet, but the branches shoot out at least fifteen feet. We passed a great many of these trees on the path, some of which were in a decayed state, having the wine drawn off, and consequently deprived of all their nourishment.

The great value of the palm tree is, perhaps, felt as much by Europeans as the natives; for, besides the supply of beverage and soups made from the oil of the nut, (both of which they are almost as fond of as the natives themselves,) it is also used instead of yeast in making bread; and during the rainy season at Cape Coast, I have frequently been obliged to go without bread at my breakfast, in consequence of not being able to get palm wine the day before.

I have already mentioned that the wine I have drank here is better than any I ever tasted on the coast; but this is to be accounted for by our getting it pure from the tree, as our house-master, Quamina Hoynesse, (who is exceedingly attentive and obliging,) sent one of his slaves twice a-day to get it fresh; whereas at Cape Coast, the natives take good care to adulterate it with water, although, even in this state, it is very intoxicating. It is a very sweet, pleasant, and wholesome beverage, if not taken in too large quantities. When it is drank to excess, it not only intoxicates, but it is said to create some unpleasant effects upon the body. A gentleman, who was many years governor of Apollonia, informed me, that he particularly observed this among the natives of that place, where the palm wine is procured in

Digitized by Google

great perfection, as well as at all the settlements in the Ashantee country.

The account of the reception of the embassy at Coomassie, the capital of Ashantee, is highly interesting.

On entering the capital, we were met by thousands of people, men, women, and children, crowding in all directions to see us. The concourse of people was immense, I should suppose not less than fifty thousand, besides warriors. The principal streets, and the avenues leading from them, were completely crammed with all descriptions. The porticos of the houses were crowded with the ladies of Coomassie, who were genteel handsome women, and courteously waved their hands to us as we passed. Fine young girls, not more than thirteen or fourteen years of age, and dressed in their best clothes, followed us from our entry into the capital, and kept close to our hammocks, smiling, and appearing, by their looks and gestures, to invite us to notice them. The shouts of the multitude, and the noise of the drums, horns, and flutes, made it impossible to hear the sound of our bugle, which our bugleman kept almost constantly blowing before us. Many thousands had flocked from various parts of the country, for at least thirty miles round the capital, to witness our entry.

In the first place, we were conducted by our Ashantee guide to the palace. Here we halted under some trees, near which the presents were deposited, and were almost immediately attended by a party of the king's body guard, in uniform, the same as is worn by our soldiers at the Cape. They were drawn up in a line on our right to keep the crowd off, which we much required, as the heat was very oppressive. The spirit and firmness which these men manifested on one or two occasions, in driving back the mob that pressed upon us too closely, convinced me of their good discipline. While we were thus amused in reflecting on the novelty and variety of objects which surrounded us, one of the Ashantee captains (Adoo Quamina) rode past on a fine white horse, but did not appear to notice us. After waiting about half an hour, we received a message from the king, that his majesty was ready to receive us. This message was conveyed by the executioner, who was loaded with massy gold ornaments, and had a solid gold hatchet upon his breast. He was an amazing strong and powerful man, and wore a war-cap, with eagles' feathers, and having his face painted, was altogether a terrific figure.

Proceeding a short distance, we were once more desired

Digitized by Google

to halt, which we did for about ten minutes, when we again moved on slowly to the assembly of cabboceers and captains, who, with their warriors and attendants, were drawn up in a circle, leaving room sufficient for us to walk round and shake hands with every person of consequence.

We entered this circle a few minutes after four o'clock. Here a splendid spectacle presented itself: at least twenty thousand warriors, with bright muskets and long Danish guns, now appeared in view, and a hundred bands of music began to play at the same moment. The king and his captains, many of whom had been summoned to the capital upon this occasion from distant parts of the kingdom, were all dressed in cloths of the richest manufacture, and decorated with ornaments of the purest gold and aggry beads. Their banners and flags of different nations, English, Dutch, and Danish, and at least a hundred large umbrellas, were seen in every direction. The majestic appearance of the cabboceers and captains, the richness of their dresses, the glittering and costly gold ornaments which were seen every where, as far as the eye could reach, had a most imposing effect, and left us for a moment in doubt whether we were not then in the presence of the king; but our guide, Captain Adoo, who preceded us upon this occasion, with our linguist, to point out those men possessed of most power and influence, informed us that the chiefs we then saw were only some of the king's captains. We, therefore, shook hands with them and passed on, Mr. Dupuis going first, followed by myself and the other officers of the embassy. As Mr. Dupuis preceded me, I had the advantage of seeing that some of the inferior captains, with whom he did not shake hands, appeared to look sullen and displeased, and whenever I observed this, I made a point of conciliating them by shaking their hands as well as the superior chiefs. This I could perceive had a great effect, and produced an instantaneous smile, accompanied by expressions of their approbation of what they evidently appeared to consider a condescension.

We passed nearly the whole assembly of cabboceers before we reached the king. His majesty was seated in a low chair, the back of which was profusely studded with gold nails, and ornamented with small pieces of gold. His chair was elevated a little, and placed about a yard in the background; a small avenue was formed by his attendants in front of him, so that we had to step out of the circle to approach the throne. His majesty and all his captains were screened from the sun, by large umbrellas or canopies, made

Digitized by Google

of scarlet and other cloth capable of covering thirty or forty people, crowned on the top with elephants, crescents, &c. of gold. The king appeared about forty-five years of age, and rather corpulent; his cloth was a rich green silk, and he wore a necklace of aggry beads and small pieces of gold. Saphies, cased in gold, were suspended over his shoulder, and he had a number of gold rings upon his fingers, and gold castanets on his finger and thumb. His wrists, knees, and ancles were richly adorned with bracelets and knee-bands of the finest gold and aggry beads; and his sandals were of white leather, curiously worked and neatly ornamented. His features were remarkably handsome, his head was entirely shaved, with the exception of a small part on the left of the crown, about the size of a guinea, and his beard (of which he is extremely proud) was at least three inches long.

On appearing in the royal presence, we all took off our hats, and each of us, in regular succession, advanced and shook hands with his majesty. We were received in the most condescending and affable manner, and his majestic and dignified deportment surprised and delighted us. He was evidently much pleased at the mark of distinction which we paid him in taking off our hats, although he did not appear the least surprised.

It has been justly observed, that—

'A king's face—
Should give grace;'

and it may be truly said of this African monarch, that he possesses such a face; a mild and pleasing countenance—open, lively, and animated; and a quick and penetrating eye. Indeed, I never saw a more handsome or dignified black man.

The guards behind his Majesty wore belts cased in gold; the royal stool was also cased in gold, and displayed, under a large umbrella, with drums, horns, &c. of the same metal; and the breasts of all his Majesty's attendants were decorated with stars, crescents, &c. of the purest go'd.

Apokoo, the chief general of Ashantee, made a grand display of gold ornaments, and I particularly observed that the king's scales and weights, the blow-pan, and box, were of solid gold. The chamberlain, gold horn-blower, captain for royal executions, and the other officers of the household, were severally pointed out by our guide, and were all adorned with massy gold ornaments. The cook displayed his majesty's plate consisting of immense large bowls, salvers,

Digitized by Google

tankards, tea and coffee pots, some of which were of English, but the most of Portuguese manufacture.

As soon as we had passed the king and the officers of his household, we shook hands with Adoosey and the other three principal linguists, who were seated on the right hand of his majesty, and were loaded with a profusion of ornaments of the purest gold; their gold canes were elevated before them.

Mr. Hutton's return to Cape Coast, from Coomassie was attended with several unpleasant adventures. He appears to have travelled quicker than any of his companions, having performed the whole distance in six days, which the natives declared was never done before, either by native or European. Within a day's journey from Cape Coast, his hammock-bearers deserted him in the dead of the night, and in the heart of the forest. His servant, a little black boy, was his only companion; his feet were dreadfully lacerated, and tied up with the soles of an old pair of shoes and pack-thread; the path was rugged, and he was entirely destitute of provisions and water. Pursuing his journey, he observes, I at length arrived at some extensive plantations of Indian corn and plantains, which gave me hopes of being near Paintrey, or the adjoining croom, called Yancomadie. But just at this moment, my boy, who was before me, lighting me along with a torch, loudly exclaimed, "Majeh! majeh!" and danced about like a frantic person. Before I had time to enquire what was the matter, I found out the cause, by feeling a number of large black ants crawling up my legs, which stung me dreadfully, by digging their forceps into the sores on my feet. I had some difficulty in tearing them off. My boy, from the agony he suffered, threw down the torch, and I had now the misery to be left in this dismal forest without a light! Having, with my servant, retreated from the nest of ants, we assisted each other as well as we could in the dark, in brushing them off our legs.

Worn out with fatigue, having travelled nearly thirty miles, exposed eighteen hours in my wet clothes, from the rain which had fallen during the day, deserted by my people, without any thing to eat or a glass of water to allay my parching thirst; without even a bed of straw to lie down upon; without a great coat or any thing to shelter me from the heavy dews of the night; without the means of making a fire to keep off the wild beasts which every where surrounded me in the forest, I was almost without hope. And if any thing

Digitized by Google

had been wanting to fill up the measure of this night's misery, it was the circumstance of my having travelled, in the early part of the day, in my wet clothes, which were doubly wet from the profuse perspiration I had been thrown into by walking, and which now hung about me the whole night.

To proceed on my journey, or to return with a view of finding my people, in the dark, I conceived was equally hopeless; and, indeed, I was too fatigued, and in too much agony to do so. I therefore sat down in the forest (being unwilling to climb a tree) and waited anxiously for morning. In this situation the lines of Mr. Bird, in the "Vale of Slaughden," forcibly occurred to me:

> "But far remote thy native valley lies,
> Drear are the scenes thy dubious path supplies.
> Where, when the night falls chilly on thy head,
> Wilt thou, sad wanderer, find thy lonely bed?
> No friendly comfort near to hush the sigh
> That thou may'st breathe in weary agony."

Having passed the night in singing the most noisy song I could think of, in which I was assisted by the discordant yells of my boy Quashie (whom I was obliged to keep awake by a gentle rap occasionally on the head with my sabre), I proceeded at day-light, and, in less than half an hour, passed through Yancomfodie; so that had I continued my journey the preceding night, only half an hour longer, I should have escaped the misery which I have just described.

On leaving Yancomfodie, we passed many extensive plantations of Indian corn, plantains, and fruit, and crossing a beautiful stream, about a mile from Paintrey, we entered that neat little village, which, it will readily be imagined, was an agreeable relief to me, after the perilous night I had just encountered. Here I was received with the most cordial welcome by my old friend Quamino Hoyenesse, the house-master, with whom we put up on our journey to the capital. A large brass pan of water was immediately provided to bathe my wounded feet, and, stripping off my wet clothes, I wrapped myself up in a large country cloth of Hoyenesse's, and felt comparatively comfortable.

On the subject of the Niger and the rivers in the heights of Benin and Biafra, Mr. Hutton has the following judicious remarks: Among all the hypotheses, that which has lately been published by Mr. M'Queen carries with it the greatest probability of being correct, namely, that the Niger terminates in the bights of Benin and Biafra: we will suppose, for a moment, the main body of this river does not

Digitized by Google

flow into the Bights of Benin and Biafra, yet some other branch of it, to the eastward of the Leasa, I have no doubt will ultimately be found to do so.

A Vogage to Abyssinia, and Travels into the interior of that Country, executed under the orders of the British Government, in the years 1809 *and* 1810. By HENRY SALT, Esq. F. R. S. &c.

MR. SALT was already known to the public as the companion of Lord Valentia, in his Eastern Travels; and this account of a new Voyage to Abyssinia has exalted and established his reputation as a sensible traveller, an elegant writer, and an able draughtsman. With such qualifications, it affords us great pleasure to observe, that he has been appointed British Consul in Egypt, a station which will enable him to turn to account his knowledge of the interior of Africa, and which his active spirit will render subservient to the interests of literature and humanity. The following extracts will justify our high opinion of Mr. Salt as a traveller and author.

Among all the foreign colonies that I have visited, says Mr. Salt, I have found no residence so agreeable as the Cape. The neatness and conveniency of the houses, the salubrity of the climate, and the grandeur of the adjacent mountains, make Cape Town, except during the prevalence of the south-east winds, a most desirable place of abode; and the many beautiful rides and well-sheltered country residences in the neighbourhood, render the adjoining country always delightful. To a person possessing a taste for the sublime, the scenery here could not fail to interest; if fond of plants, the infinite variety of species found close even to the town, would afford him endless amusement: and if inclined to the charms of social intercourse, he might at this time have been gratified by mixing in a society perhaps equal to any in England, excepting that which is to be met with in the highly-polished circles of our metropolis.

The Dutch seem desirous, generally, to associate with the English, and, when they find a person willing to do justice to their character, and conform to their manners, they seldom fail to cherish his acquaintance, and treat him with distinguished attention. The best informed are perfectly sensible of the great improvements made in the colony by the

Digitized by Google

English, since they have had possession of it, and appear anxious, by placing their sons in our army and navy, and by marrying their daughters to our countrymen, to cement the bond of union that subsists between the two nations. In their domestic character, there is blended so much urbanity, and such an earnest desire to render life happy, that it makes them in general pleasant companions; and their habits of life, to a person with unprejudiced feelings for any particular system, are neither disagreeable, nor to a certain degree difficult of adoption.

The women of the Cape are most of them pretty, and very pleasing in their manners; and there is a freedom of intercourse allowed them in society, which renders their company peculiarly attractive. In no part of the world are country excursions better conducted than in this colony. The climate, during a great part of the year, from the mildness of its temperature, is particularly adapted to parties of this description, and the lively spirit which characterizes the younger females, is on no occasion shown to greater advantage. Sometimes eight or ten ladies, and as many gentlemen, start on horseback, at the break of day, and ride six or seven miles to one of their country-seats before breakfast, and afterwards re-mount their horses, extend their excursions, dine at the house of another friend, and, without the slightest appearance of fatigue, conclude the evening with a dance. I have enjoyed many parties like these, through the kindness of an amiable family with which I spent great part of my time; and I confess that the sensations excited on such occasions rendered them some of the happiest moments of my existence. I found, on such excursions, that the feelings of my countrymen were pretty much in unison with my own; and the frequent marriages which have ensued from the kind of intimacy to which they give rise, do equal credit to the taste of both parties.

The abolition of the slave trade by the English, has been a severe blow to the trade of Mosambique. The whole supply of the Cape, of the Isles of France and Batavia, was formerly derived from these settlements, and many of the Indian ports afforded a ready sale for cargoes of this description; besides a very considerable number of these unfortunate creatures was carried over by American, and sometimes, even latterly, by *English ships* under American colours, into our West India possessions. The whole of these sources are now cut off by the strict adherence of our cruisers in this quarter to the subsequent laws of the abolition.

Digitized by Google

Nothing, therefore, remains to Mosambique except the limited trade with India and the Brazils; the former is still lucrative: ivory, gold, and slaves always find a ready market at Goa, Diu, and Demaun, and four or five vessels annually come from these places with cloths, cotton, teas, and other Eastern produce. The trade to the West is chiefly confined to slaves, which are carried as well to the Spanish as the Portuguese possessions in that quarter, and in return nothing but specie is received.

The number of slaves annually exported from Mosambique is said to amount to more than 4000. The duty on each of these is sixteen and a half crusades; the Portuguese traders for a long time were charged only eight, but they are now obliged to pay at the same rate as the foreign trader. All other exports are exempt from duty. The duty on imports is charged in the following proportions: 2½ per cent. is imposed on all the specie brought into the country, one per cent. of which goes to the general revenue, and the remainder to the Governor. Other imports pay twenty per cent. ad valorem, to which may be added one and a half per cent. custom-house charges, forty dollars for pilotage and the maintenance of two custom-house officers on board each ship trading in the port, to whom it is usual to pay besides one and a half crusade per day. These charges, with fees to secretaries, &c. may be computed altogether to amount to twenty-five per cent.

The town of Aden, is a wretched heap of ruins and miserable huts, and none but Arabs of the lowest description would think of inhabiting it, owing to the scorching heat of the climate, and the total want of every convenience of life, excepting water, under which it labours. The natives themselves are squalid and unhealthy in their appearance, and the lower classes are equally depraved in their habits with those inhabiting most Arabian towns.

Among the ruins, some fine remains of ancient splendour are to be met with; but these only serve to cast a darker shade over the general desolation of the scene. The most remarkable of these remains consists of a line of cisterns situated on the north-west side of the town, three of which are full eighty feet square and proportionally deep, all excavated out of the solid rock, and lined with a thick coat of fine stucco, which externally bears a strong resemblance to marble. A broad aqueduct may still be traced, which formerly conducted the water to these cisterns from a deep ravine in the mountain above. Higher up there is another

Digitized by Google

still entire, which at the time we visited it was partly filled with water. In front of it extends a handsome terrace, formerly covered with stucco, and behind it rise some immense masses of granite, which, being in some parts perpendicular, and in others overhanging it, form, during the hot weather, a most delightful retreat. Some Arab children, who attended us in our excursions, were highly pleased when we arrived at this spot, and, plunging headlong into the water, much amused us with their sportive tricks. In most Mahomedan towns the insolence of the children is particularly annoying to strangers; but here, from their having been a good deal accustomed to Englishmen, their behavour had altered its character, and their playfulness was often exceedingly diverting.

As we approached the town of Lahadj, we were met by a deputation, headed by the Dola of the place, who conducted us forwards, surrounded by his Ascari, who marched on wildly dancing, singing, tossing up their match-locks, and shouting in the same manner as practised at Mocha when the Dola returns on public occasions from mosque. This scene lasted till we reached the first entrance of the Sultan's house, when three irregular vollies of musquetry ended the ceremony. We were conducted thence through several passages, strongly barricadoed at each end, up to an apartment opening to the sky, (somewhat resembling the hall of audience at Sana, of which a drawing is given by Niebuhr), on the far side of which the Sultan Hamed was waiting to receive us. We found him an old man, of a very patriarchal appearance, with a benign yet intelligent expression in his countenance. He received us in a very friendly manner, and seemed truly in his heart, as he repeated over and over again in the manner of the Arabians, to feel great delight in once more beholding an Englishman before he died. Those British subjects who formerly visited him, have left an impression very favourable to our national character, and I have strong reason to believe, from what subsequently passed, that, should we ever have occasion for the friendship of this chief in any arrangement with the Arabian states, his good offices would be exerted to the utmost in our favour.

After drinking 'café à la Sultane,' as it is termed by French writers, hookahs were offered to us, and soon afterwards, to my great surprise, dinner was announced. We accordingly retired with the Dola of Aden to another apartment, where a kid, broiled and cut into small pieces, with a quantity of pillaued rice, was served up to us, agreeably to

Digitized by Google

the fashion of the country. When dinner was over, Abu Bukr rose up, and considerately observed, that, as he knew it was usual for us to take wine after our meals, (of which he had brought a small stock from Aden) he would leave us for a short time to the enjoyment of it, an instance of politeness very rare in a mussulman.

Of the town of Lahadj, which I had an opportunity of examining in the evening and in the course of the ensuing day, I have but few observations to make. The houses are, in general, formed of mud, and even the Sultan's palace, which towers above the rest, is constructed of the same material, in the rude form of an ancient castle. The inhabitants manufacture a species of fine-coloured striped cloths, peculiar to the country, which forms the common dress of Arabs of rank. Much misery and wretchedness appear to prevail among the lower classes of the towns-people, affording a striking contrast to the happy appearance of the Bedowee in the neighbourhood, who, though poorer in reality, feel a pride in their native independence, which renders them better satisfied with a more scanty sustenance.

To the north of the town flourishes an extensive grove of date, mango, sycamore, and pomegranate trees, among which I observed several very lofty and fine trees, called by the Arabs bédan; the leaves of these trees grow in clusters, and in shape are somewhat similar to those of the laurel; the fruit, in form and size resembling an almond, and being not unpleasant, though very astringent to the taste. The quantity of water required for cultivation in this place is astonishing; the soil round the trees is obliged to be kept constantly moist, which, during the dry season, is entirely supplied by the assistance of art. This season, fortunately, does not last more than two months; during the remaining ten, occasional showers intervene, and in December, the rains on the adjacent mountains fall so heavily, that the river which passes Lahadj, though at times nearly dry, swells into a prodigious torrent.

The verdant strip of land bordering on each side the river, is about three miles broad, and forms a very valuable part of the territory, as is generally the case with respect to the banks of most eastern rivers. Beyond it, to the northward, lies a barren and rocky district, which extends to the foot of the mountains occupied by tribes of the Abada Arabs, who, when occasion requires, flock in multitudes to join the standard of the Sultaun: they are a small, but

Digitized by Google

stout and compact race of men, and constitute some of the best soldiers in Arabia.

It would be difficult to find a person whose lot is more to be envied than that of Sultaun Hamed: by his able and judicious line of conduct, he has raised his seignory to a respectable rank among the principalities of Yemen, and by his constant solicitude for the welfare of his subjects, has fully become entitled to the appellation of 'Father of his country,' which is now commonly bestowed upon him by his people. The more respectable Arabs of this district seem, indeed, to inherit a peculiar and distinctive character, bearing a very near affinity to the partriarchal simplicity of their forefathers. From the description given by the accurate Niebuhr, I am led to suspect that this honourable distinction prevails throughout a great part of the interior, forming a very striking contrast to the debauched manners of the inhabitants dwelling on the upper coast.

While the gelve was getting under sail in the Red Sea, we witnessed an extraordinary instance of skill in diving. In the attempt to weigh the anchor the cable parted, when one of the natives instantly flung himself into the water, dived, and with the utmost resolution dexterously fastened the two broken ends of the cable, a task which he completed in about two minutes, in so effectual a manner, that the anchor was immediately drawn by it out of the ground. The man after this daring exploit rose perfectly unconcerned, and without any apparent fatigue.

The Bay of Amphila comprises an extent of sixteen miles along the coast, and from its outer island measures nearly twelve miles in depth, containing altogether thirteen islands.

All these islands, excepting a small one in the middle of the Bay, are composed entirely of marine alluvies strongly cemented together, and forming vast and solid masses, which may not improperly be termed rock; the surface being covered, in parts only, with a thin layer of soil. The larger portion of these remains consists of corallines, madrepores, echini, and a great variety of sea-shells of those species which appear to be still common in this sea. The height of the island often exceeds thirty feet above the level of high-water mark, a circumstance which renders it difficult to account for the process by which they have been formed. Mr. Dalrymple's hypothesis respecting the formation of coral islands has been very generally admitted to be correct, and indeed seems to account very satisfactorily for those not elevated more than one or two feet above the

Digitized by Google

level of the ocean; since, the moment one point of coral rises to its surface, birds will of course resort to it, and there leave shells, bones, and other remains of their food, which in time producing vegetation, may continually accumulate until the whole mass becomes a solid stratum of earth. But this does not solve the present difficulty, for, on the islands I am describing, says Mr. S., large pieces of madrepore are found, in regular layers, full twenty feet above the level of high-water mark, and for this circumstance no satisfactory reason, in my opinion, can be assigned, but the supposition of the sea having retired since they have been so deposited.

During our stay on the coast of the Red Sea, a large flight of locusts came over to one of the islands, and in a few days destroyed nearly half the vegetation upon it, not sparing even the bitter leaves of the rack-tree. These locusts are called Jerad, in Yemen, and Anne, in Dankali, and are commonly used as food by the wandering tribes of both these nations, who, after broiling them, separate the heads from the bodies, and devour the latter in the same manner as Europeans eat shrimps and prawns.

The whole caravan having assembled, we commenced our journey from the coast. The plain which we had to cross extended, in a gradual ascent, from Arkeeko to the first ridge of mountains, and was occasionally covered with a species of mimosa, called Girá. We saw great numbers of camels, sheep, asses, and goats, in the course of the day, and passed two villages, one of which was called Dukona, and the other Dàbi. Round these villages several inclosures of kush-kush, or juwarry, had been formed, which appeared to be in a very flourishing state, and were guarded by boys mounted on stages, like those common in Arabia. At sunset we reached a station on a rising ground, situated at the bottom of the first line of hills, called Shillokee, where we encamped for the night. There was something very exhilarating in the scene we now experienced: the night was clear, and our party soon divided into a variety of groups, each collected round its separate fire; and, at eight o'clock, when the short evening prayer of the Christains, 'Jehumaharnaxoo,' (Jesus forgive us,) chaunted in very harmonious notes, stole along the camp, an awful sensation of independence and inexpressible delight thrilled through my whole frame, only to be conceived by those who, like myself, had been just emancipated from the irksome confinement of a ship, and a society equal detestable with that at Arkeekoo.

Digitized by Google

The Abyssinian mode of forming an encampment is simple and well adapted to journeys of this description, where tents might prove too serious an encumbrance. On their arrival at a station, where they intend to stay any time, the men begin to cut down, with the large knives which they carry about them, a number of green boughs, and these they arrange into bowers with so much art, that, when a cloth is thrown over them, they afford not only shelter from the sun in the day time, but complete protection from the cold during the night. Our party this evening were, says Mr. S., in high spirits; the Abyssinians, from the gratification they felt in having advanced so far on their return homeward; and the Hazorta, from the pleasure they experienced in breathing the air of their native wilds. Nothing can be more distinct than the character of the latter people, when shut up in towns, and when residing in the desert; in the former they exhibit a servile and abject demeanour; while in the latter their behaviour takes the opposite turn, and becomes in the highest degree characteristic of an insolent independence. They had been joined in the morning by about a dozen of their comrades, and when the evening had closed in, they formed themselves into a semicircle, at a short distance from one of the fires, and amused themselves with an exhibition of their native dance. In the absence of better music, they were obliged to content themselves with a single tomtom, the harmony of which was greatly heightened by the clapping of hands, and a peculiar kind of hissing that I never before had heard, somewhat resembling the sounds produced by a quick and alternate pronunciation of the consonants *p*, *t*, and *s*. Only one person danced at a time, who came forward in front, keeping up a constant, but not very active, motion with his feet, while his whole body, but more particularly his shoulders and breast, were agitated with a writhing gesture, which, as it proceeded, became too violent to be continued. The person thus exhausted retired, and another took his place: but I observed that this exercise was almost exclusively confined to the chiefs, whose proficiency in it appeared far greater than that of their companions, a circumstance owing, no doubt, to their possessing superior strength and activity, qualities extremely requisite for such violent exertions.

We this evening experienced some difficulty in supplying our followers with provisions. Part of them being Christians, and part Mussulmans, it became necessary, (as neither

Digitized by Google

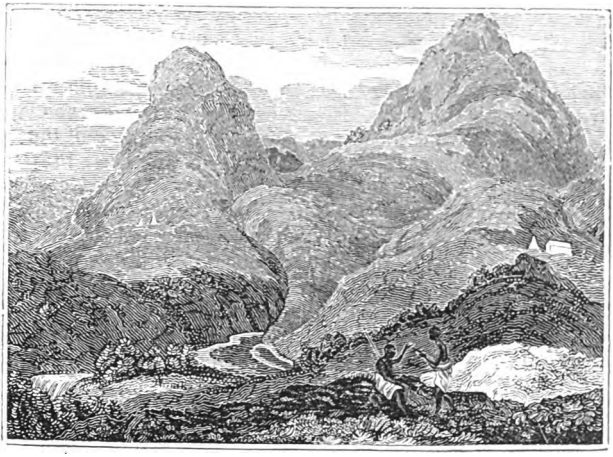
would eat of the meat slain by the other) to kill two cows each day, and, owing to a trick of one of our Hazorta guides, we had obtained at Hamhammo only three; the last of which was now killed for the Christians; the Mussulmans in consequence grew very clamorous, and, in the course of the altercation which ensued, Solimaun, speaking of the Hazorta, made use of the following strong expression: Pray supply us with food for your own sake; for, when our stomachs are empty, we go prowling about like hyænas, devouring every thing on which we can lay our hands.

Here I was gratified by the sight of the Galla oxen; three of these animals were grazing among the other cattle, in perfect health, which circumstance, together with the testimony of the natives, "that the size of the horns is in no instance occasioned by disease," completely refutes the fanciful theory given by Mr. Bruce respecting this creature.

In the afternoon of the 14th Ayto Debib and Chelika Havea came up with the greater part of our baggage; and on the 15th, we proceeded in a body towards Chelicut, which place the Ras had appointed for the reception of the mission. Before I left England I had prepared a suitable dress for the occasion, the most important article of which was a dark red velvet pelisse, bordered with fur, which, being folded round the body, served to conceal the rest of the dress, and to give that kind of appearance which I knew the Abyssinians would look up to with respect.

The mules having been refreshed during our stay at Gibba, carried us briskly forward, and, at ten o'clock, we gained the summit of a hill overlooking the vale of Chelicut. Here we waited, by appointment, for a deputation from the Ras, and, in a short time afterwards, two horsemen were seen galloping over the plain with a large troop of armed attendants. On their approach we descended into the valley, and were met by the two chiefs, Shalaka Selassé and Ahyto Shiho, who, in honour of the mission, dismounted from their horses, and uncovered themselves to the waist as they came up to pay their compliments. The number of attendants increased every moment as we advanced to Chelicut, and before we reached the gateway of the Ras's mansion, we found some difficulty in making our way. At length, with a great bustle and a confused clamour, which, on such occasions, is reckoned honourable to the guests, we were ushered into the presence of the Ras. All the chiefs who were present stood up uncovered on our entrance. The old man himself, who was seated on his couch, rose up with

Digitized by Google



Mountain View in Abyssinia.



Caffres of the Kofra Tribe.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

eagerness to receive me, like a man suddenly meeting with a long-lost friend,and, when I made my salutation, joy seemed to glisten in his eyes, while he welcomed me with an honest warmth and cordiality that nothing but genuine and undisguised feeling could inspire. A seat was immediately pointed out for me on his left hand, which is considered as the second place of distinction; the one on his right hand being occupied by Kasimaj Yasous, a brother of the reigning emperor. This prince was fairer than the generality of his countrymen, the features of his face were very regular and handsome, and he appeared to be extremely courteous in his manners. The Ras himself did not seem to have been much altered during my absence, and the pleasure which he evidently manifested at our meeting was exceedingly gratifying to the whole of our party. He enquired with great anxiety respecting my health, and declared, that he had always felt a kind of pre-sentiment that he should see me once again before he died. After a few more compliments, customary on a first meeting, had been interchanged, a repast was set before us, which had been prepared for the occasion; and we were then conducted to a house fitted up for my reception, which had for some time before been inhabited by Mr. Pearce, and possessed better accommodations than are generally to be met with in an Abyssinian habitation.

I was under the disagreeable necessity, in compliance with my instructions, of delivering over his Majesty's letter and presents designed for the Emperor to the Ras. Accordingly, this was carried into execution, and the whole of the following week was employed in arranging the presents, and presenting them at the court. The painted glass window, the picture of the Virgin Mary, and a handsome marble table, all of which fortunately arrived without accident, gave particular delight; and they were sent immediately to be placed in the church at Chelicut, where I attended with the Ras to see them advantageously arranged. The table was converted into a communion-table, the picture suspended above it by way of an altar-piece, and the glass-window put in a situation where it produced a remarkably pleasing, though not a very brilliant effect, owing to the peculiar construction of the church, which would not admit of its being exposed to broad day-light.

It is scarcely possible to convey an adequate idea of the admiration which the Ras and his principal chiefs expressed on beholding these splendid presents. The former would

Digitized by Google

often sit for minutes, absorbed in silent reflection, and then break out with the exclamation, '*etzub'*, *etzub'*,' wonderful! wonderful! like a man bewildered with the fresh ideas that were rushing upon his mind, from having witnessed circumstances to which he could have given no previous credit. After a short time, an appropriate prayer was recited by the high-priest, in which the English name was frequently introduced, and, on leaving the church, an order was given by the Ras, that a prayer should be offered up weekly for the health of his Majesty, the King of Great Britain.

The effect produced by the presents on the minds of all classes became very apparent. The purity of our religion ceased to be questioned, our motives for visiting the country were no longer doubted, and our importance, in consequence, so highly rated, that the king's brother shortly afterwards visited me, with the view of securing my interest, should any change be adopted with respect to the government, a circumstance, at this time, expected by many persons, on account of the difference existing between Guxo and the Ras. I uniformly rejected, of course, all interference in the internal concerns of the country, and, as it appeared to me the proper course to be pursued, consulted on all such occasions confidently with the Ras.

In the course of some desperate expeditions, scenes of barbarity were occasionally said to have occurred, which appear strongly to corroborate an account given by Mr. Bruce respecting a circumstance that he had witnessed in travelling from Axum to the Tacazzee, which, from being too generally discredited, has drawn upon him much unmerited ridicule and severity of criticism. I shall proceed to relate one of these occurrences which Mr. Pearce witnessed.

On the 7th of February, while these transactions were passing, he went out with a party of Lasta soldiers on one of their marauding expeditions, and in the course of the day they got possession of several head of cattle, with which, towards evening, they made the best of their way back to the camp. They had then fasted for many hours, and still a considerable distance remained for them to travel. Under these circumstances, a soldier attached to the party, proposed 'cutting out the shulada' from one of the cows they were driving before them, to satisfy the cravings of their hunger. This 'term' Mr. Pearce did not at first understand, but he was not long left in doubt upon the subject; for, the others having assented, they laid hold of the animal by the horns, threw it down, and proceeded without

Digitized by Google

farther ceremony to the operation. This consisted in cutting out two pieces of flesh from the buttock, near the tail, which together, Mr. Pearce supposed, might weigh about a pound; the pieces so cut out being called 'shulada,' and composing as far as I could ascertain, part of the two 'glutei maximi,' or 'larger muscles of the thigh.' As soon as they had taken these away, they sewed up the wounds, plastered them over with cow-dung, and drove the animal forwards, while they divided among their party the still reeking steaks.

After a slight descent, a broad expanse of country opened before us, and we found ourselves, says Mr. Salt, at a short distance only from the banks of the Tacazze. I immediately ran forward, prompted by a sort of natural impulse, till we came to the edge of the stream, where, seated on the bank, I remained for some time contemplating with delight the smooth course of the waters gliding beneath. It would be in vain for me to attempt a description of the tumult of ideas which at this moment rushed upon my mind. The various monuments of antiquity which I had seen in Egypt, and a whole chain of classical circumstances connected with the history of the Nile, were brought to my recollection, while the idea that I was sitting by a branch of the same stream, though at the distance of eleven hundred miles from its junction with the sea, added in an extraordinary degree to the interest which such feelings inspired.

While my attention was absorbed by these reflections, the noise of an hippopotamus rising to the surface, and the cry of our attendants 'Gomari, Gomari,' roused me from my meditations, and the sight of so rare and stupendous an animal gave pretty speedily a new turn to my thoughts. The view we obtained of this creature was only instantaneous, and the action appeared to me at the moment greatly to resemble the rolling of a grampus in the sea.

After proceeding a short distance, we arrived at one of the most frequented of their haunts, where several of these animals were observed, when, after partially taking off our clothes, we crossed the river with our guns, for the purpose of getting a more convenient and secure situation to attack them. Having found a place adapted to the purpose we had in view, we stationed ourselves on a high overhanging rock, which commanded the depth I have before mentioned, and had not long remained in this spot before we discovered an hippopotamus, not more than twenty yards distant, rising to the surface. At first it came up very confidently,

Digitized by Google

raising its enormous head out of the water, and snorting violently in a manner somewhat resembling the noise made by a porpus. At this instant three of us discharged our guns, the contents of which appeared to strike on its forehead; when it turned its head round with an angry scowl, made a sudden plunge, and sunk down to the bottom, uttering a kind of noise between a grunt and a roar. We for some minutes entertained very sanguine hopes, that we had either killed or seriously wounded the animal, and momentarily expected to see the body float to the surface; but we soon discovered, that an hippopotamus is not so easily killed; for, shortly afterwards, it again rose up close to the same spot with somewhat more caution than before, but apparently not much concerned at what had happened. Again we discharged our pieces, but with as little effect as at the first shot; and, though some of the party continued on their posts constantly firing at every hippopotamus that made its appearance, yet I am not sure that we made the slightest impression upon a single one of them.

While preparations were making for our departure, the Ras appeared to be much depressed, wished me to keep continually near him, and often fixed his eyes upon me with a sorrowful expression, repeatedly inquiring, 'if I should ever again return to the country.' To which I answered, with some degree of reluctance, that 'I believed, I should never again undertake the voyage.' I found, that a dream, which he had had a few nights before, had left a strange impression, respecting me, upon his mind. He fancied that he was sitting on the brow of a hill, and that he saw me, in a plain below, passing along and sowing grain with both hands, and that the corn sprung up instantaneously round me in great profusion; while, at the same instant, he perceived that his lap was full of gold.' It is astonishing what an effect trifling circumstances of this description produce in a country where the minds of the inhabitants are deeply tinged with superstition and a love of scriptural lore.

In the course of the ensuing night, we paid our last visit to the Ras: he was much affected, and the parting was painful on both sides. During the visit, he again expressed, in the strongest terms, his gratitude to our Sovereign, for regarding the welfare of so remote a country; and professed his most anxious wish to encourage, by every means in his power, an intercourse with Great Britain; at the same time, expressing with great sincerity his fears, that the country which he commanded might not be able to supply any

Digitized by Google

quantity of valuable commodities sufficient to recompense our merchants for engaging in so precarious a trade; more especially as the Abyssinians were not much acquainted with commercial transactions, and the unsettled state of the provinces prevented the usual circulation of gold and other articles which are brought from the interior. Could any plan, however, be arranged for obviating these difficulties, he assured me, that he would most readily concur in carrying it into effect, though, he observed, it would be useless for him to interfere with the Mahometans on the coast, so long as that power had a naval superiority in the Red Sea. There was so much good sense in these remarks, and they so exactly corresponded with my own views of the subject, that they did not admit of any reply; except the declaration, that I would never lose sight of the interests of Abyssinia, and that I was disposed to think, that his Majesty's ministers would find a pleasure in doing their utmost to promote the welfare of his country. This and similar conversation had engaged us from two o'clock, A. M. till daylight, when we rose to take our leave. The old man, on this occasion, got up from his couch, and attended us to the door of his hall, where he stood watching us, with tears running down his face, until we were fairly out of sight.

After leaving the Ras at Antálo, we proceeded towards Chelicut; and, on our arrival at that place, completed the preparations for our journey to the coast. On the following day I attended the baptism of a Bedowee boy, at that time living as servant with Mr. Pearce, whom we had persuaded to become a convert to the Christian faith, not only with the view of benefiting the poor boy, but also from being desirous, by this last act, of making an impression on the minds of the Abyssinians favorable to the British character. I had previously, by the distribution of a few presents, gained the sanction of his friends; and the boy himself was delighted with the change, owing to the inconveniences to which he had been subjected from being a musselman. This ceremony took place on the 5th, at day-break; an early hour being considered as requisite, on account of the subsequent celebration of the sacrament of the communion, which can only be administered fasting.

On reaching the church, we found the head priest, Abou Barea, with about twenty priests of an inferior order, waiting in a small area about thirty yards from the spot, some of whom were engaged in chaunting psalms, while the rest were busy in preparing the water and making other neces-

Digitized by Google

sary arrangements for the occasion. At sun-rise, every thing being ready, an attendant was sent round from the high priest, to point out to each person concerned the part which he was to take in the ceremony. The officiating priest was habited in white flowing robes, with a tiara, or silver-mounted cap on his head, and he carried a censer with burning incense in his right hand: a second, of equal rank, was dressed in similar robes, supporting a large golden cross, while a third held in his hand a small phial, containing a quantity of meiron, or consecrated oil, which is furnished to the church of Abyssinia by the Patriarch of Alexandria. The attendant priests stood round, in the form of a semicircle, the boy being placed in the centre, and our party ranged in front. After a few minutes interval, employed in singing psalms, some of the priests took the boy and washed him all over very carefully in a large bason of water. While this was passing, a small font, called *me-te-mak* (which is always kept outside of the churches, owing to an unbaptized person not being permitted to enter the church), was placed in the middle of the area, filled with water, which the priest consecrated by prayer, waving the incense repeatedly over it, and dropping into it a portion of the meiron in the shape of a cross. The boy was then brought back, dripping from head to foot, and again placed naked and upright in the centre; and was required to renounce 'the devil and all his works,' which was performed, by his repeating a given formula four separate times, turning each time towards a different point of the compass. The godfather was then demanded, and, on my being presented, I named the child George, in honour of his present Majesty, when I was requested to say the Belief and the Lord's Prayer, and to make much the same promises as those required by our own church. The head priest afterwards laid hold of the boy, dipping his own hand into the water, and crossed him over the forehead, pronouncing at the same moment, 'George, I baptize thee: in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost.' The whole company then knelt down and joined in reciting the Lord's Prayer.

As Adowa may be considered a town of great importance in the country, I shall here, says Mr. S. give a short description of it, to which may be properly added, a few remarks respecting its trade.

The town of Adowa is situated partly on the side, and partly at the bottom, of a hill, a circumstance very unusual in Abyssinia; and the houses, which are all of a conical

Digitized by Google

form, are pretty regularly disposed into streets or allies, interspersed with wanzy trees and small gardens, some of which are cultivated with considerable care; the town itself being plentifully supplied with water from three streams, which take their course through the valley below. The number of residents in this place may, on a general calculation, be estimated at full eight thousand, as I reckoned in it more than eight hundred habitations, each of which, on a moderate computation, being supposed to contain ten inmates, would together amount to a sum probably falling short of the actual population. Adowa may be regarded as the chief mart for commerce on the eastern side of the Tacazze, all the intercourse between the interior provinces and the coast being carried on through the merchants residing at that place, in consequence of which the Mahomedans there have retained a greater degree of importance, than in any other part of the empire, the trade, as I have before remarked, resting almost entirely in their hands.

The present state of Abyssinia may with justice be compared to that of England previously to the time of Alfred; the government of the country being formed on the model of a complete feudal system.

Travels in the Interior of Southern Africa. By William J. Burchell, Esq.

Mr. Burchell, induced by a desire for the acquisition of knowledge, and a love for the pursuits of science, spent five years of his life in exploring the southern part of the African continent, to the depth of eleven hundred miles into the interior, in a direction between N. and N. E.; and the immense mass of observations and materials which he has collected, has excited a very considerable and general curiosity to learn the result of his labours. His intention on leaving Cape Town, was to have made his way to Benguela, or to St. Paul de Loando, the Portuguese settlements on the western coast, by taking a circuitous course through the more central regions of this continent; but the refusal of his own men to accompany him farther, reduced him to the necessity of turning his steps reluctantly back towards the Cape of Good Hope.

Nothing, says Mr. Burchell, can be neater and more pleasant than the appearance which Cape Town presents, spreading over the valley from the sea-shore to the mountains on each side. It contains more than twenty streets, intersecting each other at right angles. The houses are

Digitized by Google

built of brick, faced with a stucco of lime, and are decorated in front with cornices, and various architectural devices, and not unfrequently with figures, both in high and low relief. Before each house there is a paved platform, which is ascended by steps, and has a seat at each end; here the inhabitants walk or sit in the cool of the evening, to enjoy the air, or converse with their friends. The roofs are flat and nearly horizontal; the windows are large, but the panes of glass are small. On account of the mildness of the winters, fire-places are nowhere seen except in the kitchens.

The government-house is situated in the town, and surrounded by gardens, which form a very pleasant promenade during the heat of the day, and are always open to the public.

The castle is a large pentagonal fortress, on the south-eastern side of the town, close to the water's edge. On the north-western side of the castle is the parade, a large oblong plain, shaded by pinasters and stone-pines, and enclosed by a wall and moat.

Southward of Cape Town, a great number of elegant villas are scattered about, amongst vineyards, plantations, and groves of trees, and the whole country, as far as Rondebosch, Wynberg and Constantia, is really delightful; and, more than any other part of the colony, resembles the rich cultivated country of England.

The colony, which is intersected in various directions by high mountains, is divided into eleven districts, each under the superintendance of a *Landdrost*, or a deputy *Landdrost*, who administers the government, in most respects, as the representative of the governor, and through him all laws, proclamations, and regulations, are carried into effect. The farms are of great extent, those in the distant districts comprising a circular area of three miles in diameter.

The only mode of travelling is either on horseback, or *in waggons* drawn by horses or oxen, to the number of eight or ten. European carriages are used only in Cape Town and its vicinity, nor is there any public conveyance, except the *boiderwagen* (stage waggon) to Stellenbosch. As there are no inns, the traveller must depend on the uncertain accommodation of farm-houses on the road, unless he carry his provisions and bedding with him.

The Hottentots of the colony are much less numerous than the whites; but the number of the slaves being added to them, will make the black population considerably preponderate. Justice continues to be administered according to

Digitized by Google

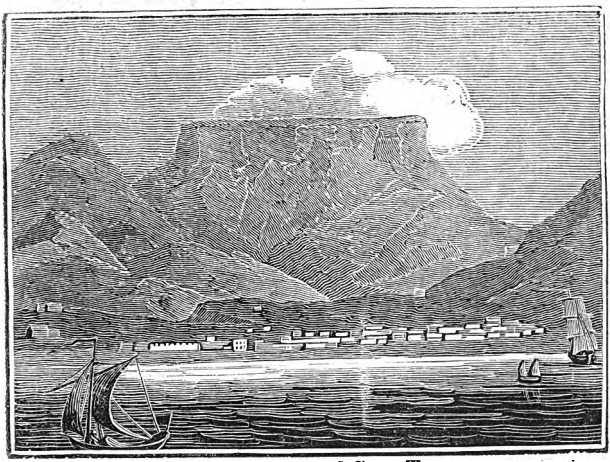
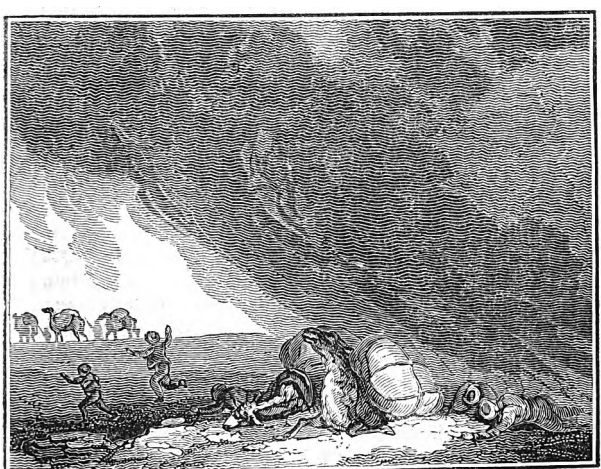


Table mountain and Cape Town.



Whirlwind of Sand in Africa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the Dutch law, and causes are pleaded in that language in writing, trial by jury and oral pleading being unknown in their courts.

The only money in general circulation is small printed and countersigned pieces of paper, bearing value from the trifling sum of one *schelling*, or six-pence currency, to that of four hundred rix-dollars.

The price of provisions, compared with England, is exceedingly low; labour, house rent, and fire wood (coals being only in small quantity) form a considerable proportion of the expenses of living at Cape Town.

The winter and spring are the most delightful part of the year, the summer and autumn, in the country along the coast, being constantly dry, and therefore a season in which verdure almost disappears.

Accompanied only by a few Hottentots, and without any white person as a companion or assistant, Mr. B. continued journeying through the dangerous wilds of Africa for four years; halting for a longer time at such places as were most interesting, or where the field for his researches required a more careful investigation.

The food of this little party, for the greater part of the time, consisted only of what they procured with their guns, and by hunting. Without bread or any thing of a vegetable nature, and sometimes even without salt, the meat of the wild animals when dried in the sun, as was most frequently the case, afforded but little nutrition; and too often the scarcity of proper food, and the want of water and pasture for their oxen, reduced them to extremities, and many times cast a gloom over their fate.

During the whole of this period, exposed to all the inclemencies of the weather, they had no other abode than a waggon drawn by oxen, or the bare ground, under shelter of a bush or tree; or sometimes exposed on the open plain, surrounded by natives of savage habits and lawless manners. But of these wild and uncivilized tribes our traveller had the good fortune, in general, to gain the confidence and good will; and by these means was enabled, comparatively in safety, to study their customs and character.

Amongst the new animals, observed in these travels, is the *Rhinoceros Simus*, a species far exceeding in bulk those which had been previously described; the head of which alone required the united strength of eight Hottentots to lift it up into the waggon. Of that extraordinary quadruped the Giraffe, or Cameleopardalis, several were shot; and, like all the other animals, when killed, served the party for

Digitized by Google

food. Of these the finest skins, as we have already noticed, a male and a female, were brought to England. That noble animal, the elephant, abounds in the interior regions, and merits, much more than the lion, the title of king of the beasts. This latter animal is every where, out of the Cape colony, sufficiently common; and, though less to be dreaded than travellers represent, is yet too formidable not to excite apprehensions wherever he makes his appearance.

In the southern part of Africa, the face of the country, though often characterized by ranges of lofty mountains, is in general, especially towards the interior, open and flat; presenting to the eye of the traveller immense plains, rarely diversified with trees of large growth, but abounding in bushes and short-lived herbage. The soil very frequently consists of sand; and this, in the height of summer, becomes sometimes so heated by the rays of the sun, that even the natives have found it too hot to be walked on without their sandals.

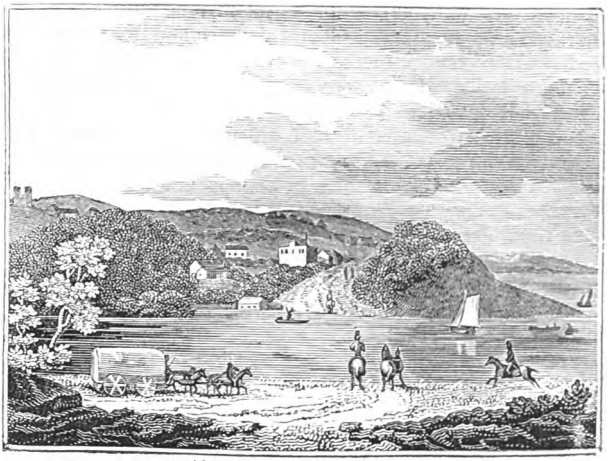
The inhabitants are divided into various tribes; and of these the most dangerous to be ventured amongst, are the Bushmen. After passing the imaginary boundary of the countries occupied by the various nations and tribes of the Hottentot race, another race of men are met with, who have a close affinity with the Caffres of the south-eastern coast, but far surpassing them in civilization. The reception these gave to Mr. Burchell was sufficiently friendly to justify his conduct in advancing among them: but his men thought and felt otherwise: and their fears ultimately were found to be insuperable.

These Africans live in large towns, under kings or chiefs, possessing full authority over their subjects. The largest town visited by this party, contained about eight hundred houses and five thousand inhabitants: but by information obtained, it was then discovered that there existed, still further northward, many towns of equal, and some of greater magnitude.

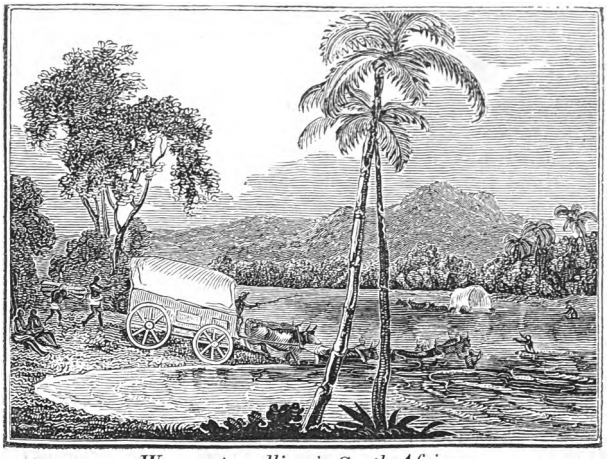
The principal articles of barter with these people are beads and tobacco; and in the customs of smoking and taking snuff, they shewed an avidity not surpassed in any country in the world.

The more distant tribes appeared, in many points of view, to be the most interesting; and in their manners, customs, and arts, were more civilized than the nations to the southward or westward. And there were many visible symptoms of civilization increasing, in proportion as the party advanced northward. The race of men there were in general of a tall

Digitized by Google



Algoa Bay, South Africa.



Waggon travelling in South Africa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

and symmetrical figure, encumbered with very little clothing, excepting a cloak of fur or leather. Their bodies were smeared all over with a mixture of red ochre and grease, which occasioned all those who had the means of thus adorning themselves, to appear rather *red* than *black* men; although the colour of their skin is black, it is less sable than the negroes of Guinea. Their language, though simple, is very elegant in sound, and soft in conversation; abounding in vowels and the liquid letters, and having scarcely any words of harsh or difficult pronunciation. It is free from those extraordinary clapping sounds which distinguish all the languages and dialects of the Hottentot race from those of every other nation on the earth. This language, which they call the Sichuána, admits, by its easy structure, a volubility of conversation scarcely to be imagined or credited, without having heard it; but unless when talking on subjects exciting an unusual degree of animation, their enunciation is deliberate and distinct.

Their arms are chiefly hassagays, or javelins, of about six feet in length. They have neither writing, nor any regular religious worship, nor day set apart as a sabbath. Their principal food consists of milk, corn, (*Holcus caffrorum*,) wild roots, and the flesh of oxen and wild animals. Their houses are built with peculiar neatness, of a circular form, with several internal divisions, and surrounded outwardly by a strong thick fence, constructed with surprising regularity and dexterity, of the twigs of bushes, and so firmly interwoven, or rather bound together, that they constitute a barrier impregnable both to enemies and to wild beasts.

Mr. Burchell passed so great a length of time among these tribes, that his name, *Monárri*, which they had given him, was known all over the country; and on his fixing his station in any uninhabited place, the report of his coming was soon spread amongst the surrounding natives, who either paid him daily visits, or immediately took up their abode near him, and built temporary huts around his waggons; so that the spot which a short time before was only a wild desert, soon was transformed into a little village, containing, in some cases, as many as eighty inhabitants, all of whom expected him to supply them with food. This he was enabled to do by hunting the rhinoceros, giraffe, buffalo, eland, kodoo, and other large animals; and it is probable that his thus rendering himself of such essential service to so many different individuals in these countries, may have been the real cause of his being permitted to pass through them in safety. For it cannot be supposed that a little party

Digitized by Google

of one European and nine or ten Hottentots, could have escaped or maintained their defence against a whole tribe or nation determined on plundering and destroying them.

Travels of Ali Bey, in Morocco, Tripoli, Cyprus, Egypt, Arabia, Syria, and Turkey, between the Years 1803 *and* 1807. WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

ALI BEY'S real name is Badia y Leblich; he is a Spaniard, born in 1769, was educated at the university of Valencia; and having acquired the Arabic language and familiarized himself with Mussulman usages, he undertook the journey now described, in 1802.

Previously to its commencement the author had not only adopted a dress and appearance necessary for the support of his assumed character, but also underwent a painful operation, in order more effectually to escape detection, and to prove his adherence to the rites of Islamism. Assuming the Mussulman from the outset, Ali Bey begins with an invocation in Arabic, the first words of which may be translated, "Praise to God the mightiest, the immense." He proceeds to mention his passage across the straits of Gibraltar to Tangier, where he arrived on the following morning, and found himself in as different a world as though he had traversed a thousand miles of European ground.

Tangier, viewed from the sea-side, presents a pretty regular aspect. Its amphitheatrical situation; its whitened houses; those of the Consuls, which are regularly built; the walls surrounding the town; the ticassába, or the castle, built on a hill; and the bay, which is sufficiently spacious, and surrounded by hills, compose an interesting view; but as soon as we approach the inside of the town the illusion ceases, and we find ourselves surrounded with every thing that characterizes the most disgusting wretchedness.

Except the principal street, which is rather large, and which from the gate on the sea crosses the town in an irregular manner from east to west, all the other streets are so crooked and narrow, that scarcely three persons can pass along them abreast. The houses are so low, that one may reach the tops of most of them with the hand. The roofs are all flat and covered with plaster. Few of the houses have high tops. The dwellings of the Consuls have decent windows; but in those of the inhabitants we only see a few, not above a foot square in size, or some loop-holes, an inch or two in width and a foot high. In some parts the

Digitized by Google

principal street is badly paved; the rest are abandoned to simple nature, with enormous rocks, which they have not even taken the pains to smooth.

The walls which surround the town are in a state of total decay. They have both round and square towers; and on the land-side they are surrounded by a large ditch, which is also in ruins. Trees are planted on its sides; and it is bordered with kitchen-gardens.

The principal food of the inhabitants of all the kingdom of Morocco consists of a sort of paste called *couscoussou*; it is made only of flour and water, kneaded to a hard paste, which is divided into small pieces of a cylindrical form as big as a finger; these are afterwards reduced to grains, by slicing them, and by dividing them dexterously with the hands; they are then spread upon a napkin, and exposed to the sun, or to the open air to be hardened. To boil this couscoussou, it is put with butter in a kind of pot, whose bottom is full of small holes. This pot is placed over a larger one, which the poor fill with water only, but the better sort add some meat and poultry. This double pot being placed before the fire, the steam which ascends from the lower one enters through the holes of the upper, and boils the couscoussou above. If there be meat in the lower pot, it is served up on a plate, surrounded and covered with the couscoussou, which forms thus a sort of pyramid, without any gravy or soup; the grains of the couscousson are loose, and do not adhere: they are made of all sizes, from the smallness of oatmeal to the size of grains of rice.

Morocco is said to contain about two thousand Jews, who all live in their quarter, and, of whatever age or sex they be, they dare not come into the town unless barefoot. They are treated with the utmost contempt. Their dress is black and shabby, such as the Jews of Tangier. Their chief seems to be a good kind of man; he often came to me, and was as miserably dressed as all the rest. Among the women of this religion who go into the streets with unveiled faces, I have seen some that were handsome, and even of great beauty. Most of them are of a fair complexion. Their rose and jasmin faces would charm Europeans; their delicate features are very expressive, and their eyes enchanting. These perfect beauties, worthy to serve as models to a Grecian sculptor, are treated with disdain, and, like all the others, obliged to walk barefoot, and to prostrate themselves before ugly negro women who live with the Mussulmen. The male infants of the Jews are also handsome, but as they grow up they get common, and the Jews of a

certain age are all ugly. It is possible that the shocking slavery in which they live may cause this change in their countenances.

Morocco, or, as the Moors call it, Marráksh, the ancient capital of the empire, is now reduced from a considerable population to the limited number of 30,000 persons. Without paying attention to the tradition which carries the computation of the inhabitants in former ages to several hundred thousand, a traveller has still the evidence of its pristine superiority in the extent of the walls, which must have occupied a circuit of seven miles, now covered with ruins or converted into gardens. Nearly all the houses are built for defence, and the one which was allotted to Ali Bey looked more like a fortified castle than the dwelling of a pacific inhabitant. Each house has a court-yard, with galleries or corridors all round, containing a number of long and narrow rooms; the mosques are very numerous, and several of them have considerable elegance of appearance. A large space is occupied by the palace, its gardens, its double mosque, and its square for the public audience of the Sultan; the circumference of the whole being not less than three miles. This city seems still to be on the decline, and will, in all probability, dwindle ere long into insignificance.

With regard to *climate,* the vicinity of the immense ridge of Atlas has the effect of moderating the heat in Morocco, of which the temperature, warm as it is, will appear, from the subsequent extract, to be considerably lower than we should expect to find it in lat. 32° or 33°.

Middle of May, the promegranate-trees were in full blossom.

End of May, apricots were in abundance.

Towards the end of June, the fig-season began, and lasted till the middle of August.

In July, we had quantities of melons and water-melons.

In May, the date and olive trees were in full blossom.

Towards the end of August, the first dates of Taffilet were to be seen.

In the middle of August, the market places were stocked with enormous quantities of grapes.

In June and July, the pompions, pimento, and other vegetables were abundant.

In the month of May, they cropped barley.

In June and July, wheat.

Ali Bey had soon an opportunity of being introduced to Muley Soliman, the Emperor or Sultan of Morocco; who

Digitized by Google

happened to come to Tangier shortly after the arrival of the traveller. No sooner had he offered the customary presents than he was very kindly received, the Sultan condescending to make him read aloud to him, and even to correct his pronunciation of Arabic. A farther acquaintance led Ali Bey to shew his *camera obscura* to his Moorish Majesty, and to the observation of two eclipses both foretold by Ali Bey; the result of all which was that, besides other presents, the Sultan gave him a large estate, of which we have not only a very prolix description, but views and plans of the buildings belonging to it.

The cannon of the batteries of Tangier announced, on the 5th October, the arrival of the Sultan *Muley Soliman*, Emperor of Morocco, who dismounted at the castle of the town called *Alcassaba*. As I had not been yet presented to the Emperor, I did not go out, but remained at home waiting his orders, as I had settled with the Kaïd and Kadi; hence I could not witness the ceremony of his arrival.—On the morning of the appointed day I had an interview with the Kaïd and Kadi, to prepare for my presentation. The Kaïd asked me for the rest of the presents which I intended for the Sultan; I gave them to him, and we soon agreed.

A moment after, the Kaïd called me. We presented ourselves to the Sultan bowing, or rather bending half the body profoundly to him, and placing our right hands on our breasts. The Sultan repeated to me his "welcome," and bade me sit on the stairs; the officers withdrew, and the Kaïd kept standing. The Sultan told me, with some warmth, and with a tone of kindness, that he was very glad to see me; he repeated several expressions of this sort, laying his hand on his breast, in order to shew me his sentiments both by words and by actions. I found this sovereign very favourably disposed towards me, at which I was the more surprized, as I had as yet done nothing to merit it.

The next day I went to the castle at the appointed hour. The Sultan was waiting for me, in the same place, with his principal Fakih or Mufti, and another favourite. He was served with tea.

When I came into his presence he bade me ascend the small stairs, and sit down at his side. He took the tea-pot, and poured some tea into a cup, and, having filled it up with milk, he himself presented it to me. He then called for pen and ink; they brought him a scrap of indifferent paper, a small horn ink-stand, and a pen made of a reed. He wrote a sort of prayer in four or five lines, which he gave to his Fakih to read, who observed to him that a word was want-

Digitized by Google

ing. The Sultan took the paper back and added that word. Having finished his tea, his Moorish Majesty presented me the writing to read, and accompanied me as I read, with his finger, pointing word by word. He corrected my pronunciation when I made a mistake, as a master would do to his scholar. When I had finished reading, he desired me to keep the writing, and I have it still in my possession.

The tea-things consisted of a gold sugar-pot, a milk-pot, and three cups of white china, gilt; they were all placed on a gilt dish. The sugar was put in the tea-pot, according to the custom of the country, a method not very convenient, as it compels you most frequently to take it either too much or too little sweetened.

The Sultan repeated to me several times indications of his regard for me. He desired me to produce my instruments, and examined them one after another with much attention; asking me an explanation of every thing that was new to him. He shewed great pleasure in what he saw, and commanded me to make some astronomical observations in his presence. To satisfy him I took two heights of the sun with my multiplying circle; I shewed him several astronomical tables and logarithms which I had brought with me, in order to convince him that these instruments would be of no use to any one who did not understand these books and many others. He was very much surprized at the sight of so many figures. I then offered him my instruments; his answer was, that I ought to keep them, as I only knew how to use them, and that we should have plenty of days and nights to amuse ourselves in contemplating the sky.

The next day I attended the Sultan, and went into his chamber; he was laying on a small mattress and cushion; his high Fakih and two of his favourites were sitting before him on a small carpet. The moment he saw me he raised himself up, and ordered another small blue velvet cushion, like his own, to be brought for me; he had it placed at his side and made me sit down.

After some compliments on both sides, I ordered my electrical machine, and a camera obscura, to be brought in. I presented these to him as objects of mere amusement, which had no scientific application. Having prepared these two machines, I placed the camera obscura near the window. The Sultan got up, and went twice into the camera; I covered him with the baize all the while that he amused himself in contemplating the objects transmitted by it. That he permitted me to do so was a mark of his high confidence in me. He afterwards amused himself with seeing the elec-

Digitized by Google

tric jar discharged, and had it often repeated; but what surprised him most was the experiment of the electric shock.

'The Sultan, *Muley Soliman*, appeared to be about forty years old; he is tall and lusty; his countenance has the expression of kindness: it is rather handsome, and not too brown; it is distinguished by large and lively eyes. He spoke fast, and comprehended quickly. His dress was very simple, not to say plain, for he was always wrapt up in a coarse Heaïk; his gait was easy. He is Fakih or Doctor in Law, and his education is entirely Mussulman. His court has no splendour. During all the time of his stay at Tangier he was encamped to the west of the town in tents, placed without any order; those of the Sultan were in the centre of a large and vacant space, surrounded with a parapet of painted cloth, representing a wall. In Muley Abdelmelek's tent, which was very ample, there was no other furniture than two mattresses, a large carpet, and a silver candlestick, with a lighted wax candle. Round each tent the horse and mules of its proprietor were fastened, and in the whole camp I saw only two camels. Notwithstanding the confusion and disorder of this camp, I calculated that it contained about six thousand men.'

Fez is the most populous city in the dominions of Morocco, and was computed, by Mr. Jackson, to contain 380,000 inhabitants; a number which is cut down at once to the half by Ali Bey, and which is stated, since a late visitation of the plague, to amount to only 100,000. Were we to express an opinion, we should say that they in all propability never exceeded the last-mentioned amount; and that all statistical calculations under the Turkish or Moorish government are matters of mere conjecture, there being no public documents to correct the natural propensity to exaggeration. The streets of this ancient city are dark and narrow; the houses high, and built, as in the rest of Morocco, chiefly of earth previously cut into squares, and stamped in wooden frames for the purpose. The principal public building is the mosque called El-Caroubin, which is large, and, for a Moorish structure, of considerable elegance; it has a covered place for such women as may chuse to participate in the public prayers; a circumstance, says this traveller, which is '*unique*, and peculiar to this building.' Indeed, as the prophet has assigned no place in his paradise to this sex, it seems but just that they should be exempted from the obligation of frequenting public prayers. —This mosque has also a library, but it was in vain that Ali Bey searched there for the last Decades of Livy; and,

Digitized by Google

had such a work ever been contained within its walls, it must long ago have been devoured by vermin, or have crumbled into dust. The shops and markets of Fez are tolerably supplied, and, as a river runs past the city, water is so abundant that almost every house has its fountain.

In travelling through the desert, he says, the wind is there of a surprising rapidity, and the sand so extremely fine, that it forms on the ground waves which look like those of the sea. These waves rise up so fast, that in a very few hours a hill of from twenty to thirty feet high is transported from one place to another. I never thought it possible, and did not believe it till I was convinced of it by my own eyes. This transportation of these hills, however, does not take place all of a sudden, as is generally believed, and it is by no means capable of surprising and burying a caravan when on march. It is easy to describe the manner in which this transposition of the hills takes place; the wind sweeping the sand continually from the surfaee with an astonishing rapidity, the surface of the ground lowers every moment; but the quantity of sand in the air increasing as quickly by successive waves, cannot support itself there, but falls in heaps, and forms a new hill, and the place which it occupied before is level, and looks as if it had been swept. It is necessary to guard the eyes and mouth against the quantity of sand which is always flying about in the air.

This second *Sahara* may be, at the place where it must be passed, about a mile and a half wide; the traveller must take care to keep always to the east, in order to avoid being lost in the windings, that must be made in the middle of the hills of sand which bound the view, and which shift from one spot to another so often, as to leave nothing to be seen but the sky and sand, without any mark by which our position can be known; even the deepest footstep in the sand, of either man or horse, disappears the moment the foot is raised.

The immensity, the swiftness, and the everlasting motion of these waves, disturb the sight both of men and beasts, so that they are almost continually marching as if in the dark. The camel gives here a proof of his great superiority; his long neck, prependicularly erected, removes his head from the ground, and from the thick part of the waves; his eyes are well defended by thick eye-lids, largely provided with hair, and which he keeps half shut; the construction of his feet, broad and cushion-like, prevents his treading

Digitized by Google

deep into the sand; his long legs enable him to pass the same space with only half the number of steps of any other animal, and therefore with less fatigue. These advantages give him a solid and easy gait on a ground where all other animals walk with slow, short, and uncertain steps, and in a tottering manner. Hence the camel, intended by nature for these journeys, affords a new motive of praise to the Creator, who in his wisdom has given the camel to the African, as the rein-deer to the Laplander.

Every man that we meet in this desert is looked upon as an enemy. Having discovered about noon a man in arms, on horseback, who kept at a certain distance, my thirteen beduins united the moment they perceived him, darted like an arrow to overtake him, uttering loud cries, which they interupted by expressions of contempt and derision; as, '*What are you seeking, my brother?*' '*Where are you going, my son?*' As they made these exclamations they kept playing with their guns over their heads. The discovered beduin profited of his advantage, and fled into the mountains, where it was impossible to follow him: we met no one else.

We had now neither eaten nor drunk since the preceding day; our horses and other beasts were as destitute; though ever since nine in the evening we had been travelling rapidly. Shortly after noon we had not a drop of water remaining, and the men as well as the poor animals were worn out with fatigue. The mules, stumbling every moment with their burden, required assistance to lift them up again, and to support their burthen till they rose. This terrible exertion exhausted the little strength we had left.

At two o'clock in the afternoon a man dropped down stiff as if he were dead, from the great fatigue and thirst. I stopt with three or four of my people to assist him. The little wet which was left in one of the leathern budgets, was squeezed out of it, and some drops of water poured into the poor man's mouth, but without any effect. I felt that my own strength was beginning to forsake me; and becoming very weak, I determined to mount on horseback, leaving the poor fellow behind.

From this moment others of my caravan began to drop successively, and there was no possibility of giving them any assistance; they were abandoned to their unhappy destiny, as every one thought only of saving himself. Several mules with their burdens were left behind, and I found on my way two of my trunks on the ground, without knowing what was become of the mules which had been carrying

Digitized by Google

them ; the drivers had forsaken them as well as the care of my effects and instruments.

I looked upon this loss with the greatest indifference as if they had not belonged to me, and pushed on. But my horse began now to tremble under me, and yet he was the strongest of the whole caravan. We proceeded in silent despair. When I endeavoured to encourage any of them to quicken his pace, he answered me by looking steadily at me, and putting his fore-finger to his mouth to indicate the great thirst by which he was affected. As I was reproaching our conducting officers for their inattention which had occasioned this want of water, they excused themselves from the mutiny of the oubaïas ; and besides, added they, 'do we not suffer like the rest ?' Our fate was the more shocking, as every one of us was sensible of the impossibility of supporting the fatigue to the place where we were to meet with water again. At last, at about four in the evening I had my turn, and fell down with thirst and fatigue.

Extended without consciousness on the ground, in the middle of the desert, left only with four or five men, one of whom had dropped at the same moment with myself, and all without any means of assisting me, because they knew not where to find water, and if they had known it, had not strength to fetch it. I should have perished with them on the spot if Providence, by a kind of miracle, had not preserved us.

Half an hour had already elapsed after I had fallen senseless to the ground, (as I have since been told,) when, at some distance, a considerable caravan, of more than two thousand souls, was seen advancing. It was under the direction of a marebout, or saint, called Sidi Alarbi, who was sent by the Sultan to Ttemsen or Tremecen. Seeing us in this distressed situation, he ordered some skins of water to be thrown over us. After I had received several of them over my face and hands, I recovered my senses, opened my eyes, and looked around me, without being able to discern any body. At last, however, I distinguished seven or eight sherifs and fakihs, who gave me their assistance, and shewed me much kindness. I endeavoured to speak to them, but an invincible knot in my throat seemed to hinder me ; I could only make myself understood by signs and by pointing to my mouth with my finger.

They continued pouring water over my face, arms, and hands, and at last I was able to swallow small mouthfuls of water. This enabled me to ask, '*Who are you ?*' When

Digitized by Google

they heard me speak, they expressed their joy, and answered me, '*Fear nothing; far from being robbers, we are your friends,*' and every one mentioned his name. I began by degrees to recollect their faces, but was not able to remember their names. They poured again over me a still greater quantity of water, gave me some to drink, filled some of my leather bags, and left me in haste, as every minute spent in this place was precious to them, and could not be recovered.

This attack of thirst is perceived all of a sudden by an extreme aridity of the skin; the eyes appear bloody, the tongue and mouth, both inside and outside, are covered with a crust of the thickness of a crown piece; this crust is of a dark yellow colour, of an insipid taste, and of a consistence like the soft wax from a bee-hive. A faintness or languor takes away the power to move; a kind of knot in the throat and diaphragm, attended with great pain, interrupts respiration. Some wandering tears escape from the eyes, and at last the sufferer drops down to the earth, and in a few moments loses all consciousness. These are the symptoms which I remarked in my unfortunate fellow-travellers, and which I experienced myself.

I got with difficulty on my horse again, and we proceeded on our journey. My Beduins and my faithful Selem were gone in different directions to find out some water, and two hours afterwards they returned one after another, carrying along with them some good or bad water, as they had been able to find it; every one presented to me part of what he had brought; I was obliged to taste it, and I drank twenty times, but as soon as I had swallowed it my mouth became as dry as before; at last I was not able either to spit or speak.

The greatest part of the soil of the desert consists of pure clay, except some small traces of a calcareous matter. The whole surface is covered with a bed of chalky, calcareous stone of a whitish colour, smooth, round, and loose, and of the size of the fist; they are almost all of the same dimensions, and their surface is carious like pieces of old mortar; I look upon this to be a true volcanic production. This bed is extended with such perfect regularity, that the whole desert is covered with it, a circumstance which makes pacing over it very fatiguing for the traveller.

There are no animals of any kind to be seen in this desert, neither quadrupeds, birds, reptiles, nor insects, nor any plant whatsoever; and the traveller who is obliged to pass through it is surrounded by the silence of death. It was not till for-

Digitized by Google

in the evening that we began to distinguish some small plants, scorched by the sun, and a tree of a thorny nature without blossom or fruit.

An itinerary through so bare a country as Morocco or Arabia can record little besides the hour of striking the tents, the direction of the compass which was followed, the aspect of the country, and the spot at which the travellers halted for refreshment at a spring. In this manner he passes over extensive tracts, day after day, without meeting a human being, and sometimes without seeing a single animal, except a few lizards or spiders on the branches of some small sun-burnt plants. Again, in treating of towns, little is to be noticed except old mosques, dark streets, and crumbling walls.

The people at Tripoli ran out in crowds to welcome Ali Bey, and the Pacha of Tripoli, though assailed by some unfavourable representations from a concealed quarter, received him with open arms.

Tripoli, in Barbary, is named by the natives *Tarables*. This town is much handsomer than any in the kingdom of Morocco. It is situated on the sea-shore, and its streets are straight and pretty wide.

Its houses are regular, well built, and are almost all of a dazzling white; the architecture approaches more to the European than the Arabian style; the gates are generally in the Tuscan style. The stone columns, and the arches of the courts, are round, whereas those of Morocco are pointed. It is very common to see stone buildings; and even marble is employed for the construction of the courts, gates, stairs, and mosques. The houses have windows towards the streets, which is not the case at Morocco, but they are always shut with very close blinds. There are neither springs nor rivers in Tripoli. The inhabitants are obliged to drink rain water, which they preserve in cisterns; for their baths, ablutions, and other uses, they employ brackish water, which they take from wells.

From Tripoli, the traveller embarked for Alexandria, but was driven by contrary winds and the ignorance of the master of the ship, first to the coast of the Morea, and eventually to Cyprus, where he landed and passed a couple of months. This time was employed in a survey of the relics of antiquity throughout the island, and by reviving the classical recollections of the reader, affords a very pleasing episode in a long description of the monotonous characteristics of Moors and Arabs.

Digitized by Google

NORTH AMERICA.

Travels through the GREAT CHAIN *of* AMERICAN LAKES, *to the Sources of the* MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *in* 1820; *by* HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT.

GOVERNOR CASS, of Michigan, projected, in the fall of 1819, an expedition for exploring the regions in question; and presented a memorial to the Secretary at War upon the subject; in which he proposed leaving Detroit in the ensuing spring, in two Indian canoes, as being best adapted to the navigation of the shallow waters of the upper country, and to the numerous portages which it is necessary to make from stream to stream.

The specific objects of this journey were to obtain a more correct knowledge of the names, numbers, customs, history, condition, mode of subsistence, and dispositions of the Indian tribes; to survey the topography of the country, and collect the materials for an accurate map; to locate the site of a garrison at the foot of Lake Superior, and to purchase the ground; to investigate the subject of the north-western copper mines, lead mines, and gypsum quarries; and to purchase from the Indian tribes such tracts as might be necessary to secure to the United States the ultimate advantages to be derived from them, &c. To accomplish these objects, it was proposed to attach to the expedition a topographical engineer, a physician, and a person acquainted with mineralogy.

Mr. Schoolcraft was honoured with the appointment of mineralogist to the expedition, in which capacity, he kept the following Journal.

We left New-York on the 5th of March, in the citizens' post-coach, for Albany, passing through Kingsbridge, Phillipsbourg, Tarrytown, Sing Sing, and Peekskill, crossed the Highlands of the Hudson during the evening, and lodged at Fishkill, a post-town of Dutchess country, sixty-five miles from New York. On the 6th, we passed Poughkeepsie, Rhinebeck, and Hudson, and lodged at Kinderhook, and reached Albany, on the morning of the 7th. The entire distance is 160 miles, which we accomplished in forty hours' actual travelling.

Digitized by Google

From the time of my departure from New-York, the weather had gradually assumed a character of such severity, as to forbid the expectation of a speedy opening of the northern lakes, and left me at liberty to proceed with more leisure; a circumstance of which I availed myself by spending several days at Utica, and the villages adjacent. Standing at the head of the Mohawk, and at the intersection of the most important roads from the north and the west part of the state, Utica unites extraordinary advantages, as a point for the sale and exchange of the products of agriculture and domestic manufactures. It is the emporium of one of the most extensive and fertile districts of farming lands in the state; and the advantages of geographical position will be still further augmented by the Erie canal, which is to pass through the centre of the town. In 1810, it contained a population of 1700 inhabitants, and consisted of 300 dwelling-houses and stores, exclusive of churches and other public buildings. Its subsequent increase has been very rapid; and the style of architecture and general appearance of the town indicate the taste and the public spirit which prevails.

On the 10th of April, I took the stage which left Utica at two in the morning, and, passing through Vernon, Manlius, and Onondaga, lodged at Skeneatelas, a neat and airy village on the banks of one of those beautiful and transparent little lakes which cast such a charm over the scenery of western New-York. On the 11th, we passed Auburn at an early hour, and, crossing Cayuga lake by a wooden bridge of a mile in length, reached Geneva at one o'clock in the afternoon.

On the 28th of April I left Geneva, and, passing through Canandaigua, Bloomfield, and Lima, lodged at Avon, upon the banks of Genesee river. On the following day we passed through Caledonia, Le Roy, Batavia, Pembroke, and Clarence, and arrived at Buffalo in the evening, a distance of 210 miles from Utica. This route lies across the populous counties of Ontorio, Genesee, and Niagara, colloquially known under the name of the Genesee country, and proverbial for the fertility of its soil.

The town of Buffalo contained a hundred houses, besides the county buildings, in 1810. On the 30th of December, 1813, it was burnt by a party of British troops and Indians, who laid waste this frontier. It has since been rebuilt with increased elegance, and is now a town of

Digitized by Google

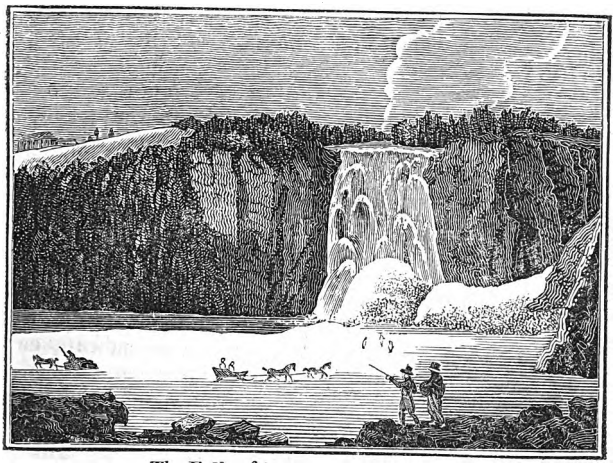
about two hundred buildings, a proportion of which are of brick.

On the 1st of May, I visited the celebrated Falls of Niagara, situated 22 miles below. Keeping the American shore, the road lies over an alluvial country, elevated from ten to twenty feet above the water of the river, without a hill, or a ledge of rocks, and with scarce an undulation of surface, to indicate the existence, or prepare the eye for the stupendous prospect which bursts, somewhat unexpectedly, into view. The day was clear and warm, with a light breeze blowing down the river. We stopped frequently on our approach to listen for the sound of the Fall; but, at the distances of fifteen, ten, eight, and even five miles, could not distinguish any, even by laying the ear to the ground. It was not until within three miles of the precipice, where the road runs close to the edge of the river, and brings the rapids in full view, that we could distinctly hear the sound, which then, owing to a change of the wind, fell so heavy upon the ear, that in proceeding a short distance, it was difficult to maintain a conversation, as we rode along. On reaching the Falls, nothing struck me with more surprise than that the Baron La Hontan, who visited it in August, 1688, should have fallen into so egregious a mistake, as to the height of the perpendicular pitch, which he represents at seven or eight hundred feet. Nor does the narrator of the discoveries of the unfortunate La Salle, Monsieur Tonti, approach much nearer to the truth, when he states it at six hundred feet. Charlevoix, whose work is characterized by more accuracy, learning, and research, than those who had preceded him, and who saw the Falls in 1721, makes, on the contrary, an estimate which is surprising for the degree of accuracy he has attained. "For my own part," he says, "after examining it on all sides, where it could be viewed to the greatest advantage, I am inclined to think we cannot allow it less than a hundred and forty or fifty feet." The latter (one hundred and fifty) is precisely what the Fall on the Canadian side is now estimated at. There is a rapid of two miles in extent above, and another of seven miles, extending to Lewiston, below the Falls. The breadth across, at the brink of the Fall, which is serrated and irregular, is estimated at four thousand two hundred and thirty feet, or a little more than three-fourths of a mile. The Fall on the American shore is one hundred and sixty-four feet, being the highest known perpendicular

pitch of so great a volume of water. The fall of the rapid above, commencing at Chippeways, is estimated at ninety feet, and the entire fall of Niagara river from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario, a distance of thirty-five miles, at three hundred feet. Goat Island, which divides the water into two unequal sheets, has recently been called *Iris*, (in allusion to the perpetual rainbows by which it is characterized,) by the commissioners for settling the boundaries of the United States, acting under the treaty of Ghent. In approaching this cataract from Lewiston, the elevated and rocky description of country it is necessary to cross, together with the increased distance at which the roar is heard in that direction, must serve to prepare the mind for encountering a scene which there is nothing to indicate on approaching from Buffalo; and this impression unquestionably continues to exercise an effect upon the beholder, after his arrival at the falls.

The first European visitors beheld it under this influence. Following the path of the *Couriers de Bois*, they proceeded from Montreal up the St. Lawrence, to Fort Caderacqui, and around the shores of Lake Ontario, to the alluvial tract which stretches from the mouth of Niagara river, to the site of Lewiston. Here the *Ridge*, emphatically so called, commences, and the number of elevations which it is necessary to ascend in crossing it, may, without a proper consideration of the intermediate descents, have led those who formerly approached that way into error, such as La Hontan and Tonti fell into. They must have been deprived also of the advantages of the view from the gulf at the foot of the Falls, for we are not prepared to admit the possibility of a descent without artificial stairs, or other analogous laborious and dangerous works, such, as at that remote period, must have been looked upon as a stupendous undertaking; and could not, indeed, have been accomplished, surrounded as the French then were, by their enemies, the jealous and ever watchful Iroquois. The descent at the present period, with every advantage arising from the labours of mechanical ingenuity, cannot be performed without feeling some degree of personal solicitude. It is in this chasm that the sound of the water falls heaviest upon the ear, and that the mind becomes fully impressed with the appalling majesty of the Fall. Other views from the banks on both sides of the river, and from the Island of Iris, in its centre, are more beautiful and picturesque; but it is here that the tremulous motion

Digitized by Google



The Falls of Montmorency in Winter.



Falls of Niagara.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the earth, the clouds of irridescent spray, the broken column of falling water, the stunning sound, the lofty banks of the river, and the wide-spreading ruin of rocks, imprint a character of wonder and terror upon the scene, which no other point of view is capable of producing.

The spectator, who, on alighting at Niagara, walks hastily to the brink, feels his attention imperceptibly rivetted to the novel and striking phenomenon before him, and, at this moment, is apt either to over-rate or to under-rate the magnitude of the Fall. It is not easy to erect a standard of comparison; and the view requires to be studied in order to attain a just conception and appreciation of its grandeur and its beauties. The ear is at first stunned by the incessant roar, and the eye bewildered in the general view. In proportion as these become familiarized, we seize upon the individual features of the landscape, and are enabled to distinguish between the gay and the sombre, the bold and the picturesque, the harsh and the mellow traits, which, like the deep contrasted shades of some high wrought picture, contribute to give effect to the scene. It was some time before I could satisfy myself of the accuracy of the accredited measurements of the height of the Fall, and not until after I had made repeated visits, and spent a considerable time in the abyss below. There appears a great disproportion between the height and the width of the falling sheet, but, the longer I remained, the more magnificent it appeared to me; and hence it is, that, with something like a feeling of disappointment, on my first arrival, I left the Falls, after a visit of two days, with an impression of the scene, which every thing I had previously read, had failed to create. At the time of my visit, the wind drove the floating ice out of Lake Erie, with the drift wood of its tributary rivers, and these were constantly precipitated over the Falls, but we were not able to discover any vestiges of them in the eddies below. Immediately in front of the sheet of falling water, on the American side, there was also an enormous bank of snow, of nearly an hundred feet in height, which the power of the sun had not yet been fierce enough to dissolve, and which, by giving an Icelandic character to the landscape, produced a fine effect. It appeared to me to owe its accumulation to the fallen particles of frozen spray.

What has been said by Goldsmith, and repeated by others, respecting the destructive influence of the rapids above, to ducks and other water fowl, is only an effect

Digitized by Google

of the imagination. So far from being the case, the wild duck is often seen to swim down the rapid to the brink of the Falls, and then fly out, and repeat the descent, seeming to take a delight in the exercise. Neither are small land-birds affected on flying over the Falls, in the manner that has been stated. I observed the blue bird and the wren, which had already made their annual visit to the banks of the Niagara, frequently fly within one or two feet of the brink, apparently delighted with the gift of their wings, which enabled them to sport over such frightful precipices, without danger. We are, certainly, not well pleased to find that some of the wonderful stories we have read of the Falls during boyhood do not turn out to be the truth; but, at the same time, a little attention is only necessary to discover that many interesting facts and particulars remain unnoticed, which fully compensate for others that have been overstrained or misstated. Among these, the crystalline appearances, disclosed among the prostrate ruins, and the geological character of the Fall itself, are not the least interesting.

On the 3rd of May, I returned to Buffalo, and found the lake rapidly discharging its ice, which had been recently broken up by the wind. On the 6th, I embarked on-board the *Steam Boat*, which left Black Rock at nine in the morning, and reached Detroit on the 8th, at twelve at night.

Detroit occupies an eligible situation on the west banks of the strait that connects Lake Erie with Lake St. Clair, at the distance of six miles below the latter, and in north latitude 42° 30′, according to the received observation. The town consists of about two hundred and fifty houses, including public buildings, and has a population of fourteen hundred and fifteen inhabitants, exclusive of the garrison. It enjoys the advantages of a regular plan, spacious streets, and a handsome elevation of about forty feet above the river, of which it commands the finest views. Very few of the French antiquated buildings remain. There are several buildings of brick and stone, but the greatest number are painted wooden dwellings, in the style of architecture, which is prevalent in the western part of the state of New York. An air of taste and neatness is thus thrown over the town, which, superadded to its elevated situation, the appearances of an active and growing commerce, the bustle of mechanical business, its moral institutions, and the local beauty of the site, strikes us with a feeling of surprise, which is the more gratifying as it was not anticipated.

Digitized by Google

Detroit does not acquire its principal charm from extraneous circumstances: the local beauty of the site, the fertile district of cultivated land by which it is surrounded, and the advantages it enjoys for the purposes of commerce, are calculated to arrest our admiration, and to originate a high expectation of its future destination and importance. Situated on the great chain of lakes, connected, as they are, at almost innumerable points, with the waters of the Mississippi, the Ohio, the St. Lawrence, the Hudson, and the Red River of the North, it communicates with the ocean, at four of the most important points in the whole continent. And when these natural channels of communication shall be improved, so as to render them alike passable at all seasons of the year, the increasing products of its commerce and agriculture, will be presented with a choice of markets, at New Orleans, New York, or Montreal,—an advantage derived from its singular position on the summit level in which the most considerable rivers, lakes, and streams, in America, originate. It is thus destined to be to the regions of the north-west what St. Louis is rapidly becoming in the south-west,—the seat of its commerce, the repository of its wealth, and the grand focus of its moral, political, and physical energies.

May 24th, 1820.—It was late in the day before our baggage could be embarked. At four o'clock in the afternoon, all was in readiness. A large concourse of people had collected upon the shore to offer us their good wishes, and to witness our departure; when, upon the word being given, the voyageurs, with one impulse, struck their paddles in the water, and, instantly chanting one of their animated songs, we passed rapidly along the town, and, in two hours' time, landed at Grosse Point, on the west shore of Lake St. Clair, nine miles from Detroit, where it had previously been determined to encamp.

The banks of the river present a compact settlement along the American shore, in which the succesion of farm-houses, orchards, and cultivated fields, is in no place interrupted by forests, or even by detached copses of woods. Every thing bears the appearance of having been long settled and well improved. The soil is a deep, black alluvion, of the richest quality. Farms are laid out with a width of only four acres in front, and extending eighty acres in depth, which gives a compactness to the settlement that was formerly very advantageous in defending

the early settlers against the attacks of the aborigines. The appearance of extensive orchards, the wind-mills which occupy every prominent point along the river, the clearness of the water, the woody islands in the river, already covered with green foliage, and the distant view of Detroit, every moment receding in the landscape, all served to imprint a character of mildness and beauty upon the scene, which was perhaps heightened by the reflection, that it presented the last glimpse of a refined population which we were for some time to witness.

In passing up the river, we have constantly observed ducks, plovers, and snipe; and, while walking along the shore, had an opportunity to witness the manner in which certain snakes prey upon inferior reptiles. In the present instance a common green snake *(coluber æstivus)* had seized upon a frog, and succeeded in swallowing it alive, saving a small part of the hinder legs, which were visible when we discovered it. A blow at the snake was sufficient to relieve the frog, which fled towards the water without having received much apparent injury.

May 28th.—We left Fort Gratiot at eight o'clock in the morning. For the first half-mile a strong rapid is encountered, on reaching the head of which we find ourselves on the level of Lake Huron, at an elevation of twenty-nine feet above Lake Erie, and five hundred and eighty-nine feet above the ocean.

This fact is deduced from the following estimate:

Fall of Detroit river, twenty miles, at six inches per mile	10 feet.
Fall of St. Clair river, thirty miles, at four inches per mile	10 feet.
Rapid of St. Clair river, extending three miles	9 feet.
	29 above L. Erie.
Elevation of Lake Erie, above the tide-waters of the Hudson, according to the survey of the New-York Canal Commission	560 feet.
	589

The soil, after leaving the head of St. Clair river, appears to degenerate, grows sandy and sterile, and in some places marshy, and a marked difference in the forest trees is observable. Maples, and the beech, and elm, become rare, and, in their stead, we perceive pines, poplars, the birch, and the hemlock.

The White Rock is an object which had attracted the early notice of the Indians, who are the first to observe the non-conformities in the appearances of a country; and

Digitized by Google

it continues to be one of the places at which offerings are made. How far these offerings are to be considered as partaking of the nature of religious worship, will admit of great diversity of opinion. We have heard much speculation concerning the religion of the Indians, and the subject has recently called forth the talents and research of a very interesting writer; but the want of opportunities of personal observation has led him into some conclusions, which we do not think warranted by the existing state of society among the northern Indians. In the true acceptation of the term, the Indians have no religion; but they believe in the existence of a great invisible Spirit, who resides in the region of the clouds, and, by means of inferior spirits, throughout every part of the earth. It is not ascertained, however, that they acknowledge the gift of life from this Spirit, or pay him the homage of religious adoration. *Manito*, in the Indian language, signifies "spirit." They have good and bad manitoes; great and small manitoes; a manito for every cave, water-fall, or other commanding object in nature, and generally make offerings at such places. These tributary acknowledgments, however, we have observed, are such things as, in their nature, are perfectly useless to the savages,—a broken gun-barrel, a pair of old mockasins or leggins, a broken paddle, or other useless or trifling article. Small bits of carrot-tobacco are the only valuable offering we have observed; but they never leave a silver arm band, a beaver skin, a knife, a hatchet, or other substance of utility. Neither is there that solemnity observed in making these deposits which has been represented; nor does there appear to be any obligation upon individuals to make them, or to renew them, at any regular periods. The thing appears entirely optional, and is often accidental. Offerings are made when they happen to pass by any scene capable of exciting wonder; but they seldom, if ever, undertake journeys to perform them. Their bad manitoes answer to our Devil, but I have not learned that their bad manitoes are considered to be subservient to one great bad manito. Neither do I know, that the connexion existing between the good manitoes, from the most inferior up to the great spirit, is precisely what I have stated it to be, or that there is any fixed and uniform understanding among them respecting it; but my impression is, that an understanding of this kind is universal.

All are more or less superstitious, and believe in mira-

culous transformations, ghosts, and witchcraft. They have jugglers and prophets, who predict events, who interpret dreams, and who perform incantations and mummeries. Great solemnity is observed on occasions of this kind, when men and women are ceremoniously arranged around the walls of a cabin appropriated to these mysteries; and, while they alternately assist in the performance of a round of unintelligible ceremonies, the spectator finds a difficulty in restraining his laughter. A magic rod, suddenly darted at the person who is the subject of operation, causes him to fall as if struck dead. A whiff from a tobacco-pipe communicates new spirit to him, and he arises reinstated in his former health of body or mind. The most remarkable of these ceremonies is called the medicine dance, where all sorts of bodily ailments are affected to be cured; and persons in the last stages of existence are sometimes brought out to undergo these ceremonies, who die while they are performing. Yet their faith is not destroyed; it is considered the signal interposition of some bad spirit who has prevented the operation of the medicine, that is, *the ceremony*, for physical aids are not relied upon in these cases; and, if one in ten who have been subjects of operation, recover, the success in that case is alone dwelt upon, and the nine unsuccessful ones disregarded. Such is the religion, the superstition, and the knowledge of medicine, of the lake savages, blended as they appear. It is difficult to separate them, and to say how much may be considered religious, or mere mummery. Much allowance, however, is to be made on account of our ignorance of their languages, on account of bad interpretation, and the unfavourable sentiments we may entertain from early prejudices, or from other causes, which are apt to influence our opinions and views.

As to the success which has attended the attempts to introduce Christianity among them, it is difficult to perceive that any material change has been worked among the tribes so remote. The French Missionaries were the most successful, particularly with the Hurons, and many of the Indians still retain some of the signs and symbols of the Catholic religion. Silver crosses delivered to them a century ago by Jesuit priests are still preserved and worn, and they profess a great veneration for them. This religion, striking as it has always appeared to the illiterate and vulgar, by its splendid ceremonies and external signs, appears to have presented great attractions for the Indians

Digitized by Google

They do not appear, however, to retain any notions of the doctrines taught, and, so far as I have been able to learn, do not wish to be disturbed by the introduction of any religion, prefering, in their emphatic language, "to follow the religion of their fathers."

On reaching the river Aux Sablés, we found a number of Chippeway Indians upon the shore, and a permanent village at the distance of two miles above its discharge. They appeared friendly, and, as soon as our tents were pitched, came formally to the Governor's marque. A chief of the Chippeways then addressed the Governor in a speech, in which he told him that he was glad to see him there, that he had heard of his coming, and hoped he would see, and relieve their wants, &c. The pipe of peace was then smoked in the usual style of Indian ceremony, by handing it to all present, each one taking a whiff, which is all that is required: when this ceremony was ended, they commenced that of shaking hands, beginning with the Governor, and passing round in a circle to each individual composing his suite. They afterwards presented some fresh sturgeon (*accipenser*), which are caught in abundance in that river, and received in return some tobacco and whiskey, and then departed to their villages. We were anxious to witness how our Indians, on first landing, would conduct themselves towards those of the river Aux Sablés, and whether they would demonstrate any feeling of joy or satisfaction upon the interview, and were somewhat disappointed to see a total indifference, or reserve, maintained. They appeared neither to see or know each other, nor could we learn that any familiarity ensued between them during our stay at that place. Nothing appeared to give them so much satisfaction as the whiskey they received, and when it was drank they presented a request for more. We have since observed, that the passion for drinking spirits is as common to the tribes of this region, as it is to the remnants of the Iroquois, inhabiting the western parts of New-York. To procure it they will part with any thing at their disposal, and, if they have no furs or dried venison to exchange, they will sell their silver ornaments, their guns, and even parts of their dress. They generally become intoxicated whenever an opportunity is presented, and a trader or traveller can present nothing which is of half so much value in their estimation. We have generally found it the *first* and the *last* thing enquired for.

Digitized by Google

In passing around the south-western curve of the Island of Bois Blanc, we leave the site of old Michilimackinac, and the entrance into lake Michigan, on our left, and it is here that the island of Michilimackinac first burst upon the view. Nothing can present a more picturesque or refreshing spectacle to the traveller, wearied with the lifeless monotony of a canoe voyage through Lake Huron, than the first sight of the island of Michilimackinac, which rises from the watery horizon in lofty bluffs, imprinting a rugged outline along the sky, and capped with two fortresses, on which the American standard is seen conspicuously displayed. A compact town stretches along the narrow plain below the hills, and a beautiful harbour checquered with American vessels at anchor, and Indian canoes rapidly shooting across the water in every direction. There is no previous elevation of coast to prepare us for encountering the view of an island elevated more than three hundred feet above the water, and towering into broken peaks, which would even present attractions to the eye of the solitary traveller, among the romantic and sublime scenes of the wilderness of Arkansaw. Independent of its imposing features, and its pleasing novelty, we feel an inexpressible degree of delight, after traversing an Indian wilderness, of nearly four hundred miles in extent, to find ourselves once more approaching the seat of a civilized population, with all its concomitant blessings. It can only be known to those who have traversed savage regions, who have subsisted long without the most common conveniencies of life—with what feelings the traveller approaches scenes, where, even for a few days, he is to renew former modes of living, and to partake of the advantages of a refined society.

The expedition was received with a national salute from the garrison, and we landed amid the congratulations of a number of the citizens, who had assembled on our arrival. Thus terminates the first part of our journey, after a tedious voyage of fourteen days, in which we have encountered an almost continual head-wind, with showers of rain, and very little weather that can be considered as warm for the season, the highest point at which the thermometer has been observed being 70°, and the mean daily temperature 51°. We have also found the natural history of the country less interesting, in the main, than

Digitized by Google

was expected; and the scenery has not been sufficiently diversified to keep up a general interest. Particular scenes have attracted admiration, but it has arisen wholly from the mildness and beauty of their outlines, and the pleasing effect of the water; and not from any features of boldness or sublimity. The islands along the shore have served to give relief to the eye, when often there was nothing else to excite an interest.

The island of Michilimackinac is nine miles in circumference, and covers an area of about seven thousand six hundred and eighty acres. Its extreme elevation above the lake is three hundred and twelve feet, according to the observations of the garrison, and nine hundred feet above the Atlantic ocean, which is something more than half the height of the Highlands of the Hudson.

The altitude of the following points has been ascertained by admeasurement:

Highlands of New-York.

West-Point, above the Hudson	188 feet
Fort Putnam	598
Bare Mountain	1350
Crow's Nest	1418
Butter-Hill	1529
New Beacon, (east side)	1582
The highest peak of the Catskill mountain, as calculated by Capt. Partridge	3804
Highest peak of the Alleghanies, in Pennsylvania	1500

The present town of Michilimackinac is pleasantly situated around a small bay, on the southern extremity of the island, and consists altogether of about one hundred and fifty houses, several of which are handsomely painted. Its permanent population does not differ far from four hundred and fifty, but is sometimes swelled by the influx of traders, voyageurs, and Indians, to one or two thousand. The harbour is safe in all winds, and sufficiently large to accommodate a hundred and fifty vessels.

Hitherto, very little attention has been paid to agriculture on the island, although the soil is not deficient in strength. Garden vegetables grow in great perfection. We have particularly remarked the dry and mealy quality of the potatoe, and have no-where observed finer beets and cabbages. The little depth of soil is, however, unfavourable to forest trees, and there is a scarcity of firewood and building-timber upon the island. A supply of these articles is procured chiefly from the neighbouring islands of Bois Blanc and Round Island. Stone for build-

ing, and for quicklime, is abundant. There are a number of sheep, cattle, and horses, upon the island, all of which thrive well.

We beheld a striking instance of the singular manner in which the island is frequently enveloped in a fog, which is so dense as to obscure objects at the distance of two hundred yards. Being engaged, in sketching a view of the fort and town, from Round Island, we were compelled to relinquish our designs unfinished, and it was with some difficulty we reached the harbour of 'Mackinac. These fogs are common upon the lakes during the summer season. They rise suddenly, without any previous indications of a hazy atmosphere, move with great velocity, and sometimes prove disastrous to canoe travellers and voyageurs.

The banks of Lake Huron are generally low and swampy; in some places there are sandy plains, covered with pine. The shore is strewed with fragments of limestone, granite, and hornblende; and the former, in the compact form, appears *in situ*, at the few places where we had an opportunity to examine it. A ridge of highland appears on the main land, east of 'Mackinac, stretching towards the Sault de St. Marie, in a general course, N.E.

June 14th.—We embarked at five o'clock in the morning, and reached the Sault de St. Marie, in season to pitch our tents before sun-set. The distance is forty-five miles. The country continues low and swampy, until you come within three or four miles of the Sault, where it is handsomely elevated. We now passed the site of the village of St. Joseph, upon the island of the same name, where the British maintained a garrison before the late war, but it was demolished by Col. Croghan previous to his attack upon the island of Michilimackinac, and the village burnt. Since that period the English have fortified Drummond's island at the entrance of the straits, which is now the depôt of their Indian trade. The island of St. Joseph is large and fertile, and was considerably cultivated previous to the late war. It is computed to be seventy-five miles in circumference, and to cover an area of fifty-seven thousand six hundred acres, which is seven times the size of the island of 'Mackinac.

The village of the Sault de St. Marie is on the south of the American shore, and consists of from fifteen to twenty buildings, occupied by five or six French and English families.

On the north or Canadian shore of the river, there are

Digitized by Google

also six or seven dwelling houses, occupied by French and English families, exclusive of the North-west Company's Establishment, which is seated immediately at the foot of the Falls, and consists of a number of store and dwelling houses, a saw mill, and a boat-yard.

During our stay at the Sault, eleven barges and canoes from the upper lakes descended the rapids, affording us a favourable opportunity to witness the skill of the voyageurs in conducting canoes over this dangerous leap. They were principally laden with furs and skins for the North-West and American companies.

The distance from Point aux Pins to the entrance into the Lake Superior, was now three leagues; the river spread broadly before us; and the highlands, which had been dimly seen from the Sault, presented their imposing outlines distinctly to the view, and were every moment assuming a new and more interesting character. The morning was clear and pleasant, with a gentle breeze blowing up the river, which, while it filled our sails and relieved the voyageurs from labour, produced an exhilarating effect upon our spirits, by its refreshing coolness; and we approached the lake with a feeling of impatient delight. The most enchanting views were presented in every direction, and we fully realized the justice of the remark made by Carver "that the entrance into Lake Superior affords one of the most pleasing prospects in the world."

The views, however, although generally commanding, present a great uniformity, and leave upon the mind a strong impression of bleakness and desolation. Even the few bushes and trees which are occasionally seen, serve to increase this effect by their impoverished growth, while the birds of prey, which we observed hovering around these bleak sandy heights, could hardly be considered as ameliorating the dreariness of the prospect. The bald eagle pearched upon a shattered tree, half buried in the sand, looked down upon us in security, from a height of three hundred feet; while the noisy raven, and the slow sailing falcon, were perpetually upon the wing. These birds are generally drawn together upon elevated bluffs and barren heights, that they may more easily discover and be directed to their prey, either in the adjoining waters or upon the land, and at the same time they are thus protected from the unseen approach of their enemies. But it may be doubted whether they do not always add to the forbidding appearances of such scenes as are na-

Digitized by Google

turally sterile, and destitute of vegetation. There is, however, no scene wholly without attractions, and, by an admirable arrangement in the works of nature, what is denied to bleak places in vegetable beauty, is often supplied in the rarity of animated nature, or in the order of the unorganized strata of mineral matter; and it is in the latter respect that the Grand Sablé affords an interesting object of consideration.

On going three leagues, we reached the commencement of the Pictured Rocks, a series of lofty bluffs, which continue for twelve miles along the shore, and present some of the most sublime and commanding views in nature. We had been told, by our Canadian guide, of the variety in the colour and form of these rocks, but were wholly unprepared to encounter the surprising groupes of overhanging precipices, towering walls, caverns, water-falls, and prostrate ruins, which are here mingled in the most wonderful disorder, and burst upon the view in every varying and pleasing succession. All these front upon the lake, in a line of aspiring promontories, which, at a distance, present the terrible array of dilapidated battlements and desolate towers.

> "Their rocky summits split and rent,
> "Form'd turret, dome, or battlement,
> "Or seemed fantastically set
> "With cupola or minaret,
> "Wild crests as pagod ever decked,
> "Or mosque of eastern architect."

In some places the waves have lashed down the lower strata, while the upper ones hang in a threatening posture over the lake; in others, extensive caverns have been worn into the rock, and in this way rocky bluffs, nearly severed from the main, or left standing upon rude and massy pillars, between which barges and canoes might with safety sail. All that we have read of the natural physiognomy of the Hebrides, of Staffa, the Doreholm, and the romantic Isles of the Sicilian coast, is forcibly recalled on viewing this scene; and it may be doubted whether, in the whole range of American scenery, there is to be found such an interesting assemblage of grand, picturesque, and pleasing objects. Among many striking features, two attracted particular admiration,—the Cascade la Portaille and the Doric Arch.

The Doric Rock is a mass of sand-stone, consisting of four natural pillars, supporting a stratum or entablature

Digitized by Google

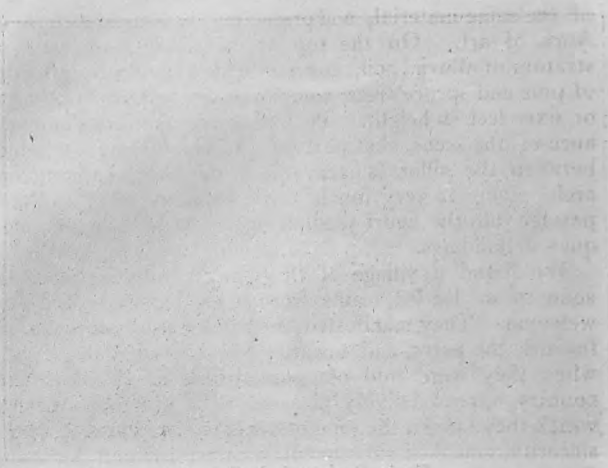


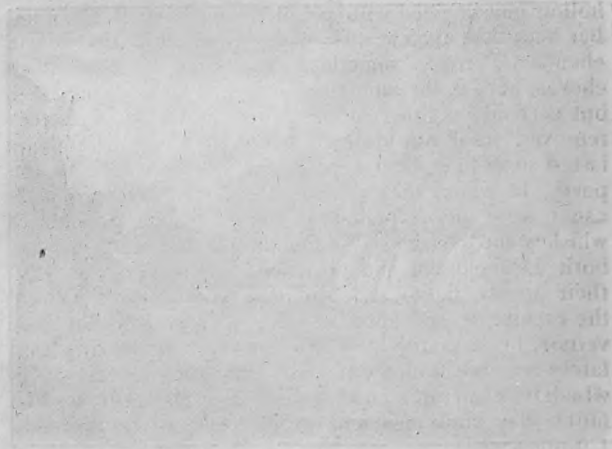
Doric Rock on Lake Superior.



Quebec, from the West.

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

of the same material, and presenting the appearance of a work of art. On the top of this entablature rests a stratum of alluvial soil, covered with a handsome growth of pine and spruce trees, some of which appear to be fifty or sixty feet in height. To add to the factitious appearance of the scene, that part of the entablature included between the pillars is excavated in the form of a common arch, giving it very much the appearance of a vaulted passage into the court-yard of some massy pile of antiquated buildings.

We found a village of Chippeway Indians, who, as soon as we landed, came from their lodges to bid us welcome. They manifested the most friendly disposition towards the party, and towards the United States; and, when they were told of our objects in visiting their country, appeared highly pleased. The promptitude with which they offered the pipe of peace left no doubt of their sincerity, and their subsequent conduct evinced that they felt themselves flattered by our visit. In the evening they assembled in our camp, to shew their skill in dancing, upon which they all pride themselves, and spent some time in this amusement, which is also done as a mark of respect. In these festive feats, they were accompanied by their own music, consisting of a kind of tamborine, and a hollow gourd, filled with pebbles, while one of the number beat time upon a stick, and all joined in the Indian chant. There is something animating in the Indian chorus, and, at the same time, it has an air of melancholy, but certainly nothing can be more monotonous, or farther removed from our ideas of music. These ceremonies lasted some time, and were rather an annoyance to the party, to whom they presented nothing novel, and, as is usual, were only a prelude to the customary presents of whiskey and tobacco. We found these Indians very poor, both as to clothing and provisions, but were struck with their manly figure and beautiful proportions. During the evening several speeches were addressed to the Governor, in the course of which we were told that they had lately returned from a war excursion against the Sioux, in which they had lost a number of warriors, but that they had fallen like brave men, and were worthy of being called Chippeways.

The shore of Lake Superior, 400 miles in length, is generally sandy alluvion, upon which pines, spruce, and hemlock predominate. At a distance back, a ridge of

Digitized by Google

highlands is visible. The entire distance from the Sault de St. Marie, is one hundred and eight leagues, which we have been ten days occupied in travelling, including a detension of three. We have, therefore, made an average progress of forty-six miles per day, a speed which, our voyageurs tell us, is seldom equalled in passing over the same route. During this time, we have had rain, with violent wind, three days,—clear, with moderate wind, five days,—and variable, (calm, misty, cloudy, windy,) three days. The highest degree of heat, during the same period, has been 83°, and the mean temperature, from sun-rise to sun-set, 66°. The transitions of temperature have often been sudden, and the heat, during the middle of the day, (from eleven to four,) generally severe, and sometimes almost insupportable. Dense fogs have prevailed during the morning, and in one or two instances, mists have been observed during the day. Gusts of wind, arising with a momentary warning, have often driven us hastily ashore; and the whole route may be characterized as stormy, and yet we are told this is one of the most favourable months for performing the journey. In the autumn it is seldom attempted. The winds, which generally prevail from the north-west, expose the southern shore to the fury of continual storms. The Canadian shore is more pacific, being sheltered by its elevation.

At seven o'clock our guides stopped the canoes, and told us that St. Louis river, Ontonagan, above that place, had a great many bad rapids, which it would be very difficult to ascend with all the men in the canoes, and that, by landing there, we might proceed by a nearer route through the woods, and reach the mines much sooner than the canoes could by water. Accordingly, eight of the party, including himself, determined to proceed that way, while the Governor with the canoes, now lightened of half their burden, went up the river to meets us at the mines. We were accompanied by two Indians as guides, who led us over lofty ridges, gulfs, and ravines, covered with brush or shattered rocks, for a distance of fifteen miles, when we fell into an Indian path leading to the copper-mine. It was one o'clock in the afternoon when we arrived at this path, and the thermometer stood at 90° under the dark shade of the forest. We had not been seated a great while, when the other party approached, and we continued our way to the mines; but the Governor was so much exhausted by clambering up the hills, which skirt

Digitized by Google

the river, that he was compelled to return to the canoes. We found the remainder of the way (about six miles,) no less sterile, mountainous, or fatiguing; and reached the great mass of copper, the chief object of our excursion, at an early hour of the afternoon. It lies on the edge of the river, directly opposite an island, and at the foot a lofty clay bluff, the face of which appears, at a former period, to have slipped into the river, carrying with it detached blocks and rounded masses of granite, hornblende, and other rock, and with them the mass of copper in question. It has been greatly overrated by former travellers, both as to size and mineralogical character, but is, nevertheless, a remarkable mass of copper, and well worthy a visit from the traveller who is passing through the region. The shape of the rock is very irregular—its greatest length is three feet eight inches—its greatest breath three feet four inches, and it may altogether contain eleven cubic feet. Henry, who visited it in 1766, estimates its weight at five tons; but, after examining it with scrupulous attention, I do not think the weight of *metallic copper* in the rock exceeds 2200 pounds.

We here sketched a view from a point below the mass of copper, looking up the river. On each side appear a lofty range of earthy bluffs, which have caved into the river, throwing down their trees and imbedded rocks into heaps of ruins along the margin of the stream, and exposing their bare surfaces to view. These bluffs may be considered a hundred and fifty feet in perpendicular height, and are capped by a forest of pine, hemlock, cedar, and oak. On the right hand, partly immersed in water, reposes the copper rock; on the left the little island of cedars divides the river into two channels, and the small depth and rapidity of the water is shewn by the innumerable rocks which project above its surface, from shore to shore. The masses of fallen earth, the blasted trees, which either lie prostrate at the foot of the bluffs, or hang in a threatening posture above, the elevation of the banks, the rapidity and noise of the stream, present such a mixed character of wildness, ruin, and sterility, as to render it one of the most rugged views in nature.

"It seem'd the mountain, rent and riven,
"A channel for the stream had given;
"So high the cliff of sandstone grey,
"Hung beetling o'er the torrents way,

Digitized by Google

" Where he who winds 'twixt rock and wave
" May hear the headlong torrent rave;
" May view her chafe her waves to spray,
" O'er every rock that bars her way,
" Till foam globes o'er her eddies glide,
" Thick as the schemes of human pride
" That down life's current drive amain,
" As frail, as frothy, and as vain." SCOTT.

One cannot help fancying that he has gone to the ends of the earth, and beyond the boundaries appointed for the residence of man. Every object tells us that it is a region alike unfavourable to the productions of the animal and vegetable kingdom; and, we shudder in casting our eyes over the frightful wreck of trees, and the confused groups of falling-in banks and shattered stones. Yet we have only to ascend these bluffs, to behold hills more rugged and elevated; and dark hemlock forests, and yawning gulfs more dreary, and more forbidding to the eye. Such is the frightful region through which, for a distance of twenty miles, we followed our Indian guides to reach this unfrequented spot, in which there is nothing to compensate the toil of the journey, but its geological character, and mineral productions. Indeed, these are traits which are generally found to increase in interest, in proportion to the increased sterility of the soil, and the impoverished growth of vegetable life. And here also the effect of climate upon the productions of nature presents a remarkable exception. Trees and plants of particular species, are only found to vegetate in certain latitudes, and to be confined to particular soils, whose chemical constituents are congenial to their growth. Every modification of climate has its peculiar plants and predominating trees. Animals also, particularly the herbiferous species, have, in all countries, more or less confined themselves within the cycle of certain species of vegetable productions, to the grasses and buds of trees, to which they are particularly attached, or, they are impelled in the search of verbs, necessary to their health and vigour.

Pieces of this metal have been discovered in various parts of the region, from the banks of Muddy river, in Illinois, to the mouth of the Copper-Mine river, which enters the Frozen Ocean. At the latter place, Mr. Hearne found it in his visit to the Copper-Mine river, in 1771, and represents it as in common use for knives, trinkets, &c. among the Esquimaux, the Dog-ribbed, and the Copper-

Digitized by Google

Mine tribes, who inhabit that inclement region. It has also been found in various parts of Illinois, as at Harrison, and old Piora, at Dubuques mines, Winnebago lake, on the St. Peter's, St. Croix, Sauteur, and other rivers; but most abundantly upon Lake Superior, and particularly upon the river Ontonagon, where the large mass which is the object of our present visit, has long attracted attention.

On reaching the canoes, we were alarmed on finding that Gov. Cass, from whom we had parted at the Indian path, at two o'clock, had not yet reached the camp, nor any of the attendants who were with him,—among whom was one of the Indian guides. Some idea of the rugged nature of the country may be formed when it is stated, that they had lost their way in attempting to reach the river, notwithstanding that they were only distant three miles, and led by an Indian acquainted with those parts generally. Night was rapidly closing around us, and, after firing repeatedly signal guns, and sending out in all directions, nothing could be heard of them. The feelings of the party may be imagined upon this occasion, seated, as we were, in the midst of one of the most awful solitudes, and in a region which had impressed every individual with an indescribable feeling, that was manifested in a general anxiety to depart from it. I was perhaps alone in the wish to continue our examinations. At length the lost party were discovered by a canoe sent up the river, setting upon the shore, and exhausted with fatigue, and their arrival restored tranquillity in our camp.

June 29th.—At five o'clock in the morning we commenced our return. On descending eight or ten miles, our Indian guides stopped on the east bank of the river, to examine a bear-fall that had been previously set, and a large bear was entrapped. The poor animal sat up on his fore paws facing us, the hinder paws being pressed to the ground by a heavy weight of logs which had been arranged in such a manner as to allow the bear to creep under, and then, by seizing the bait, had sprung the trap, and he could not extricate himself, although, with his fore paws, he had demolished a part of the works. After viewing him for some time, a ball was fired through his head, but it did not kill him; the bear kept his position, and seemed to growl in defiance. A second ball was aimed at the heart, and took effect, but he did not resign the contest immediately, and was at last despatched with an axe. A

Digitized by Google

soon as the poor creature fell, one of the Indians walked up, and addressing him by the name of *Muck-wah*, shook him by the paw, with a smiling countenance worthy of a savage, as if he had met with an old acquaintance, saying, in the Indian language, he was sorry they had been under the necessity of killing him, and hoped the offence would be forgiven, particularly as *Che-mo-que-mon* had fired one of the balls. This animal measures five feet in length, and would probably weigh three hundred pounds. The head is small and narrow, with a long pointed nose, and covered with glossy black hair all over the body, except some spots of brownish yellow upon the cheeks and throat. It appears to be the common black bear of naturalists, which is frequent in the United States. By the joy which was evident upon the countenances of the savages upon this occasion, it is a rare occurrence among them to kill a bear. But perhaps this animal is never killed without exultation, as it is universally considered the noblest object of the chase. This animal, although provided with canine teeth, is supposed to subsist principally upon vegetable food. The Indians say that it is very fond of all sorts of nuts, esculent roots, and wild honey, and frequently attacks their corn fields. It will travel a great way from its den into the pine ridges to feed upon whortle berries, and is also very fond of mulberries, blackberries, and all sweet-flavoured and spicy fruits. They add, that it is only in the utmost extremity that it takes hold of animal food, and, in a region where its favourite fruits are plenty, will pass by the carcass of a deer without touching it. On the same account it never tracks men, unless wounded, and too hotly pressed, when it turns upon its pursuers with the fury of a lion. On such occasions one stroke of the paw is sufficient to kill their stoutest dogs. The Indians hold this animal in the highest estimation, not only on account of their great fondness of its flesh, but because there is no part of it which is useless.

July 5th.—We were upon the lake this morning before three o'clock. The sun rose above the horizon at ten minutes before four, giving us day-light nearly an hour sooner than it will reach our friends on the shores of the Atlantic. The morning was clear and calm, and the prospect of reaching the head of the lake, before the sun would again set, put our party in the finest spirits, and the voyageurs worked with renewed vigour.

Digitized by Google

At eleven o'clock, a north-east wind arose, which enabled us to hoist sail, and an honr afterwards we entered the mouth of the river St. Louis, which enters the lake at the head of the Fond du Lac. Thus have we completed the passage of Lake Superior on the eighteenth day after our departure from Point aux Pins, including the excursion up the Ontonagon and the delay at the mouth of that river. The entire distance from Point Iroquois is four hundred and ninety miles, and this is the greatest length of the lake, in a direct course from east to west. In traversing around the Canadian shore it is estimated at twelve hundred miles, and its extreme breadth from the bottom of Keweena Bay, to the mouth of Nipegon river, is a hundred and ninety miles. Its circumference may be estimated at seventeen hundred miles.

It has a number of large and well wooded islands, the principal of which are Maurepas, Phillipoux, the Islands of Yellow Sands, and Isle Royal. The latter is represented by Carver as being "an hundred miles long, and, in many places, forty broad." The island of Maurepas is reputed to abound in minerals, and was formerly explored by the copper-mine company.

The following comparative estimate of the volume of water in the chain of north-western Lakes is given by Mr. Darby in his Tour to Detroit.

LAKES.	Medium depth.	Sub. area in feet.	Solid contents in feet.
Superior,	900	836,352,000,000	752.716,800,000,000
Huron,	900	557,568,000,000	501,811,200,000,000
Michigan,	900	376,898,400,000	339,208,560,000,000
Erie,	120	418,176,000,000	50,181,120,000,000
Ontario,	492	200,724,480,000	98,756,444,160,000

The Island of Yellow Sands derives its chief interest from the traditions and fanciful tales which the Indians relate concerning its mineral treasures, and their supernatural guardians. They pretend that its shores are covered with a heavy shining yellow sand, which they would persuade us is gold, but that the guardian spirit of the island will not permit any of it to be carried away. To enforce his commands, he has drawn together upon it myriads of eagles, hawks, and other birds of prey, who by their cries warn him of any intrusions upon the do-

Digitized by Google

main, and assist with their claws and beaks to expel the enemy. He has also called, from the depths of the lake, large serpents of the most hideous forms, who lie thickly coiled upon the golden sands, and hiss defiance to the steps of the invader. A great many years ago, it is pretended, that some people of their nation were driven, by stress of weather, to take shelter upon the enchanted island, and, being struck with the beautiful and glittering appearance of the treasure, they put a large quantity of it in their canoes, and attempted to carry it off, but a gigantic spirit strode into the water, and, in a voice of thunder, commanded them to bring it back. Terrified with his amazing size and threatening aspect, they obeyed, and were afterwards suffered to depart without molestation, but they have never since attempted to land upon it.

Listen, white man—go not there,
Unseen spirits stalk the air;
Ravenous birds their influence lend,
Snakes defy—and kites defend.
There the star-eyed panther prowls,
And the wolf in hunger howls;
There the speckled adder breeds,
And the famished eagle feeds,
Spirits keep them—fiends incite,
They are eager for the fight,
And are thirsting night and day,
On the human heart to prey,
Touch not then the guarded lands
Of the isle of yellow sands.

The Elevation of the American Lakes has been determined, as under:—

	Feet.	*Tot. Feet.*
Level of Lake Erie, above the tide waters of the Hudson, (as surveyed by the N. Y. Canal commissioners,)	560	
Lake St. Clair,	10	570
Lake Huron,	19	589
Mean fall of the river St. Mary, between De Tour and Point Iroquois, sixty miles, at three inches per mile, (rapids not included)	15	
Nibish rapid,	9	
Sugar Island rapid,	6	
Sault de St. Marie, (according to Col. Gratiot)	22 10	
Lake Superior,	52 10	611

Digitized by Google

Sketches of UPPER CANADA, *domestic, local, and characteristic, in* 1820; *by* JOHN HOWISON, *Esq.*

MR. HOWISON wandered from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to Lake St. Clair, travelled by land and by water, lodged in taverns and cottages, and conversed with English, Americans, and French.

The *climate*, he says, in the western parts of Upper Canada is not only healthful but agreeable. In winter, the cold is, no doubt, somewhat rigorous, being occasionally so great as to depress the mercurial barometer to Zero; but, in compensation for this, the sky is bright and cloudless, producing on the human frame the most bracing and exhilarating effects. The heat in summer, which sometimes reaches, in the shade, even as high as 100° of Fahrenheit, usually averages from 82° to 90° of that scale; giving rise, of course, to a most luxuriant vegetation and abundant crops of delicious fruit. The autumns of Upper Canada are said to resemble very much those of Britain; October and the early part of November being remarkable for mild dry days, and for clear frosty nights. The commencement of their spring is the only season of which the Canadians have any reason to complain. In March and part of April the weather is damp, tempestuous, and cold, which, in a country destitute of good roads, must undoubtedly be felt as a serious inconvenience, and a great source of personal discomfort. This, however, is an evil which will gradually diminish, for, not only will the progress of agricultural improvements meliorate the climate, it will also secure to the inhabitants more numerous resources against its severity and vicissitudes.

The *soil* of the upper province is capable of every thing. Fruit is produced in abundance, at the expence of no greater labour than that which is employed in gathering it. Wild grapes also grow in the forests in large quantities, which by proper culture would soon become equal to the garden grape in size and flavour, and even be found fit for making wine. The land is likewise extremely well suited for raising corn. Of wheat, the grain produced in the largest quantities, one bushel and an half is sufficient to sow an acre, whilst the return averages from

Digitized by Google

twenty-five to thirty-five bushels. Buck wheat is also cultivated to a considerable extent, yielding about twenty bushels per acre; being however inferior to rye in amount of produce, this last generally succeeding so well, as to remunerate the grower with a crop of twenty-five bushels and upwards. It ought to be recollected, too, that the present system of farming in Canada is not only very defective but even extremely injudicious; so that, were an English agriculturist to subject a portion of the best land in the province now named, to the British mode of management, making, of course, those deviations which climate, soil, and other circumstances, would render necessary, he would raise crops infinitely superior both in quantity and quality to the best of those which at present grace the harvests of the colony.

Government grants fifty acres of land to any British subject, free of cost; whilst a larger quantity entails the payment of fees, according to the following scale:

100 *Acres.*	£5	14*s.*	1*d.*
200	16	17	6
300	24	11	7
400	32	5	8
500	39	19	6
600	47	18	10
700	55	17	11
800	63	2	0
900	70	16	0
1000	78	10	2
1100	86	4	3
1200	93	18	4

To prevent undue speculation and forestalling in respect of land, no quantity above one hundred acres is given, unless the applicant can shew that he possesses the means of bringing the whole into cultivation. All lands, indeed, are bestowed under certain regulations and restrictions. The settler must clear five acres upon every hundred granted to him, open a road in front of his lot, and build a log-house of certain dimensions.

Notwithstanding the great labour necessary to clear a piece of ground, the first crop seldom fails to afford a return more than sufficient to repay all that has been expended. The clearing, fencing, sowing, harrowing, and harvesting an acre of waste land will cost about 5*l.* 5*s.*; whilst the produce, usually amounting to twenty-five

Digitized by Google

bushels of wheat, is worth, at the average price, not less than 6*l*. After the land has been in crop, its cultivation becomes, of course, considerably less expensive. The cost of putting in the second crop, ploughing included, will not exceed forty shillings, while the produce will amount to thirty-five or forty bushels; affording a clear profit of from 4*l*. 15*s*. to 6*l*. 10*s*., even after thirty shillings have been deducted for harvesting and thrashing.

No one, says Mr. Howison, who emigrates to Upper Canada with rational expectations will be disappointed. The country is becoming more agreeable every day, and only requires a large population, to render it equal in point of beauty, comfort, and convenience, to any part of the earth. The delightful asylum which it affords to the poor and the unfortunate of every class is a circumstance that has been hitherto little known or appreciated, and one which is of particular importance at the present time, when agricultural and commercial embarrassments have reduced so many individuals to a state of destitution and misery.

A passage to Quebec or Montreal can be had for about seven pounds, provisions included. Children are usually charged half price. At both the towns now mentioned, there are officers established, where persons, by paying a small fee, may obtain information about vacant lands, the expence of a grant, and the means of proceeding to the upper province. Several steam-boats ply every day between Quebec and Montreal, the fare of which for steerage passengers is fifteen shillings. On reaching Montreal the emigrant should secure a place for himself and luggage in the *batteaux*, which are open boats that are rowed up the St. Lawrence, and usually make out the trip to Kingston in six or seven days. Those who travel in this way carry provisions for their own use. The whole expence will be about twenty-eight shillings for each person. From Kingston to York there is a steam-boat once a week, in which a passage may be procured for fifteen shillings.

There is a phenomenon mentioned as occurring on Lake Ontario, which to us is equally wonderful and unaccountable, namely, the periodical increase and diminution of its waters. This takes place to a moderate degree every seven years, and to a very great extent every thirty or forty.

Digitized by Google

In 1816, the waters of Ontario were seven feet and a half perpendicular above their ordinary height, and Lake Erie was affected in a similar way. As a proof of the great ebbs and flows witnessed on the former, the author saw the remains of a large store-house, which had been built a few years before, in a situation that seemed quite inaccessible to the lake, although the waters have surrounded and nearly demolished it. Now, when we consider that Lake Ontario is two hundred and thirty miles long, and in some parts sixty miles broad, the quantity of water required to increase its depth, and that of the contiguous lakes, seven feet and a half perpendicular, is so vast, that, as Mr. Howison expresses it, it is impossible to conceive where it source can lie. The same phenomenon had likewise been observed by Sir Alexander Mackenzie, in the Upper Lakes, during his voyage to the north-west; the increase and decrease sometimes amounting to two or three feet.

As our acquaintance with those remote regions increases, we are more and more struck with the immense capabilities which they every where present, and the encouragement they hold out to the enterprise of the European who can carry with him the combined and irresistible powers of his art and his assiduity. Beyond the farthest bounds of the Canadas there stretches out towards the west and north, a track of country which, practically speaking, has no limits, and no owner; on which the eye of science has never yet been opened, and the hand of skilful industry has never yet exerted its transforming energies. A wilderness at present, it notwithstanding affords all the means for the population and power of a mighty empire. Lakes and navigable rivers every where supply the readiest channels for conducting internal commerce, as well as for opening an intercourse with the most distant nations of the earth; whilst the wide-spreading forests promise inexhaustible materials for a marine, to occupy hereafter the majestic waters of the Hudson and the Superior, and to ride at anchor in those numerous bays and inlets which emboss their shores, at present the resort of aquatic birds, or the occasional haunt of the wandering savage.

Digitized by Google

Narrative of a Journey of Five Thousand Miles through the Eastern and Western States of America; by Henry Bradshaw Fearon.

I arrived in the city of New York, says Mr. Fearon, August 6th, 1817, and finally quitted that place, May 10th, 1818, after having made a tour, including both the eastern and western states of the American union.

Sandy Hook is the entrance into the bay, and thirty miles from the city of New York. The busy scene around me, the consciousness that I was about to be relieved from the worst of prisons, the severity of the morning, and the extreme beauty of New York bay, conveyed impressions which mock description. Every object was to me an interesting one: first our pilot, his stature, his manners, his dress, were all at this time objects of my attention; though under other circumstances I should have viewed them with entire indifference.

The streets through which we passed to the boarding-house, in State-street, opposite the Battery, were narrow and dirty. The Battery is a most delightful walk, on the edge of the bay. The houses in State-street are of the first class. The one in which I am now writing is about the size of those in Bridge-street, Blackfriars. The rent is about 2400 dollars (540*l.* sterling) per annum; taxes are about 80 dollars, (18*l.* sterling.) The mode of living for those who do not keep house, is at hotels, taverns, or private boarding-houses. My present residence is at one of the latter description. There are two public apartments, one for a sitting room, the other for a dining room.

At present, about forty sit down to table. The lady of the house presides at the head of the table, the other ladies who are boarders being placed on her left. The hours are—breakfast, eight o'clock; dinner, half-past three; tea, seven; supper, ten. The hours of eating are attended to by all with precision: charges, two dollars per diem, exclusive of wine. The expence of living here is about 18 dollars per week.

The street population of New York bears an aspect essentially different from that of London, or large English towns. One striking feature is in the number of blacks,

Digitized by Google

many of whom are finely dressed, the females very ludicrously so, showing a partiality to white muslin dresses, artificial flowers, and pink shoes. I saw but few well-dressed white ladies, but am informed that the greater part are at present at the fashionable springs of Balstan and Saratoga. The dress of the men is rather deficient in point of neatness and gentility. Their appearance, in common with that of the ladies and children, is sallow, and what we should call unhealthy. To have colour in the cheeks is an infallible criterion by which to be discovered as an Englishman. In a British town of any importance, you cannot walk along a leading street for half an hour without meeting with almost every variety in the size, dress, and appearance, of the inhabitants; whilst, on the contrary, here they seem all of one family; and, though not quite a "drab-colour creation," the feelings they excite are not many degrees removed from the uninteresting sensations generated by that expression. The young men are tall, thin, and solemn: their dress is universally trowsers, and very generally loose great coats. Old men, in our English idea of that word, appear very rare.

Churches are numerous and handsome: the interior of one which I have just visited in Broad-way is truly elegant, being fitted-up with more taste, splendour, and I presume expense, than many in London. Several hotels are on an expensive scale: the City Hotel is as large as the London Tavern; the dining, and some of the private rooms, seem fitted up regardless of expense.

The shops (or stores, as they are called) have nothing in their exterior to recommend them: there is not even an attempt at tasteful display. The linen and woollen drapers (dry-good stores, as they are denominated) have quantities of their goods laid loose on boxes in the street, without any precaution against theft.

There are a great number of excellent private dwellings, built of red painted brick, which gives them a peculiarly neat and clear appearance. In Broad-way and Wall-street, trees are planted at the side of the pavement. The city hall is a large and elegant building, in which the courts of law are held. Most of the streets are dirty: in many of them sawyers are preparing wood for sale, and all are infested with pigs,—circumstances which indicate a lax police.

Digitized by Google

Upon the whole, a walk through New York will disappoint an Englishman: there is, on the surface of society, a carelessness, a laziness, an unsocial indifference, which freezes the blood and disgusts the judgment. An evening stroll along Broad-way, when the lamps are alight, will please more than one at noon-day. The shops will look rather better, but their proprietors will not greatly please: their cold indifference may be mistaken by themselves for independence, but no person of thought and observation will ever concede to them that they have selected a wise mode of exhibiting that dignified feeling. I disapprove most decidedly of the obsequious servility of the London shop-keepers, but I am not prepared to go the length of those in New York, who stand with their hats on, or sit or lie along their counters, smoking segars, and spitting in every direction, to a degree offensive to any man of decent feelings. The prevalence of Dutch names tells me I am there a stranger; but this feeling is often counteracted by viewing the immense quantities of British manufactured goods with which the shops are crowded.

Lawyers are as common here as paupers are in England. Indeed, for those friends, I see no kind of opening. Professional men literally swarm in the United States. An anecdote is told of a gentlemen walking in Broad-way: a friend passing, he called "Doctor," and immediately sixteen persons turned round to answer to the name. This is even more characteristic of lawyers. At almost every private door, cellar, or boarding-house, a tin-plate is displayed, bearing the inscription "Attorney-at-law."

The causes which generate so great a number of "legal friends" lie beyond the sources of my penetration. Perhaps, we may date the frequency of litigation to the intricacy of the profession, which is bottomed on English practice: while the cheapness of college instruction, and the general diffusion of moderate wealth among mechanics and tradesmen, enable them to gratify their vanity by giving their sons a learned education. This also opens the door to them for an appointment: and, by the way, the Americans are great place-hunters.

The *Lancasterian system of education* is in practice here. It has not spread so rapidly as in England; perhaps because among the lower orders it was less wanted: there are 800 in the school of this city: the system at

Digitized by Google

present is confined to free schools. There is one or two boarding seminaries for ladies; but, in general, males and females, of all ages, are educated at the same establishment. The effect of this highly injudicious practice is not (at least judging from the surface of society) what I should have anticipated. American ladies are even more distant and reserved in their manners than English: the sexes seemed ranked as distant races of beings, between whom social converse is rarely to be held. Day-schools are numerous; some of them respectable, none large. A teacher, that is, an usher, at any of these establishments, is a situation not worth the attention of the poorest man. No species of correction is allowed: children, even at home, are perfectly independent; *subordination* being foreign to the comprehension of the youth as well as the aged of this country.

There are five Dutch Reformed churches, six Presbyterian, three Associated Reformed ditto, one Associated Presbyterian, one Reformed ditto, five Methodist, two ditto *for blacks*, one German Reformed, one Evangelical Lutheran, one Moravian, four Trinitarian Baptist, one Universalist, two Catholic, three Quaker, eight Episcopalian, one Jew's synagogue, and to this I would add a small meeting, which is but little known, at which the priest is dispensed with, every member following what they call the apostolic plan of instructing each other, and "building one another up in their most holy faith." I feel little hopes of conveying to you a faithful portraiture of this people, in their religious character; they differ essentially from the English sectaries, in being more solemnly bigotted, more intolerant, and *more ignorant of the Scriptures.* Their freedom from habits of thinking seems to emanate from the cold indifference of their constitutional character; and *their attaching no importance to investigation.*

There is also another feature in their religious national character, which will be considered by different men in opposite points of view. I do not discover those *distinctive marks* which are called forth in England by sectarianism. There is not the aristocracy of the establishment, the sourness of the Presbyterian, or the sanctified melancholy of the methodist.

I took a passage in the steam-boat "Chancellor Living-

Digitized by Google

stone;" fare 3½ dollars, distance sixty miles, time of departure five o'clock in the evening, of arrival half-past one the next morning. This vessel is, perhaps, equalled by none in the world: she may be denominated, without the charge of exaggeration, a floating palace; her length is 175 feet, and breadth 50, and she is propelled by a steam-engine of 80-horse power; there are beds for 160, and accommodation for 40 more by settees. The ladies have a distinct cabin: they seem cut off from all association or conversation with the gentlemen. On deck there are numerous conveniences, such as baggage-rooms, smoking-rooms, &c.; on the descent to the cabins are placed cards of tradesmen and hotels in the chief cities, and also religious tracts, which are chiefly reprints of English Evangelical effusions; affording another instance of the slavish dependence of America upon British writers. The interior of this vessel is extremely splendid. The late period of the day at which we embarked, allowed me but a limited opportunity of viewing the bold and grand scenery of this majestic river. The general occupation was card-playing; one or two had a book in their hands: those whose beds were in the births fitted-up for that purpose were passengers going the entire route (to Albany), and who had taken the precaution to have their names early entered in a book kept by the captain for that purpose.

At New London I took a place in the coach for Providence. American stages are a species of vehicle with which I know none in England that will compare: they carry twelve passengers—none outside. The coachman, or "driver," as the term is, (and who is not unfrequently a captain,) sits inside with the company. In length they are nearly double English stages. Few go on springs. The sides are open, the roof being supported by six small posts. The baggage is carried behind, and inside. The seats are pieces of plain board. There are leathers which can be let down from the top, which are useful as a protection against wet, but of little service in cold weather. Few of them have doors; the places of entrance and exit being by the horses. They form, upon the whole, both in construction and management, a very unpleasant mode of conveyance. The charges are nearly equal to English *inside* fares.

In Connecticut and Rhode Island there are numerous.

Digitized by Google

dairies. Cheese is sold, for exportation, at from ten to twelve cents. a pound. Farms contain from ten to two hundred acres. All houses within sight from the road are farm-houses. The genuine country-seat has not yet made its appearance in the four states which I have seen. The condition of the people in Connecticut and Rhode Island is an absence of the extreme, either of wealth or of poverty. The land is very stony, and the price of produce not commensurate to that of labour. The absence of negroes from these last mentioned states gives me much pleasure: certainly not on account of a prejudice against our darker-tinged fellow-creatures, or from a belief that they are of an inferior order in creation; but from a hatred of oppression, whether exercised in a monarchy or a republic, more especially, indeed, in the latter, which, professing to be built on the basis of freedom, *ought* to respect the rights and protect the liberties of all. In the states of New York and Jersey the treatment of Americans of colour, by their white countrymen, is worse than that of the brute creation.

The road from Providence to Boston is much better than that from New London to the latter place. The appearance of the country also improves; but there is nothing in either as to mere appearance which would be inviting to an inhabitant of our beautiful and cultivated island.

We did not meet many persons on the road, and no pedestrians, except a black man and woman. There were no beggars—none that seem distressed—all either were at work, or going to or from their labour; and in all my enquiries of farmers, inn-keepers, store-keepers, manufacturers, their servants, and others, I understand that employment is not difficult of obtainment by industrious and honest men.

As far as I have proceeded I have not seen much good land. It may do for grazing, but, upon the whole, it is stony and sterile: and what would seem remarkable is, that in these old settled States, at least one half remains uncultivated. Travelling here conveys none of those delights which are connected with an English country excursion: here, when your eye carries you in imagination to the top of a hill, you feel no relief in the fancied contemplation of your elevated position's presenting a view of

Digitized by Google

fine seats, and extended cultivation. On the contrary, you first feel that you could hardly arrive at the summit through the density of a gloomy forest; and, even if you could, that your eye would be fatigued with forests and the parched monotony of unproductive nature.

Wood land, *near* towns, is, of course, more valuable than any other, its worth increasing yearly. Moderate-sized farms usually contain all the different kinds of land, in, of course, varied proportions. Plaster of Paris is used for manure; it does not succeed in those lands within the influence of the sea air. There are some rich farmers, in the New England States, but generally it is not an occupation by which more than a living can be obtained.

Boston has a population of 40,000, yet it is not a city: this arises from an apprehension in the inhabitants that the powers vested in corporations would be injurious to their liberties. This town is the head-quarters of federalism in politics, and unitarianism in religion. It contains many rich men. The Bostonians are also the most enlightened and the most hospitable that I have yet met with: they, in common with all New Englanders, have the character of being greater sharpers, and more generally dishonourable, than the natives of the other sections of the Union.

Boston is not a thriving, that is, not an increasing town: it wants a fertile back country, and it is too far removed from the western states to be engaged in the supply of that new and vast emporium; except, indeed, with inhabitants, a commodity which, I am informed, they send in numbers greater than from any other quarter.

The winds here are violent; as are also rains, but not nearly so frequent as in England. A clear sky is, I believe, the general characteristic of America: the evenings are certainly most delightful.

On an eminence in the Mall (a fine public walk), is built the State House, in which the legislature hold their meetings. The view from the top of this building is surpassed by nothing which I have seen: the bay with its forty islands; the shipping; the town; the hill-and-dale scenery for a distance of thirty miles, present an assemblage of objects which are beautifully picturesque.

The stage called at my lodgings at two o'clock in the morning. There was, upon my entrance into it, but

Digitized by Google

one passenger; he was an American, and, of course, soon obtained from me the information that I was going to Albany. We were driven about the town for an hour, taking up others; so that, before our starting, we were well filled with passengers and their luggage. The man before referred to was going but ten miles; yet he must know from every person how far they were travelling, and whether or not they were "*natifees*" of Boston. An old man, partially deaf, was the last object of his attack. His seat being central, the first question put to him was, "Where are you going, middle on'?" This being answered satisfactorily, the following dialogue ensued:—

Q. Do you keep at Boston?—*A.* No.

Q. Where do you keep?—*A.* Fairfield.

Q. Have you been a lengthy time in Boston, e'h, say?—*A.* Seven days.

Q. Where did you sleep last night?—*A.* —— street.

Q. What number?—*A.* Seven.

Q. That is Thomas Adonis ——'s.—*A.* No; it is my son's.

Q. What, have you a son?—*A.* Yes; and daughters.

Q. What is your name?—*A.* William Henry ——, I guess.

Q Is your wife alive?—No, she is dead, I guess.

Q. Did she die slick right away?—*A.* No; not by any manner of means.

Q. How long have you been married?—*A.* Thirty years, I guess.

Q. What age were you when you were married?—*A.* I guess mighty near thirty-three.

Q If you were young again I guess you would marry earlier?—*A.* No; I guess thirty-three is a mighty grand age for marrying.

Q. How old is your daughter?—*A.* Twenty-five.

Q I guess she would like a husband?—*A.* No; she is mighty careless about that.

Q. She is not awful (ugly), I guess?—*A.* No, I guess she is not.

Q. Is she sick?—*A.* Yes.

Q. What is her sickness?—*A.* Consumption.

Q I had an item (a supposition) of that. You have got a doctor I guess?—Guess I have.

Q. Is your son a trader?—*A.* Yes.

Q. Is he his own boss?—*A.* Yes.

Q. Are his spirits kedge (brisk)?—*A.* Yes; I expect they were yesterday.

Q. How did he get in business?—*A.* I planted him there. I was his sponsor for a thousand dollars. I guess he paid me within time; and he is now progressing slick. He bought his store at a good lay (a good bargain).

The young man's arrival at his destination put a stop to this course of question and answer; and the inquisitive catechiser invited his elderly friend, when he should come that way, "*to go by* his house and dine with him."

Digitized by Google

The country from Boston to Albany did not equal my expectations. The soil appears sterile, and there still remains immense tracts uncultivated. The towns look new and handsome. A barren rock over which we travelled is named Lebanon; this, I observe, accords with a point of national character, which shews itself in a love of striking, of ancient, and of hard names. Counties or towns are denominated Athens, Homer, Virgil, Horace, Cincinnati. Men—Cicero, Brutus, Solomon. Women —Penelope, Adeline, Desdemona.

Upon the condition of the people, I have little more to say than to repeat my former remarks. There seems no absolute want: all have the essential necessaries of life; few its luxuries. Their habits and manners are similar to those I have observed in their countrymen generally: all seem to have a great deal of leisure, and few or none to occupy it for the purposes of mental improvement. The grossly coarse and vulgar man is as rare as the solidly intelligent and liberal. Ignorance, I suspect, exists a great deal more in *fact* than in *appearance*. Men seldom converse upon any subject except those connected with their immediate pecuniary interest; few appear to have any regard for the general extension of liberty to the whole human family.

My first impressions of Philadelphia were decidedly favourable; it gave me ideas of a *substantial* cast. In the possession of a character essentially different from New York—it has not so much business, not so much gaiety, not so much life; but there is in Philadelphia a freedom from mere display, a relief from gaudy trappings, an evidence of solidity, of which its more commercial rival is nearly destitute. The streets are clean, well and regularly built. First-rate private houses are numerous, as are also public buildings; but their architecture is not of the highest order. The foot-paths are impeded by an injudicious mode of constructing cellars, by which they project into the street; and also by a very slovenly practice of the store-keepers, which is common in America, namely, placing quantities of loose goods outside of their doors.

The Delaware, of which the Indian name is Poutaxat, upon the banks of which this city is built, rises in the State of New York. At this city it is 1360 yards wide, and is navigable for vessels of any burden. It is frozen in

Digitized by Google

the winter-months; a circumstance which materially affects the commercial interests of Philadelphia, and gives a great advantage to New York, as the latter port is rarely closed.

The present population of Philadelphia is estimated at 120,000, many of whom live in houses which would adorn any city in the world. Rents are about 25 per cent. lower than in New York: this, I should apprehend, does not proceed either from a comparative want of prosperity, from cheaper materials, or lower-priced labour; but from a more general equality of desirable situations, combined with the existence of more real, though perhaps less apparent, capital. It may be also that rents are influenced by the calculating habits of the society of friends, who reside here in great numbers.

Last evening I drank tea at a genteel private house. The furniture was splendid, the table profusely supplied, being loaded with fish, dried beef, and sausages; the bread and butter was roughly cut in huge hunks, piled zig-zag. The children's faces were dirty, their hair uncombed, their dispositions evidently untaught, and all the members of the family, from the boy of six years of age, up to the owner (I was going to say master) of the house, appeared *independent* of each other. I have seen the same characteristics in other families, in some indeed decidedly the contrary: but these latter would seem to be the exceptions, and the former the general rule.

The *Penitentiary* system for the rational punishment and reform of criminals, being a subject with which you are familiar, I shall not trouble you with the details of the humane and enlightened management of the gaol in this city. I visited it on Saturday last. The keeper accompanied me into every apartment, giving, as we proceeded, the most full explanations. The scene was novel, and I had almost said delightful; but a recollection that I was viewing the consequences of vicious pursuits, checks the expression, and draws a tear for the weakness of humanity; yet I could not but be pleased, and highly so, on drawing a comparison between what I saw here, and what I have witnessed in the London prisons. Here, instead of the prisoners passing their time in idleness, or in low debauchery and gaming, (increased inducements to the after-commission of crime,) all was sobriety, life, and

Digitized by Google

activity. A complete manufacturing town was in fact collected within the narrow precincts of these otherwise gloomy walls. The open court was occupied by stone-cutters, chiefly negroes. It would appear, on first seeing this department only, that these were either more vicious, or more hardly dealt with in the courts of law, than their white countrymen. But the true reason of their numbers in the yard is, that few of them being mechanics, they are set to labour upon those things for which they are fitted, and which they can undertake with little previous instruction. The rooms in which the mechanic arts are carried on, have a very great proportion of whites, so that crime would by no means seem to be monopolized by our darker brethren. The produce of the labour of prisoners nearly supports the whole of this extensive establishment. Some have earned a sufficiency by their own work to enable them to commence business on the expiration of their term of confinement. Those who conduct themselves with industry and propriety, receive a remission of part of their sentence. Several have become honest and useful members of society. When the gaoler spoke to the prisoners, they addressed him with confidence, but with proper respect. He is a plain intelligent man, liberally, though not profusely, paid for his services. To have offered him money for his trouble, would, I am sure, have been considered an insult. What a contrast does such a man afford to our prison-keepers, the majority of whom are, perhaps, greater criminals than those over whom they tyrannize.

Having heard that American methodists were distinguished for an extreme degree of fanatical violence in their religious exercises, I visited the African church, (all houses of religious assembly being denominated churches,) in which were none but blacks; and, in the evening, "Ebenezer Church," in which were only whites. As the latter possessed all the characteristics of the former, with considerable additions of its own, to that only is it necessary that I should call your attention. I went at eight o'clock in the evening. The door was locked; but the windows being open, I placed myself at one of them, and saw that the church was crowded almost to suffocation. The preacher indulged in long pauses, and occasional loud elevations of voice, which were always answered by the audience with deep groans. When the prayer which fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed the sermon had ended, the minister descended from the pulpit, the doors were thrown open, and a considerable number of the audience departed. Understanding, however, that something was yet to follow, with considerable difficulty I obtained admission. The minister had departed, the doors were again closed, but about four hundred persons remained. One (apparently) of the leading members gave out a hymn, then a brother was called upon to pray: he roared and ranted like a maniac; the male part of the audience groaned, the female shrieked; a man sitting next to me shouted; a youth standing before me, continued for half an hour bawling, "Oh, Jesus! come down, come down, Jesus! my dear Jesus! I see you! bless me, Jesus! Oh! oh! oh! come down, Jesus!" A small space farther on, a girl about eleven years of age was in convulsions: an old woman, who I concluded was her mother, stood on the seat, holding her up in her arms, that her ecstasies might be visible to the whole assembly. In another place there was a convocation of holy sisters, sending forth most awful yells. A brother now stood forward, stating, that, "although numbers had gone, he trusted the Lord would that night work some signal favours among his dear lambs." Two sisters advanced towards him, refusing to be comforted, "for the Lord was with them?" another brother prayed—and another. "Brother Macfaddin" was now called upon, and he addressed them with a voice which might almost rival a peal of thunder, the whole congregation occasionally joining responsive to his notes. The madness now became threefold increased, and such a scene presented itself as I could never have pictured to my imagination, and, as I trust, for the honour of true religion and of human nature, I shall never see again. Had the inhabitants of Bedlam been let loose, they could not have exceeded it. From forty to fifty were praying aloud and extemporaneously at the same moment of time: some were kicking, many jumping, all clapping their hands and crying out in chorus, "Glory! glory! glory! Jesus Christ is a very good friend! Jesus Christ is a very good friend! Oh God! Oh Jesus! come down! Glory! glory! glory! thank you, Jesus! thank you, God! Oh, glory! glory! glory!!!" Mere exhaustion of bodily strength produced a cessation of madness for a few minutes. A hymn was given out and sung; praying then recommenced; the

Digitized by Google

scene of madness was again acted, with, if possible, increased efforts on the part of the performers. One of the brothers prayed *to be kept from enthusiasm!* A girl of six years of age became the next object of attention. A reverend brother proclaimed that she "had just received a visit from the Lord, and was in awful convulsions—so hard was the working of the spirit!" This scene continued for some time; but the audience gradually lessened, so that, by ten o'clock, the field of active operations was considerably contracted. The women, however, forming a compact column at the most distant corner of the church, continued their shriekings with but little abatement. Feeling disposed to get a nearer sight of the beings who sent forth such terrifying yells, I endeavoured to approach them, but was stopped by several of the brethren, who would not allow of a near approach towards the holy sisterhood.

A gentleman informed me that he was at "Ebenezer" a few days since, when the preacher stopped in the midst of his discourse, and directed those among his audience who were for King Jesus to stand up. Numbers of men and women immediately rose, shouting "I am for Jesus," "I am for Jesus," "I am for King Jesus." "Oh, that I could press him to my bosom?" "There he comes." "I am for King Jesus."

The other sects of this city, and the number of their places of assembly, are as follow: 1 Swedish Lutheran; 3 Quakers, called also Fighting Quakers; 4 Episcopalian; 4 Baptist; 5 Presbyterian; 4 Roman Catholic; 6 German Lutheran; 1 Moravian; 1 Covenanters; 3 Methodists; 1 Universalist; 1 Unitarian; 1 Independent; 1 Jews; 2 Black Methodist; and 1 Black Episcopalian.

The three "African churches," as they are called, are for all those native Americans who are black, or have any shade of colour darker than white. These persons, though many of them are possessed of the rights of citizenship, are not admitted into the churches which are visited by whites. There exists a penal law, deeply written in the *minds* of the whole white population, which subjects their coloured fellow-citizens to unconditional contumely and never-ceasing insult. No respectability, however unquestionable; no property, however large; no character, however unblemished, will gain a man, whose body is (in American estimation) *cursed* with even a twentieth por-

Digitized by Google

tion of the blood of his African ancestry, admission into society!!! They are considered as mere Pariahs, as out-casts and vagrants upon the face of the earth! I make no reflections upon these things, but leave the facts for your consideration.

To classify the population of this city, I should only have to repeat what I have communicated concerning other parts of the union. There is, of course, here no rank of society correspondent to the peerage, or the "*haut-ton*," in England; but there are many who keep carriages, have truly elegant houses, and superb furniture. These are called of the "first class;" and, although they have not the pomp or the titles, they have the pride of an aristocracy. The small and middling tradesmen do not make much exertion, live easily, save no money, and appear to care nothing about either the present or future. If they find business getting bad, they do what is called "sell out," and pack up for the "back country." The labourer and mechanic are independent, not in purse, but in condition. Neither they nor their masters conceive that any obligation is conferred by employing them. They live well, and may always have a dollar in their pockets. Men are here independent of each other: this will show itself even in half an hour's walk through the streets of Philadelphia.

The dress of the gentlemen is taken from the fashions of England, that of the ladies from France, who very modestly believe, and, indeed, have no hesitation in declaring, that they combine the excellencies of the French and the English character, without possessing the defects of either.

I left Philadelphia for Pittsburgh; passed through an extensive, fertile, well cultivated, and beautiful tract of land, called the "Great Valley." Farms in this district are chiefly owned by Dutch and Germans, and their descendants. They consist of from 50 to 200 acres, each acre worth 200 dollars (£45) and are cheaper at that price than the 50 cent. and dollar-and-half lands, which encumber other parts of the eastern states. The substantial barns, fine private dwellings, excellent breed and condition of live stock, and superior cultivation of the "Great Valley," place it decidedly in advance of the neighbouring lands, and put it fairly in competition with Old Eng-

Digitized by Google

land. The proprietors are wealthy. They have the reputation of being practical opponents of the desolating system of paper-money, by keeping their hard cash safely locked up in their "*old country*" boxes. Be this as it may, their property, unlike that of their fellow-citizens on the sea-side, has not vanished into air by the late mighty political changes. They have been blessed by Heaven with excellent land and good markets; and, although their progress in the acquirement of "this world's goods" has not been like the rise of Jonah's gourd, neither has it shared the fate of that transitory plant.

The character of the mountain inhabitants, or the back settlers, appears cold, friendless, unfeeling, callous, and selfish. All the emigrants with whom I conversed complained of the enormous charges at taverns. Log-houses are the only habitations for many miles. They are formed of the trunks of trees, about twenty feet in length, and six inches in diameter, cut at the ends, and placed upon each other. The roof is framed in a similar manner. In some houses there are windows; in others the door performs a double office. The chimney is erected outside, and in a similar manner to the body of the house. Some have clay in their chimneys, which is a precaution very necessary in these western palaces. In some the space between the logs remains open; in others it is filled with clay. The hinges are generally wood. Locks are not used. In some there are two apartments; in others but one, for all the various operations of cooking, eating, sleeping, and, upon great occasions, washing. The pigs also come in for their due share of the log residence.

Pittsburgh is, in several points of view, a most interesting town; from its natural situation, being at the termination of two, and the commencement of a third river, which has a direct communication with the ocean, though at the almost incredible distance of 2,500 miles; its scenery, which is truly picturesque; its exhaustless possession of that first-rate material for manufactories, coal.

It is not at present a "Birmingham," as the natives bombastically call it, yet it certainly contains the seeds of numerous important manufactories. The published accounts of this city are so exaggerated and out of all reason, that strangers are usually disappointed on visiting it.

Digitized by Google

Upon the whole, I consider Pittsburgh, in every point of view, to be a very important town; and have no doubt, although its prosperity is now at a stand, and property, if not declining, is not increasing in value, that it will *gradually advance;* and that the time must come when it will be an extensive and very populous city. The present population is 10,000, made up from all nations, and, of course, not free from the vices of each: this indeed is but too apparent upon a very short residence.

The face of the country is an uninterrupted level. Many of those tracts of land which would be desirable for our settlement, should we turn agriculturalists, are pre-occupied, and cannot be bought without an advance which I think disproportionate to their actual value. The agent at the land-office informs me that there are still for sale one million of acres of United States' land, at two dollars per acre, or one dollar and sixty-four cents. for prompt payment. In all the States there are government reservation lands: these are generally in the most choice situations. Some such tracts have been sold in the wild state in Tennessee, at the last auction, for the large sum of thirty-eight dollars per acre!

The principal towns are situated on the banks of the river. There are no canals, and indeed not much occasion for them, the whole State abounding with rivers and creeks, which empty themselves into the Ohio river: produce is conveyed with little expense by this means, during the freshets, or rise of the waters.

The trees produced by the best class of land are honey-locust, black walnut, and beech; by second quality, sugar-tree, sicamore or butter-wood, and white-wood, used for building and joiners' work; the third quality produces oak. Throughout this state there is but little under or brush wood, caused, I presume, by the height and spreading tops of the trees, which prevent the sun penetrating to the ground, and nourishing inferior articles of vegetation.

With regard to the seasons, they are said to have severe winters of from three to four months, with a keen dry air and cloudless sky; during summer excessive heat, (thermometer in the shade 80 to 96,) with heavy dews at night; springs, cold and heavy rains; autumns, fine, followed by "*Indian summer,*" which is truly delightful.

Digitized by Google

This I have experienced, and can say that until now I never knew what really fine weather was. Along the route I have travelled, in this State, there is scarcely an elevation which can be called a hill, with exception of slight bluffs on the margin of rivers. The dreary monotony of limited views of such endless uniformity produces sensations of the most depressing melancholy. The atmosphere, after a hot day, causes head-aches, which frequently terminate in an intermittent fever. A man's being *sick*, (the term applied to every species of illness,) is as common in this country, as being in distress is in England. In regard to healthiness of situation, there is considerable variety, as the appearance of the inhabitants will in some measure indicate; though, as a general characteristic, I would say, there is a want of sound regular health, at least if our English ideas of ruddy cheeks are to be taken as a criterion. The people are of a tall, *vaulty* aspect, and seem, even during their most active occupations, to be the victims of fever and ague.

The interior population may perhaps be divided into three classes: *First*, the squatter, or man who "*sets himself down*" upon land which is not his own, and for which he pays nothing; cultivates a sufficient extent to supply himself and family with the necessaries of life; remains until he is dissatisfied with his choice; has realized a sufficiency to become a land-owner: or is expelled by the real proprietor. *Second*, the small farmer who has recently emigrated, and barely sufficient to pay the first instalment for his 80 or 160 acres of two-dollar land; cultivates, or what he calls *improves*, ten to thirty acres; raises a sufficient "feed" for his family; as the females of it are employed in making or patching the wretched clothing of the whole domestic circle; is in a condition which, if *compelled by legislative acts or by external force to endure*, would be considered truly wretched; but, from being his own master, having made his own choice, from the having "no one to make him afraid," joined with the consciousness that, though slowly, he is regularly advancing towards wealth, the breath of complaint is seldom heard to escape from his lips. *Third*, the wealthy or "*strong-handed*" farmer, who owns from five to twelve hundred acres, has one-fourth to one-third under cultivation, of a kind much superior to the former; raises

Digitized by Google

live-stock for the home and Atlantic-city markets; sends beef, pork, cheese, lard, and butter, to New Orleans; is perhaps a legislator, at any rate a *squire* (magistrate); is always a man of *plain business-like sense*, though not in possession, nor desirous of a very cultivated intellect; understands his own interest, and that of his country; lives in sufficient affluence, and is possessed of comfort, according to the American acceptation of the term, but to which we "*old country*" folks must feel inclined to take an exception: but, in conclusion, and a most important conclusion it is, the majority of this class of men were, ten or fifteen years ago, inhabitants of the eastern states, and not worth, upon their arrival in Ohio, twenty dollars.

Being in the neighbourhood of Kentucky, I felt anxious to see a state that forms so very important a part of the "Western Country;" and, although I knew it was a slave state, yet, having seen so much of *practical slavery* in those states denominated *free*, I did not anticipate that one in which this deplorable order of things is legalized could be really worse.

The trees of this State are various, and some which I have seen are of a very enormous size. The black oak and honey-locust denote the richest lands: they grow thirty feet in height. The white and yellow poplar, and cucumber tree, measure in circumference twenty feet. The general character of the soil is chalk, covered with a stratum of vegetable earth from eight to twelve feet in depth. A want of water in the summer season is much felt, except in the vicinity of great rivers and their principal dependent streams. Indian corn is raised here in vast abundance, and almost without labour.

Louisville, at the falls of the Ohio, is daily becoming a most important town, being the connecting link between New Orleans and the whole western country.

The territory of Illinois, though but very thinly populated, has been inhabited at Kaskaski, and a few other places, for many years, originally, I believe, by the French from Canada.

Ripe alluvial land is of the best quality, and is found in various degrees of extent on all the rivers. It bears honey-locust, pecan, blackwalnut, and sugar-maple trees. In autumn, the fruit and leaves of the black walnut are

Digitized by Google

said to produce an agreeable flavour. This land is considered to be remarkably fertile, in proof of which some part of it is asserted to have been cultivated to profit without manure for the last hundred years.

The inhabitants of Illinois may, perhaps, be ranked as follows: First, the Indian hunters, who are neither different in character or pursuits from their ancestors in the days of Columbus. 2d, The "Squatters," who are half-civilized and half-savage. These are, in character and habits, extremely wretched: indeed, I prefer the genuine *uncontaminated* Indian. 3d, A medley of land-jobbers, lawyers, doctors, and farmers, who traverse this immense continent, founding settlements, and engaging in all kinds of speculation. 4th, Some old French settlers, possessed of considerable property, and living in ease and comfort.

Of the *climate* I know but little from personal experience. The mornings and evenings at this time are extremely cold. In July and August Fahrenheit ranges from 85 to 105. In the winter (which is not long), from 10 below, to 20 above zero. The wildness of the country implies an *unformed* climate. The disturbance of a great body of surplus vegetable matter, upon the first settling of land, together with the dampness arising from stagnant waters, frequently produce bilious fevers and agues.

Approaching to New Orleans, a more civilized country than I had previously seen presented itself, though there were (according to the old story) no men hanging in chains. The banks were cultivated, settlements multiplied, good houses were not uncommon; while numerous extensive sugar plantations bespoke wealth and population. Upon my arrival at *New Orleans*, it is hardly possible to conceive the delight which I experienced; after a tedious and dreary journey, even the masts of ships afforded me pleasure, as recalling by association what I should now denominate the *comforts* of New York and Philadelphia.

The French language is still predominent in New Orleans. The population is said to be 30,000; two-thirds of which do not speak English. The appearance of the people too was French, and even the negroes evinced, by their antics, in rather a ludicrous manner, their previous connexion with that nation.

Digitized by Google

The first day of my residence here was Sunday, and I was not a little surprised to find in the United States the markets, shops, theatre, circus, and public ball-rooms open. Gambling-houses *throng* the city: all coffee-houses, together with the exchange, are occupied from morning until night by gamesters. It is said, that, when the Kentuckians arrive at this place, they are in their glory, finding neither limit to, nor punishment of, their excesses.

Provisions are of very bad quality, and most enormously dear. Hams and cheese from England, potatoes, butter, and beef, from Ireland, are common articles of import. Cabbages are now ten-pence per head; turkeys, three to five dollars each. Rents are also very extravagant. Yet to all men whose desire only is to be rich, and to live a short life but a merry one, I have no hesitation in recommending New Orleans.

Throughout the western country, generally, there are many men of real, but more of fictitious, capital. In their occupations they are not confined to any one particular pursuit, the same person often being farmer, store and hotel keeper, land-jobber, brewer, steam-boat owner, and slave-dealer.

Merchants and tradesmen bear little or no similitude to those of England: their diversified pursuits and migrating character cause them to possess more *general*, but less *particular* and *substantial* knowledge. Though residing in a republic, they are in fact more really aristocratic than Englishmen similarly circumstanced. The mechanic in this country is naturally an important character, the more so if the town or settlement in which he resides be of recent establishment.

Towns, which are of any importance, are not what we understand by "*country towns*;" they are *miniature cities*, containing numerous first-rate brick buildings, all new, very neat in their exterior, and always high-rented. Town property is as high as in Philadelphia, and more so than in London.

The population of Washington city is about 9,000: of George-town, 6,000; of Alexandria, 8,000; and of all other parts of the district of Columbia, 7,000; making a total of 30,000. Alexandria, which is seven miles from the city, may be considered the sea-port. George-town

Digitized by Google

is the residence of shopkeepers, and Washington the depôt for office-holders, place-hunters, and boarding-house keepers; none of whom would appear to be in possession of too much of this world's goods. Between these three divisions of this district there exists considerable jealousy.

The few private families to which I have had introductions, do not evince a more accurate knowledge of that English word *comfort* than I have remarked elsewhere; indeed, I would class them a century inferior to Boston, and half a century behind New York. The boarding-houses and inns partake of the same characteristics. I first applied at the chief, which is Davis's Indian Queen tavern: most of the door-handles are broken; the floor of the coffee-room is strewed with bricks and mortar, caused by the crumbling of the walls and ceiling; and the character of the accommodations is in unison with this unorganized state of things: the charges are as high as at the very first London hotel.

Congress being sitting, I have several times attended their debates. Their present place of meeting is a temporary one; it was designed, I believe, for an hotel, and is in the immediate neighbourhood of the Capitol.

My first visit to congress (which assembles at eleven o'clock in the morning, and adjourns at four in the afternoon) was to the senate. This body is at present comprised of forty members, the States having increased from their original number of thirteen to that of twenty, and each State, regardless of its population, sending two. The gallery is open to all, *without orders from members, or half a-crown to the door-keeper:* the only form to be observed is taking off the hat, in obedience to a public notice to that effect. The chairman's seat is central, under a handsome canopy; the members are placed on rich scarlet cushions, some at double, and some at single desks. There are two large fires. The room is carpeted, as is also the gallery. The forms of business are taken from those of our parliament, with a few minor exceptions. One point of variation, at least, from the British senate is, that every speech is apparently listened to, and all, whether good or bad, whether marked by superior excellence or by unequalled dullness, seem regarded with equal apathy and complete lifeless endurance,

Digitized by Google

neither applause nor censure being allowed; and it would not be an easy task to discern which were felt, judging from the countenance. I have heard nearly all their usual speakers. There are, in the senate, a great proportion of men of experience, of sound ability, and who would do credit to any nation upon earth.

The *Representative* chamber is in the same building, and of about twice the extent. An admission to the gallery is equally easy, and is also open to both sexes. This assembly consists of nearly two hundred. They want in appearance the age, experience, dignity, and respectability, which we associate with the idea of legislators, and which are possessed by the superior branch of the congress. The interior decorations of this room are marked by an inferiority to the senate, which is rather anti-republican. The members sit on very common chairs, at unpainted desks, which are placed in rows, the whole resembling a Lancasterian school, though without its regularity. Some two or three speakers regularly command attention; others talk on as long as they please, the members being occupied in writing letters, and in reading or folding-up newspapers. This is carried to such an extreme, that it appears fully to justify the charge of Mr. Randolph, that "the House of Representatives consisted only of a large collection of printers' boys." Spitting-boxes are placed at the feet of each member, and, contrary to the practice of the Upper House, at once members and visitors wear their hats.

Nearly all the members of the representative chamber are young men; and, out of the 190 members, 150, at the least, are lawyers, a class of men whose minds, here, as elsewhere, appear moulded and contracted by their profession, and not possessed of that general knowledge, or not taking those large and equitable views of things, which should be the distinguishing characteristics of the legislators of a great and commercial people.

The State-legislatures are equally infested with lawyers.* They occupy, in fact, eight-tenths of all the

* This is a melancholy picture. Lawyers are every where obtrusive members of society. They ought to confine themselves to their duties of administration, and not seek that of Legislation, for which they are wholly disqualified by habit and education. No practising Lawyer ought to be a member of any legislative assembly.

Digitized by Google

public situations in America. This is a great and crying evil, and, being one that is more likely to increase than diminish, may naturally give rise to some melancholy forebodings concerning the *practical* continuation of this excellent constitution.

On leaving Washington for this place, I took Baltimore in my way, and resided there some time. It is a commercial city, of great importance; and, though not at present of the first rank, is rising with a rapidity almost unparalleled.

The *substantial features* of the American character appear here to be the same as throughout the Union, although the "Baltimorians" themselves lay claim to a superior reputation for hospitality, enterprize, and bravery. Taking my own experience as a sample of the first, I most willingly bear favourable testimony to their character; but then it must be understood comparatively, and not in the English sense of the word. In regard to the second, they appear entitled to it, judging from their shipping, much of which is engaged in hazardous pursuits, together with the speculative improvements of their town, and their having, by superior activity, supplanted Philadelphia in part of the western country trade; yet the merchants of this city are said to be deficient in capital. Of their bravery, history will speak when recording their gallant and successful defence of their city, though attacked by the combined naval and military forces of England.

Dancing and music are the prevailing amusements. The ladies dress extravagantly, gaily, and expensively.

Digitized by Google

Views of Society and Manners in AMERICA, *during the Years* 1818, 1819, *and* 1820; *by* FRANCES WRIGHT.

THIS, (says the Editor of the Monthly Magazine,) is the best, and perhaps the fairest account that has appeared of the United States. The authoress thinks for herself, and, in her views of society, abstracts in the spirit of philosophy. She does not contrast the artificial life of great cities with that passed in a wilderness—the misery of selfish contention with the rude enjoyments of nature—but, friendly to the simplicity of country life, and to liberty in social life, she draws, under the influence of her well-founded partialities, an exhilarating picture of that country, which, to Europe, must be regarded as the land of promise and hope.

You will, says Mrs. Wright, but too well remember the striking position of New York to require that I should describe it. The magnificent bay, whose broad and silver waters, sprinkled with islands, are so finely closed by the heights of the Narrows, which, jutting forward with a fine sweeping bend, gave a circular form to the immense basin which receives the waters of the Hudson—this magnificent bay is as grand and beautiful as when you admired it some twenty years since; only that it is perhaps more thickly studded with silver-winged vessels, from the light sharp-keeled boat through all the varieties of shape and size, to the proud three-masted ship, setting and lowering its sails to or from the thousand ports of distant Europe, or yet more distant Asia.

Every thing in the neighbourhood of this city exhibits the appearance of life and cheerfulness. The purity of the air, the brilliancy of the unspotted heavens, the crowd of moving vessels, shooting in various directions, up and down, and across the bay and the far-stretching Hudson, and the forest of masts crowded round the quays and wharfs at the entrance of the East River. There is something in all this,—in the very air you breathe, and the fair and moving scene that you rest your eye upon,—which exhilarates the spirits, and makes you in good-humour with life and your fellow-creatures.

Approaching the city at sun-set I shall not soon forget

Digitized by Google

the impression which its gay appearance made upon me. Passing slowly round its southern point, (formed by the confluence of the Hudson with what is called the East River, through it seems more properly an arm of the sea,) we admired at our leisure the striking panorama which encircled us. Immediately in our front the battery, with its little fort and its public walks, diversified with trees impending over the water, numberless well-dressed figures gliding through the foliage, or standing to admire our nearing vessel. In the back ground, the neatly-painted houses receding into distance; the spiry tops of poplars peering above the roofs, and marking the line of the streets. The city, gradually enlarging from the battery as from the apex of a triangle, the eye followed on one side the broad channel of the Hudson, and the picturesque coast of Jersey, at first sprinkled with villages and little villas, whose white walls just glanced in the distance through thick beds of trees and afterwards rising into abrupt precipices, now crowned with wood, and now jutting forward in bare walls of rock. To the right, the more winding waters of the East River, bounded on one side by the wooded heights of Brooklyn and the varied shores of Long Island, and on the other by quays and warehouses, scarce discernible through the forest of masts that were crowded as far as the eye could reach. Behind us stretched the broad expanse of the bay, whose islets, crowned with turreted forts, their colours streaming from their flag-staffs, seemed to slumber on the still and glowing waters, in dark or sunny spots, as they variously caught or shunned the gaze of the sinking sun. It was a glorious scene; and we almost caught the enthusiasm of our companions, who, as they hailed their native city, pronounced it the fairest in the world.

Notwithstanding the pleasant, opulent, and airy appearance of the city, a European might be led to remark, that, if nature has done every thing for it, art, in the way of ornament, has as yet done little. Except the City Hall there is not a public building worth noticing, but it presents what is far better—streets of private dwellings, often elegant, and always comfortable. Turn where you will successful industry seems to have fixed her abode. No dark alleys, whose confined and noisome atmosphere marks the presence of a dense and suffering population; no

Digitized by Google

hovels, in whose ruined garrets, or dank and gloomy cellars, crowd the wretched victims of vice and disease, whom penury drives to despair, ere she opens to them the grave.

I shall not fatigue you with particular accounts of the excursions we have made into the surrounding country. We surveyed with pleasure the thriving farms of Long Island, and those of the neighbouring state of Jersey. The country is every where pleasingly diversified; gentle hills, sinking into extensive valleys, watered by clear rivers their banks sprinkled with neat white dwellings, usually low and broad roofed, shaded by projecting piazzas, and very generally by enormous weeping willows. These exotics seem to take wonderfully to the soil and climate, and are much cultivated, in the more immediate neighbourhood of houses, as well on account of their rapid growth, as from the massiveness of their foliage, and from their being the earliest trees to bud, and the latest to cast their leaves.

There are some very lovely, though few very lordly dwellings, scattered along the shores of this island. You will remember how picturesque these shores are; the one washed by the magnificent waters of the Hudson, and the other by that arm of the sea styled the East River, which runs round the head of Long Island. I know not if you ever navigated this curious channel. The whirlpools of Hell-gate are, at high-water, with good pilotage, passed by sailing vessels without much hazard, and by steamboats without any hazard, in almost all states of the tide: those huge leviathans pointing their way steadily through the narrow channels which wind among the whirling eddies that boil on either hand, styled respectively the greater and lesser pots.

The manners of the women strike me as peculiarly marked by sweetness, artlessness, and liveliness; there is about them, at least in my eyes, a certain untaught grace and gaiety of the heart, equally removed from the studied English coldness and indifference, and the no less studied French vivacity and mannerism. They enter very early into society; far too early, indeed, to be consistent with a becoming attention to the cultivation of their minds. I am, however, acquainted with striking exceptions to this general practice. There are some mothers in this city who anxiously preside over the education of their daughters,

Library of Congress

and are yet more desirous of storing their minds with solid information than of decking them with personal accomplishments. I hope, and am induced to believe, that in the next generation such individuals will be no longer conspicuous among the mass of their fellow-citizens.

The youth of both sexes here enjoy a freedom of intercourse unknown in the older and more formal nations of Europe. They dance, sing, walk, and "run in sleighs" together, by sunshine and moonshine, without the occurrence or even the apprehension of any impropriety. In this bountiful country, marriages are seldom dreaded as imprudent, and therefore no care is taken to prevent the contracting of early engagements. It is curious to see how soon these laughing maidens are metamorphosed into fond wives and attentive mothers; and these giddy youths into industrious citizens and thinking politicians.

Though, in Philadelphia, we have found some *quietism* in society, we have found less absolute *quakerism* than we expected; and I own that I at first felt something like disappointment, when, on looking round a room, I saw not one drab-coloured son of Penn in it. It is very true that a man is none the better for wearing a brown coat, but I have a notion that he is sometimes the better for being a Friend. The society has here very wisely relaxed some of its rules. It is no longer necessary for its members to forego innocent amusements, or any honest profession; nor considered as an important form to use the second person singular rather than the plural, or to prefer drab cloth or pearl coloured silk. The same regard to their morals and fair dealings is still preserved; they must be honest members of the community, and then may wear what garments they please.

I never walked through the streets of any city with so much satisfaction as those of Philadelphia. The neatness and cleanliness of all animate and inanimate things, houses, pavements, and citizens, is not to be surpassed. It has not, indeed, the commanding position of New York, which gives to that city an air of beauty and grandeur very imposing to a stranger, but it has more the appearance of a finished and long-established metropolis. I am not sure that the streets have not too many right angles and straight lines to be altogether pleasing to the eye, but they have so much the air of cheerfulness, cleanliness, and comfort, that

Digitized by Google

it would be quite absurd to find fault with them. The side pavements are regularly washed every morning by the domestics of each house, a piece of out-door housewifery, by the way, which must be somewhat mischievous to the ladies' thin slippers, but which adds much to the fair appearance, and, I doubt not, to the good health of the city. The brick walls, as well as the frame work of the houses, are painted yearly. The doors are usually white, and kept delicately clean, which, together with the broad slabs of white marble spread before them, and the trees, now gay with their first leaves, which, with some intervals, line the pavements, give an air of cheerfulness and elegance to the principal streets quite unknown to the black and crowded cities of Europe.

The public buildings are all remarkable for neatness, and some for pure and classic elegance. Another bank is about to be built on as simple a model as the *Pennsylvania*. I trust the citizens will never swerve from the pure style of architecture to which they seem at present to have attached themselves; above all, I trust they will never attempt the Gothic, a failure in which, being a failure in the sublime, is of all failures the worst. The Academy of Arts contains a small, but well-chosen collection of pictures, among which I have regarded with most pleasure two modern pieces—an exquisite Niobe by Rehberg, and a masterly scriptural piece by the American artist Allston. It is truly surprising how prolific this young country has already been in painters. West, Leslie, Copperly, Trumbull, and Allston, are names known and respected in both hemispheres. The last-mentioned artist seems destined to rise to peculiar eminence.

The State-house (state-house no longer in any thing but name) is an interesting object to a stranger, and doubtless a sacred shrine in the eyes of Americans. I know not but that I was a little offended to find stuffed birds, and beasts, and mammoth skeletons filling the places of senators and sages. It had been in better taste, perhaps, to turn the upper rooms of this empty sanctuary into a library, instead of a museum of natural curiosities, or a mausoleum of dead monsters.

The constitutions of all these different confederated republics differ in little the one from the other. The legislative power is vested in a general assembly, consisting of

Digitized by Google

a senate and house of representatives; the executive, in a governor, or in a governor with the assistance, or perhaps it were more correct to say, the *impediment* of a council. This impediment, at first adopted by all the original thirteen states, has been abolished by several, and has not been adopted by those which have been subsequently added to the Union. A majority, however, of the old thirteen states retain this check upon the will of their chief magistrate. Considering the short term of his authority, and the slender powers with which he is vested, many regard this check as unnecessary; some think it mischievous, as it tends to retard the operations of government, while others think it salutary on that very account. Perhaps the truth is, that it is very unimportant. This will more clearly appear, if we consider the supreme authority of the legislative branch of the government, which is, in fact, the people speaking and acting distinctly and definitely in the person of their representatives. The governor does, indeed, possess a veto upon the decision of the two houses; but his veto is not decisive; he must, within a given time, return the bill, stating the grounds of his dissent; when the question is debated anew, and two-thirds of both houses are then required to give the effect of a law; but, as this majority can impart to it that effect without the signature of the governor, it is, of course, rarely refused.

All public offices, whether in the disposal of the governor or the legislature, or the people, are held only on good behaviour, and are, not excepting the governor, liable to impeachment in the house of assembly.

The house of representatives may generally be said to be the more popular branch of the legislature: its members are chosen annually, by the whole free male citizens of the state. This may be said to be the case throughout the Union, except in two or three of the old republics of the south. The most admirable contrivance in the frame of these governments is, the provision made in all for their alteration and amendment. The *convention* is at once the foundation and corner-stone in the beautiful structure of American government; by its means the constitution of the state is shaped to the wishes of the people as easily and silently as its laws; it is at once the safe-guard of the public rights, and the keeper of the public peace.

The representative system, invented, or rather by a

Digitized by Google

rain of fortuitous circumstances brought into practice in England, has been carried to perfection in America; by it the body of the people rule in every thing; by it they establish their constitutions; by it they legislate according to the constitutions established; and by it, again, they amend their constitutions, according to the gradual advance of the public mind in political wisdom.

We have made the passage up the magnificent Hudson (160 miles) from New York to Albany, which has indeed but one, though that no unimportant, title to so grand a name, in being the capital of the state. It is probable, however, that the government will soon have to travel in search of the centre of the republic in like manner with that of Pennsylvania. Albany indeed seems to stand in expectation of her falling honours, for, though there are some well-furnished streets and many commodious and elegant private dwellings, the general appearance of the town is old and shabby.

We have lingered in the vicinity of Albany from day to day, unwilling to leave the kind and cheerful circle who administer so pleasingly to us the laws of hospitality; it is time, however, to remember, that we have yet a long journey to make, and must determine to set forward so soon as the skies shall resume their wonted serenity. This has been a season of uncommon heat, and, along the whole line of the coast, one of uncommon drought. At ———, in Jersey, during the latter days of July, the mercury twice rose, in a northern exposure, to 100; and for many days successively, when the sun was at his meridian, varied from 90 to 96. Some local causes might there have influenced the atmosphere, as I found its temperature had been some degrees lower in other places, but every where it had been unusually high. In many parts, where the soil was light, the herbage had totally disappeared, and plants, of considerable size and strength, were drooping, and occasionally quite bereft of leaves.

In ascending the Hudson we had no sooner passed the Highlands, than our eyes fell upon carpets of massive verdure, and woods, whose foliage was fresh as if daily washed by showers. We could have imagined ourselves in a second spring, but for the tropical heat which followed us; and which was only broken two days since by the grandest and longest thunder-storm that I ever witnessed. In this

Digitized by Google

neighbourhood Nature presentsmany beautiful, and some grand, features; the chief among these, is the well-known cataract of the Mohawk, whose waters precipitate themselves over a fine wall of rock just before they unite with those of the Hudson. Its height is stated variously; perhaps sixty feet is nearest the mark. A group of smiling hand-maids spread a repast which an epicure might have envied. The scene, the air, the laughing heavens, and the cheerful companions, have graven the place on my memory as one of those "sunny spots" which checquer with gold the shadowy path of human life.

If our journeys were rough, they were at least very cheerful; the weather beautiful, and our companions good-humoured, intelligent, and accommodating. I know not whether to recommend the stage-coach or waggon, (for you are sometimes put into the one and sometimes into the other,) as the best mode of travelling. In some countries you may, as it is called, *travel post*, but in these states it is seldom that you have this at your option, unless you travel with a phalanx capable of peopling a whole caravan; eight persons will be sufficient for this, the driver always making the ninth; seated three in a row.

Gaining the banks of the Mohawk, we traced its course for sixty miles, which, between the lower cataract of the Cohoez and the *upper falls*, flows placidly through a country finely varied, rich with cultivation, and sprinkled with neat and broad-roofed cottages and villas, shadowed with trees, and backed with an undulating line of hills, now advancing and narrowing the strath, and then receding and leaving vistas into opening glades, down which the tributaries of the Mohawk pour their waters. Massy woods every where crown and usually clothe these ridges; but indeed, as yet, there are few districts throughout this vast country where the forest, or some remnants of it, stand not within the horizon.

We reached Utica very tolerably fagged, and bruised as I could not wish an enemy. A day's rest well recruited us, however, and gave us time to examine this wonderful little town, scarce twenty years old. An innkeeper here, at whose door fifteen stages stop daily, carried, eighteen years since, the solitary and weekly mail in his coat pocket from hence to Albany. This new-born Utica already aspires to be the capital of the state, and in a few years it probably

Digitized by Google

will be so, though Albany is by no means willing to yield the honour, nor New York the convenience of having the seat of government in her neighbourhood; but the young western counties are such stout and imperious children, that it will soon be found necessary to consult their interests.

Leaving Utica, the country begins to assume a rough appearance; stumps and *girdled* trees encumbering the inclosures; log-houses scattered here and there; the cultivation rarely extending more than half a mile, nor usually so much, on either hand; when the forest, whose face is usually rendered hideous to the eye of the traveller by a skirting line of *girdled* trees, half standing, half falling, stretches its vast, unbroken shade over plain, and hill, and dale; disappearing only with the horizon. Frequently, however, gaining a rising ground (and the face of the country is always more or less undulating,) you can distinguish gaps, sometimes long and broad, in the deep verdure, which tell that the axe and the plough are waging war with the wilderness. Owing to some disputed claims in the tenure of the lands, cultivation has made less progress here than it has farther west, as we found on approaching the Sknenéatalas, Cayuga, Seneka, Onondaga, and Canadaigua lakes. Having passed the flourishing town of Auburn, we found the country much more open; well-finished houses, and thriving villages, appearing continually. The fifth day from that of our departure from Albany brought us to this village, where our kind fellow-travellers insisted on becoming our hosts. The villages at the head of the different lakes I have enumerated above, are all thriving, cheerful, and generally beautiful; but Canadiagua, I think, bears away the palm. The land has been disposed of in lots of forty acres each, one being the breadth, running in lines diverging on either hand from the main road. The houses are all delicately painted; their windows with green Venetian blinds, peeping gaily through fine young trees, or standing forward more exposed on their little lawns, green and fresh as those in England. Smiling gardens, orchards laden with fruit—quinces, apples, plums, peaches, &c. and fields rich in golden grain, stretch behind each of these lovely villas; the church, with its white steeple rising in the midst, overlooking this land of enchantment.

Digitized by Google

The increase of population, the encroachment of cultivation on the wilderness, the birth of settlements, and their growth into towns, surpasses belief, till one has been an eye-witness of the miracle, or conversed on the spot with those who have been so.

Of the American oak, there are upwards of thirty varieties; almost as many of the walnut; several of the elm, which is a tree of very uncommon majesty. The sycamore of the Ohio, which can receive half a regiment of soldiers within its trunk, seems to realize the wildest fables of marvel-loving travellers. The maple and the hickory are also remarkable; the former for its elegance, and the latter for the rich colour of its foliage; the ash; the white pine, rising in pre-eminent grandeur; the scent-breathing cedar; the graceful acacia; the wild cherry, with its beautiful fruit clustered on the stalk like currants; and, among the flowering trees, the sweet locust, breathing the breath of violets; the catalpa, with its umbrageous leaves, and luxuriant blossoms; the majestic tulip pointing up his clean and unencumbered shaft, and throwing down his branches heavy with polished foliage and millions of flowers. Indeed, the varieties of the native trees are almost endless; and, when cultivated with care, and arranged with taste, may even surpass in majesty the woodland tribe of England.

The character of the American forest, you are, perhaps, familiar with; springing out of a virgin soil, and struggling upwards to catch the sun's glance, the stems are frequently of enormous stature; and, from the dryness of the atmosphere, wholly free from moss and lichen. I have already noticed the absence of brush, and the carpet of verdure that covers the soil; where this is firm and dry, nothing can be more pleasing than to wander among these primeval shades;—at least those will think so whose eyes are not palled with their eternal contemplation. When the first gloom of evening "deepens the horror of the woods," it is finely impressive to thread their dark mazes, and greatly interesting when the night closes in to catch the glimmer of some settler's fire, and, as you approach, to see its rays streaming across your path from his cabin-door.

On arriving at a tavern in this country, you excite no kind of *sensation*, come how you will. The master of the

Digitized by Google

house bids you good-day, and you walk in; breakfast, dinner, and supper, are prepared at stated times, to which you must generally contrive to accommodate. There are seldom more hands than enough to dispatch the necessary work; you are not, therefore, beset by half-a-dozen menials, imagining your wants before you know them yourself; make them known, however, and, if they be rational, they are generally answered with tolerable readiness; and, I have invariable found, with perfect civility. One thing I must notice, that you are never any where charged for attendance. The servant is not yours, but the inn-keeper's; no demands are made upon you, except by the latter; this saves much trouble, and, indeed, is absolutely necessary in a house where the servants' labour is commonly too valuable to be laid at the mercy of every whimsical traveller.

The mode in which the contents of the *post-bag* are usually distributed through the less populous districts, had often before amused me. I remember, when taking a cross cut in a queer sort of a caravan, bound for some settlement on the southern shore of Lake Erie, observing, with no small surprise, the operations of our charioteer; a paper flung to the right-hand, and anon a paper flung to the left, where no sight or sound bespoke the presence of human beings. I asked if the bears were curious of news; upon which I was informed, that there was a settler in the neighbourhood, who ought to have been on the look-out, or some of his children for him. "But, when I don't find them ready, I throw the paper under a tree; and I warrant you they'll look sharp enough to find it; they're always curious of news in these wild parts;" and curious enough they seemed, for not a cabin did we pass that a newspaper was not flung from the hand of this enlightener of the wilderness.

It is a pleasant drive from Ontario to Lake Erie, along the banks of the magnificent Niagara. There is something truly sublime in the water scenery of America; her lakes, spreading into inland seas,—their vast, deep, and pure waters, reflecting back the azure of the heavens, untainted with a cloud; her rivers collecting the waters of hills and plains interminable, rolling their massy volumes for thousands of miles, now broken into cataracts to which the noblest cascades of the old hemisphere are those of rivulets,

Digitized by Google

and then sweeping down their broad channels to the far-off ocean the treasures of a world. The lakes and rivers of this continent seem to despise all foreign auxiliaries of nature or art, and trust to their own unassisted majesty to produce effect upon the eye and the mind; without alpine mountains or mass-grown ruins, they strike the spectator with awe. Extent, weight, depth—it is by these intrinsic qualities that they affect him; their character is one of simple grandeur; you stand upon their brink, or traverse their bosom, or gaze upon their rolling rapids and tumbling cataracts, and acknowledge at once their power and immensity, and your own insignificance and imbecility. Occasionally you meet with exceptions to this rule. I recall at this moment the beautiful shores of the Passaic; its graceful cascades, its walls of rock, shelving into a glassy peaceful flood, its wooded hills, and rich and varied landscapes, all spread beneath a sky of glowing sapphires; a scene for Claude to gaze upon. These north-western waters, however, have nothing of this character; you find them bedded in vast level plains, bordered only by sable forests, from which the stroke of the axe has but just startled the panther and the savage.

Settlements are fast springing up on the forested shores of Lake Erie. The situation is wonderfully advantageous to the farmer, I have already spoken of the canal, so far in progress, which is about to open a free water-carriage from these waters to the Eastern Atlantic. Another, of only a few miles extent, is in contemplation, which, by connecting them with the Alleghany, one of the main sources of the Ohio, will perfect the line of communication with the gulf of Mexico, an extent of 3,000 miles.

It is impossible to consider without admiration the inland navigation of this magnificent country. From this fine basin, north and west, you open into lakes and rivers which, not many years hence, will pour into it the produce of human labour from states now in embryo; to the north-east, these accumulated waters seek their way to the Atlantic, through the broad channel of the St. Lawrence; to the south-east, they are about to communicate with the same ocean by the magnificent Hudson: to the south and west, stretch the vast waters of the Mississippi with his million of tributaries. There is something unspeakably sublime in the vast extent of earthly domain that here

Digitized by Google

opens to the mind's eye; and truly sublime is its contemplation, when we consider the life and energy with which it is fast teeming.

I was surprised to find much discontent prevailing among the poorer settlers in Upper Canada; I could not always understand the grounds of their complaints, but they seemed to consider Mr. Gourlay as having well explained them. Mr. Gourlay, you would see, was prosecuted, and his pamphlets, declared libels; not having read them, I cannot pronounce upon either their merits or demerits; but they certainly appear to have spoken the sentiments of the poorer settlers, whose cause he had abetted against the more powerful land-holders, land-surveyors, and government agents.

The sufferings from which these poor creatures fly,—I will take for instance the starving paupers of Ireland, who throng here without a farthing in their hands, and scarce a rag upon their backs,—the sufferings of these poor creatures, humanity might hope were ended when thrown upon these shores; but too often they are increased tenfold: First comes the horrors of the voyage; ill-fed, ill-cloathed, and not unfrequently crowded together as if on-board a prison-ship, it is not uncommon for a fourth, and even a third, of the live cargo to be swept off by disease during this *mid-passage*. You will conceive the sufferings of a troop of half-clad paupers, turned adrift in this Siberia, as it oftens happens, at the close of autumn; the delays, perhaps unavoidable, which occur after their landing, before they are sent to their station in the howling wilderness, kills some, and breaks the spirit of others. Many are humanely sheltered by Canadian proprietors, not a few find their way to the United States, and are thrown upon the charity of the city of New York. After fearful hardships, some rear at last their cabin of logs in the savage forest; with polar winds and snows, dreary solitudes, agues, and all the train of evils and privations which must be found in a Canadian desert.

Two immense steam-boats, from four to five hundred tons' burden, now navigate Ontario, in lieu of the mighty ships of war that sleep peacefully in their harbours on either shore. The American has every possible convenience, as is common with all these floating hotels, found on the waters of the United States; the Canadian (pro-

Digitized by Google

bably from having been established for the transportation of soldiers, stores and goods of various kinds, rather than for the service of passengers) is dirty and ill attended. There is now also a fine steam-boat, of a smaller size, plying between Kingston and Prescott, a flourishing village in the neighbourhood of the rapids; and another will soon be launched upon Lake St. Francis, when the navigation of the river will be yet farther facilitated.

It is a pleasant relief to the eye, tired with the contemplation of dreary forests, and wide watery wastes, when, in Lower Canada, the fair seignory of Montreal suddenly opens before you. Rich and undulating lands, sprinkled with villas, and bounded on one hand by wooded heights, and on the other by the grey city; its tin roofs and spires then blazing in the setting sun: the vast river, chafed by hidden rocks into sounding and foaming rapids, and anon spreading his waters into a broad sheet of molten gold, speckled with islands, batteaux, and shipping: the distant shore, with its dark line of forest, broken by little villages, penciled on the glowing sky and far off, two solitary mountains, raising their blue heads in the vermil glories of the horizon, like sapphires chased in rubies. Along the road, French faces, with all the harshness of feature and good-humour of expression peculiar to the national physiognomy, looked and gossiped from door and window, orchard and meadow; a passing salutation easily winning a smile and courteous obeisance.

The population of Lower, is strangely contrasted with that of Upper, Canada; nor do they appear to know much concerning each other. In one thing only are they said to be agreed,—in a thorough detestation of their republican neighbours. In ignorance and infatuated superstition, the Canadian remains *in statu quo*, as when he first migrated from his native France. There is said generally to be no very friendly understanding between the old French and the new English population; the latter being given to laugh at the superstition of the former, and resenting the supremacy of Catholic over Lutheran episcopacy. The government of the Canadas consists of a Governor appointed by the crown; a Legislative Council, composed in Upper Canada of seven members, and in the Lower or French Canada of fifteen; these are appointed by the Governor, and nominated for life: and a Lower House of

Digitized by Google

Assembly, whose members are chosen by the freeholders in either province, the elections occurring every four years. In Lower Canada the French, forming the majority of the population, are able to combat, in the House of Assembly, the power of the English Executive and Legislative Council, which virtually forms a part of the former.

Ascending the waters of Lake Champlain, the shores assume a wild and mountainous character. The scite of the flourishing town of Burlington is one of singular beauty; the neatness and elegance of the white houses ascending rapidly from the shore, interspersed with trees, and arranged with that symmetry which characterizes the young villages of these states; the sweet bay, and, beyond, the open waters of the lake, bounded by a range of mountains, behind which, when our eyes first rested on them, the sun was sinking in golden splendour;—it was a fairy scene, when his flaming disk, which might have dazzled eagles, dropt behind the purple screen, blazing on the still broad lake, on the windows and the white walls of the lovely village, and on the silver sails of the sloops and shipping, gliding noiselessly through the gleaming waters.

The territory passing under the name of Vermont is intersected, from north to south, by a range of mountains, covered with ever-green forests, from which the name of the country. This Alpine ridge, rising occasionally to three and four thousand feet, nearly fills up the breadth of the state; but is every where scooped into glens and valleys, plentifully intersected with streams and rivers, flowing, to the eastward, into the beautiful Connecticut, and, to the west, into the magnificent Champlain. The gigantic forests of white pine, spruce, cedar, and other overgreens, which clothe to the top the billowy sides of the mountains, mingle occasionally their deep verdure with the oak, elm, beech, maple, &c. that shaddow the valleys. This world of forest is intersected by tracts of open pasture, while the luxuriant lands that border the watercourses are fast exchanging their primeval woods for the treasures of agriculture. The most populous town in the state contains less than three thousand souls; the inhabitants, agricultural or grazing farmers, being scattered through the valleys and hills, or collected in small villages on the banks of the lakes and rivers.

The men of Vermont are familiarly known by the name

Digitized by Google

of *Green-mountain Boys;* a name which they themselves are proud of, and which, I have remarked, is spoken with much complacency, and not unfrequently with a tone of admiration or affection, by the citizens of the neighbouring states.

It may now be said, that the party once misnamed *Federal* has ceased to exist. There is indeed a difference of political character, or what will express it better, a varying intensity of republican feeling, discernible in the different component parts of this great Union; but all are now equally devoted to the national institutions, and in all difference of opinion, admit the necessity of the minority yielding to the majority.

There are at present twenty-two republics in the confederacy; of these, twelve have been rendered free to *black* and *white;* the remaining ten continue to be more or less defaced by *negro-slavery.* Of these five are old states, and the other five either parted from these, or formed out of the acquired territory of French Louisiana. Thus, Kentucky was raised into an independent state by mutual agreement between herself and Virginia, of which she originally formed a part. Tenessee, by mutual agreement between herself and Carolina, to which she was originally attached. Mississippi was surrendered to the general government by Georgia, to be raised when old enough into an independent state; but with a stipulation that to the citizens of Georgia should be continued the privilege of migrating into it with their slaves. Louisiana proper, formed out of a small portion of the vast territory ceded under that name, came into the possession of the United States with the united evils of black slavery in its most hideous form, and the slave trade prosecuted with relentless barbarity.

The Americans are certainly a calm, rational, civil, and well-behaved people; not given to quarrel or to call each other names; and yet, if you were to look at their newspapers, you would think them a parcel of Hessian soldiers. An unrestricted press appears to be the safety-valve of their free constitution: and they seem to understand this; for they no more regard all the noise and sputter that it occasions than the roaring of the vapour on-board their steam-boats.

It would be impossible for a country to be more com-

Digitized by Google

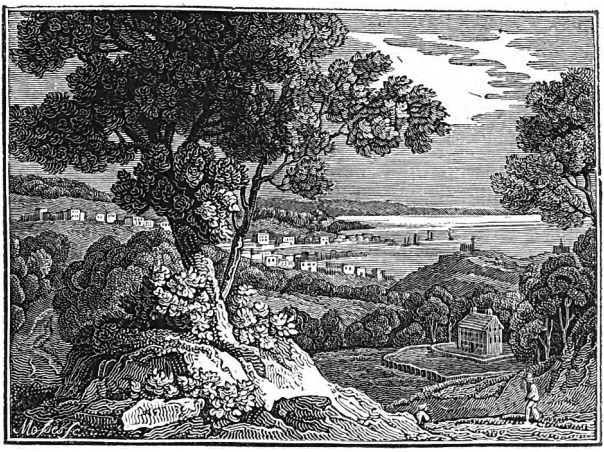
pletely deluged with news-papers than is this; they are to be had not only in the English, but in the French and Dutch languages. It is here not the amusement but the duty of every man to know what his public functionaries are doing: he has first to look after the conduct of the general government, and, secondly, after that of his own state legislature. But, besides this, he must also know what is passing in all the different states of the Union: as the number of these states has now multiplied to twenty-two, besides others in embryo, there is abundance of home politics to swell the pages of a news-paper; then come the politics of Europe.

The education of youth, which may be said to form the basis of American government, is, in every state of the Union, made a national concern. Upon this subject, therefore, the observations that apply to one may be considered as, more or less, applying to all. The portion of this wide-spread community, that paid the earliest and most anxious attention to the instruction of its citizens, was New England. This probably originated in the greater democracy of her colonial institutions. Liberty and knowledge ever go hand in hand.

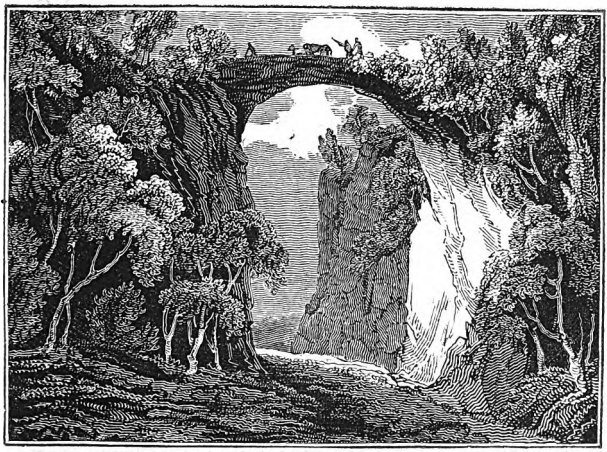
The child of every citizen, male or female, white or black, is entitled, by right, to a plain education; and funds sufficient to defray the expense of his instruction are raised either from public lands appropriated to the purpose, or by taxes, sometimes imposed by the legislature, and sometimes by the different townships.

The climate of New Jersey is one of extremes; you are always in heat or frost. The summer is glorious; the resplendent sun "shining on, shining on," for days and weeks successively; an air so pure, so light, and to me so genial, that I wake as it were to a new existence. I have seen those around me, however, often drooping beneath fervors which have given me life. By the month of August, the pale cheeks and slow movements of the American women, and even occasionally of the men, seem to demand the invigorating breezes of the Siberian winter to brace the nerves and quicken the current of the blood. The severe cold which succeeds to this extreme of heat, appears to have this effect, and seldom to produce, excepting upon such as may be affected with constitutional weakness of the lungs, any effect that is not decidedly beneficial. Most people will pronounce the autumn to be the pride of the American

Digitized by Google



Baltimore.



Rock Bridge in Virginia.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

year. It is indeed fraught with beauty to all the senses; the brilliant hues then assumed by nature, from the dwarf sumac with his berries and leaves of vivid crimson, up to the towering trees of the forest, twisting their branches in extreme and whimsical contrasts of gold, red, green, orange, and russet, through all their varieties of shade; the orchards, too, then laden with treasures, and the fields heavy with the ripened maize; the skies bright with all the summer's splendour, yet tempered with refreshing breezes; and the sun sinking to rest in crimsons, whose depth and warmth of hue the painter would not dare to imitate.

I observed in the carts and waggons standing in and around the market-place of Philadelphia, the same well-fed, well-rubbed, healthy-looking horses, that have so often attracted my attention throughout this country. In travelling, I remember but once to have seen a driver who ever did more than crack his whip in the air. The exception, too, was a European.

The city of Baltimore is singularly neat and pretty; I will even say beautiful. Baltimore is not the least wonderful evidence of the amazing and almost inconceivable growth of this country. At the time of the revolution, but forty-five years since, this city, which now contains a population of sixty-five thousand, and has all the appearance of an opulent and beautiful metropolis, comprised some thirty houses of painted or unpainted frame, with perhaps as many of logs scattered in their vicinity. Baltimore is spread over three gentle hills; the streets, without sharing the fatiguing regularity and unvarying similarity of those of Philadelphia, are equally clean, cheerful, and pleasingly ornamented with trees; and the poplar, which in the country is offensive, not merely to the eye, but to the understanding, being there destitute alike of beauty and utility, has a singularly pleasing effect in a city where its architectural form is in unison with the regularity and neatness which should every where prevail. You see here, as in Philadelphia, the same neat houses of well-made and well-painted brick; the same delicately-white doors, with their shining knockers and handles, and their steps of clean white marble, and windows with their green Venetian shutters. Considerable attention and expense have also been bestowed upon the public edifices, which, however, are chiefly remarkable for neatness and conveniences, seldom making pretensions to architectural beauty.

Digitized by Google

SOUTH AMERICA.

Personal Narrative of Travels in the Equinoctial Regions of SOUTH AMERICA, *during the Years* 1799—1804; *by* ALEXANDER DE HUMBOLDT, *and* AIME BONPLAND.

I LANDED (says M. de Humboldt,) in the Port of La Guayra, and the same evening made preparations for transporting my instruments to Caraccas. La Guayra is rather a roadstead than a port. The sea is constantly agitated, and the ships suffer at once by the action of the wind, the tideways, the bad anchorage, and the worms. The lading is taken in with difficulty, and the height of the swell prevents embarking mules here, as at New Barcelona and Porto Cabello. The free Mulattoes and Negroes, who carry the cacao on-board the ships, are a class of men of very remarkable muscular strength. They go up to their middles through the water; and, what is well worthy of attention, they have nothing to fear from the sharks, which are so frequent in this harbour. The fact seems connected with what I have often observed between the tropics, relatively to other classes of animals, that live in society; for instance, monkeys and crocodiles. In the missions of the Oroonoko, and the river of Amazons, the Indians who catch monkeys to sell them, know very well, that they can easily succeed in taming those which inhabit certain islands; while monkeys, of the same species, caught on the neighbouring continent, die of terror or rage, when they find themselves in the power of man. The crocodiles of one pool in the Llanos are cowardly, and flee even in the water; while those of another attack with extreme intrepidity. It would be difficult to explain this difference of manners and habits, by the aspect of their respective localities. The sharks of the port La Guayra seem to furnish an analogous example. They are dangerous and blood-thirsty, at the island opposite the coast of Caraccas, at the Roques, at Bonayre, and at Curassao: while they forbear to attack persons swimming in the ports of La Guayra and Santa Martha.

Digitized by Google

The situation of La Guayra is very singular, and can only be compared to that of Santa Cruz in Teneriffe. The chain of mountains, that separates the port from the high valley of Caraccas, descends almost directly into the sea; and the houses of the town are backed by a wall of steep rocks. There scarcely remains one hundred or one hundred and forty toises breadth of flat ground between the wall and the ocean. The town has six or eight thousand inhabitants, and contains only two streets, running parallel to each other east and west. It is commanded by a battery of *Cerro colorado;* and its fortifications along the seaside are well disposed, and kept in repair. The aspect of this place has something solitary and gloomy; we seemed not to be on a continent, covered with vast forests, but in a rocky island, destitute of mould and vegetation. With the exception of Cape Blanco, and the cocoa-trees of Maiquetia, no view meets the eye but that of the horizon, the sea, and the azure vault of heaven. The heat is trifling during the day, and most frequently during the night. The climate of La Guayra is justly considered as more ardent than that of Cumana, Porto Cabello, and Coro; because the sea-breeze is less felt, and the air is heated by the radiant caloric, which the perpendicular rocks emit from the time the sun sets.

The examination of the thermometric observations, made during nine months at La Guayra by a distinguished physician, enabled me to compare the climate of this port, and that of Cumana, the Havannah, and Vera Cruz. These four places are considered as the hottest on the shores of the New World. The mean of the observations made at noon, from the 27th of June to the 16th of November, were, at La Guayra, 103°; at Cumano, 98°; at Vera Cruz, 96°; at Havannah, 98.5°. The mean of the whole year, according to good observations, carefully calculated, is, at La Guayra nearly 95.5°; at Cumana, 94°; at Vera Cruz, 89.5°; at the Havannah, 89.6°; at Cairo, 83.5°; at Rome, 67°. From the whole of these observations it follows, that La Guayra is one of the hottest places on the earth.

The road that leads from La Guayra to Caraccas, resembles the passages over the Alps. It is even impossible to form a precise idea of the elevation of Caraccas from the climate of the valley. The air in it is cooled by the

Digitized by Google

descending currents of air; and by the fogs, which envelop the lofty summit of the Silla during a great part of the year.

When in the seasons of the great heats we breathe the burning atmosphere of La Guayra, and turn our eyes toward the mountains, we are strongly affected by the idea, that, at the direct distance of 10 or 20 thousand yards, a population of forty thousand souls, assembled in a narrow valley, enjoys all the coolness of spring, of a temperature which, at night, descends to 59°. This near approach of different climates is common in the Cordilleras of the Andes; but every where at Mexico, at Quito, in Peru, and in New Grenada, a long journey must be made into the interior, either by the plains, or by proceeding up the rivers, in order to reach the great cities, which are the centres of the civilization. The height of Caraccas is but a third of that of Mexico, Quito, and Santa Fe de Bogota; yet, among all the capitals of Spanish America, which enjoy a cool and delicious climate in the midst of the torrid zone, Caraccas stands nearest to the coast. What a privilege, to possess a sea-port at three leagues distance, and to be situate among mountains, on a table-land, which would produce wheat, if the cultivation of the coffee-tree were not preferred!

The road from La Guayra to the valley of Caraccas, is infinitely finer than that from Honda to Santa Fe, or that from Guayaquil to Quito. It is even kept in better order than the ancient road, which led from the port of Vera Cruz to Perote, on the eastern declivity of the mountains of New Spain. With good mules, it requires but three hours to go from the port of La Guayra to Caraccas; and only two hours to return. With loaded mules, or on foot, the journey is from four to five hours. The ascent begins with a ridge of rocks extremely steep, and stations that bear the name of Torrequemada, Curucuti, and Salto, to a large inn (La Venta) built at six hundred toises above the level of the sea. The denomination of the Burnt Tower indicates the sensation that is felt in descending toward La Guayra. A suffocating heat is reflected by the walls of rock, and still more by the barren plains, on which the traveller looks down.

When I passed for the first time that table-land, on my way to the capital of Venezuela, I found several travellers

Digitized by Google

assembled round the little inn of Guayavo, to rest their mules. They were inhabitants of Caraccas, and were disputing on the efforts toward independence which had been made a short time before. Joseph Espana had perished on the scaffold; and his wife groaned in a prison, because she had given an asylum to her husband when a fugitive, and had not denounced him to the government. I was struck with the agitation which prevailed in every mind, and the bitterness with which questions were debated, on which men of the same country ought not to have differed in opinion. While they descanted on the hatred of the Mulattoes against the free negroes and whites, on the wealth of the monks, and the difficulty of holding slaves in obedience, a cold wind, that seemed to descend from the lofty summit of the Silla of Caraccas, enveloped us with a thick fog, and put an end to this animated conversation. We sought for shelter in the Venta del Guayavo. When we entered the inn, an old man, who had spoken with the utmost calmness, reminded the others how imprudent it was, in a time of denunciation, on the mountain as well as in the city, to engage in political discussions. These words, uttered in a spot of so wild an aspect, made a lively impression on my mind; which was often renewed during our journeys in the Andes of New Grenada and Peru. In Europe, where nations decide their quarrels in the plains, we clime the mountains in search of solitude and liberty. In the New World, the Cordilleras are inhabited to the height of twelve thousand feet; and thither men carry with them their political dissentions, and their little and hateful passions.

Caraccas is the capital of a country, which is nearly twice as large as Peru at present, and which yields little in extent to the kingdom of New Grenada. This country, which the Spanish government designates by the name of *Capitania General de Caraccas,* or of the (united) provinces of Venezuela, has nearly a million of inhabitants, among whom are sixty thousand slaves. It contains along the coast, New Andalusia, or the province of Cumana (with the island of Margaretta), Barcelona, Venezuela or Caraccas, Coro, and Maracaybo; in the interior, the provinces of Varinas and Guiana, the first along the rivers of Santo Domingo and the Apure, the second along the Oroonoko, and Casiquiare, the Atabapo, and the Ri

Negro. In a general view of the seven united provinces of Terra Firma, we perceive, that they form three distinct zones, extending from east to west.

Caraccas is the seat of an *audiencia* (high court of justice) and one of the eight archbishoprics into which Spanish America is divided.* Its population in 1800, according to the researches I made into the number of births, was nearly 40,000; the best informed inhabitants believed it even to be 45,000, of which 18,000 are whites, and 27,000 free men of colour. Computations, made in 1778, had already given from 30,000 to 32,000. All the direct numberings have remained a quarter, and more, below the effective number. In 1766, the population of Caraccas, and the fine valley in which that city is placed, suffered immensely by a severe attack of the small-pox. The mortality rose in the town to six or eight thousand. Since that memorable period, inoculation is become general, and I have seen it practised without the aid of physicians. In the province of Cumana, where the communications with Europe are less frequent, there had not been, in my time, one instance of the small-pox during fifteen years; while, at Caraccas, that cruel malady was constantly dreaded, because it always showed itself sporadically on several points at a time. I say sporadically, for in Equinoctial America, where the changes of atmosphere, and the phenomena of organic life, seem subject to a remarkable periodicalness, the small-pox, before the benevolent introduction of the vaccine disease, exerted its ravages only, if we may place confidence in general belief, every fifteen or twenty years. Since my return to Europe, the population of Caraccas has continued to augment. It amounted to 50,000 souls; when, at the great earthquake of the 26th of March, 1812, twelve thousand inhabitants perished beneath the ruins of their houses.

The town is seated at the entrance of the plain of Chacao, which extends three leagues east towards Caurimare and the Cuesta de Auyamas, and which is two leagues and a half in breadth. This plain, through which runs the Rio Guayra, is four hundred and fourteen toises in height above the level of the sea. The ground, which the town of Caraccas occupies, is uneven, and has a steep slope from

* It is now (in 1822) the capital of the republic of Columbia.

Digitized by Google

N.N.W. to S.S.E. In order to form an exact idea of the situation of Caraccas, we must recollect the general disposition of the mountains of the coast, and the great longitudinal valleys, by which they were traversed. The Guayra rises in the group of primitive mountains of Higuerota, which separates the valley of Caraccas from that of Aragua. It is formed near Las Ajuntas by the junction of the little rivers of San Pedro and Macarao, and runs first to the east as far as the Cuesta of Auyamas, and then to the south, to unite its waters with those of Rio Tuy, below Yare. The Rio Tuy is the only considerable river in the northern and mountainous part of the province.

The climate of Caraccas has often been called a perpetual spring. It is found every where, half-way up the Cordilleras of Equinoctial America, between four hundred and nine hundred toises of elevation, unless the great breadth of the valley, joined to an arid soil, causes an extraordinary intensity of radiant caloric. What indeed can we imagine more delightful than a temperature, which in the day keeps between 77° and 90.5°; and at night between 68° and 75°, which is equally favourable to the plantain (cambury), the orange-tree, the coffee-tree, the apple, the apricot, and corn! A national writer compares the situation of Caraccas to the terrestrial Paradise, and recognizes in the Anauco and the neighbouring torrents, the four rivers of the garden of Eden.

The cool and delightful climate we have been describing, agrees also with the culture of equinoctial productions. The sugar-cane is cultivated with success, even at heights exceeding that of Caraccas; but in the valley, on account of the dryness of the climate, and the stony soil, the cultivation of the coffee-tree is preferred; which there yields little fruit indeed, but of the finest quality. When the shrub is in blossom, the plain extending beyond Chacao presents a delightful aspect. The banana-tree, which is seen in the plantations near the town, is not the great *plantano harton*; but the varieties *camburi* and *dominico*, which require less heat. The great plantations are brought to the market of Caraccas from the haciendos of Turiamo, situate on the coast between Burburata and Porto Cabello. The highest flavoured pine-apples are those of Baruto, of Empedrado, and of the heights of Buenavista, on the road to Victoria. When a traveller ascends, for the first time,

Digitized by Google

to the valley of Caraccas, he is agreeably surprised to find the culinary plants of our climate, the strawberry, the vine, and almost all the fruit-trees of the temperate zone, growing by the side of the coffee and banana-tree. The apples and peaches esteemed the best come from Macaroa, or from the western extremity of the valley. There, the quince-tree, the trunk of which attains only four or five feet in height, is so common, that it is almost become wild. Preserved apples and quinces, particularly the latter, are much used in a country, where it is thought that, to drink water, thirst must previously be excited by sweetmeats. In proportion as the environs of the town have been cultivated with coffee; and the establishment of plantations, which dates only from the year 1795, has increased the number of agricultural negroes; the apple and quince-trees, scattered in the savannahs, have given place, in the valley of Caraccas, to maize and pulse.

Civilization has in no other part of Spanish America assumed a more European physiognomy. The great number of Indian cultivators, who inhabit Mexico and the interior of New Grenada, have impressed a peculiar, I might also say an exotic, character, on those vast countries. Notwithstanding the increase of the black population, we seem to be nearer Cadiz and the United States at Caraccas and the Havannah, than in any other part of the New World.

I found in several families at Caraccas a taste for instruction, a knowledge of the master-pieces of French and Italian literature, and a particular predilection for music, which is cultivated with success, and which, as it always happen in the pursuit of the fine arts, serves to bring the different classes of society nearer to each other. The mathematical sciences, drawing, and painting, cannot here boast of any of those establishments, with which royal munificence, and the patriotic zeal of the inhabitants, have enriched Mexico. In the midst of the marvels of nature, so rich in productions, no person on this coast was devoted to the study of plants and minerals. In a convent of St. Francis alone I met with a respectable old gentleman, who calculated the almanac for all the provinces of Venezuela, and who possessed some precise ideas on the state of modern astronomy.

In describing the great earthquake at Cumana, Mr. Humboldt says, that, from the 28th of October to the 3d

Digitized by Google

of November, a reddish fog was thicker than it had yet been. The heat of the night seemed stifling, though the thermometer rose only to 91°. The breeze, which generally cooled the air from eight or nine o'clock in the evening, was no longer felt. The atmosphere appeared as if it were on fire. The ground, parched and dusty, was cracked on every side. On the fourth of November, about two in the afternoon, large clouds, of an extraordinary blackness, enveloped the high mountains of the Brigantine and Tataraqual. They extended, by degrees, as far as the zenith. About four in the afternoon, thunder was heard, over our heads, but at an immense height, without rolling, and with a hoarse and often interrupted sound. At the moment of the strongest electric explosion, at 4 h. 12 m. there were two shocks of an earthquake, which followed at fifteen seconds distance from each other. The people in the streets filled the air with their cries. M. Bonpland, who was leaning over a table examining plants, was almost thrown on the floor. I felt this shock very strongly, though I was lying in a hammock. Its direction was from north to south, which is rare at Cumana. Slaves, who were drawing water from a well, more than eighteen or twenty feet deep, near the river Manzanares, heard a noise like the explosion of a strong charge of gunpowder. The noise seemed to come from the bottom of the well. About nine in the evening there was another shock, attended with a subterraneous noise. The earthquake of the fourth of November, the first I had felt, made so much the more lively an impression on me, as it was accompanied with remarkable meteorological variations. It was, moreover, a real lifting-up, and not a shock by undulations. I did not then imagine, that, after a long abode on the table-lands of Quito, and the coasts of Peru, I should become almost as familiar with the abrupt movements of the ground, as we are in Europe with the noise of thunder. We did not think of rising at night, in the city of Quito, when subterraneous rumblings (*bramidos*), which seem always to come from the volcano of Pichincha, announced (two or three, and sometimes seven or eight, minutes before to the shock, the force of which is seldom in proportion had an(intensity of the noise. The carelessness of the inhabitants, who recollect that, for three centuries past, heir city has not been overwhelmed, communicates itself

Digitized by Google

easily to the least intrepid traveller. In general, it is not so much the fear of the danger, as the novelty of the sensation, that strikes so forcibly, when the effect of the slightest earthquake is felt for the first time. In 1784, the inhabitants of Mexico were accustomed to hear the thunder roll beneath their feet, as it is heard by us in the region of the clouds. Confidence easily springs up in the human breast, and we end by accustoming ourselves on the coast of Peru to the undulations of the ground, like the sailor to the tossings of the ship, caused by the motion of the waves.

The night of the 11th of November was cool and extremely beautiful. Toward the morning, from half after two, the most extraordinary luminous meteors were seen towards the east. M. Bonpland, who had risen to enjoy the freshness of the air in the gallery, perceived them first. Thousands of bolides and falling stars succeeded each other during four hours. M. Bonpland relates, that, from the beginning of the phenomenon, there was not a space in the firmament, equal in extent to three diameters of the moon, that was not filled at every instant with bolides and falling stars. The first were fewer in number, but, as they were seen of different sizes, it was impossible to fix the limit between these two classes of phenomena. All these meteors left luminous traces from five to ten degrees in length, as often happens in the equinoctial regions. On my arrival at the southern extremity of Spanish Guiana, at the little fort of San Carlos, I found some Portugueze, who had gone up the Rio Negro from the mission of St. Joseph of the Marivitains; who assured me, that, in that part of Brazil, the phenomenon had been perceived; at least as far as San Gabriel das Cachoeiras, consequently as far as the equator itself. I was powerfully struck with the immense height which these bolides must have attained, to have been visible at the same time at Cumana, and on the frontiers of Brazil, in a line of two hundred and thirty leagues in length. But what was my astonishment, when, at my return to Europe, I learnt, that the same phenomenon had been perceived on an extent of the globe of 64° of latitude, and 91° of longitude; at the equator, in South America, at Labrador, and in Germany. The distance from Weimar to the Rio Negro, is 1800 sea leagues; and, from Rio Negro to Herrenhut in Greenland, 4500 miles. Admitting

Digitized by Google

that the same fiery meteors were seen at points so distant from each other, we must also admit, that their height was at least 1200 miles; and that those meteors had every where the same brilliancy throughout a space of 2,500,000 square miles.

We were never wearied of admiring the beauty of the nights, nothing can be compared to the transparency and serenity of an African sky. We were struck with the innumerable quantity of falling stars, which appeared at every instant. The farther progress we made towards the south the more frequent was this phenomenon, especially near the Canaries. I have observed during my excursions that these igneous meteors are in general more common and luminous in some regions of the globe than in others; I have never beheld them so multiplied as in the vicinity of the volcanoes of the province of Quito, and in the part of the Pacific Ocean which washes the volcanic coasts of Guatimala. In warm climates, especially under the tropics, the falling stars leave a tail behind them, which remains luminous twelve or sixteen seconds; at other times they seem to burst into sparks, and they are generally lower than those in the north of Europe. We perceive them only in a serene and azure sky; they have perhaps never been seen below a cloud.

The natives near the cataracts of the Oroonoko, up which river Mr. de Humboldt made his way to a height little known to Europeans, are distinguished by several remarkable prejudices, among which, none are more fatal than those narrated in the following:—

Among the causes of the depopulation of the Raudales, I have not reckoned the small-pox; that malady which, in other parts of America, makes such cruel ravages, that the natives, seized with dismay, burn their huts, kill their children, and renounce every kind of society. This scourge is almost unknown on the banks of the Oroonoko. What depopulates the Christian settlements is, the repugnance of the Indians for the regulations of the missions, the insalubrity of a climate at once hot and damp, bad nourishment, want of care in the diseases of children, and the guilty practice of mothers of preventing pregnancy by the use of deleterious herbs. Among the barbarous

Digitized by Google

people of Guyana, as well as those of the half-civilized islands of the South Sea, young wives will not become mothers. If they have children, their offspring are exposed, not only to the dangers of savage life, but also the dangers arising from the strangest popular prejudices. When twins are born, false notions of propriety and family honour require that one of them should be destroyed. 'To bring twins into the world, is to be exposed to public scorn; it is to resemble rats, opossums, and the vilest animals, which bring forth a great number of young at a time.' Nay more: 'two children born at the same time cannot belong to the same father.' This is an axiom of physiology of the Salivas; and in every zone, and in different states of society, when the vulgar seize upon an axiom, they adhere to it with more steadfastness than the better informed men, by whom it was first hazarded. To avoid a disturbance of conjugal tranquillity, the old female relations of the mother, or the *mure japoic-nei* (midwives), take care that one of the twins shall disappear. If the new born infant, though not a twin, have any physical deformity, the father instantly puts it to death.

The Indians of Atures, says Mr. H., are mild and moderate; and are accustomed, as effects of their idleness, to the greatest privations. Formerly, excited to labour by the Jesuits, they did not want for food. The fathers cultivated maize, French beans, (*frisoles*,) and other European vegetables; they even planted sweet oranges and tamarinds round the villages; and they possessed twenty or thirty thousand head of cows and horses, in the savannahs of Atures and Carichana. They had at their service a great number of slaves and servants (*peones*), to take care of their herds. Nothing is now cultivated but a little cassava, and a few plantains. The fertility of the soil however is such that, at Atures, I counted on a single branch of musa 108 fruits, four or five of which would almost suffice for the daily nourishment of a man. The culture of maize is entirely neglected, and the horses and cows have disappeared. Near the *raudal*, a part of the village still bears the name of *Passo del ganado* (ford of the cattle), while the descendants of those very Indians, whom the Jesuits had assembled in a mission, speak of horned cattle as of

Digitized by Google

animals of a race that is lost. In going up the Orooonoko, toward San Carlos del Rio Negro, we saw the last cow at Carichana. The fathers of the Observance, who now govern these vast countries, did not immediately succeed the Jesuits. During an interregnum of eighteen years the missions were visited only from time to time, and by Capuchin monks. The agents of the secular government, under the title of *Commissioners of the King*, managed the *hatos*, or farms, of the Jesuits with culpable negligence. They killed the cattle in order to sell the hides. Many heifers were devoured by tigers, and a greater number perished in consequence of wounds made by the bats of the *raudales*, which are much less, but far bolder, than the bats of the Llanos. At the time of the expedition of the boundaries, the horses of Encaramada, Carichana, and Atures, were conveyed as far as San Jose of Maravitanos, where, on the banks of the Rio Negro, the Portuguese could only procure them after a long passage, and of a very inferior quality, by the river Amazon and Grand Para. Since the year 1795 the cattle of the Jesuits have entirely disappeared. There, now remains in testimony of the ancient cultivation of these countries, and the industrious activity of the first missionaries, only a few trunks of the orange and tamarind in the savannahs, surrounded by wild trees.

The tigers, or jaguars, which are less dangerous for the cattle than the bats, come into the village at Atures, and devour the pigs of the poor Indians.

Among the monkeys, the author continues, which we saw at the mission of Atures, we found one new species, of the tribe of *sais* and *sajous*, which the Creoles vulgarly call *machis*. It is the *ouavapavi* with grey hair and a bluish face. It has the orbits of the eyes and forehead as white as snow, which at first sight distinguish it from the *simia capucina*, the *simia apella*, the *simia trepida*, and the other weeping monkeys hitherto so confusedly described. This little animal is as gentle as it is ugly. Every day in the court-yard of the missionary it seized a pig, upon which it remained from morning till night, traversing the savannahs. We have also seen it upon the back of a large cat, which had been brought up with it in Father Zea's house.

It was among the cataracts that we began to hear of

Digitized by Google

the hairy man of the woods, called *salvaje*, that carries off women, constructs huts, and sometimes eats human flesh. The Tamanacks call it *achi*, and the Maypures *vasitri*, or *great devil*. The natives and the missionaries have no doubt of the existence of this anthropomorphous monkey, which they singularly dread. Father Gili gravely relates the history of a lady in the town of San Carlos, who much praised the gentle character and attentions of the man of the woods. She lived several years with one in great domestic harmony, and only requested some hunters to take her back, 'because she was tired, she and her children (a little hairy also), of living far from the church and the sacraments.' The same author, notwithstanding his credulity, confesses, that he had not been able to find an Indian, who asserted positively that he had seen the *salvaje* with his own eyes. This fable, which the missionaries, the European planters, and the negroes of Africa, have no doubt embellished with many features taken from the description of the manners of the ourang-outang, the gibbon, the jocko or chimpanzee, and the pongo, pursued us during five years from the northern to the southern hemisphere; and we were every where blamed, in the most cultivated classes of society, for being the only persons to doubt the existence of the great anthropomorphous monkey of America. We shall first observe, that there are certain regions, where this belief is particularly prevalent among the people; such are the banks of the Upper Oroonoko, the valley of Upar near the lake of Maracaybo, the mountains of Santa Martha and of Merida, the provinces of Quixos, and the banks of the Amazon near Tomependa. In all these places, so distant one from the other, it is repeated, that the *salvaje* is easily recognized by the traces of its feet, the toes of which are turned backward. But, if there exist a monkey of a large size in the New Continent, how has it happened that during three centuries no man worthy of belief has been able to procure the skin of one? Several hypotheses present themselves to the mind, in order to explain the source of so ancient an error or belief. Has the famous *capuchin* monkey of Esmeralda, the canine teeth of which are more than six lines and a half long, the physiognomy much more like man's than that of the ourang-outang, and which, when

Digitized by Google

irritated, rubs its beard with its hand, given rise to the fable of the *salvaje?* It is not so large indeed as the coaita (*simia paniscus*); but when seen at the top of a tree, and the head only visible, it might easily be taken for a human being. It may be also (and this opinion appears to me the most probable), that the man of the woods was one of these large bears, the footsteps of which resemble those of a man, and which is believed in every country to attack women. The animal killed in my time at the foot of the mountains of Merida, and sent by the name of *salvaje* to Colonel Ungaro, the governor of the province Varinas, was in fact a bear, with black and smooth fur.

Persons who have not navigated the great rivers of equinoctial America, for instance, the Oroonoko and the Rio Magdalena, can scarcely conceive, how without interruption, at every instant of life, you may be tormented by insects flying in the air, and how the multitude of these little animals may render vast regions wholly uninhabitable. However accustomed you may be to endure pain without complaint, however lively an interest you may take in the objects of your researches, it is impossible not to be constantly disturbed by the moschettoes, *zanchdoes*, *jejens* and *tempraneroes*, that cover the face and hands, pierce the clothes with their long sucker in the form of a needle, and, getting into the mouth and nostrils, set you coughing and sneezing whenever you attempt to speak in the open air. In the missions of the Oroonoko, in the villages placed on the banks of the river, surrounded by immense forests, the *plaga de las moscas*, the plague of the flies, affords an inexhaustible subject of conversation. When two persons meet in the morning, the first questions they address to each other are, 'How did you find the zancudoes during the night? How are we to-day for the moschettoes?' These questions remind us of a Chinese form of politeness, which indicates the ancient state of the country where it took birth. Salutations where made heretofore in the *celestial empire*, in the following words, *vou-touhou*, 'Have you been incommoded in the night by the serpents?' We shall soon see, that on the banks of the Tuamini, in the river Magdalena, and still more at Choco, the country of gold and platina, the Chinese compliment on the serpents might be added to that of the moschettoes.

Digitized by Google

At Mandavaca we found an old missionary, who told us, with an air of sadness, that he had spent *his twenty years of moschettoes* in America. He desired us to look well at his legs, that we might be able to tell one day, 'poor alla (beyond sea), that the poor monks suffer in the forests of Cassiquiare.' Every sting leaving a small darkish brown point, his legs were so speckled, that it was difficult to recognize the whiteness of his skin through the spots of coagulated blood. If the insects of the simulium genus abound in the Cassiquiare, which has *white waters*, the culices, or *zancudoes*, are so much the more rare; you scarcely find any there, while on the rivers of *black waters*, in the Atabapo and the Rio Negro, there are generally some *zancudoes* and no *moschettoes*.

From six in the morning till five in the afternoon, the air is filled with moschettoes: which have not, as we find related in some travels, the form of our knats, but that of a small fly. They are simuliums, of the family nemoceræ of the system of Latreille. Their sting is as painful as that of *stomoxes*. It leaves a little reddish-brown spot, which is extravasated and coagulated blood, where their proboscis has pierced the skin. An hour before sun-set a species of small knats, called *tempraneros*, because they appear also at sun-rise, take the place of the moschettoes. Their presence scarcely lasts an hour and a half; they disappear between six and seven in the evening, or, as they say here, after the *Angelus (a la oracion)*. After a few minutes' repose, you feel yourself stung by *zancudoes*, another species of gnat (culex) with very long legs. The zancudo, the proboscis of which contains a sharp pointed sucker, causes the most acute pain, and a swelling that remains several weeks. Its hum resembles that of our gnats in Europe, but is louder and more prolonged. The Indians pretend to distinguish 'by their song' the *zancudoes* and the *tempraneroes;* the latter of which are real *twilight insects*, while the *zancudoes* are most frequently *nocturnal insects*, and disappear towards sun-rise.

"The *culices* of South America have generally the wings, corselet, and legs, of an azure colour, annulated, and variable from a mixture of spots of a metallic lustre. Here, as in Europe, the males, which are distinguished by their feathered antennæ, are extremely rare; you are seldom stung except by females. The preponderance of

Digitized by Google

this sex explains the immense increase of the species, each female laying several hundred eggs. In going up one of the great rivers of America, it is observed, that the appearance of a new species of *culex* denotes the approximity of a new stream flowing in."

The whites born in the torrid zone walk barefoot with impunity in the same apartment where a European recently landed is exposed to the attack of the *niguas* or *chegoes (pulex penetrans)*. These animals, almost invisible to the eye, get under the nails of the feet, and there acquire the size of a small pea by the quick increase of its eggs, which are placed in a bag under the belly of the insect. The *nigua*, therefore, distinguishes, what the most delicate chemical analysis could not distinguish, the cellular membrane and blood of a European from those of a Creole white. It is not so with the moschettoes.

It is difficult not to smile at hearing the missionaries dispute on the size and voracity of the moschettoes at different parts of the same river. In the centre of a country ignorant of what is passing in the rest of the world, this is the favourite subject of conversation. 'How I pity your situation!' said the missionary of the raudales to the missionary of Cassiquiare, at our departure; 'you are alone, like me, in this country of tigers and monkeys; with you fish is still more rare, and the heat more violent; but as for my flies, *(mia moscas,)* I can boast, that with one of mine I would beat three of yours.'

This voracity of insects in certain spots, the rage with which they attack man, the activity of the venom varying in the same species, are very remarkable facts; which find their analogy, however, in the classes of large animals. The crocodile of Angostura pursues men, while at Nueva-Barcelona, in the Rio Neveri, you may bathe tranquilly in the midst of these carnivorous reptiles. The jaguars of Maturin, Cumanacoa, and the isthmus of Panama, are cowardly in comparison to those of the Upper Oroonoko. The Indians well know, that the monkeys of some valleys can easily be tamed, while others of the same species, caught elsewhere, will rather die of hunger, than submit to slavery."*

* "I might have added the example of the scorpion of Cumana, which it is very difficult to distinguish from that of the island of

Digitized by Google

At Maypure, higher up, we heard much of the pottery of the Indians; in every part of the forests, far from any human habitations, on digging the earth, fragments of pottery and delft are found. The taste for this kind of fabrication seems to have been common heretofore to the natives of both Americas. To the north of Mexico—on the banks of the Rio Gila—among the ruins of an Azteck city—in the United States—near the *tumuli* of the Miamis; in Florida—and in every place where any trace of ancient civilization could be found, the soil covers fragments of painted pottery; and the extreme resemblance of the ornaments they display is striking. Savage nations, and those civilized people, who are condemned by their political and religious institutions always to imitate themselves, strive, as if by instinct, to perpetuate the same forms, to preserve a peculiar type or style, and to follow the methods and processes which were employed by their ancestors. In North America, fragments of delft have been discovered in places where lines of fortification are found, and the walls of towns constructed by an unknown nation, now entirely extinct. The paintings on these fragments have a great similitude to those which are executed in our days on earthenware by the natives of Louisiana and Florida. Thus too the Indians of Maypure often painted before our eyes the same ornaments as we had observed in the cavern of Ataroipe, on the vases containing human bones. They are real *grecques*, meandrites, and figures of crocodiles, of monkeys, and of a large quadruped, which I could not recognize, through it has always the same squat form.

Above Maypure this is indeed a "New World." Mr. Humboldt says, when the traveller has past the great cataracts, he feels as if he were in a new world; and had overstepped the barriers which nature seems to have raised between the civilized countries of the coast and

---

Trinidad, Jamaica, Carthagena, and Guayaquil; yet the former is not more to be feared than the *scorpio Europæus* (of the south of France), while the latter produces consequences far more alarming than the *scorpio occitanus* (of Spain and Barbary). At Carthagena and Guayaquil, the sting of the scorpion (*alacran*) instantly causes the loss of speech. Sometimes a singular torpor of the tongue is observed for fifteen or sixteen hours. The patient, when stung in the legs, stammers at if he had been struck with apoplexy."

Digitized by Google

the savage and unknown interior. Toward the coast, in the bluish distance, appeared, for the last time, the high chain of the Cunavami mountains. Its long horizontal ridge reminded us of the Mesa of Bergantin, near Cumana; but it terminates by a truncated summit. The peak of Calitamini (the name given to this summit) glows at sun-set as with a reddish fire. This appearance is every day the same. No one ever approached the summit of this mountain, the height of which does not exceed six hundred toises. I believe this splendor, commonly reddish and sometimes silvery, to be a reflexion produced by large plates of talc, or by gneiss passing into mica-slate. The whole of this country contains granitic rocks, on which here and there, in little plains, an argillaceous grit-stone immediately reposes, containing fragments of quartz, and of brown iron ore.

In going to the *embarcadere*, he continues, we caught, on the trunk of a hevea, a new species of tree frog, remarkable for its beautiful colours; it had a yellow belly, the back and head of a fine velvetty purple, and a very narrow stripe of white from the point of the nose to the hinder extremities. This frog was two inches long, and allied to the *rana tinctoria*, the blood of which, it is asserted, introduced into the skin of a parrot, in places where the feathers have been plucked out, occasions the growth of frizzled feathers of a yellow or red colour.

Every hemisphere produces plants of a different species; and it is not by the diversity of climates that we can attempt to explain, why equinoctial Africa has no laurinæ, and the New World no heaths; why the calceolariæ are found only in the southern hemisphere; why the birds of the continent of India glow with colours less splendid than the birds of the hot parts of America; finally, why the tiger is peculiar to Asia, and the ornithorincus to New-Holland. In the vegetable as well as in the animal kingdom, the causes of the distribution of the species are among the number of mysteries, which natural philosophy cannot reach. There are regions of America as barren and hot as the interior of Africa. The islands that produce the spices of India are scarcely remarkable for their dryness; and it is not on account of the humidity of the climate, as it has been affirmed in recent works, that the New Continent is deprived of those fine species of

Digitized by Google

laurineæ and myristicæ, which are found united in one little corner of the earth in the Archipelago of India. For some years past, the real cinnamon has been cultivated with success in several parts of the New Continent; and a zone, that produces the coumarouna, the vanilla, the pucheri, the pineapple, the myrtus pimenta, the balsam of tolu, the myroxylon peruvianum, the crotons, the citrosmas, the pejoa, the *incienso* of the Silla of Caraccas, the *quereme*, the pancratium, and so many majestic liliaceous plants, cannot be considered as destitute of aromatics.

The *phiguao* or pirajao palm has a trunk, armed with thorns more than 60 feet high; its leaves are pinnated, very thin, undulated, and frizzled towards the points. Nothing is more extraordinary than the fruit of this tree; every cluster contains from fifty to eighty: they are yellow like apples, grow purple in proportion as they ripen, two or three inches thick; and generally, from abortion, without a kernal. Among the eighty or ninety species of palm-trees that are peculiar to the New Continent, adds Mr. H., "which I have enumerated in the *Nova Genera Plantarum æquinoctialium*, there are none in which the sarcocarp is developed in a manner so extraordinary. The fruit of the *pirijao* furnishes a farinaceous substance, as yellow as the yolk of an egg, slightly saccharine, and extremely nutritious. It is eaten like plantains or potatoes, boiled or roasted in the ashes, and affords an aliment as wholesome as it is agreeable. The Indians and the missionaries are unwearied in their praises of this noble palm-tree, which might be called the *peach palm*, and which we found cultivated in abundance at San Fernando, San Balthasar, Santa Barbara, and wherever we advanced toward the south or the east along the banks of the Atabapo and the Upper Orooonoko. In those wild regions are we involuntarily reminded of the assertion of Linnæus, that the country of palm-trees was the first abode of our species, and that man is essentially *palmivorous*. On examining the provisions accumulated in the huts of the Indians, we perceive, that their subsistance, during several months of the year, depends as much on the farinaceous fruit of the *pirijao*, as on the cassava and plantain. The tree bears fruit but once a year, but to the amount of three clusters, from one hundred and fifty to two hundred fruit. Here,

Digitized by Google

also, is seen the gigantic bombax (*bombax ceila*) one of which, as they sailed along, attracted the notice of the travellers, and they landed to measure it. The height (we are told) was nearly one hundred and twenty feet, and the diameter between fourteen and fifteen.

Nor is animal inferior to vegetable life. The river Atabapo displays every where a peculiar aspect; you see nothing of its real banks, formed by flat lands eight or ten feet high; they are concealed by a row of palms, and small trees with slender trunks, the roots of which are bathed by the waters. There are many crocodiles from the point where you quit the Oroonoko to the mission of San Fernando, and their presence indicates, as we have said above, that this part of the river belongs to the Rio Guaviare and not to the Atabapo. In the real bed of the latter river, above the mission of San Fernando, there are no longer any crocodiles: we find there are some *bavas*, a great many *fresh-water dolphins*, but no manatees. We also seek in vain on those banks the thick-nosed tapir, the araguates, or great howling monkeys, the zamuro, or vultur aura, and the crested pheasant, known by the name of *guacharuca*. Enormous water snakes, in shape resembling the boa, are unfortunately very common, and are dangerous to the Indians who bathe. We saw them almost from the first day, swimming by the side of our canoe; they were at the most twelve or fourteen feet long. The jaguars of the banks of the Atabapo and the Temi are large and well fed: they are said, however, to be less daring than the jaguars of the Oroonoko.

The following is a curious account of the *Indian Rubber*:—"Here (says Mr. H. at the mission of St. Balthasar on the Atabapo) we saw, for the first time, that white and fungous substance, which I have made known by the name of *dapicho* and *zapis*. We immediately perceived, that it was analogous to the *elastic resin;* but, as the Indians made us understand by signs, that it was found underground, we were inclined to think, till we arrived at the mission of Javita, that the *dapicho* was a fossil caoutchouc, though different from the elastic bitumen of Derbyshire. A Poimisano Indian, seated by the fire, in the hut of the missionary, was enployed in reducing the *depichoin* to black caoutchouc. He had spitted several bits on a slender stick, and was roasting them like meat. The *dapicho*

Digitized by Google

blackens in proportion as it grows softer, and gains in elasticity. The resinous and aromatic smell, which filled the hut, seemed to indicate, that this coloration is the effect of the decomposition of a carburet of hydrogen, and that the carbon appears in proportion as the hydrogen burns at a low heat. The Indian beat the softened and blackened mass with a piece of brazil wood, ending in form of a club; he then kneaded the *dapicho* into balls of three or four inches in diameter, and let it cool. These balls exactly resemble the caoutchouc of the shops, but their surface remains in general slightly viscous. They are used at San Balthasar in the Indian game of tennis, which is so celebrated among the inhabitants of Uruana and Encaramada; they are cut into cylinders, to be used as corks, and are far preferable to those made of the bark of the cork-tree."

Soon after, the travellers obtained precise information respecting this substance:—it was shown them at the depth of two or three feet, in a marshy soil, "between the roots of two trees known by the name of the *jacio* and the *curvana*. The first is the hevea of Aublet, or siphonia of the modern botanists, known to furnish the caoutchouc of commerce in Cayenne and the Grand Para; the second has pinnate leaves, and its juice is milky, but very thin, and almost destitute of viscosity. The *dapicho* appears to be the result of an extravasation of the sap from the roots. This extravasation takes place more especially when the trees have attained a great age, and the interior of the trunk begins to decay. The bark and alburnum crack; and thus is effected naturally, what the art of man performs to collect in abundance the milky juices of the hevea, the castilloa, and the caoutchouc fig-tree.

The River Temi, near the banks of which this production is found in sufficient quantities to supply all Europe, runs through forests which overshadow it in so wild and luxuriant a manner as almost to mingle together the creatures of the several elements of air, earth, and water.

But these *fishes among the woods*, though the most singular, were not the most ungrateful of the animal creation to the startled Europeans. About this region they had to stop to be cured of an evil under which they suffered for two days. The author thus describes it: "We felt an extraordinary irritation on the joints of the fingers, and

Digitized by Google

on the backs of our hands. The missionary told us it was caused by the *aradores* (ploughman insects,) which get under the skin. We could distinguish with a lens nothing but streaks, or parallel and whitish furrows. It is the form of these furrows that has obtained this insect the name of *ploughman*. A mulatto woman was sent for, who boasted of being thoroughly acquainted with all the little insects, that burrow in the human skin; the *chego*, the *nuche*, the *coya*, and the *arador*; she was the *curandera*, the physician of the place. She promised to extirpate the insects, that caused this smarting irritation, one by one. She heated at a lamp the point of a little bit of very hard wood, and dug with this point the furrows that marked the skin. After long researches, she announced with the pedantic gravity peculiar to the mulatto race, that an *arador* was found. I saw a little round bag, which I suspected to be the egg of an acarus. I was to find relief, when the mulatto woman had succeeded in taking out three or four of these *aradores*. Having the skin of both hands filled with acari, I had not patience to wait the end of an operation, which had already lasted till late at night. The next day an Indian of Javita cured us radically, and with surprising promptitude."—The medicament consisted of an infusion of a shrub called *uzao*.

The annexed noticed of the religious opinions of the natives has something very sublime in it.—"The nations of the Upper Oroonoko, the Atabapo, and the Inirida, like the ancient Germans and the Persians, have no other worship than that of the powers of nature. They call the good principle *Cachimana*; it is the *Manitou*, the Great Spirit, that regulates the seasons, and favours the harvests By the side of *Cachimana* there is an evil principle, *Iolokiamo*, less powerful, but more artful, and in particular more active. The Indians of the forest, when they visit occasionally the missions, conceive with difficulty the idea of a temple or image. 'These good people,' said the missionary, 'like only processions in the open air. When I last celebrated the patron festival of my village, that of San Antonio, the Indians of Inirida were present at mass. 'Your God,' said they to me, 'keeps himself shut up in a house, as if he were old and infirm; ours is in the forest, in the fields, and on the mountains of Sipapu, whence the rains come.' Some old Indians

Digitized by Google

pretend to be better instructed than others in what regards the divinity; and to them is confined *botuto*, which is sounded under palm-trees, that they may bear abundance of fruit. On the banks of the Oroonoko there exists no idol, as among all the nations who have remained faithful to the first worship of nature; but the *botuto*, the sacred trumpet, is become an object of veneration. To be initiated into the mysteries of the *botuto*, it is requisite to have pure manners, and to have lived single. The initiated are subjected to flagellations, fastings, and other painful exercises. There are but a small number of those sacred trumpets. Sometimes the Great Spirit (*Cachimana*) himself makes the *botuto* resound; sometimes he is content to manifest his will by him, to whom the keeping of the instrument is intrusted. These juggleries being very ancient (from fathers of our fathers, say the Indians), we must not be surprised, that some incredulous are already to be found; but these express their disbelief of the mysteries of the *botuto* only in whispers. Women are not permitted to see this marvellous instrument; and are excluded from all the ceremonies of this worship. If a woman have the misfortune to see the trumpet, she is put to death without mercy."

The nations of America, except those which border on the polar circle, from a single race, characterized by the formation of the scull, the colour of the skin, the extreme thinness of the beard, and straight and glossy hair. The American race bears a very striking resemblance to that of the Mongul nations, which include the descendants of the Hiong-Nu, known heretofore by the name of Huns, the Kilkas, the Kalmucks, and the Burats. It has been ascertained, by late observations, that not only the inhabitants of Unalashka, but several tribes of South America, indicate, by the osteological characters of the head, a passage from the American to the Mongul race. When we shall have more completely studied the brown men of Africa, and that swarm of nations, who inhabit the interior and north-east of Asia, and who are vaguely described by systematic travellers under the name of Tartars and Tschoudes, the Caucasian, Mongul, American, Malay, and Negro races, will appear less insulated,

Digitized by Google

and we shall acknowledge, in this great family of the human race, one single organic type, modified by circumstances which perhaps will never remain unknown.

LANGUAGE.

The number of languages, which distinguish the different native tribes, appears still more considerable in the new continent than in Africa, where, according to the late researches of Messrs. Seetzen and Vater, there are above one hundred and forty. In this respect, the whole of America resembles Caucasus, Italy before the conquest of the Romans, Asia Minor when that country contained, on a small extent of territory, the Cilicians of Semitic race, the Phrygians of Thracian origin, the Lydians, and the Celts. The configuration of the soil, the strength of vegetation, the apprehensions of the mountaineers under the tropics of exposing themselves to the burning heat of the plains, are obstacles to communication, and contribute to the amazing variety of American dialects.

In eighty-three American languages, one hundred and seventy words have been found, the roots of which appear to be the same; and it is easy to perceive, that this analogy is not accidental, since it does not rest merely on imitative harmony, or on that conformity in the organs, which produces almost a prefect identity in the first sounds articulated by children. Of these one hundred and seventy words, which have this connexion with each other, three fifths resemble the Mantchou, the Tongouse, the Mongul, and the Samoyede; and two fifths the Celtic and Tschoud, the Biscayan, the Coptic, and the Congo languages.

MEXICAN TEMPLES.

Among those swarms of nations, which, from the seventh to the twelfth century of the Christian era, successively inhabited the country of Mexico, five are enumerated; the Toltecks, the Cicimecks, the Acoluhans, the Tlascaltecks, and the Aztecks, who, notwithstanding their political divisions, spoke the same language, followed the same worship, and built pyramidal edifices, which they regarded as *teocallis*, that is to say, the houses of their gods. These edifices were all of the same form, though of very different dimensions; they were pyramids, with several terraces, and the sides of which stood exactly in the direction of the meridian, and the parallel of the place. The Teocalli at Cholula was raised in the midst of a square and walled

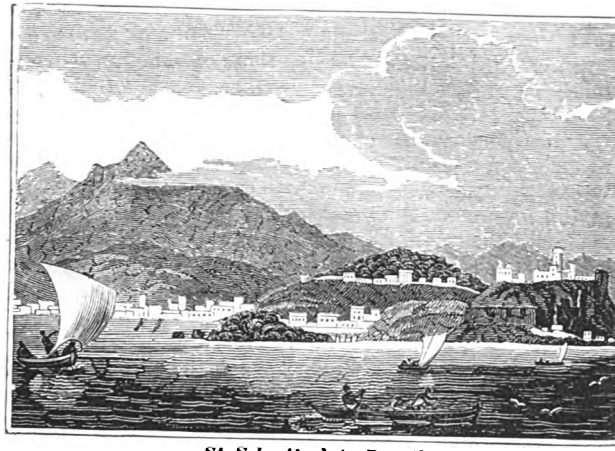
Digitized by Google

enclosure, which, somewhat like those of the Greeks, contained gardens, fountains, the dwellings of the priests, and sometimes arsenals; since each house of a Mexican divinity, like the ancient temple of Baal Berith, burnt by Abimelech, was a strong place. A great staircase led to the top of the truncated pyramid, and on the summit of the platform were one or two chapels, built like towers, which contained the colossal idols of the divinity, to whom the teocalli was dedicated. This part of the edifice must be considered as the most consecrated place; and it was there that the priests kept up the sacred fire. From the peculiar construction of the edifice we have just described, the priest who offered the sacrifice was seen by a great mass of the people at the same time: the procession of the *teopixqui*, ascending or descending the staircase of the pyramid, was beheld at a considerable distance. The inside of the edifice was the burial place of the kings and principal personages of Mexico. It is impossible to read the descriptions, which Herodotus and Diodorus Siculus have left us, of the temple of Jupiter Belus, without being struck with the resemblance of that Babylonian monument to the teocallis of Anahuac at Cholula.

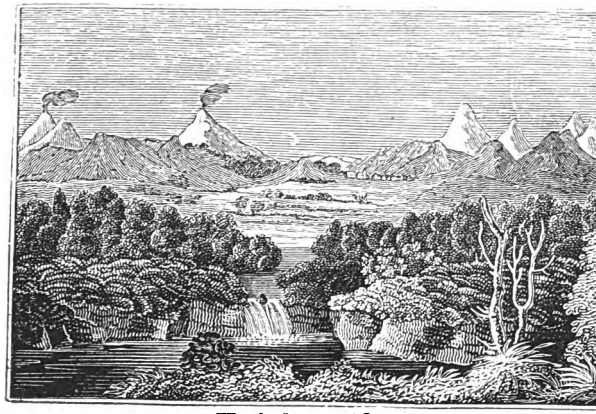
The teocalli of Mexico was dedicated to Tezcatlipoca, the first of the Azteck divinities after Teotl, who is the supreme and invisible being; and to Huitzilopochtli, the god of war. It was built by the Aztecks, on the model of the pyramids of Teotihuacan, six years only before the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. This truncated pyramid, called by Cortez the principle temple, was a hundred and ten yards in breadth at its basis, and nearly sixty yards in height.

A remarkable tradition still exists among the Indians of Cholula, according to which the great pyramid was not originally destined to serve for the worship of Quetzalcoatl. "Before the great inundation which took place four thousand eight hundred years after the creation of the World, the country of Anahuac was inhabited by giants (tzocuillixeque). All those who did not perish were transformed into fishes, save seven, who fled into caverns. When the waters subsided, one of these giants, Xelhua, surnamed the architect, went to Cholula: where, as a memorial of the mountain Tlaloc, which had served for an asylum to him-

Digitized by Google



St. Sebastian's in Brazil.



The Andes near Quito.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

self and his six brethren, he built an artificial hill in form of a pyramid. He ordered bricks to be made in the province of Tlamanalco, at the foot of the Sierra of Cocotl, and to convey them to Cholula he placed a file of men, who passed them from hand to hand. The gods beheld with wrath this edifice, the top of which was to reach the clouds. Irritated at the daring attempt of Xelhua, they hurled fire on the pyramid. Numbers of the workmen perished; the work was discontinued, and the monument was afterwards dedicated to Quetzalcoatl, the god of the air."

The size of the platform of the pyramid of Cholula, on which I made a great number of astronomical observations, is four thousand eight hundred square yards. From it the eye ranges over a magnificent prospect: Popocatepetl, Iztaccihuatl, the peak of Orizaba, and the Sierra de Tlascalla, famous for the tempests, which gather around its summit. We view at the same time three mountains higher than Mount Blanc, two of which are still burning volcanoes. A small chapel, surrounded with cypress, and dedicated to the Virgin de los Remedios, has succeeded to the temple of the god of the air, or the Mexican Indra. An ecclesiastic of the Indian race celebrates mass every day on the top of this antique monument.

When we compare the Mexican paintings with the hieroglyphics that decorated the temples, the obelisks, and perhaps even the pyramids of Egypt; and reflect on the progressive steps which the human mind appears to have followed in the invention of graphic means fitted to express ideas; we see that the nations of America were very distant from that perfection which the Egyptians had obtained. Among the Mexican people the figures and symbolic characters were not traced on separate leaves. Whatever was the substance employed for manuscripts, they were seldom destined to form rolls, but were almost always folded in zigzag, in a particular manner, like the mounts of our fans.

THE ANDES.

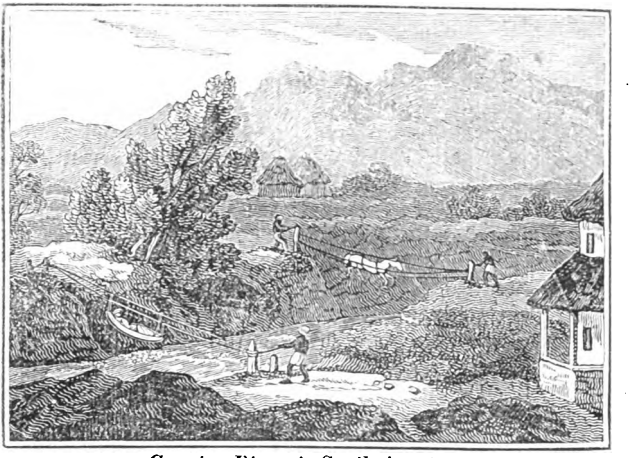
We distinguished three kinds of principal forms belonging to the high tops of the Andes. The volcanoes which are yet burning, those which have but a single crater of extraordinary size, are conic mountains, with summits truncated in a greater or less degree: such is the figure of Cotopaxi, of Popocatepec, and the Peak of Orizaba. Vol-

Digitized by Google

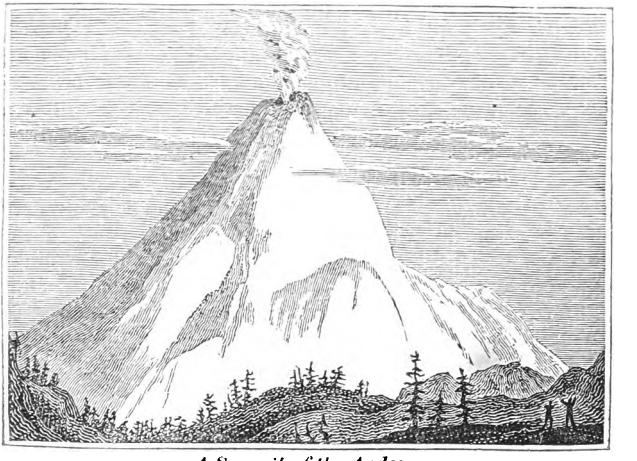
canoes, the summits of which have sunk after a long series of eruptions, exhibit ridges bristled with points, needles leaning in different directions, and broken rocks falling into ruins. Such is the form of the Altar, or Capac-Urcu, a mountain once more lofty than Chimborazo, and the destruction of which is considered as a memorable period in the natural history of the New Continent; such is the form also of Carguairazo, a great part of which fell in on the night of the 19th of July, 1698. Torrents of water and mud then issued from the opened sides of the mountain, and laid waste the neighbouring country. This dreadful catastrophe was accompanied by an earthquake, which, in the adjacent towns of Hambato, and Llactacunga, swallowed up thousands of inhabitants.

A third form of the high tops of the Andes, and the most majestic of the whole, is that of Chimborazo, the summit of which is circular; it reminds us of those paps without craters, which the elastic force of the vapours swell up in regions where the hollow crust of the globe is mined by subterraneous fires. The aspect of mountains of granite has little analogy with that of Chimborazo. The granitic summits are flattened hemispheres; the trappean porphyry forms slender cupolas. Thus on the shore of the South Sea, after the long rains of winter, when the transparency of the air has suddenly increased, we see Chimborazo appear like a cloud in the horizon; it detaches itself from the neighbouring summits, and towers over the whole chain of the Andes. The bulk of Chimborazo is so enormous, that the part which the eye embraces at once near the limit of the eternal snows is five miles in breadth. The extreme rarity of the strata of air, across which we see the tops of the Andes, contributes greatly to the splendour of the snow, and the magical effect of its reflection. Under the tropics, at the height of three miles the azure vault of the sky appears of an indigo tint. The outlines of the mountain detach themselves from the sky in this pure and transparent atmosphere, while the inferior strata of the air, reposing on a plain destitute of vegetation, which reflects the radiant heat, are vaporous, and appear to veil the middle ground of the landscape.

At a height superior to that of Mount Blanc, on the summit of the Andes, they found petrified sea shells; fossil bones of elephants are spread over the equinoctial regions; and, what is very remarkable, they are not dis-



Crossing Rivers in South America.



A Summit of the Andes.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

covered at the feet of the palm-trees in the burning plains of the Oroonoco, but on the coldest and most elevated regions of the Cordilleras; and in the new world, as well as in the old, generations of species long extinct have preceded those which now people the earth, the waters, and the air.

Cotopaxi is the loftiest of those volcanoes of the Andes, which at recent epochs have undergone eruptions. Its absolute height is five thousand seven hundred and fifty-four metres (two thousand nine hundred and fifty-two toises); it is double that of Canigou; and consequently eight hundred metres higher than Vesuvius would be, were it placed on the top of the peak of Teneriffe. Cotopaxi is also the most dreadful volcano of the kingdom of Quito, and its explosions are the most frequent and disastrous. The mass of scoriæ, and the huge pieces of rock, thrown out of this volcano, which are spread over the neighbouring valleys, covering a surface of several square leagues, would form, were they heaped together, a colossal mountain. In 1738 the flames of Cotopaxi rose one thousand yards above the brink of the crater. In 1744 the roarings of the volcano were heard as far as Honda, a town on the borders of the Magdalena, and at the distance of four hundred miles. On the 4th of April, 1768, the quantity of ashes ejected by the mouth of Cotopaxi was so great, that in the towns of Hambato and Tacunga day broke only at three in the afternoon, and the inhabitants were obliged to use lanterns in walking the streets. The explosion which took place in the month of January, 1803, was preceded by a dreadful phenomenon, the sudden melting of the snows that covered the mountain. At the port of Guayaquil, one hundred and fifty miles distant in a straight line from the crater, we heard, day and night, the noises of the volcano, like continued discharges of a battery; we distinguished these tremendous sounds even on the Pacific Ocean, to the south-west of the island of Puna.

The form of Cotopaxi is the most beautiful and regular of the colossal summits of the high Andes. It is a perfect cone, which, covered with an enormous layer of snow, shines with dazzling splendour at the setting of the sun, and detaches itself in the most picturesque manner from the azure vault of heaven.

Digitized by Google

Travels in BRAZIL. *By* HENRY KOSTER.

MR. KOSTER begins by briefly narrating the voyage from Liverpool to Pernambuco, and describing the town and harbour of Recife. A plan of the port of Pernambuco is attached; and a view of a Jangada, which is thus described: "Nothing this day created so much astonishment on-board our ship, amongst those who had not been before upon this coast, as the *Jangadas* sailing about in all directions. These are simply rafts of six logs of a peculiar species of light timber, lashed or pinned together; a large latine sail; a paddle used as a rudder; a sliding keel let down between the two centre logs; a seat for the steersman; and a long forked pole, upon which is hung the vessel containing water, the provisions, &c. These rude floats have a most singular appearance at sea, no hull being apparent even when near them. They are usually managed by two men, and go closer to the wind than any other description of vessel."

In the fifth chapter, Mr. Koster describes a journey from Guiana to Rio-grande. Here an extract will give an idea of the habits of the settler and of the traveller: "From Dos Rios, we advanced the following day to the sugar plantation of Espirito Santo, situated upon the banks of the river Paraiba, which becomes dry in the summer at a short distance above this estate. I had letters to the owner of it, who is a member of the Cavalcante family, and the Capitan-mor of the captaincy of Paraiba. I was received by him in a very friendly manner. The house is in the usual style of the country, having only the ground-floor, and no ceiling, the tiles and rafters being in full view. Supper of dried meat, and the flour of the mandioc made into paste, and called *piram*, was placed before me; also, some hard biscuits, and red wine. I was not then sufficiently a Brazilian to eat *piram*, and took the biscuits with the meat in preference, which much astonished my host. Sweetmeats were afterwards brought in, which are always good in the houses of persons of his rank in life; the opulent people

Digitized by Google

in Brazil taking as much pride in their *doces*, as an English citizen in his table or his wines. The cloth was laid at one end of a long table, and I sat down by myself, whilst the Capitan-mor placed himself upon the table, near to the other end, and talked to me; and some of the chief persons of his establishment stood around, to see the strange animal called an Englishman. We adjourned from the supper-room into another spacious apartment, and each of us took a hammock, of which there were several in the room, and swung and talked until we were half asleep. One of his men supposed, that, as I spoke Portuguese, either I must be an Englishman who did not speak English, or that any Portuguese, on going to England, would immediately speak the language of that country, as I did Portuguese. The Capitan-mor seldom leaves his estate to go to Recife, or even to Paraiba, and lives in the usual style of the Brazilian gentry, in a kind of feudal state. He had several young men about him, some of whom were employed by him; neither his wife nor any of his children appeared. The principal apartments of this house are two spacious rooms, having a great number of doors and windows; in one, were several hammocks and a sofa; and in the other, the long table upon which I supped; there were a few chairs in each of them; the floors were of brick, and the shutters and doors were unpainted. The owner of this mansion wore a shirt and a pair of drawers, a long bed-gown, called a *chambre*, and a pair of slippers. This is the usual dress of those persons who have no work to perform. When a Brazilian takes to wearing one of these long gowns, he begins to think himself a gentleman, and entitled consequently to much respect.

The next day we advanced about seven leagues, and, for the first time, I slept in the open air. We intended to have taken up our lodging for the night at a neighbouring hamlet, but the huts were so small and miserable, being constructed of the leaves of palm-trees, that I preferred the open air. We made for the rivulet which runs at a little distance from these habitations; the horses were immediately unloaded, and their pack-saddles taken off, that they might roll in comfort. The next thing to be done was to get fire-wood; in most parts of the country it is

Digitized by Google

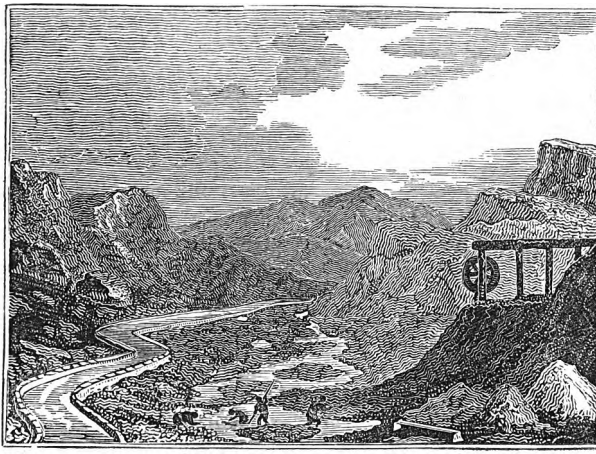
very plentiful, and, as we were upon the skirts of a thick wood, there was here no want of it. A light was struck, and two fires made; we got an additional pan from one of the neighbouring huts, and our dried meat was cooked. The meat is dried in the old Indian manner, by laying it upon a platform of twigs, raised about eighteen inches from the ground, and making a fire underneath. We discovered that not far off a field or piece of land, rather more cleared of wood than the rest, was rented by a cottager, who would allow our horses to be put into it for a *vintem*, about five farthings each, for the night, which the guide thought I should consider dear, and therefore told me it was the usual price. As may be supposed, I made no great difficulties on this score, and the horses were taken to the place by Julio and his companion. I now thought myself settled for the night, and therefore ate my supper, sitting in my hammock, which was slung between two trees, with the plate upon one of the trunks; having finished, I took my segar, and sat down close to the fire; the guide lighted his pipe, and placed himself on the opposite side, that we might talk about our proceedings for the morrow. I returned to my hammock about ten o'clock, but found the air very sharp, and consequently laid down under the lee of the fire, upon a hide, of which we had two for covering the loads in case of rain.

This was to me a new scene;—when I thought of the complete change of habits which this kind of life required, and how entirely different it was from any thing in England, I may almost say in Europe,—when I looked round, and saw our several fires, for the cold air had, by this time, obliged each person to have his own; the men all asleep; our pack-saddles, trunks, and other parts of our baggage, scattered about, as it was taken from the horses,—when I heard the running of the water, and the rustling of the trees; and when I considered that I was entering among a people with whose habits I was little acquainted, whose feelings towards my countrymen I was ignorant of,—I felt a kind of damp; but this was soon removed, by thinking of the pleasure of return, and of the accomplishment of what I was deemed incapable of performing. I was cheered by my recollection of the knowledge I had of the language, and by the determination I felt within me of

Digitized by Google



Women of Brazil bruising Cotton.



A Diamond Stream in Brazil.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

conforming to the customs of the people,—of submitting to their prejudices. I was not old enough to have contracted any habits, too deep to be laid aside when necessary. These thoughts were interrupted by the cry of "Jesus," which was repeated every half minute in a dismal voice; I called to the guide, supposing it to proceed from some person in distress: he waked, and I told him what had made me call to him,—he said, it was only some person helping another "*a bem morrer*," that is, that some dying person, which I found was the usual custom, had a friend to repeat the word "Jesus," until the sufferer expired, that it might not be forgotten, and perhaps to keep the devil off.

The instances of murder committed by Indians are rare. They are pilferers rather than thieves. When they can, they eat immoderately; but, if it is necessary, they can live upon a very trifling quantity of food, to which their idleness often reduces them. They are much addicted to liquor, and will dance in a ring, singing some of the monotonous ditties of their own language, and drink for nights and days without ceasing. Their dances are not indecent, as those of Africa. The mulattos consider themselves superior to the Indians, and even the Creole blacks look down upon them: "He is as paltry as an Indian," is a common expression among the lower orders in Brazil. They are vilely indifferent regarding the conduct of their wives and daughters; lying and other vices attached to savage life belong to them. Affection seems to have little hold upon them; they appear to be less anxious for the life and welfare of their children than any other cast of men who inhabit that country. The women however do not, among these semi-barbarians, perform the principal drudgery; if the husband is at home, he fetches water from the rivulet, and fuel from the wood; he builds the hut, whilst his wife takes shelter in some neighbour's shed. But, if they travel, she has her young children to carry, the pots, the baskets, and the excavated gourds; whilst the husband takes his wallet of goat-skin and his hammock rolled up upon his back, his fishing net and his arms, and walks in the rear. The children are washed on the day of their birth in the nearest brook or pool of water. Both the men and the women are

Digitized by Google

cleanly in many of their habits, and particularly in those relating to their persons; but in some other matters their customs are extremely disgusting: the same knife is used for all purposes, and, with little preparatory cleaning, is employed in services of widely opposite descriptions. They do not reject any kind of food, and devour it almost without being cooked; rats and other small vermin, snakes and aligators, are all accepted.

The instinct, for I know not what else to call it, which the Indians possess above other men, in finding their way through a wood to a certain spot on the opposite side without path or apparent mark, is most surprising; they trace footsteps over the dry leaves which lie scattered under the trees. The letter-carriers, from one province to another, are mostly Indians, for from habit they endure great fatigue, and will walk day after day, with little rest, for months together. I have met them with their wallets made of goat-skin upon their shoulders, walking at a regular pace, which is not altered by rough or smooth. Though a horse may outstrip one of these men for the first few days, still, if the journey continues long, the Indian will, in the end, arrive before him. If a criminal has eluded the diligence of the police officers, Indians are sent in pursuit of him, as a last resource. It is well known that they will not take him alive; each man who sees the offender fires, for they do not wish to have any contention. Nor is it possible for the magistrate to fix upon the individual of the party who shot the criminal; for, if any of them are asked who killed him, the answer invariably is "*los hombres*," the men.

It is usually said, that a party of Indians will fight tolerably well; but that two or three will take to their heels at the first alarm. Some of them however are resolute, and sufficiently courageous; but the general character is usually supposed to be cowardly, inconstant, devoid of acute feelings, as forgetful of favours as of injuries, obstinate in trifles, regardless of matters of importance. The character of the negro is more decided; it is worse, but it is also better. From the black race the worst of men may be formed; but they are capable likewise of great and good actions. The Indians seem to be without energy or exertion; devoid of great good or

Digitized by Google

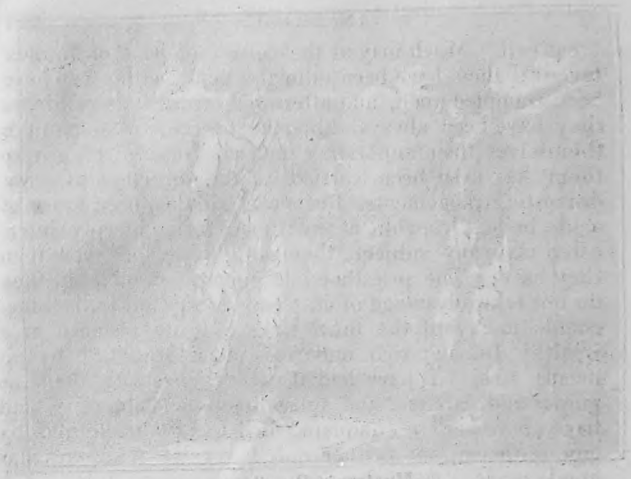


Hunters in Brazil.



A Brazilian Planter.

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

great evil. Much may at the same time be said in their favour; they have been unjustly dealt with, they have been trampled upon, and afterwards treated as children; they have been always subjected to those who consider themselves their superiors, and this desire to govern them has even been carried to the direction of their domestic arrangements. But, no,—had they been a race of acute beings, capable of energy, of being deeply interested upon any subject, they would have done more than they have. The priesthood is open to them; but they do not take advantage of it. I never saw an Indian mechanic in any of the towns; there is no instance of a wealthy Indian; rich mulattos and negroes are by no means rare. I have had many dealings with them as guides and carriers, and subsequently as labourers, and have no reason to complain, for I was never injured by any of them; but neither did I receive any particular good service, excepting in the instance of Julio. For guides and carriers they are well adapted, as their usual habits lead them to the rambling life which these employments encourage. As labourers, I found that they had usually a great inclination to over-reach; but their schemes were badly made, and consequently easily discovered. I never could depend upon them for any length of time, and to advance money or clothing to them is a certain loss. If I had any labour which was to be performed by a given time, the overseer would always reckon upon his mulatto and negro free people; but did not mention, in the list of persons who were to work, any of the Indians whom I was then employing; and, on my speaking of them, he answered, "An Indian is only to be mentioned for the present day," meaning that no reliance is to be placed upon them.

Mr. Koster's residence at Jaguaribe is farther detailed in the twelfth chapter; and, in the thirteenth, he removes to another plantation at Itamaraca. A curious contrast is drawn between the patient and affectionate fidelity of the negro-slave, and the versatile and ungrateful captiousness of the free Indian: from metaphysical or moral causes of character, we might have anticipated an opposite result: but probably there is something in the physical constitution of the negro which occasions him to resemble the dog,

Digitized by Google

and in that of the Indian which occasions him to resemble the monkey. Some plantations are stated to be lying waste, and their buildings in ruins, in consequence of the frequent visitations of red ants, a plague peculiar to the country: surely, therefore, the partridge and other birds which feed on ants might be imported with advantage. Indeed, one of the great services which it remains for the Portuguese government to render to Brazil is the importation of animals and vegetables most adapted to the climate. The camel could no doubt be reared there, and would greatly assist those moving villages, which are so frequently on the march, with all their cattle and household goods, in consequence of an unexpected drought. The olive-tree ought also to be naturalized, instead of fetching oil from Lisbon. Manners, analogous to those of the patriarchs in the land of Midian, are to be found from similar causes among the Sertanejos of Brazil. Mr. Koster narrates the introduction of vaccination during his stay, and observes that the cow-pox was extensively contagious, though not fatal, among the uninoculated inhabitants. He descants on the plagues of Brazil; among which, insects and reptiles are the chief, such as mosquitoes, ants, and poisonous snakes. An account of the various sorts of timber adorns this section; which may assist our cabinet-makers to order with precision the particular kinds that they want. The urubus, large birds which feed on carrion, are also described.

Slavery forms the topic of the nineteenth chapter, which is very interesting, and contains many suggestions that deserve attention in our own islands, where negro-slavery subsists in a far less mitigated form than in Brazil. The numerous holidays, of which the Romish religion enjoins observance to the land-owner, give to his slaves frequent opportunities of rest, of amusement, or of working for private profit, and thus accumulating the means of emancipation. Fifty-two Sundays, thirty-five holidays, and three or four civic festivals, place about a quarter of the year at the disposal of the Catholic slave. Moreover, the church levies a tythe in Brazil, out of which relief is to be issued to all the Christian paupers; and thus, each particular estate being free from the burden of its own poor, little obstacle occurs in dissolving the connexion between

Digitized by Google

master and vassal. A considerable number of slaves are usually manumitted on the death of a proprietor; and it is considered, very justly, as the noblest funeral expence, to give liberty to every one who exercised a confidential employment about the person of the deceased. The author calculated here that, in about ten years, a Brazilian slave can earn the price of his freedom. The abolition of slavery altogether is every where the bounden duty of humanity. For this purpose were formed the original associations of Friends of the Blacks; and for this purpose were compiled and distributed the melancholy catalogues of abuses committed in Africa, on ship-board, and in the plantations, by the various buyers, transporters, and employers of slaves. The necessity of remedial legislation soon became apparent, but a difficulty arose in considering where to begin. Some proposed to amend the Black Code, and to attempt the reformation in the Columbian islands: others recommended first to regulate the carrying-trade, and to soften the horrors of the Middle Passage; while others again wished to garrison the whole coast of Africa, and, by stopping all farther supply of slaves from the mother country, to enhance the value of the extant West Indian stock, and thus to secure, it was supposed, an improved treatment of the blacks in that region.

Notes on RIO DE JANEIRO, *and the* SOUTHERN PARTS *of* BRAZIL, *taken during a Residence of Ten Years, from* 1808 *to* 1818; *by* JOHN LUCCOCK.

THE first chapter describes the author's voyage across the Atlantic, with a judicious neglect of trifling particulars, and a laudable attention to objects of curiosity in natural history. The phenomenon is noticed that, in the southern hemisphere, near the nebulæ named among astronomers the Magellanic clouds, are two black patches, much larger than the nebulæ themselves. They are so black as to be distinctly visible by every person: which naturally prompts

Digitized by Google

the question, how is it that in these parts of the heavens there should always be such an obvious and well-defined absence of light? Some of a similar kind, but of a smaller extent, and various in their degree of blackness, exist in the southern half of the *Via Lactea*.—Mr. L. adverts to many occurrences respecting different fishes and sea-birds, and most commendably censures the savage cruelty of those who shoot at the latter from mere wantonness.

Chapter II. is allotted to Rio de Janeiro: it describes Cape Frio, the rich and beautiful views which surround it, the bay of Kio, the city, the streets, the houses, the *jalousies*, or window-blinds, the rapid extension of the town, its population, provisions, climate, and salubrity. In the next section, the author gives an account of the public buildings and institutions, the cathedral, the churches, the baptismal and funereal ceremonies, the street-worship, the convents, colleges, hospitals, bishop's palace, custom-house, public wharfs, fountains, aqueduct, theatre, public gardens, and prisons. A sketch of the military condition of the place is also inserted.—He next treats of the various ranks and classes of society, with the employments, manners, and character, of the people. The figure made by the royal family is somewhat ridiculously pictured. Having stated the moderate qualities and appearance of their palace, he adds, if the residence of royalty was humble, its equipage and attendants, when it appeared in public, were still more so. The best vehicle which the rich colony of Brazil could afford to its sovereign was a small chaise, brought out by the same vessel in which the Queen arrived. It was drawn by two very ordinary mules, and driven by a servant in an old and discoloured, if not tattered, livery. She was attended, in her rides, by a maid of honour, in the same carriage with herself, two soldiers in advance, and an officer and twelve others following, a single trumpet, and a private footman. The military were wretchedly mounted and appointed; their horses were unshod, and most of them lame, blind, galled, or otherwise disabled; the clothing of the men was, generally speaking, blue, but displayed all the shades of that various and varying colour. Their jackets were much worn and patched, they had no waistcoats, nor gloves, nor stockings, their boots old and torn, never blacked nor even brushed.

Digitized by Google

The helmets and cartouch-boxes were such as must have been long out of use in Portugal, as well as every other part of Europe; the belts made of cotton-cloth, and as much unacquainted with a brush as were the boots. The swords of so small a party were not uniform, though every man had one; but several of them were without carbines, and supplied the want, some with one, some with two, old ill-constructed pistols. Their faces and hands were perfectly guiltless of any consumption of so rare an article as soap, or of so common a one as water. The furniture of the horses was just of a piece with the dress and equipments of their riders; the bridles, in many cases, rendered useful by having their broken parts tied together by a strip of raw hide, which was then universally used in the colony instead of hempen string; the bits and stirrups, like the men's spurs, had not been scoured for years.

The Prince Regent appeared in public with much the same miserable state as his mother; indeed, his carriage was only a common Lisbonian one, something like our old single horse-chaise, with a head and curtains to it. It was exceedingly shabby, and bore on its panuels some of the ensigns of royalty, though not the royal arms. The Princess, his wife, when she did not accompany him in the carriage, sometimes went out on horseback, and, according to the custom of the country, rode astride. The children very seldom took the air, until a good strong family-chariot arrived: a present, it was said, from the King of Great Britain. About the same time each of these three parties had an officer appointed, something like what, at our court, is called a Lord in Waiting.

In the fifth chapter, the author undertakes a voyage to the Plata, and makes his report of the newly-acquired Brazilian territory, the provinces of Parana and Uruguay, the towns of Matté, Castelhos, Santa-Teresa, Maldonado, Monte Video, and others. The fishes, rivers, lakes, soil, produce, and herds, are severally described.

A vast idea of the estates of the country-gentlemen near Monte Video is given in the following statement:—To speak of the parishes into which the country is divided, and the corresponding size of the farms, will appear to some like an approach to the borders of romance. The large estates of British nobility, measured by acres, dwindle into in-

Digitized by Google

significant patches when compared with farms, measured not by miles, but by leagues. The former, however, cannot be accounted insignificant, when their high state of improvement is considered; nor the latter truly great, because they are unproductive. The whole land here is an untilled pasture; the range of horned cattle and horses of unknown numbers, and many of them useless to the proprietors. Once a year they are usually driven together into pens, on different parts of the farms, where they are counted, their marks ascertained, the young ones branded, and such other operations performed as nature or the wishes of the owners may dictate. This is made a season of festivity. During the war, the conflicting armies had twice passed over the estate of a gentleman well known to many of our countrymen, and prevented this annual work and festival. His cattle had been slaughtered and his horses seized without reserve; and many of them, timid and wild, had fled from their accustomed pastures. When tranquillity returned, and the days of muster came, the proprietor anticipated a considerable diminution of their numbers; but this was so far from being the case, that his people had to set his mark upon more than eighty-three thousand which had not before been branded. The numbers just mentioned will stagger the faith of English graziers; but they would not have found a record here had they not been received from authority which strangers only can question.

Mr. L. introduces us in the succeeding chapter to the town of San Pedro do Sul, the coast of Rio Grande, the bar, the appearance of the country, the landing, the church, fort, custom-house, and ferry. Of the police, which too tamely resists the practice of assassination; of the state of medicine and military matters; of the commerce, occupations, amusements, and domestic circumstances of the people, many entertaining particulars are given. At the beginning of Lent, three days of frolic are allowed, called the *Intrudo*; during which the ladies pelt the gentlemen with hollow balls of coloured wax, filled with water. This odd ceremony is supposed to have been originally one of the modes by which priests communicated the water of baptism to persons who were indisposed to receive it.

The author now returns to Rio de Janeiro.—At

Digitized by Google

court there began to appear some resemblance of European magnificence. The great and wealthy met there a welcome reception, not only on account of the degree in which they could render themselves intrinsically useful, but for the additional lustre which they communicated to royalty and its satellites. The old court-dress was required; the private gentry became more attentive to propriety and taste in their modes of dress; and state-liveries were introduced similar to those of Lisbon. Houses and their furniture made a proportionate advance in convenience and show; carriages were becoming numerous, some of them splendid, and, when proceeding to court, were drawn by horses instead of mules, and attended by white servants instead of slaves. The levees of the Prince were frequent and respectable; and, on high-days, the ceremony of kissing hands was exhibited almost in public, for he invariably placed himself, in order to enjoy fresh air, at a balcony, where he could be seen by the crowd of people assembled in front of the palace. This not only gratified their curiosity, but, in many cases, seemed to awaken an anxiety for distinction, and to give strength to political principle. Few are disposed to be disloyal, who are allowed to witness the ceremonies of a court; who know that they also may present themselves to the sovereign, complying only with established forms, on appointed evenings of the week, and find the road to honours equally open to merit wherever it appears.

On different occasions, the Regent had presented himself with confidence in the midst of his people. He had opened, with his own hand, a new public fountain, which brought, from a distance of four or five miles, the first of blessings in a climate like that of Rio. He had attended carefully to the management of the police, appointed some excellent officers, and promoted many Brazilians to places of honour and of trust. He had gratified the troops by treating them with freedom, and by attending reviews. To the people he had given consideration, and brought them to feel their importance as a state. In consequence he was hailed as the benefactor of the country, the founder of a new empire, and distinguished by the title of, as he was, in fact, the only civilized "Monarch of the South."

Digitized by Google

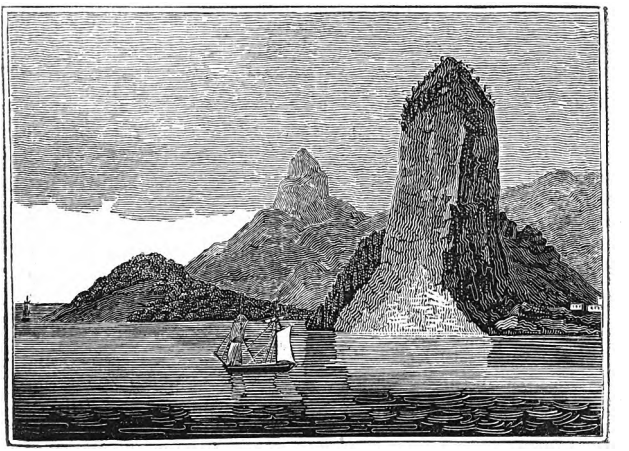
Theatrical amusements kept pace in improvement with matters of more immediate importance. Not only did the Regent indulge what seemed a strong personal taste, by his frequent attendance upon them, but he appeared in the theatre, accompanied by his family. Hence it became fashionable for all, who wished to be thought persons of consequence, to show themselves there: and the spell which bound the Brazilian ladies to home and seclusion was broken. The multitude followed; some to wonder at the play, some to gaze at the fair. In the pieces represented, the manners, vices, dialect, and other peculiarities of the colony were ridiculed; and the public taste, in consequence, amended. The people had even advanced so far as diffidently venturing to applaud, when they were pleased: but had not sufficient confidence to express their disapprobation.

Great alteration was also taking place in ecclesiastical affairs. A nuncio had arrived from the Pope; rather to keep up the connexion of the Holy Father with the country, than to issue and enforce the papal mandates. A bishop had been appointed to the widely extended see of St. Sebastian, who, without being a bigot, dared to do his duty, and managed with dexterity the multitude of ignorant and superstitious. He travelled to some parts of his diocese, and looked carefully into their religious state. He encouraged marriages, solemnized them in person, dispensed frequently with the edicts of Rome, and set aside the authority of his Lisbonian superiors, when it interfered with the welfare of his charge. He published some admirable pastoral addresses, in which he invited the people to religious observances, granted dispensations to those whose circumstances rendered a compliance inconvenient, especially to the clerks and domestics of Protestants; but enjoined them, at the same time, not to mingle fish and flesh in their meals on days of sacred obligation, nor to dispute with heretics on the points of Catholic faith. The priests of the Chapel Royal had been set on a footing, in point of rank, with the Monsenhors of Lisbon, and the same dress was assigned to them. The number of effective clergy was increased, and their miserable pittances augmented. The sacred edifices were attended to, new ones built, the old cleansed and

Digitized by Google

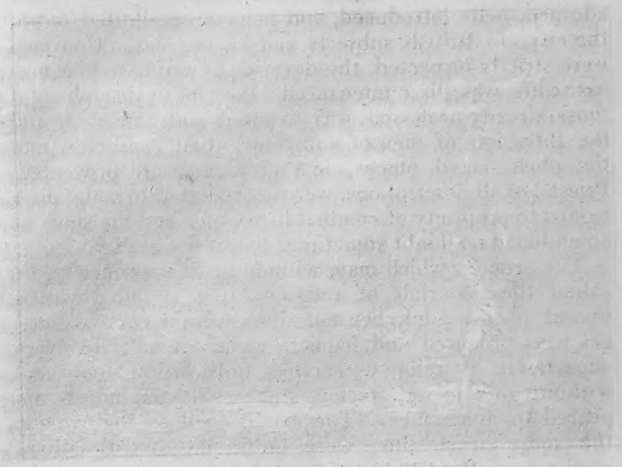


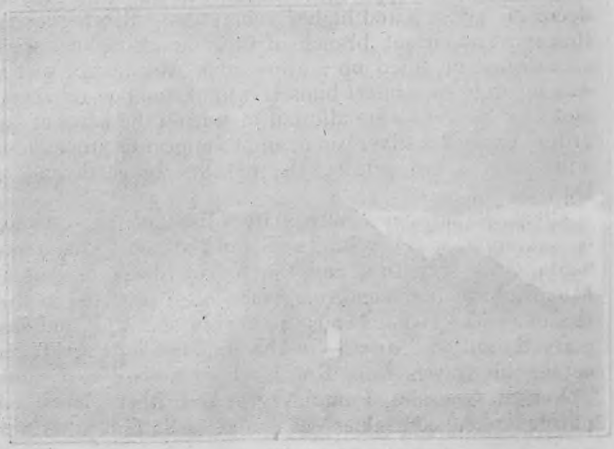
Pearl Fishery in South America.



Sugar-loaf Rock, Rio Janeiro.

Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

adorned, bells introduced, and cemeteries allotted, out of the city, to British subjects and to negroes. Convents were strictly inspected, the devotion of children to a monastic life was discountenanced, the loose discipline of those already professed was exposed and amended, and the intrusion of men of notoriously bad character, into the most sacred offices, in a great measure prevented. Priests, of all descriptions, were necessitated to maintain a regard to propriety of conduct in public; and the show of amendment no doubt sometimes led to the reality.

The articles, which may, without great impropriety, be called the materials of religion, were supplied with a liberal hand. Churches and altars were decorated, images were procured and banners embroidered. In every department of religious service, both within doors and without, gold, silver, precious stones, silk, and laurels, appeared in abundance. The ear as well as the eye and the sense of smelling were gratified; and Brazilians hardly knew which to admire most, the vestments of the altar, the modulation of the orchestra, or the odours of the censer. Divine service was performed more frequently, and the hours were rendered more reasonable. Processions of the host were less common, and conducted in a much more respectable manner; the images made their occasional appearance in the streets with greater decorum, and excited higher veneration. Brotherhoods, that most important branch of Catholic discipline, were established or filled up; every man was taught that it was his duty to connect himself with some one of them, and even negroes were allowed to put on the habit of an order, to carry a silver wand, and to appear in processions with princes and priests, the nobility of earth and of heaven.

Chap. ix. narrates a journey from Rio Janeiro westward to Caatumbi, to Bonavista, a villa of the court, Lameron, Santa Cruz, Sepetiva, and the Indian village of Angra. Much information concerning farming is scattered in this section, which comprehends the survey of a wide and imperfectly settled district.—In the ensuing chapter, Mr. L. details his travels from Rio Janeiro eastward to Caaral, Tokai, St. Gonzales, Ponto Negro, and other places. A purple bird called a sabiar was shot near St. Gonzales, and,

Digitized by Google

though badly wounded, immediately set up a full and melodious song, which continued until its latest moment. Were birds of this kind known to the ancients, and the cause of their stories of the melody of dying swans?—Masses of granite were remarked by Mr. Luccock, which seemed to have the power of pushing themselves upwards through the soil; possibly by means of a wedge-shaped under-surface, which grows by an inherent force of crystallization, and presses against inferior strata. One of these masses was several miles in length, and about six hundred feet high. Every where, the granitic mountains tower above the contiguous fossils, and have mostly exhibited the power of uplifting the adjacent argillaceous or calcareous strata; so that the layers, which must have been horizontal during their formation, acquire an oblique position, the higher extremity of which abuts against granite. The degree of slowness or of speed, with which such mountains elevate themselves, has not yet been measured by science; but perhaps the destruction of the summits, by the incessant operation of weather and climate, so nearly counterpoises the tendency to accretion, that these rocks appear to retain a permanent and equal height.

Chapter xii. narrates a journey northwards, and depicts a very unsettled country, in which even blacksmiths are still itinerant, and visit the several estates periodically. It is observed that all merchandise intended for consumption in the interior must be arranged in small packages, not exceeding two feet in length, and of a weight adapted for the convenience of mules, who carry about a hundred and a half. No wheel-carriage is to be found along the roads, or rather tracks; and the mechanical arts are so little understood, that the people were puzzled to divide a pig of lead into movable portions.

The fourteenth and fifteenth chapters continue to delineate the province of Minas Geraes; and here the city of St. John del Rey is characterised as a town of the second order, and much better provided with conveniences than other inland-places. The neighbouring gold-mines are described with much detail: but mining is wisely treated as a comparatively unprofitable employment of human industry. In many over-peopled countries, it may be right to undertake a subterranean colonization: but, where

Digitized by Google

the surface is still unoccupied, and the mineral beneath is not a necessary of life, the progress of society and population is more accelerated by digging the surface instead of the bowels of the earth, and raising vegetable instead of fossil productions.

The state of negro-slavery is represented as very mild; and indeed it appears to the author a necessary and wise institution in the circumstances of South America; slavery there amounting to no more than a form of rendering individual proprietors liable for that poor's rate which, in case of age or sickness, must be levied in behalf of the negro, but could not so conveniently be assessed on parishes collectively. That slavery is not always a heavy yoke in Brazil, may be gathered from several instances, which have been mentioned already. There is one other case, which strongly proves the same point, in the mode of carrying on the trade itself, and which has not been properly adverted to in discussions upon this question. A number of the seamen, employed on board slave-ships, are themselves negro-slaves, born in Africa; and, though frequently going over to their own country, they do not leave the vessel there. They are discontented in Rio, and will frequently desert for trifling causes; but I never heard of a similar case on the African coast, and am disposed to consider it as a proof, that these people know slavery in Brazil to be preferable to their former condition in Africa. Nor did I ever find a good slave, that is, one whose mind is naturally docile, whose manners are social and domestic, and his habits industrious, who, after having been brought over, under the age of eighteen years, and residing two or three years in the country, under the care of a good person, was willing to go back again. I have known the son of a native prince refuse to return; have heard numbers declare that they should be perfectly happy, if they could remain always with the same master; and those of my own family, whom I thought capable of maintaining or taking care of themselves, when I must necessarily part from them, refused to go back to Africa, or have their liberty in Brazil. Two girls, particularly, in addition to this, refused to come to England, observing, "England, we are told, is very cold, and we shall not like it; and what shall we do with

Digitized by Google

our liberty here? We have all we can wish for, you provide us food and clothes, and, if we are sick, you give us medicines, and cure us; but, if we have our freedom, we shall have nobody to take care of us." I have copied here their exact expressions; they had often before asked me to send for their mothers, and now concluded by requesting only that I would procure them situations with English people.

Travels from BUENOS AYRES, *by* POTOSI, *to* LIMA. *By* ANTHONY ZECHARIAH HELMS.

THE author of this work, Mr. A. Z. Helms, was originally settled as master of the mint at Cracow, where he acquired reputation for mineralogic science and metallurgic skill. In 1787 the court of Spain undertook, by the advice of M. D'Elhujar, some reforms in the management of the Mexican and Peruvian mines, and deputed this chemic minister into Hungary to engage persons accustomed to the method of amalgamation, which it was wished to introduce. Mr. Helms was on that occasion induced, by the offer of a liberal salary, to emigrate from Europe, and to undertake in Peru a superintendence of the mines.

He landed at Buenos Ayres in October, 1789, crossed the plains of Paraguay and the mountains of Chili, and remained in the neighbourhood of Potosi two years, and of Lima one year.

The population of Buenos Ayres he estimates at 25,000. Post-houses, which furnish relays of horses and chaises, extend across the *pampas*, or plains. An orchard of peach-trees is mostly contiguous to the post-house: no other trees diversify these vast grassy flats. Glow-worms abound, and ostriches.

At Cordova, which is 468 miles from Buenos Ayres, the appearance of the country changes: the land grows uneven, almost mountainous; the climate is intemperate; the soil saline. Cordova is paved, has a fine cathedral, reckons 6,000

Digitized by Google

inhabitants, of which two-thirds are negroes; has colleges and barracks. The large forests near supply fuel to work the lead and copper mines; but water is scarce.

Tucuman is the next place of consequence, and is 450 miles from Cordova. It has mines, monasteries, and fruit-trees in abundance; but the ignorance of the miners in constructing and applying machinery renders their richest veins comparatively unproductive. O! for a colony in Cornwall! The principle of interesting every labourer in the proceeds, and of mining by a joint-stock company, in which the lowest workman is a partner, has been the grand cause both of the success of British mining and of its popularity. There would be injustice in condemning men to so unwholesome a division of labour, were not the recompenses of the exertion faithfully partaken by the liable victims.

Salta is situate on the river Arias, and has four great streets, a vast market-place, a beautiful town-hall, a cathedral, seven churches, and various monastic establishments. The Spanish families are 600; the Creole and servile population amounts to 9,000 persons. Salta is the extreme limit of the cultivable hilly country: onwards all is steep mountain, capped with snow, or crested with volcanic fire. Post-houses, bridges, carriages, occur no further: mules can proceed, and rapid torrents must be forded at considerable risk. The climate is versatile to painfulness; the valleys are sultry, the descending winds freezing; trees perish in the vain attempt to contend with the ever-varying weather; locusts devour, frogs bellow, musquitoes sting, serpents hiss all over the withered wilderness: and the hunger of the tiger often interferes with the safety of the traveller. In the colder regions of the Cordilleras live the lamas, or huanacos, and the vicunyas, a sort of sheep, or goat, or camel, which eats moss, which is employed as a beast of burden, and which produces the exquisitely soft red wool, as it is called, or rather tawney. This breed of cattle could evidently be reared in Europe, and would furnish to our manufactures a more exquisite material than they now possess. If the smugglers engaged in the trade of Peru should bring over the bearers of these golden fleeces, our Argonauts would deserve well of their country.

Digitized by Google

Potosi must be described in the author's own words. The celebrated city of Potosi is situated in the midst of the most elevated range of the Andes, whose summits, at the distance of nine miles to the south, are covered with snow. It contains about one hundred thousand inhabitants, including slaves. The churches are very rich in silver utensils, and the clergy are subject to the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Chuquisaca, which is the seat of the ecclesiastical tribunal for the whole kingdom of La Plata, and of an university. The militia consists of only five hundred men, of a most wretched appearance, without uniforms, and without cannon; and of whom one-half parade with wooden muskets.

The mountain Potosi, at whose feet the city is built, resembles a sugar-loaf; it is almost eighteen miles in circumference, and chiefly composed of a yellow very firm argillaceous slate, full of veins of ferruginous quartz, in which silver-ore and sometimes brittle vitreous ore are found interspersed.

These rude ores are there called *paco-ores;* and, from experiments with more than three hundred specimens, I found they contain, on an average, from six to eight ounces of silver in every *caxon*, or fifty hundred weight. They sometimes likewise meet with solid silver-ore, especially with grayish brown ore, each *caxon* of which yields twenty marks of silver. Above three hundred mines or pits are worked; but all of them irregularly, and as if it were merely for plunder: few of them therefore penetrate to a greater depth than about seventy yards.

A main conduit, which had been begun in 1779, and in the course of nine years had, at an incredible expense, been carried on two miles in length, was even at its mouth much too high, and yet had been made to slope one yard in every thirty-two; so that it could not come deep enough into many of the pits to free them from water.—The conduit intersects eight new lodes, running in a direction nearly from north to south; the best of them is Galena, about two feet deep, and was said to yield eight marks of silver in fifty hundred-weight of ore. The rest consist of spathose blend, with gray silver ore and yellow copper ore.

On the opposite side we inspected another old conduit,

Digitized by Google

which about a hundred years ago led to many rich veins of red and grey silver ore. But they had no proper machinery; the pits became filled with water: we found all along the bottom of the conduit good red and other silver ores, mixed with other materials, which by proper management might yield the proprietors a considerable quantity of metal: but it would be still more to their advantage if they employed skilful men to erect machinery for the purpose of clearing the bottom of the mines from water. The direction of this as well as the large conduit is nearly from east to west.

Still greater, if possible, was the ignorance of the directors of the smelting-houses and refining-works at Potosi; by their method of amalgamation they were scarcely able to gain two-thirds of the silver contained in the *paco-ore;* and for every mark of pure silver gained, destroyed one, and frequently two, marks of quicksilver. Indeed all the operations at the mines of Potosi, the stamping, sifting, washing, quickening, and roasting the ore, are conducted in so slovenly, wasteful, and unscientific a manner, that to compare the excellent method of amalgamation invented by Baron Born, and practised in Europe, with the barbarous process used by these Indians and Spaniards, would be an insult to the understanding of my readers.

The tools of the Indian miner are very badly contrived, and unwieldy. The hammer, which is a square piece of lead of twenty pounds weight, exhausts his strength; the iron, a foot and a half long, is a great deal too incommodious, and in some narrow places cannot be made use of. The thick tallow candles wound round with wool vitiate the air.

In the royal mint at Potosi, where from five hundred and fifty thousand to six hundred thousand marks of silver, and about two thousand marks of gold, are annually coined, affairs were not better conducted. Every hundred weight of refined copper used for alloy in the gold and silver coin cost the king £35, through the gross ignorance of the overseers of the work, who spent a whole month in roasting and calcining it, and frequently rendered it quite unfit for the purpose. I was therefore

Digitized by Google

ordered by the governor, Don Fr. de Paulo Sanz, to introduce a process founded on sound principles.

For this purpose, as no chemico-metallurgic laboratory existed here, I erected one, with all the necessary apparatus, in one of the largest rooms of the mint, and in the presence of the governor and all the persons belonging to the mint-department, proved, by experiment, that it might be brought to a greater degree of fineness in four hours and a half, and at less than one-twentieth part of the expense.

These various evils the German commissioners endeavoured as much as possible to remove. Mr. Weber, one of my colleagues, dug two deep conduits (to free the mines from water) in the mountain of Potosi; Baron von Nordenflycht erected proper machinery; amalgamation works, according to Baron Born's plan, were erected under my superintendence, and lessons in metallurgy were given by me to six pupils. As soon as the water in the pits can be got under, the mines in Potosi will be in a more flourishing condition than ever. However, the total want of timber in this naked ridge of mountains very much retards the work.

The revenue to the king from the mines in the kingdom of La Plata is said to amount annually to four millions and a half of piastres; and if they possessed more knowledge and œconomy, it might easily be doubled. If all the veins of ore, &c., were sought for, and wrought with but moderate skill and diligence, this kingdom alone might yield every year twenty, and even thirty, millions of piastres.

From Buenos Ayres to Potosi, the distance is one thousand six hundred and seventeen geographical miles.

The author's route is next continued to Lima, of which this account is given. Lima, the capital of Peru, and the residence of the viceroy, lies in a sandy plain, only two miles in breadth, between the Cordilleras and the sea; which, it is probable, extended formerly above a mile further inland towards the mountains. This, at least, would seem evident from the sea-sand and shells with which the flat ground is covered to the extent of

Digitized by Google

two miles, and from the numerous small hillocks wholly composed of such shells.

Lima is a large city; but on account of the frequent earthquakes, the houses are only one story high, and very slightly constructed with planks, laths, and reeds, plastered over with mortar; the flat roofs being covered with small light shingles. On the outside they have, indeed, a mean appearance, but within they are magnificent and convenient. The streets are very regular, straight, broad, clean, and well paved; and in almost all of them are palaces of the rich nobles; some of which are built in the modern style of architecture. Alleys shaded with rows of high lime trees, country-houses, and gardens, embellish the environs of the city; which would certainly be a most charming place of abode were it less subject to diseases and earthquakes, and if the inhabitants suffered less from the excessive heat and swarms of every kind of vermin.

The whole coast on the South Sea is here subject to frequent earthquakes; one of which about fifty years ago destroyed Lima, and the extensive sea-port Callao, the latter of which was overwhelmed by the waves of the raging ocean. The ruins of Callao are still visible; but the citadel, which was on an eminence considerably higher than the city, remains standing."

Travels near BUENOS AYRES *and* MONTE VIDEO; *By* E. E. VIDAL, *Esq.*

BUENOS AYRES is situated on the west bank of the Rio de la Plata, above two hundred miles from its mouth. Before it became the seat of a viceroy, it was considered the fourth city in rank in South America; but it has since increased so rapidly in opulence and population, as to be held inferior to none but Lima; it is regularly built, the streets being perfectly straight and broad, unpaved in the middle, but having footpaths on each side. The houses

Digitized by Google

are supposed to amount to six thousand; and the number of inhabitants, which used to be estimated at forty thousand, is now reckoned not fewer than seventy thousand. Most of the buildings, both public and private, formerly had mud walls; but a Jesuit, who was employed to erect the church of his college, between seventy and eighty years ago, instructed the inhabitants in the art of making bricks and lime, and the city has since assumed a very different appearance. The architecture of the cathedral, and of most of the churches, is likewise ascribed to the lay-brothers of that community, who employed the Indians under their care in the execution of these and many other public works. Thus, it is recorded, that in 1688 and the following years, five hundred of these people were engaged upon the fortifications, the port, and the cathedral of Buenos Ayres. The latter is a spacious and handsome structure, having an elegant cupola and a portico, the design and execution of which are highly extolled. The interior is profusely decorated with carving and gilding. The dome contains paintings in compartments, representing the Acts of the Apostles. The church of the Franciscans, and that belonging to the order of Mercy, are next to rank; both have steeples and cupolas, nearly in the same style as those of the cathedral.

The climate of Buenos Ayres is proverbial for its salubrity, as is indicated by its name. Situated between the 34th and 35th degrees of south latitude, it enjoys a temperature nearly resembling that of the southern regions of Europe. It is considered as an ordinary winter when there are but three or four days on which water is slightly frozen; it is reckoned severe when this effect is more frequent. The winds here are three times as violent as at Assumption, the capital of Paraguay: the west wind, which is scarcely known at the latter city, being probably intercepted by the Andes, though more than two hundred leagues distant, is more common at Buenos Ayres. Here the winds are least violent in autumn, but stronger and more steady in spring and summer, when they raise clouds of dust; which sometimes darken the sun, and greatly incommode the inhabitants, soiling their clothes, and covering their apartments and furniture.

Digitized by Google

In this country the atmosphere is moist, and spoils the furniture, especially at Buenos Ayres, where the floors of rooms exposed to the south are always damp; the walls which have the same aspect are covered with moss, and the roofs are overgrown with thick grass, nearly three feet high, so that it is necessary to clear them every two or three years, to prevent the water from lodging and soaking through. This humidity, however, is by no means prejudicial to health.

Near the centre of the city, a little to the north of the citadel, is constructed a mole of rough stone, intended for a landing place. It is about two hundred yards long, twelve wide, and six high. Notwithstanding this projection, the river is so shoal, that boats are very seldom able to approach it, and five or six carts are constantly plying for the purpose of landing passengers. The fare is two rials, or about fifteen-pence, each trip, be the distance small or great; sometimes it is but a few yards, while at others the cart must go a quarter of a mile before it reaches the boats; for with northerly and north-west winds, particularly if strong, the water is driven out of the river to such a degree, that its bed is frequently dry for that distance. It has even occurred within the last ten years, that men have gone out on horseback, on the bed of the river, to the distance of five miles from the shore, during a strong north-west wind; nay, it is related, on the most respectable authority, that, about twenty-five years ago, during a strong northerly wind, the water disappeared, and left an horizon of mud to the people of Buenos Ayres. Such a circumstance might happen, since the river is here thirty miles across, and has no more than three fathoms water in the deepest part, excepting close to the opposite shore of Colonia, where is a narrow channel of four, five, and six fathoms. A contrary effect is produced by an easterly wind, which, if violent, always raises the water at Buenos Ayres; so that, in a strong gale from that quarter, the mole is sometimes covered, with the exception of the extreme point, which is higher than the rest, and has a battery of three guns. Thus, these winds, according to their direction, cause the river to rise and fall, perhaps not less than seven feet. Mention is made of a phenomenon still more extraordinary, inasmuch as no satisfactory reason

Digitized by Google

could be assigned for it. On one occasion, when none of those winds prevailed, the water fell to such a degree, as to recede three leagues from the shore at Buenos Ayres; in this state it remained for a whole day, and then gradually rose again to its usual height.

The city of Buenos Ayres is regularly supplied with milk from the surrounding *estanlias*, or farms, from one to three miles distant. It is brought on horseback, in earthen or tin bottles, four and sometimes six of which are carried by each horse, in hide pockets, attached to the saddle, and laced up with a piece of thong.

Butter, or at least any thing that deserves the name, is never made by the natives of Buenos Ayres. What they principally use for the purposes to which we apply it, is the fat of beef melted into dripping, and packed in bladders, like lard; this they universally denominate *manteca* —butter.

All vegetables are dear at Buenos Ayres, as is likewise fruit, with the exception of peaches, which, in the season, are sold from ten to sixteen for a *medio*, about threepence. The water-melons are excellent, and the most reasonable in price of all the kinds of fruit, which, however, are not very numerous; strawberries, grapes of many sorts, figs, apples, pears, and melons, compose the list. The oranges and other similar fruits are abundant, and very good. All our common vegetables thrive at Buenos Ayres, except potatoes, which never exceed marbles in size, the soil being too stiff for them.

MONTE VIDEO is situated on a small promontory, on the east bank of the Rio de la Plata, with a spacious bay on its northern side, forming a tolerable harbour for small vessels; the town makes a handsome appearance from the harbour, being built upon an ascent, and the houses interspersed with trees and gardens. Few of the houses exceed one story; they are of stone and brick, and have flat roofs without chimneys; the fire being generally kindled in the yard, or in a detached kitchen, and brought into the rooms in fire-pans, when the weather is wet or cold. The streets are broad, and intersect each other at right angles, but they are unpaved. Near the top of the town is the market-place, about three hundred yards square, and on the west a large church. There is also a convent of Cordeliers.

Digitized by Google

Monte Video is acknowledged to be an admirable station for trade, having a tolerably good harbour, a central position for collecting produce, and the navigation of the river so far being attended with little danger. It rose, in consequence of these advantages, to be a very flourishing place; but the political revolutions which have convulsed almost the whole of Spanish America, have involved Monte Video in ruin. The city itself is gone to decay, and, though the Portuguese, who have lately taken possession of it, are making some improvements, still, as the distracted state of the country has put an end to all commerce, the means for carrying into effect any plans for that purpose are extremely limited. There was formerly a very extensive suburb, with many elegant villas belonging to the Spanish merchants of the city; but it has been so completely desolated during the contest for independence, that some broken walls and a part of a chapel are all that now remain of what once contained a population of six thousand souls. Previously to this struggle, there were fourteen thousand inhabitants within the walls; this number is now reduced to five thousand.

This country is not likely to become very populous, on account of the bad state of the roads rendering intercourse so difficult; and, as no gravel or stone of any kind, not even a pebble, is to be found on the west bank of the river for a hundred miles, in any direction from Buenos Ayres, it is impossible to make good roads. The soil is a very stiff black earth, extremely retentive of water, and the country one vast flat. Wood is nearly as scarce as stone.

The ordinary mode of travelling is on horseback. Some few coaches are used in Buenos Ayres, and let out to perform a journey, but the vehicles and their equipments are a caricature on posting. There are no waggons, but all carriages of burden have only two high wheels. These carts travel in convoys of from five to twenty, for, owing to the nature of the country, it would be impossible for them to perform the journey singly. When the convoy arrives at a *pantano*, or bog, the difficulty of passing it is surmounted by the united strength of the cattle; six bullocks are always used; two are attached to the pole of

Digitized by Google

the cart, and the other four close to each other, with a great interval between them and the two first mentioned. In this manner the four foremost oxen have passed through the *pantano*, and are on firm ground, by the time the other two have brought the cart into the bog. They all draw by a beam, lashed to the horns of each pair with hide ropes, leading from the centre of it to the pole of the cart, and to each other's beam. No reins are used, the animals being guided entirely by the enormous goad slung in front of the cart, which being balanced by a weight at its inner end, is managed by the driver with uncommon dexterity. It is a bamboo, thirty-two feet long, with a small stick eight feet more, attached to it, having a goad fastened to its extremity. At the place where they are united, there is a piece of iron in the shape of a long spear, terminating in a sharp point, which serves as a goad for the second pair of the team, and is made to act on them by the bamboo being rapidly lowered with the pulley by which it is slung. 'The beasts next to the cart are guided by a short hand-goad. No care being taken to keep the hide ropes by which the cart is drawn from trailing on the ground, the smallest mismanagement in a *pantano* may be attended with serious danger; for the ropes, if suffered to be slack, are liable to get between the bullocks' legs, and throw them down; hence it is not uncommon for some of the team to be smothered in the mud, and it is then fortunate if the cart and the goods escape. The *pantanos* are often three or four feet deep, so that the men could not venture into them, if they were inclined. When, therefore, an accident of this kind happens, the driver's only resource is the goad, which he plies most unmercifully, until by some plunge the animal either clears himself, or falls down to rise no more; in which case the rope is cut, and he his left to his fate.'

Of the costume of the females, we have the following notice:—

Within these few years, the ladies of Buenos Ayres have adopted a style of dress between the English and French, retaining, indeed, the mantilla, which still gives it a peculiar character. No hat or bonnet is ever seen on

Digitized by Google

a native lady, unless she be on horseback, when she wears a beaver hat and feather, with a riding habit.

The *mantilla* is usually a piece of silk, about half a yard wide in the middle, and a yard and a half long, sloping to a point at each end, which is terminated by a tassel. It is worn over the head and back of the neck, and, being brought over the shoulders, the ends hang down in front. No brooch or pin is used to secure it; but it is artfully and gracefully confined under the chin by one hand, or by the end of the fan, without which no woman ever stirs, and made to conceal all but the eyes, or to discover the whole face, at the pleasure of the wearer.

In cold weather, or when they pay visits at night, they use the *rebozo*, which is a piece of cloth a yard wide, as long as the mantilla, and worn in the same manner. The *mantilla* belongs exclusively to the mistresses; and the *rebozo* is always worn by servants, whose little vanity is displayed in this part of their dress, which they are solicitous to have, if possible, of the finest cloth and most delicate colour, sometimes embroidered, or bordered with velvet or satin ribbons.

The church dress has not undergone any change, but retains its Spanish character, and is always made of black silk, worn with white stockings and white satin shoes. It is considered indecorous to attend mass in coloured attire. Sometimes a white veil is used, and a little white is introduced into the dress of the young girls, whose clothes, being made in all respects like those of grown persons, give them an air of extreme formality.

The children of both sexes are generally beautiful, bnt after the age of fourteen years, the girls cease to improve in appearance; they marry from that age upwards, and at twenty-five few retain any appearance of youth.

An interesting account of the herdsmen shall form our last extract:—

Azara has drawn a curious and entertaining picture of the manners of the inhabitants of the *estantias*, and the herdsmen in general of these parts, who are the least civilized of all the inhabitants; nay, indeed, their mode of life has almost reduced the Spaniards, who have embraced it, to the state of savage Indians. These herdsmen, in the

Digitized by Google

government of Buenos Ayres alone, are employed in tending ten millions of horned cattle, and about two millions and a half of horses. An *estantia*, no more than four or five square leagues in extent, is looked upon as considerable at Buenos Ayres. In the centre of these *estantias*, are placed the habitations of the herdsmen, almost all without doors or windows, for which at night they use ox-hides as substitutes.

These people never accompany their flocks and herds to the field, as in Europe. All they do is, to go out once a week, followed by a number of dogs, and to gallop round their respective *estantias*, shouting all the while. The cattle, grazing around at liberty, begin to run and assemble at a particular spot, called *rodeo*, where they are kept some time, and then allowed to return to their pasturage. The object of this operation is to prevent the animals from straying away from the lands of their owner; and they pursue the same method with the horses, which they collect not in the *rodeo*, but in the farm-yard. The rest of the week they are employed in cutting the young steers and foals, or in breaking their horses; but the greatest part of their time they spend in idleness.

As these herdsmen are four, ten, and thirty leagues distant from one another, chapels are rare; consequently, they very seldom or never go to mass, frequently baptizing their children themselves, or even deferring the ceremony till their marriage, because it is then absolutely required. When they go to mass, they hear it on horseback, on the outside of the church or chapel, the doors of which are kept open on purpose.

These herdsmen have in general no other furniture in their huts than a barrel to hold water, a drinking-horn, some wooden spits for roasting meat, and a small copper-pot to boil water for making *maté*. Some have no pot; and in this case, if they want to make broth for a sick person, they cut meat into small pieces, and put it into a bull's horn full of water, which they boil by setting it in a heap of hot ashes. A few possess a kettle and a bowl, one or two chairs, or a bench, and sometimes a bed, formed of four poles fastened to four stakes, which serve for legs, and a cow's hide thrown over them; but, in general, they sleep upon a hide spread on the bare ground. Instead of

Digitized by Google

using chairs, they squat upon their heels, or sit upon the skull of a cow or horse.

They never eat vegetables or salad, which they say are fit only for cattle, and they will not touch any food prepared with oil, for which also they have the strongest aversion. They live entirely upon beef, roasted in a peculiar manner, and without salt. They have no fixed hour for their meals; instead of wiping their mouth, they scrape it with the back of their knife, and rub their hands upon their legs or their boots. They never touch veal, and never drink till they have finished eating. The ground about their cottages is always covered with bones and with the carcasses of cattle, which, being there left to rot, produce an intolerable stench; the ribs, belly, and breast, being all that they eat, the rest of the animal is thrown away. These carcasses attract a prodigious number of birds, the incessant cries of which are a great annoyance; and the consequent corruption engenders an immense multitude of flies and insects.

The bailiffs, master-herdsmen, or proprietors, and in general those who can afford it, wear a doublet, waistcoat, and breeches, white drawers, a hat, shoes, and a *poncho*. Their men, on the other hand, wear nothing but the *chiripa*, which is a piece of coarse woollen cloth fastened with a cord round the waist. Many of them are without shirt; but have a hat, white drawers, a poncho, and short boots, made of the skin of the legs of a foal or calf; others use wild cat's skin for this purpose. As they have no barbers, and shave themselves but seldom, and then only with a knife, they generally have very long beards. The women go barefoot, and are very dirty. Their dress commonly consists of nothing but a shift without sleeves, fastened by a girdle round the waist; very often they have not a second for change. In this case they repair occasionally to the brink of some stream, strip it off, wash it, and spread it out in the sun; when dry, they put it on again, and return home.

In general, they are not engaged either in needle-work or spinning; their employment is confined to sweeping the house, and making a fire for roasting meat, and boiling water for *maté*. The wives of the master-herdsmen, or those who possess any property, are of course somewhat better clad.

Digitized by Google

Born and bred in a desert, and having but little communication with their kind, these herdsmen are strangers to friendship, and inclined to suspicion and fraud; hence, when they play at cards, for which they have a violent passion, they usually squat upon their heels, holding their horse's bridle under their feet, lest he should run away; and they often have a dagger or knife stuck in the ground beside them, ready to dispatch the person with whom they are playing, if they perceive any disposition to cheating, in which they are great adepts. They gamble away all they possess, and with the utmost coolness. When one of them has lost his money, he will stake his shirt, if it be worth playing for; and the winner generally gives his, if good for nothing, to the loser, because none of them think of keeping two. When a couple are about to marry, they borrow linen, which they take off as soon as they leave the church, and return to the lenders. They have frequently neither house nor furniture, and their bed consists of a cow-hide spread upon the ground.

Uninterrupted practice, almost from their birth, renders them incomparable horsemen, either for keeping firm in their seat or for galloping continually without tiring. In Europe, they would probably be thought to want grace, because their stirrups are long, and because they do not keep their knees close, but stick out their legs, without turning their toes towards the horse's ears; but then there is not the least danger of their losing their equilibrium for a moment, or of being thrown out of their seat either in trotting or galloping, or even by the kicking, capering, or any other movement of the animal; nay, you would almost swear, that the horse and the rider formed but one body, though their stirrups are mere triangles of wood, so small as to admit only the tip of the toe. In general, they mount indiscriminately the first foal they lay hold of, even though a wild one, and sometimes they will ride bulls themselves. With the lazo fastened to the girth of their horse, they stop at the distance of eighty or ninety feet, and secure any animal whatever, not excepting a bull, by throwing the lazo at his neck and legs, and they never miss catching the leg at which they aim. If their horse should fall while going at full gallop, most of them would not receive the least injury, but pitch upon their legs by his side, with the

Digitized by Google

bridle in their hands, ready to prevent his escape. By way of exercise, they desire any other person to throw the lazo at the legs of their horse while at a gallop, and they are sure to light upon theirs, though the animal should have fallen after a thousand curvets. In the use of the balls, they are not less expert than the Pampas.

Travels in Buenos Ayres and Chili. By the Author of Letters from Paraguay.

The author of the letters from Paraguay, who describes himself as a Protestant novice in a Roman Catholic convent at Buenos Ayres, travelled with some of the heads of his convent, from Buenos Ayres to Mendoça, at the foot of the Cordilleras, 700 miles; thence across the mountains, estimated from base to base at 40 leagues, and so to St. Jago in Chili, whence he dates the greater number of his letters, and back to the city of the Concepcion, where the last of them is written.

The immense plains of Pampas, which stretch from the sea to the foot of the Cordilleras, offer little for remark; the country is one vast level plain, where nothing is to be seen but here and there a flock or rather herd of wild guanacos, whose flesh is thought to be superior to venison. There are also beautiful large birds, and partridges in vast numbers, as also hares, wild cattle, and horses, *who* reign supreme lords of these immeasurable wilds; where there is nothing to impede the sight but one vast boundless horizon. The Spaniards might well term it the Escambradas, for the sun, at its rising, appears as if emerging from the earth, and without rays, till it is some way above the horizon. It is the same at its setting, for its beams disappear before the body of the sun is covered.

Liable to long and parching droughts, the author notices the well-known instinct of cattle in scenting water at

Digitized by Google

a wonderful distance, and describes an occasion when it was displayed on the approach of rain, in a similar manner as if a river or spring had been found. The negroes were sent in different directions to see how far the scorched grass extended, and at a considerable distance, when the Father Provincial cried out, "Look at the oxen, they smell water;" we all eagerly turned to the poor panting animals, and saw them stretch out their necks and raise their heads towards the west, and snuff the air, as if they would be certain of obtaining drink could they but raise themselves in the air. At that moment not a cloud or a single breath of air was to be seen or felt: but in a few minutes the cattle began to move about as if mad, or possessed by some invisible spirit, snuffing the air with most violent eagerness, and gathering closer and closer to each other; and, before we could form any rational conjecture as to what could occasion their simultaneous motion, the most tremendous storm came on of thunder, lightning, and rain, I ever witnessed in my life. The rain fell in perpendicular streams, as if all the fountains of heaven were suddenly broke loose; so that, in the space of a very few minutes, torrents of water rolled around us, and the cattle easily drank their fill at the spot on which they stood.

Proceeding onward, the following passages note the most remarkable incidents. We pursued our journey without any inconvenience for four days, when we fell in with a caravan of Cuyan merchants going to Buenos Ayres, laden with Cuyan wine, curious and beautiful baskets, made of grass of divers colours, and cups and vases of every different form imaginable, and so delicately and closely woven that they will retain any kind of liquid; and, on account of their lightness and beauty, they are used as glasses and cups, and every domestic vessel of the sideboard. They had likewise some curious furs, ostrich feathers of a most surprising length and plumage; also some Indian armour, such as back and breast plates, helmets, and cuirasses made of leather, remarkably light, but at the same time impenetrable to either shot or weapons, so that nothing can pierce them.

One of the company, a stranger to the precise method, states, on hearsay, that the Indians accomplished this pro-

Digitized by Google

cess when the hides were green, and that by placing the hide in a trough of warm water, as soon as it is taken from the animal, in which three different kinds of gums had been dissolved, all three of a very pungent nature: in this infusion the hide lies for about twelve or fourteen hours; it is then taken out and cut into different pieces, according to the size of the object meant to be formed: each part is then fixed in a mould made of earth baked in the sun, of the most exact dimensions of a breast-plate, helmet, &c. As soon as it is nicely fitted, and deemed correct in all its proportions, it is left to the air for about an hour; it is then rubbed well over with a thick aromatic oil, which is repeated as long as any absorption is observed: before it is taken out of the mould it is well rubbed with a smooth round flint about three inches long and two wide, having one sharp point. This rubbing is continued as long as the least dampness appears on the surface; it is then taken out and placed in the air, but out of the sun, till it is become as hard as steel.

The passage of the Cordilleras, whence 200 rivers run, affords some information more new to us than the common-place descriptions of the difficulties of their precipitous tracts. The river Mendoça, from which the city receives its name, takes its rise in the Eastern part of the Cordilleras, from which it descends, increasing, as it falls, by many small rivulets; and the rapidity with which it descends, has enabled it to force a passage of about sixteen feet wide, through a mountain of chalk, making a sort of arched cave, the roof of which forms a bridge of nearly the same breadth as the aperture: immediately under the bridge, at about twenty feet from the top of the arch, upon an horizontal plane, out of a smooth rock, rise five different fountains of extremely hot water, possessing many medicinal virtues: the water is thrown up as high as the top of the arch, when, as it falls, it mingles with the river, from which the moment before it had seemed to rise. The combat of those opposite waters on the humidity of the air above, produces the most beautiful crystallization, in almost every kind of figure the imagination can possibly conceive: from between the larger objects are continually falling drops as big as hazel nuts, which resting on the bed of rock ebelow, presently become petrified, and present to

Digitized by Google

the eye one of the most extraordinary pictures that nature in all her varieties has, perhaps, been known to display to the eye of the painter, or to reward the researches of the natural philosopher.

Some of them are in the shape of pyramids, with points, as if cut by the hand of the most skilful lapidary, and of the purest white: close to it shall be another of a different shape, and composed of as many different colours as the rainbow; others, immediately at or round the mouth of the fountains, look like large masses of the purest emerald.

This grand phenomenon is equalled, if not surpassed, by the author's account of the vegetable world,—the happy valley in Rasselas is not more glorious, and perhaps not less real, than one among the Cordilleras seen by our Novice. We now came to a valley of about a mile and a half in diameter, surrounded on all sides by stupendous rocks, forming altogether an enchanting amphitheatre. On entering it, the eye is struck with the view of a scene that beggars all description: an evergreen plain so delightfully intermixed with odoriferous plants, shrubs, and flowers, that we might have fancied our arrival in a Mahometan paradise. In the centre of this fairy land rise several fountains, which threw their water into the air to a surprising height, when they formed by their fall a thousand meandering streams, which, after repeated windings and turnings, united in one stream pouring into a large river about half a mile distant. This delightful scenery occupied all my thoughts for some time, even after I had reached St. Jago, for I had taken up and brought safely with me four most beautiful shrubs, such as I had never seen before, and all of them in full bloom.

The stem of one is about twenty inches in height, and about one inch in diameter, the bark of which is so exactly coloured, and marked with circles like the back of the rattle-snake, that, at first sight, I actually thought a young one had raised itself up to dart at some object among the flowers, and had absolutely advanced to kill it, when I was surprised to find myself most agreeably deceived. It has neither branches nor leaves, but on the top, where it sends forth one large bud, that, in three or four days, bursts, and presents to the eye about ten or twelve leaves, exactly resembling, in shape, form, and texture, a plume of

Digitized by Google

ostrich feathers, of a pomona green colour, tipt at the edge with a dark brown: from between every two leaves springs a cluster of flowers, green, white, and pink, in form and shape like the everlasting pea: each cluster containing from twenty to thirty flowers, rising about three inches above the leaves, when it gently bends downwards and forms altogether one of the most beautiful coronets that art or nature ever produced, emitting at the same time a very strong scent resembling amber. I imagine that it was from this flower the Indian caciques caught the idea of forming those elegant feather ornaments, which the chiefs wear on their heads at their festivals and processions, and which pleased me so much at Buenos Ayres. Another is a very low plant, in shape and size like a hen's egg, having a very delicate fibrous root; it is wholly covered with leaves and flowers that spring out of the egg, and rise about two inches: the leaves are dark green on the upper side, and most pure white below. From the root of every leaf spring three flowers in the form of a star, of the colour of peach blossom, and each flower is about half an inch in diameter; the eye of each strongly resembles a polyanthus, while the scent lies not in the flower, but in the leaves, which, when agitated by the air, seems to perspire a kind of gum that adheres to the touch: its scent is very powerful, but sweet like lavender.

The third plant is, properly speaking, a flowering stick for which reason I have given it the name of Aaron's Rod. That which I have is about two feet long, correctly round, hollow like a tube; the surface is a very light green, sprinkled with spots of deep yellow: it is covered with flowers in shape and colour like apple blossoms: has very little smell, and the flowers continue only about fourteen or sixteen days, when they drop off without any apparent decay, and are succeeded by a green knob about the size of a pepper-corn. For the first eight days it remains green, then changes to a deep yellow, and lastly black, when it falls off and is almost immediately succeeded by a flower: and this, I am told, is its unvarying course, till it reaches about six feet in height, when it suddenly decays. They are reproduced by the seed contained in the berry, which when opened discloses a small husk about the size of rape-seed; though if sown in pots it does not produce

Digitized by Google

so strong a plant as those which spring from self-sown seed. The last is a shrub of most rare medicinal virtues: it possesses, I am told, all the valuable properties of the celebrated bezoar stone, once so highly valued as an antidote against all poisons and malignant fevers. The plant I have is very young, not above a foot in height, therefore I cannot as yet prove its virtues: that which resembles it among our English shrubs is rue, and its scent is not unlike it, only much more powerful: the leaves are very bitter, and the juice a violent astringent. It is not common for it to flower more than once a year, when it is nearly covered with flowers in shape of small trumpets of a light blue and yellow.

Turn your eye which way soever you will, the fields of Chili appear as so many gardens. The fields are not enclosed, as in Europe; each inhabitant marks out what spot he chooses to sow with seed, and there is no one who will say, you trespass on my ground; nor is there any tax to be paid. All is free, and the cattle rove unmolested; they are taught when young to come to their owner when he wants them, by his making use of a particular sound or whistle, each person having their own, to which they are very obedient. Thus plenty surrounds the husbandman, for he who sows, is always certain of reaping; in Chili his hopes are never disappointed. The wild flowers which grow in the field, would, from their beauty and sweet scents, be highly valued in Europe, as the superior ornaments of our gardens and conservatories; while they are here in such profusion, that they are distilled in vast quantities, and produce the perfumed water, called angels' water, used in the churches.

All exotics become, as it were, immediately naturalized: and such is the fertility of the soil, that its produce is infinite, and the rapidity of it would be incredible to all but those who behold it. The grass grows to a surprising height, and the mustard rises into a tree. There are groves of these trees, in which the birds build their nests; they are seldom less than twelve feet high, and branchy in proportion; thus verifying the description of the Gospel. But the mustard is not the only plant that grows wild; all sorts of esculent roots and herbs that are reared with care in Europe, in gardens, are seen for leagues together, in the

Digitized by Google

greatest profusion, furnishing food for the cattle, which feed on them at pleasure.

Nor is Chili less gifted with all kinds of medicinal plants and herbs, but the knowledge of their virtues is confined to the Indian doctors, who are very skilful in their application. The knowledge of them they keep most carefully concealed from the Spaniards; but, notwithstanding their precaution, we have obtained the discovery of several of them by dint of observation and experience; particularly the famous one named Quimbamali. It is a dwarf plant, which rises about eight or ten inches above the ground, with spreading branches, each ending in small flowers at the point, which, both in colour and shape, resemble those of saffron; when wanted for use, they pull up the plant and boil it entire, with its roots, leaves, and flowers, in spring-water: the decoction is given to the patient to drink hot, and is a powerful interior as well as exterior vulnerary. In all cases of internal bruises or wounds, it causes an instant evacuation of all blood that is congealed; which, by remaining in the body, might cause inflammation, obstruction, and finally death; but a draught of this not only cures internally, but external wounds are alike healed by it. There is another called Albaquella. It grows in bushes, as high as the tallest rose-tree, with leaves like sweet basil, which are very fragrant, and sweet to the taste like honey; it is commonly bruised for use, and in cases of wounds, some of the juice is dropped into the part, and the bruised leaves laid over, which, without any other application, never fails to effect a cure in a very short time. This herb grows wild, and is to be met with almost everywhere. Another much spoken of, but not so common, is a specific for fevers and pleurisies. It is a small herb, low on the ground, with not more than six or eight leaves; in the middle of which grows a small tuft, like the finest thread or hair, of a white colour, inclining to yellow; the tuft only is made use of, boiled in spring-water. I have only mentioned these among the great number of medicinal herbs, with which this country abounds, because they are the only ones of which I could speak from actual experience.

I shall now proceed to give a brief account of the trees, some of which do not exceed in size those of Europe, of

Digitized by Google

the same kind; as the cherry, quince, pomegranate, almond, orange, olive, lemon, apricot, citron, peach, and many others; but for apple trees, I have frequently seen them as big and tall as elms of a large size, and pear trees still bigger, and much more the mulberry, which grows to a surprising height and bigness.

One of the native beverages is made from the tree called Mirtilla, which, if we believe the authors who treat of it, deserves to be ranked in the first place; this is what they say of it. This tree grows in the mountains, from 72 degrees upwards, and is the common food: the natives call it Une, and the Spaniards Mirtilla; it is red and like a small grape, and in shape and colour like a pomegranate seed; it smells and tastes very agreeably, and not unlike a grape; it has small grains like a fig, which are almost imperceptible on the tongue.

Its temperature is hard and dry: of this they make a wine, which exceeds all other liquors, even that of the East India cocoa or palm tree. Neither cider, mead, nor beer, nor all the other drinks, described by Andreas de Laquana, are to be compared to it. This wine is clear, fine, warm, and very agreeable to the taste, as well as strengthening to the stomach. It consumes all vapours in the head; its heat warming the ears without going any further. It increases the appetite, never offending the head or making it heavy. Those who have tasted it highly commended its colour and flavour, as much as that of grapes. Its colour is golden and bright, and is as good and sweet as the wine of Ciudad Real.

With all their abundance, however, it appears amazing that any fruit reaches maturity, for besides other enemies nothing can withstand the voracity of the parrots, who have bills that cut like a razor: they come in flocks, of such an extent as to darken the air, and fill it with such a confusion of cries, that I know of nothing like it. This kind of bird is bred all over Chili, in the mountains, and in the Cordilleras; it is most wonderful to see how exactly they come when the fruit begins to ripen. They come down from the mountains in the evening, and the noise they make in flying, though they fly high, is such as baffles description. They have a shrill clear voice, and fly all screaming at once; they are green and yellow, have

Digitized by Google

a blue circle about their necks; and are very good to eat, particularly the young ones.

There is another curious bird called the child-bird, as it looks like a child wrapt in swaddling clothes; but I know not its properties.

There are likewise ostriches in great numbers. It is not easy to catch the ostrich by hunting with dogs, which is done sometimes, for, though they do not fly, yet their large wings aid them so powerfully in running, that, though the greyhound be very swift, if the bird has the start he will hardly be able to overtake him; if however he comes up to him, it is wonderful what art the ostrich uses to avoid his teeth, for, when the dog is just going to seize the bird, he lets down one of his wings and fixes it to the ground, covering therewith his whole body; when the greyhound, seizing the wing, fills his mouth with feathers, which so discomposes him as to interrupt his pursuit, and the ostrich generally escapes. This is very diverting sport.

The author says, I have seen in Chili, in the territory of St. Jago, horses already dressed for war, sold for two crowns a piece to supply the army, and yet for shape, courage, and good qualities, they yield to no Neapolitan or Andalusian horses I ever saw, from which indeed they are descended; and there is no reason why they should degenerate on such good land.

The cows, which at first were out of all price, I have seen sold for a crown a-piece, and the calves for half a-crown; the sheep are bought in flocks in Cuyo and Tucuman for three-pence, and three half-pence a-piece. Among the animals proper to the country of Chili, may be considered the sheep, so called by the natives; they are of the shape of camels, *but not so big*, and without the bunch on the back, they are black, brown, and white, and some grey. Formerly they used to plough the land with them in many places, instead of oxen; but they only make use of them now to carry wine, wheat, maize, and other provisions. About thirty years ago they used to carry water in Saint Jago from the fountains or river to the houses, but now they are not at all employed in this kind of labour, there being so many mules and asses for all domestic uses. These sheep have their upper lip slit, with which they spit, as it were, at those that vex them; and the

Digitized by Google

children, who are used to do it, commonly run away when they see them about to eject their saliva, for wherever it falls on the skin it causes an inflammation, and, their neck being near *three feet long*, they can use these kind of arms with considerable effect. Their wool is very highly valued for its delicacy and softness; the handsomest cloaks and mantles, that can be imagined, are made of it. The drivers regulate their motions by a kind of bridle passed through holes made in their ears, which, by pulling the reins, govern their movements: they kneel down to be loaded, and, when the load is well fastened, they rise without bidding, and move on at a very grave, steady pace.

Of the wild animals, the accounts are less astonishing. Hares are also bred in the Pampas, or the plains of Cuyo, and one kind in particular, named chirichinchos, whose flesh tastes like that of sucking pigs, is much sought after for the delicious dish it makes. Among other inviting peculiarities of this country, not a venomous reptile lives there; so that you may walk, or even sleep in the woods and gardens, without the least fear of being bit by either snake or viper, or any other dangerous reptile. Nor in the forests or caves do there inhabit any ferocious animals, such as tigers, hyenas, or panthers: there is known only a very small species of lion, and of those but few, who are never known to attack men; and, if ever they do any mischief, it is confined to depredations on the wild goats, that live altogether in the mountains.

The descent, continues he, on the western side of the mountains, though not less difficult, is far more pleasant; the resting places more frequently occur. Unattended with fogs, thunder, or lightning, now and then some heavy clouds would pour down upon us in the valleys, which, for a short time, made it appear as if we were borne along upon them; and the meteors, engendered by their denseness, would hiss about in all directions, cracking and darting like so many squibs or crackers. These visitors the mules did not seem to relish; two of them got one evening between Don John's mule and the Father Provincial's, and so frightened the animals, that both gentlemen were quickly unmuled, but, very fortunately, received no hurt of any consequence.

Digitized by Google

If the reader is not tired of prodigies, we can assure them that strawberries are the only scarce fruit, and the only one that is attended to more than another; they are very large, many of them being near four inches long, and three broad: they are of colours, red, white, and yellow. At the end of autumn the grape harvest begins, as does the making of wine, of a most generous kind. There is such a vast store of grapes, that a far greater quantity of wine is made than can be disposed of: the Indians drink it to excess; for when they once begin, they never leave off till they drop down, and some of them never to get up more: the wine being so very strong, the fumes overpower the brain in such a manner, that they are not unfrequently stifled by it. The best kind is the muscatel, which, though it looks nearly like water, yet in the stomach is like brandy; these white wines are much esteemed, as are those of the grapes, called uva torrontos, and alvilla; the red and deep-scented wines are made of the ordinary red grape, and the one called mollas. The bunches of the latter are most commonly so very large, as to be almost beyond belief: we had one brought to our convent last year, as a present from a gentleman to the shrine of Our Lady, which was so big as to fill of itself a large basket, and fed the whole of the brothers for that meal, and they were pretty numerous, our community being the largest in St. Jago. The branches of these vines are stout, and the body of great thickness,—they had great need!

Then the volcanoes, (says our author,) in the region of the Cordilleras are dreadful things. Among the rest, that which happened in the year 1640 was the most terrific of any that had been known since the discovery of this country by the Spaniards: it broke out in the enemy's country in the territory of the Cacique Aliante. It burst forth suddenly, having been preceded by a tremulous motion of the earth, and continued burning with so much violence, that the whole top of the mountain, cleaving in two, sent forth immense masses of burning rock, accompanied with the most dreadful sounds, which were heard many leagues distant: on this occasion all the women that were with child miscarried, from the alarm that the day of judgment was come,

Digitized by Google

and nothing was uttered but cries and lamentations, with people flying in all directions to avoid the threatened evil. This volcano has continued ever since to burst forth at times, but (most fortunately) never with a degree of violence equal to its first eruption.

Again, in the valley of Mayten, the fruit trees, though wild, produce very fine fruit of various kinds; particularly the cherry, affording such immense profusion, that the boughs are weighed to the earth: also, the apples, which I have seen drop off in such abundance, as to stop the course of a large stream.

FINIS.

J. and C. Adlard, Printers, 23, Bartholomew-Close.

Digitized by Google

ELEMENTARY SCHOOL-BOOKS,

Constituting a Practical Course of

USEFUL AND LIBERAL EDUCATION,

RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY

SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS and Co.

LONDON,

AND ON SALE AT THE SHOPS OF ALL BOOKSELLERS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM AND THE COLONIES; WITH THE FULLEST ALLOWANCE EVER MADE ON GENUINE EDITIONS OF ESTEEMED BOOKS.

The established reputation and approved plans of the aftermentioned works render unnecessary any statement of their claims to general adoption. There are few Schools in the Empire in which the value of many of them has not been fully experienced, and the Publisher is in possession of thousands of testimonials from Tutors, Governesses, and Parents, certifying the advantages felt by themselves and their several Pupils, in the general or partial use of the various Books which, within the last five and twenty years, he has had the opportunity of submitting to the world. If a higher reward can be obtained than the satisfaction of doing good, it will arise from the increased degree of caution with which Purchasers suffer themselves to be imposed upon by fraudulent piracies and vulgar imitations of many of these Works, the surreptitious or incautious introduction of which has often deprived him of the fair commercial reward of his labours. The titles of the several Books bespeak their general design, and their execution will recommend them to preference wherever they are seen; while, in regard to the Interrogative System of Questions without Answers, it may be proudly asserted, that this system is now successfully introduced into above one-half of the independent Schools in the United Kingdom, and that the Plan has been more or less adopted in every civilized Country.

Initiatory Books.

I.

PELHAM's LONDON PRIMER; or, Mother's First Book for Children at the earliest age: serving as an Introduction to MAVOR's, and other English Spelling-books, price 6d. or with the Church, and other Catechisms, 1s. half-bound.

N. B. The numberless imitations of this Work prove the merit of the original; but Mothers and Preceptors ought to be on their guard against being the dupes of coarse and vulgar piracies, which, for a small extra allowance to Dealers, are often obtruded upon them.

II.

PELHAM's PARENT's and TUTOR's FIRST CATECHISM of the Dawnings of Juvenile Knowledge, containing things

Digitized by Google

proper to be known at an early age, with a Clock-Face and moveable Hands, by which Children may learn to tell the Hour, 1s.

III.

The ENGLISH SPELLING-BOOK, accompanied by progressive Series of easy Lessons, adapted to the Capacities of Children, with a variety of Engravings; intended to furnish, for the use of Schools, an improved Introductory Book to the First Elements of the English Language. By W. MAVOR, LL. D. 265th edition. 1s. 6d.

N. B. The sale of nearly two millions of copies of this universally approved Spelling-book, and its adoption in every kind of school, are facts which best bespeak its merits.

Exercises in Reading.

IV.

READING EXERCISES for SCHOOLS, on a New and very popular Plan, being a Sequel to MAVOR's SPELLING, and an introduction to the Class-Book, similar in arrangement to Brown's Testament. By the Rev. DAVID BLAIR. 2s. 6d.

V.

The CLASS-BOOK; or 365 READING LESSONS for SCHOOLS of either Sex; combining the Elements of all Knowledge, with a greater Number of Reading Exercises, from the best Authors, than are to be found in any other Work of the same Description. By the Rev. DAVID BLAIR, 5s. 6d.

N. B. These delightful volumes, for their purposes, have superseded most other works; and, in spite of numerous imitations, they continue without a rival.

Poetry.

VI.

POETRY for CHILDREN; consisting of Selections of easy and interesting Pieces from the best Poets, interspersed with Original Pieces. By Miss AIKIN. Price 2s.

VII.

CLASSICAL ENGLISH POETRY, consisting of from Three to Four Hundred of the best short Pieces in the English Language. Selected by Dr. MAVOR and Mr. PRATT. 6s.

N. B. In these volumes Messrs. Aikin, Dr. Mavor, and Mr. Pratt, have appropriated all the most charming passages and pieces in the circle of English Poetry.

English Grammar and Composition.

VIII.

A PRACTICAL GRAMMAR of the ENGLISH LANGUAGE, accompanied by numerous exercises in the Accidence and Rules of Syntax, with a series of One Thousand Exercises and Four Hundred Questions, tending to perfect the Pupil in every

Digitized by Google

part, esteemed the best School Grammar extant. By the Rev. D. BLAIR. 2s. 6d.

N. B. This elegant, succinct, and complete Grammar, is admitted to be the best ever published for the use of those who learn no other language than their own. It contains the best Syntax, and the greatest variety of Exercises, all of which are explained in a Key, at 1s.

IX.

The ELEMENTS of ENGLISH COMPOSITION, serving as an easy guide to the practice of writing the English Language with precision and elegance. By D. IRVING, LL. D. 7s. 6d.

N. B. This Work is a supplement to all Grammars, and ought to be studied after any of them: and it will be found as useful to the Classical as to the mere English scholar.

X.

FIVE HUNDRED QUESTIONS and EXERCISES on MURRAY's Abridgment and MURRAY's English GRAMMAR; also, on IRVING's ELEMENTS of English Composition, calculated to perfect Students in the Knowledge of Grammar and Composition. By JAMES ADAIR, 1s.

N. B. This small tract applies the practice of the Interrogative System to the favourite Grammars of Murray and to Irving's Elements.

XI.

MODELS of JUVENILE LETTERS, on familiar and every-day Subjects; to which are subjoined, *numerous Sets of Topics for the Exercise of Pupils*, with some examples of familiar French and Italian Letters, and of Commercial Letters. For Schools of both Sexes. By the Rev. D. BLAIR. 4s.

N. B. As the object of all Grammatical study is the power of Letter-writing, so this Work is among the most important in the circle of elementary books.

Geography.

XII.

An EASY GRAMMAR of GEOGRAPHY, containing the Elements of Geography and Problems on the Use of the Globes, with 1200 Questions and Exercises; esteemed the most practical Work of this kind extant, with Maps and Views. By the Rev. J. GOLDSMITH, 3s. 6d.

N. B. The merit of this Work, like that of Mavor's Spelling, is proved by its unparalleled sale.

XIII.

A GRAMMAR of BRITISH GEOGRAPHY, in the four Quarters of the World; or State of the British Empire in the present year, with seven Maps and 100 Views. By the Rev. J. GOLDSMITH, 5s. 6d. bound.

N. B. Nothing can be more preposterous than to attempt any course of liberal education within the British empire, without the constant use of this volume.

XIV.

The WORLD DESCRIBED, in Easy Verse, illustrative of the Situation, Manners, and Produce, of all Nations; for the use of Young Persons; with many engravings, and a map. By

Digitized by Google

W. R. LYNCH, Esq. author of the "Poetical Histories of England, Greece, and Rome." A new edition, 5s. half-bound.

N. B. A pleasing volume, worthy of being committed to memory, or read at leisure.

XV.

POPULAR ILLUSTRATIONS of GEOGRAPHY, for the Use of Schools and Young Persons, containing all the interesting and amusing Features of Geographical Knowledge. By the Rev. J. GOLDSMITH. Sixty Engravings, 15s.

N. B. This volume, the Wonders of the World, the Voyages round the World, and Nightingale's Religious Ceremonies, and the Wonders of the Heavens, are the most instructive and fascinating Works in the English, or in any language.

XVI.

The TRAVELS of ROLANDO round the WORLD; consisting of an imaginary Tour through Asia, Africa, &c. compiled for the purpose of introducing, in a fascinating and agreeable manner, Authentic Descriptions of the Geography, Natural History, Manners, Customs, and Antiquities of various Nations. Translated from JAUFFRET, by Miss AIKIN, 2 vols. with 12 Engravings and two Maps, 10s. 6d.

XVII.

ALL the VOYAGES ROUND the WORLD; consisting of full and accurate Narratives of all the Circumstances, Adventures, and Discoveries of every Circumnavigator round the World, from the first by MAGELLAN, to the last by KRUSENSTERN. Prepared from the original Journals, by Capt. SAMUEL PRIOR. One volume, 12mo, illustrated with 72 engravings, copied from the original Voyages, and a large map of the World, 10s. 6d. bd.

N. B. The Title of this Work, and the number of its elegant illustrations, cannot fail to bespeak the public attention and favour. It is, perhaps, without exception the most interesting and pleasing volume ever published. In general character, it is a companion to the popular volume describing the Hundred Wonders of the World; but the subjects engraved being of more pleasing character, the volume is proportionably more beautiful.

CONTENTS.

Ferdinand Magellan	in 1519	Captain Samuel Wallis	1766
Sir Francis Drake	1577	Captain Carteret	1766
Sir Thomas Cavendish	1586	Mons. De Bougainville	1766
Oliver Van Noort	1598	M. De Pages	1767
Captain William Dampier	1683	Captain Cook	1768
Mr. Cowley	1683	——— (Second Voyage)	1772
Captain Woodes Rogers	1708	——— (Third Voyage)	1776
Captain John Clipperton	1719	Captains Portlock and Dixon	1785
Captain George Shelvock	1719	M. De La Perouse	1785
Admiral Josis Spilbergen	1614	Captain Edward Edwards	1790
Jacob Lemaire and Wilheim Cornelizz Schouten	1615	Captain G. Vancouver	1791
Admiral Jacob L'Heremite	1623	Captain Etienne Marchand	1796
Admiral Jacob Roggewein	1721	Missionary Voyage	1797
Commodore Anson	1740	Captain D'Entrecasteaux	1791
Commodore Byron	1764	Mr. John Turnbull	1800
		Captain Krusenstern	1803

*** *A fine and large Edition of this Volume has been printed, with proofs of the Engravings, at* 15*s.; and also a fine Edition of the Wonders of the World, and Nightingale's all Religions, to match, each at* 15*s.*

Digitized by Google

XVIII.

The GEOGRAPHICAL and ASTRONOMICAL COPY-BOOK, Part I. Consisting of Seventeen Outline Maps of the Quarters and principal Countries in the World, including ancient Maps, with the Solar System and fixed Stars, printed on Superfine Drawing Paper, for the purpose of being filled up by Junior Classes of Students in Geography. 3s. 6d.

..... Part II. consisting of the Lines of Latitude and Longitude, from the same set of Maps, designed to be filled up by the Senior Classes of Students of Geography, or by those who have previously filled up Part I. Price 3s. 6d.

N. B. Without these Copy-books, Geography cannot be studied with success or effect; and by their use more may be learnt in a month than without them in a year. To these last editions Astronomy has been added, viz. Solar System and the Constellations of both Hemispheres, neither of which are to be found in the imperfect and unprincipled imitations of these Copy-books.

XIX.

A GEOGRAPHICAL and ASTRONOMICAL ATLAS, corresponding in size with the Copy-Books, forming the most perfect, as well as the cheapest Atlas extant. By the Rev. J. GOLDSMITH, 6s. plain, and 8s. coloured.

XX.

GOLDSMITH's LARGE ROYAL-SIZED GEOGRAPHICAL and ASTRONOMICAL COPY-BOOKS, at 5s. 6d. each Part.

N. B. There are few Tutors who, on seeing this royal size, will not prefer them to the demy.

XXI.

The ROYAL-SIZED ATLAS, consisting of Geographical Maps and Astronomical Projections, with numerous Problems on Maps, and a practical Dissertation on their Construction, for the Use of Schools, being the only work of the kind, plain 12s. coloured 15s.

*** *The extraordinary success, says the Author, which has attended my easy Grammar of Geography, my British Geography, and my larger Work, entitled Popular Geography, has encouraged me to submit to the Public another Part of that Plan, which I have found to be attended with the happiest effects in my own experience as a Teacher of Geography.*

I have, in my former Works, asserted a position, the truth of which has been universally felt and acknowledged, that it would be as absurd to expect, that a Student of Arithmetic should become a proficient in that Science, by committing its Rules to memory without working exercises and examples, as it would be to expect, that Students in Geography should make any real Proficiency without drawing Maps.

In conformity to this principle, I introduced, at the close of my Royal Atlas, a Chapter on the practical Methods of projecting the Lines of Latitude and Longitude, and I have the satisfaction to find, that many eminent School-masters have availed themselves

Digitized by Google

of the information therein contained, and have taught their Geographical Pupils the art of projecting Maps.

Yet, as the mathematical Projection of the Lines of Latitude and Longitude was not otherwise useful to Students than as a means of enabling them to fill-in the outlines of Countries with accuracy, and as this preliminary acquirement and the expences of instruments have been considered as exceeding the utility of the object, it could not be expected that my plan would be adopted in all Schools, particularly in those devoted to the education of young Ladies.

To obviate this difficulty, and to afford a facility to the Study of Geography and Astronomy, which shall render its acquirements as easy to Students in general, and as practicable in all Schools as any other Art or Science, I have caused a set of Outlines of Countries to be engraved, and a set of similar Projections of Lines of Latitude and Longitude, for the purpose of being filled up from any existing Maps by the Pupil. And also a fine Solar System, and two Celestial Hemispheres for the same purpose.

The Teacher will be aware, that it is not absolutely necessary that the finished Map, by which the Pupil fills up these Skeletons, should be of the same size; but that the exercise will even be more efficacious when the original Map is larger than the Skeleton; but to remove every difficulty, I have drawn, and procured to be engraved, a set of finished Maps, exactly corresponding to these Outlines; and I am now able to introduce to Teachers and Geographical Students a neat set of fifteen Maps, corresponding exactly with these fifteen Skeletons; which compendious Collection of Maps I have called Goldsmith's School Atlas; or, Key to the Geographical Copy-Books, and to these I have added a Solar System, and two finished Hemispheres of the Stars and Constellations.

Pupils may be advantageously directed to fill-in the first Geographical Copy-Book; and, having finished this with care and neatness, they may afterwards proceed to the second Copy-Book, and finish and shade each Map according to the finished Examples in the Atlas. These Exercises may be mingled with the working of the Problems on the Maps given in the Royal Atlas, and with the Task of answering the Questions at the end of the Grammar.

I think it proper to add, that the two Maps of Ancient Geography will be found a suitable Appendage or Companion to Johnson's Grammar of Classical Literature, or to the Grammar of History, published by my ingenious and learned Friend, the Rev. Dr. Robinson, of Ravenstonedale, who has, with singular ability, succeeded in simplifying the Study of History so as to render it, for the first time, compatible with the routine of School Business. These Skeletons will not only aid the meritorious object of his useful Work, but they will assist, with great effect, every other person who is engaged in the study of Grecian and Roman History, or of Ancient History in general.

Digitized by Google

History.

XXII.

A GRAMMAR of HISTORY, Ancient and Modern; arranged in such manner that the leading facts may be committed to memory, and accompanied by Questions and Exercises. By JOHN ROBINSON, D. D. With maps and a chart. 4s.

N. B. Few school-books are more extensively used than the preceding It is a match-book to Goldsmith's Grammar of Geography, and as such is very generally adopted.

XXIII.

A COURSE of ANCIENT HISTORY; comprising the History of the World, from the Creation to the Age of Charlemagne, serving, in like manner, as a companion to, and illustration of, the Grammar of History; forming, with the following Work, a complete course of Universal History; by the same. Price 7s.

XXIV.

ONE THOUSAND QUESTIONS deduced from ROBINSON'S ANCIENT and MODERN HISTORY; calculated to give practical effect to the Juvenile Study of those very useful and elegant volumes, price 1s.

N. B. With a view to perfect this course of Historical Study, Dr. Robinson has long been engaged upon an abridgment of Hume and Smollett's History of England, followed by a continuation to the present Time, by Himself; and from the public experience of his talents and accuracy, it may be assumed that the volume, when published, will constitute the only History of England at once adapted in size to the use of Schools, and in execution to the study of British Youth. It will, moreover, be illustrated by One Hundred Engravings.

XXV.

A COURSE of MODERN HISTORY, from the Age of Charlemagne to the Accession of George the Fourth, exhibiting a View of the Rise, Progress, Revolutions, and Public Events, of the various Nations of the World. By the same AUTHOR. Illustrated with numerous engravings, and a large map. 8s.

XXVI.

PICTURES, HISTORICAL and BIOGRAPHICAL, drawn from English, Scottish, and Irish History. By JOHN GALT, Esq. Author of the Life of Wolsey, and of Mr. West. In two thick volumes, foolscap 8vo. with numerous Engravings, price 14s. half-bound.

N. B. This Work is chiefly compiled from the ancient Chronicles, and from detached pieces of Modern History, and affords curious and distinct views of the most remarkable Characters, Incidents, and particular Events, from the earliest Annals of the three Kingdoms, to the end of the reign of George the Third.

The following enumeration of the Contents of this Work will prove that it is one of the most entertaining and delightful Works in the whole compass of English Literature.

VOL. I.

First Epoch, relating to England.—Trojans.

Brutus—Lear — Cordelia — Ferrex and Porrex—Mulmucius, the first crowned King of Britain—Belinus and Brennus, conquerors of Rome — King Lud.

Digitized by Google

Second Epoch.—Romans.

First Invasion of Britain by the Romans—Second ditto—Cassibellane—Cimbeline—Guiderius—Aruiragus—Caractacus—Boadicea—Marius—Collias, or Coil—Lucius—Carasius—Asclepiodotus—Constantius—Octavius—Maximus—Gratianus.

Third Epoch.—Saxons.

Vortigern—Aurelius Ambrosius—Uter Pendragon—Arthur—Constantine—Malgo—Cauticus.

Part II.—Romantic Incidents.—First Epoch.

Conversion of Ethelbert, and the Establishment of Christianity in England—Egbert, the first King of England—Alfred the Great—St. Dunstan—Canute the Great—Edward the Confessor—Lady Godiva—Harold, the last of the Saxons—William the Conqueror—William Rufus, an Anecdote—Henry I; the first Great Charter of English Liberty—Queen Matilda—Shipwreck of the English Prince-Royal—Henry II.—Thomas-a-Becket—Fair Rosamond—Death of Henry II.—Richard Cœur de Lion—The Immolation of the Jews—The Crusades—John—Death of Prince Arthur—The King resigns his Crown to the Pope—Signing of Magna Charta—Henry III. the Protector Pembroke—The Earl of Leicester—The Barons' War—Origin of the House of Commons—Edward I.—The Conquest of Wales—The Pretence to the Crown of Scotland—The Prince of Wales imprisoned—The Commission of Trail-Baton—Edward II.—Isabella and Mortimer—Edward III.—Siege of Calais—Battle of Poictiers—Richard II.—Watt Tyler—Dethronement of the King—Henry IV.—Henry V.

Authentic Epoch.

Wars of York and Lancaster—Henry VI.—The Maid of Orleans—The Civic War—Edward IV.—Queen Margaret and the Robber—The Confederacy between Queen Margaret and the Earl of Warwick—Richard III.—Murder of Edward VI. and his Brother—Pretensions of Henry VIII. to the Crown—Henry VII.—Perkin Warbec—The Discovery of America—Henry VIII.—Rise of Cardinal Wolsey—The Suffolk Insurrection quelled—Divorce of Queen Catherine—Fall of Cardinal Wolsey—Anne Bolleyn—Prudence of Queen Catherine Parr—The Dissolution of Monasteries—Edward VI.—Mary—Lady Jane Gray—Persecution for Religious Opinions—Queen Elizabeth—Execution of Mary Queen of Scots—Earl of Essex—Death of Queen Elizabeth.

SCOTLAND.—Fabulous Epoch.

Origin of the Scots—Settlement of the Picts—Fergus I.—Fentharis—Dornadille—Retuher—Origin of the Monuments, Weights, and Measures of the Scots—Origin of the Druids—Gillus—Edrus.

VOL. II.

Second Epoch of the Scots and Picts.

Transactions of the Romans—Agricola—Gald—Mogale—Argadus—Donald, the first Christian King of the Scots—Natholocus—Findocke—Donald—War for a Hound—Carantius—Persecution of the Christians, and Rise of the Culdees in Scotland—Fincomarke—Eugenius.

Third Epoch of the Scots and Picts.

Abolition of the Pictish Kingdom—Restoration of the Scottish Monarchy—Eugenius II.—Dougard—Trial of Eugenius VII. for Murder—Fergus III.—Achaius's League—Alpin—Kenneth; the End of the Pictish Kingdom—Gregory the Great—The Sickness and Death of King Duff—Origin of the Noble Family of Errol—Revenge of Fanella—Macbeth—Malcolm Canmore; Change of Manners in Scotland—William the Lion—The Clemency of William—Alexander III.—First Interview of Bruce and Wallace—The Prince-royal starved to Death by his Uncle—James I. of Scotland—Murder of the Douglasses—James III.; or, the Fratricide—James IV.—James V.—Mary—Murder of David Rizzio—Death of Darnley—The Regent Murray—James VI.—Traditional Anecdote—Gowry's Conspiracy.

IRELAND.—Origin of the Irish—Conversion of the Irish to Christianity—St. Patrick—Conquest of Ireland by the English—Henry II.—Richard, Earl Strongbow, the first Deputy, or Lord-lieutenant—John, the Irish Chieftain, personally insulted—John De Courcey—Lady Alice Kettle accused of Witchcraft—Bruce's Expedition to Ireland.

Digitized by Google

GREAT BRITAIN.—James I.; History of the Gunpowder Plot—Death of Sir Walter Raleigh—Charles I.; The Sacrifice of the Earl of Strafford—Origin of the Name of Roundheads—Trial of Charles I.—Execution of Ditto—The Commonwealth; The Abolition of the Monarchy—Adventures of Charles II. after the Battle of Worcester—Oliver Cromwell—Restoration of Charles II.—The Plague and Fire of London—Revolution in 1688—The Interregnum—The Massacre in Glencoe—Siege of Londonderry—Anne; Battle of Blenheim—Dr. Sacheverel—The South-Sea Bubble—Porteus's Mob at Edinburgh—Rebellion in 1745—Battle of Falkirk-moor—Retreat to Culloden—Battle of Culloden—Escape of Prince Charles Edward, the Pretender—Flora M'Donald—Adventures after parting with Ditto—Execution of Earl Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino—Final History of the Stuarts—Execution of Admiral Byng—George III.; Wilkes's Affair—Lord George Gordon's Riot—Earl of Bute—Birth of the Prince of Wales, now George IV.—The Perequiers' Petition—Marriage of Princess Matilda—Death of the Queen of Denmark—Archiepiscopal Levities—The King and the Prince—Independence of America—Peter Pindar—Margaret Nicholson's Attempt to assassinate his Majesty—Duel between the Duke of York and Col. Lenox—Birth-day Ball, 1789—Attack by the Mob, 1795—Eton Boys—Mr. West and the King—The King's Literary Acquirements—His Mental Derangement—Piety of the King—Conclusion.

XXVII.

FIVE HUNDRED QUESTIONS, deduced from GOLDSMITH'S HISTORY of ENGLAND, calculated to instruct Young Persons in the Causes, Consequences, and Details of the Events in English History. By JAMES ADAIR, 1s.

N. B. The preceding Course of History will enable every Preceptor to render that important study a regular part of a system of Education; and, till the appearance of those Works, a knowledge of History could be acquired only in a vague manner, by desultory reading in an advanced age. In truth, the Interrogative System, by *Questions-without-Answers*, has been applied to no branch of knowledge with happier effect than to the scholastic study of History.

Religion and Morals.

XXVIII.

FIVE HUNDRED QUESTIONS *(without Answers)* on the Books, Facts, and general Doctrines, of the OLD TESTAMENT; being the only means ever devised, by which the contents of that sacred Volume can be brought into contact with the intellectual powers of very young persons. By the Rev. S. BARROW. Price 1s. with 13 as 12.

XXIX.

FIVE HUNDRED QUESTIONS *(without Answers)* on the various Books, Facts, and leading Doctrines, of the NEW TESTAMENT; being the only means ever devised for teaching Young Persons the Elementary Principles of the Christian Religion. By the Rev. S. BARROW. Price 1s. with 13 as 12.

XXX.

A GRAMMAR of SACRED HISTORY, consisting of a succinct and popular view of all the Facts in the OLD and NEW TESTAMENT; with Questions for exercise. By Miss RUNDALL, of Bath; illustrated by maps and other engravings. 4s.

Digitized by Google

XXXI.

A GRAMMAR of the CHRISTIAN RELIGION, exhibiting the Elements of its Doctrines, Principles, and Practices. By the Rev. J. NIGHTINGALE, with 500 Questions. Price 3s. 6d.

XXXII.

SCRIPTURE BIOGRAPHY, consisting of the Lives and Characters of the most Remarkable Personages in the OLD and NEW TESTAMENTS, from ADAM to St. PAUL. By the Rev. JOHN WATKINS, LL. D.: with 25 engravings, price 7s.

XXXIII.

The RELIGIONS and RELIGIOUS CEREMONIES of all NATIONS, accurately and impartially described: including Christians, Mahometans, Jews, Brahmins, and Pagans, of all Sects and Denominations; with numerous engravings. By the Rev. J. NIGHTINGALE. 10s. 6d. bound in red and lettered.—Royal paper, 15s. boards.

XXXIV.

FIFTY-TWO SERMONS, for Schools and Families, one for every Sunday in the Year; abridged from the most approved classical Sermons of the most eminent Divines. By the Rev. S. BARROW. 7s. bound.

XXXV.

A THEOLOGICAL, BIBLICAL, and ECCLESIASTICAL DICTIONARY, being a complete body of Divinity, and a general Note-Book to the Bible; illustrative of all Facts and Doctrines in the Sacred Scriptures. By the Rev. J. ROBINSON, D. D. 28s. boards.

N. B. The eight last-mentioned Works form the completest and most efficient series of Religious Instruction ever submitted to the world. They contain every thing essential, and nothing tedious, mysterious, or superfluous. Their worth has been acknowledged equally by Bishops of the Establishment and by Heads of Dissenting Denominations, and they have, by general consent, been introduced into every variety of Schools, and some of them have been adopted in the Universities of the United Kingdom, while the whole are calculated for primary Sunday and other Charitable Establishments.

Astronomy.

XXXVI.

A GRAMMAR of the ELEMENTS of ASTRONOMY, the completest System in the Language, by means of which that sublime Science may be taught in Public Schools as part of a Course of Liberal Education. By T. SQUIRE. With forty engravings, 9s. 6d. bound.

N. B. This volume, for fullness of information, and the elegance of its engravings, has no equal in the language. It is, indeed, the only exact elements of Astronomy that has appeared in a moderate bulk.

Digitized by Google

XXXVII.

The WONDERS of the HEAVENS, displayed in a Series of Lectures, and in numerous large engravings, serving as a popular companion to Squire's Elements of Astronomy, and Clarke's Wonders of the World, 10s. 6d. bd.—royal, 15s.

N. B. An extensive and long-lived popularity cannot but accompany this very amusing and richly ornamented volume. All the objects of celestial curiosity are beautifully engraved from original drawings, made from actual observation, with superior telescopes; and the volume is, in consequence, the most beautiful and interesting on this science that ever has been published.

General Science.

XXXVIII.

The HUNDRED WONDERS of the WORLD, including Wonders of Nature, and Wonders of Art, compiled from the Transactions and Records of learned Societies, and from the Works of the latest Travellers, Naturalists, and Topographers. By the Rev. C. C. CLARKE. 10th edit. with many new engravings, 10s. 6d. bound in red and lettered; royal paper, 15s. bds.

N. B. The sale of ten editions of this volume, and its mere title, render any eulogy on its merits unnecessary.

XXXIX.

BLAIR's UNIVERSAL PRECEPTOR; being a General Grammar of Arts, Sciences, and useful Knowledge. With 600 Questions, forming the most popular and useful School-Book in the Language. 12th Edit. Price 5s.

N. B. This has justly been called the *Sun of School Books*, and no Work ever published more deservedly merited such a distinction, or has deserved better of the rising generation. Two hundred thousand copies have been sold within a few years.

XL.

The BOOK of TRADES; or, Library of the Useful Arts, in which every Trade is illustrated with a separate Engraving; and its history, utility, present state, advantages, and disadvantages, fully described; with 500 Questions. Price 10s. 6d. bd.

N. B. This volume ought to be studied in every school which educates Youth for trade, and is a fit present to Young Persons leaving school, on entering the World.

Arithmetic and Mathematics.

XLI.

A Series of MATHEMATICAL TABLES, stereotyped, for the use of Schools and Students, consisting of immaculate Logarithms, Sines, Tangents, &c. 5s. 6d.

N. B. These Tables are of primary consequence in all calculations in the study of Trigonometry, &c.

XLII.

The ARITHMETIC of REAL LIFE and BUSINESS, adapted to the practical Use of Schools, including a complete Reformation of all the Tables of Weights and Measures; the Calculation of Annuities, Leases, Estates, Lives, Stocks, Exchanges, &c. By the Rev. J. JOYCE, 3s. 6d.

Digitized by Google

XLIII.

A KEY to DITTO, for the use of Teachers; to which is subjoined a System of Mental Arithmetic, price 3s. 6d.

N. B. This Arithmetic has superseded every other wherever it has been seen and once used.

XLIV.

POPULAR ELEMENTS of PURE and MIXED MATHEMATICS, for the use of Schools, including complete courses of Algebra, Euclid, Trigonometry, Conics, Fluxions, Mensuration, Astronomy, Mechanics, Optics, &c. &c. calculated in a course of education to succeed to the Study of Arithmetic. By PETER NICHOLSON, price 18s.

N. B. Every Schoolmaster, and every Student after passing through any system of Arithmetic, will hail the existence of this noble and comprehensive volume. It conducts the Student, who is master of fractions, through every branch of mathematics, and contains hundreds of examples for exercise, all of which are answered in a separate Key, for the use of Tutors. This volume has no counterpart or equal in the language, and its production has been the arduous labour of many years of a life devoted to Mathematical teaching and study.

XLV.

The ELEMENTS of LAND-SURVEYING, in all its Branches, practically adapted for the Use of Schools and Students. By ABRAHAM CROCKER, Land-surveyor. Price 9s.

Biography.

XLVI.

The BIOGRAPHICAL CLASS-BOOK; or 450 Lives of the most Eminent Men of all Nations, from Homer to Arthur Young, designed as Reading Lessons for Schools, for every Day in the Year, on the plan of Blair's admirable Class-Book. By the Rev. J. GOLDSMITH. 12mo. 7s. with 150 portraits.

N. B. Notwithstanding the pretensions of various Books in this list are transcendant in their several departments, yet, for various instruction, and the extent and usefulness of its knowledge, the preceding volume has, perhaps, no equal in the English language.

XLVII.

THE BRITISH NEPOS, consisting of Select Lives of the Illustrious Britons who have been the most distinguished for their Virtues, Talents, or remarkable Advancement in Life, interspersed with practical Reflections, for the use of Young Persons. By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL. D. 5s.

XLVIII.

A SELECTION of the LIVES of PLUTARCH, abridged for the Use of Schools. By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL. D. &c. Price 6s. bound.

XLIX.

THE UNIVERSAL, BIOGRAPHICAL, and CHRONOLOGICAL DICTIONARY, including Fifteen Thousand Lives of eminent Persons, of all Ages and Nations. A new and enlarged Edition, corrected to 1821. By JOHN WATKINS, 25s.

Digitized by Google

Natural Philosophy.

L.

An EASY GRAMMAR of NATURAL and EXPERIMENTAL PHILOSOPHY, on the Plan of Goldsmith's Grammar of Geography, and Robinson's Grammar of History, and designed as a Practical Elementary Book, to simplify the Study of Philosophy in Schools and Lecture-Rooms, with 500 Questions. By the Rev. DAVID BLAIR, 6s. 6d.

LI.

ONE THOUSAND EXPERIMENTS in CHEMISTRY, exhibiting the applications of Modern Chemistry to all branches of the useful Arts, in a methodized series of real processes and easy experiments, illustrated with several hundred cuts and fine engravings, chiefly from original drawings; by COLIN MACKENZIE, Esq. boards. Price 1*l.* 1s.

LII.

The PORTABLE CYCLOPÆDIA; or, Compendious Dictionary of all Arts and Sciences: including the latest Improvements and Discoveries. By C. T. WATKINS, A. M. 16s.

LIII.

ESSAYS on the proximate MECHANICAL CAUSES of the General Phenomena of the Universe. By Sir R. PHILLIPS. 3s. 6d.

Classical Studies.

LIV.

A GRAMMAR of CLASSICAL LITERATURE; or, Scholar's Key to the Study of the Latin and Greek Authors, comprising a complete and comprehensive view of Ancient GEOGRAPHY, BIOGRAPHY, MYTHOLOGY, MANNERS, CUSTOMS, and ANTIQUITIES; with 500 promiscuous Questions for examination. Price 8s. bound.

N. B. A compendious Volume, calculated to exhibit the knowledge detailed in this Work, having always been a desideratum in Classical Seminaries, this able, accurate, and elegant Volume cannot fail to meet with a welcome reception wherever the learned languages are taught. It has merely to be seen to command the approbation of every competent and learned judge.

Music.

LV.

A COMPLETE DICTIONARY of MUSIC, explaining all the Terms used in the Theory and Practice of that Science, and serving as an illustration of Music in all its Branches; to which is prefixed, a familiar Introduction to the first Principles. By THOMAS BUSBY, Mus. D. 7s. 6d.

Digitized by Google

Book-keeping.

LVI.

The ELEMENTS of BOOK-KEEPING, by SINGLE and DOUBLE ENTRY; comprising several Sets of Books, arranged according to present Practice, and designed for the Use of Schools. To which is annexed, an Introduction on Merchants' Accounts, with engraved Specimens. By JAMES MORRISON, Accountant; Master of the Mercantile Academy at Glasgow. In 8vo. Price 7s. 6d. half-bound.

N. B. This Work challenges comparison with every other system for simplicity, perfection, and practicability. Blank sets of Books are provided, ruled faint and red, so as to correspond with the separate Books of the system, and save much trouble to the Tutor.

Short-hand.

LVII.

UNIVERSAL STENOGRAPHY; or, a Complete and Practical System of Short-hand; being that which is chiefly used in the Courts of Law and Houses of Parliament, and which is taught in the Universities and Public Schools of the United Kingdom. By WILLIAM MAVOR. 7s. 6d.

Medicine.

LVIII.

A GRAMMAR of MEDICINE, being a popular and familiar Introduction to the Study of that Science, and to the attainment of Health and Long Life, with Plates. 6s. bound.

Juvenile Amusement.

LIX.

POPULAR FAIRY TALES; or, A LILIPUTIAN LIBRARY, containing TWENTY-SIX choice Pieces of Fancy and Fiction, by those renowned Personages King Oberon, Queen Mab, Mother Goose, Mother Bunch, Master Puck, and other distinguished Personages at the Court of the Fairies. Now first collected and revised by BENJAMIN TABART, with 27 coloured Engravings. Price 6s. bound.

Art of Drawing.

In France it is as common to learn to draw as to read and write, and even every mechanic is a tasteful and accurate draughtsman. In England this accomplishment is more rare, because the means of study have been inaccessible—masters being widely scattered, and lessons very expensive. The following Works have therefore been provided, in the hope that the Study and Practice of Drawing may, by their means, be rendered universal, and that this art may be taught in every Seminary, as an ordinary branch of liberal and useful Education.

LX.

The ELEMENTS of DRAWING; or, the ART of DRAWING WITHOUT A MASTER; commencing with the simplest Forms,

Digitized by Google

and ascending to Historical Designs and coloured Landscapes; consisting of threescore plain and coloured Engravings, from Pictures and Subjects of eminent Masters, with explanatory Letter-press. By GEORGE HAMILTON, Esq. 1*l.* 7*s.* half-bound.

N. B. EXERCISE-BOOKS, of corresponding sizes, and pages consisting of fine Drawing and Tissue Paper, may be had at 5*s.* neatly half-bound.

LXI.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY EXAMPLES of RURAL SCENERY, calculated to facilitate the practice of Drawing Landscapes from Nature. By J. C. NATTES, Esq. 12*s.*

LXII.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY EXAMPLES of ANIMALS of every Species, in various Attitudes, calculated to confer freedom and accuracy of execution in this important branch of Art. By H. B. CHALON, Esq. 10*s.* 6*d.*

N. B. The two last may be had done up together, under the title of Nattes and Chalon's Examples, at 20*s.*; and, for the convenience of Students and Masters, plain EXERCISE-BOOKS for each, of corresponding sizes and pages, made of Fine Drawing-paper, may be had, at 5*s.* each.

Natural History.

LXIII.

The ELEMENTS of NATURAL HISTORY, for the Use of Schools. By WILLIAM MAVOR, LL. D. with 50 Plates, representing 200 of the most curious objects. Price 7*s.* 6*d.* bound.

English Laws and Constitution.

LXIV.

The YOUNG BRITON's CATECHISM of Social Rights and Duties For the Use of Schools. By the Rev. S. BARROW, Author of the Questions on the New Testament, the Young Christian's Library, &c. 6*d.*

LXV.

GIFFORD's BLACKSTONE; being Blackstone's Commentaries on the Laws and Constitution of England, abridged, modernized, and adapted to the use of Students, and to the Upper Forms of Schools. By J. GIFFORD, Esq. late one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for Middlesex, Surrey, &c. 14*s.*

N. B. The necessity of studying the Laws and Constitution of our own Country is universally acknowledged, yet, till the appearance of this admirable volume, no Work existed which could with confidence be put into the hands of youth. It has been much adopted in the great Public Schools, and in the various Universities.

Digitized by Google

LXVI.

On the POWERS and DUTIES of JURIES, and on the Criminal Laws of England. By SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS. 8s.

Foreign Languages.

The ABBE BOSSUT, with a view to facilitate the Study of Languages, has compiled, agreeably to new principles, illustrated in the Introductions to the Works, a series of SIMPLE ELEMENTARY BOOKS, divested of Pedantry and Intricacy, whose object it is to teach Foreign Tongues by the same means by which Children acquire their Vernacular Tongue. He considers WORDS as the BODY, or TANGIBLE SUBSTANCE, of a Language, he begins, therefore, by teaching WORDS; and he considers IDIOMS as the GENIUS and SPIRIT of a Language, therefore, after teaching Words, he teaches the IDIOMATIC PHRASEOLOGY. The student is thus qualified to translate from the Language, and to compose in it, by means of any Books of Exercises, or any elaborated systems of Syntax. An Adult may not only by this system effectually learn a language in HALF the usual time, but it is almost THE ONLY MEANS by which a Foreign Language can be taught to Children, who have great powers of memory to retain Words and Phrases, and only small powers of Judgment, by which to comprehend Grammatical Rules and Syntactical Distinctions.

The following are the Initiatory Works of M. L'ABBE BOSSUT, *compiled and published on the Principles above described.*

LXVII.

THE FRENCH WORD-BOOK; or First Step to the French Language, being an Easy Spelling-book, and Vocabulary of three thousand words, by M. L'ABBE BOSSUT. 1s.

LXVIII.

THE FRENCH PHRASE-BOOK; or, Key to French Conversation, containing the Chief Idioms of the French Language, and serving as a Sequel to the French Word-book. By M. L'ABBE BOSSUT. 1s.

LXIX.

THE FIRST FRENCH & ENGLISH GRAMMAR, containing every thing essential, and nothing superfluous. By M. L'ABBE BOSSUT. 2s. 6d.

LXX.

FRENCH and ENGLISH EXERCISES, with Syntactical Rules and Corresponding Examples, supplementary to the First French Grammar. By M. L'ABBE BOSSUT. 3s.

LXXI.

THE ITALIAN WORD-BOOK, or First Step to the Italian Language, on the plan of the French Word-book. By M. L'ABBE BOSSUT. 1s.

LXXII.

THE ITALIAN PHRASE-BOOK, serving as a Key to Italian Idioms and Conversation. By the same Author. 1s.

Digitized by Google

LXXIII.

THE LATIN WORD-BOOK, or First Step to the Latin Language. By the Same. 1s.

LXXIV.

THE LATIN PHRASE-BOOK, or, Collection of Idioms and Colloquies of the Latin Tongue. By the same. 1s.

LXXV.

L'ENFANT PRODIGUE, Conte Morale, with Idioms and Phrases, for Exercise in French, 18mo. 3s.

Schoolmasters' Assistant Books.

LXXVI.

The SCHOOLMASTER's REGISTER of the Good and Bad Conduct of his several Pupils for half-a-year; applicable to Study, Moral Conduct, and Behaviour. 1s.

LXXVII.

The GOVERNESS's REGISTER of the Good and Bad Conduct of the several Pupils under Instruction for half-a-year. Both by the Rev. DAVID BLAIR. 1s.

LXXVIII.

An ESSAY on the INSTRUCTION and AMUSEMENTS of the BLIND, with Engravings, by means of which the Blind may be taught various Arts and Employments, with ease and certainty. By Dr. GUILLIE, Director of the Royal Institution for the Blind, at Paris. 8s.

LXXIX.

The TUTOR's KEY to Seventeen Sets of Questions contained in the Series of Books published on the Plan of the Interrogative System, forming a practical Guide to that complete course of useful and liberal Education. 5s. 6d.

N. B. This volume perfects the Interrogative System, and qualifies Tutors to introduce the whole of its subjects into their Seminaries, without any previous preparation or study.

Either of the 17 KEYS *separate, at* 9*d. or* 1*s. each.*

Digitized by Google

OTHER BOOKS,

OF

MISCELLANEOUS CHARACTER AND GENERAL UTILITY,

RECENTLY PUBLISHED BY

SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS and Co.

I.

Closely printed, in a thick volume, royal 18mo. price 15s. boards, with a Coloured Chart, and a complete general Index,

THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE LAST FIFTY YEARS,

Constituting a Chronicle of the Times, from 1771 to Dec. 31, 1820, perhaps the MOST EVENTFUL PERIOD in the History of the World; prefaced by an ample general Chronology, from the earliest Records to 1771.

N. B. This volume will prove to be one of the most convenient and useful books of reference ever published; and sooner or later must find its way into every public library, and into the book-case of every private family. The period of fifty years has been chosen, as being the term of an active generation, within which events continue to operate on the affairs of the world, and on the interests of individuals, and during which they are, therefore, in the highest degree interesting to the reasonings and recollections of contemporaries.

II.

In One Volume, 8vo. price 10s. 6d.

HISTORICAL MEMOIRS OF NAPOLEON.

BOOK IX.

Written by Himself, with an Appendix of one hundred and four proofs, also by Himself, that the pretended manuscript from St. Helena was not written by Napoleon; with a large Map of the Battle of Waterloo, coloured, and many large Charts.

III.

THE SAME WORK,

Printed from the original MS. in French, price 12s.

Digitized by Google

IV.

Elegantly printed in Post 8vo. price 8s. 6d.

A MORNING'S WALK FROM LONDON TO KEW,

By SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS.

N. B. This work takes a liberal, extended, and intellectual view of the state of Society, Opinions, Manners, and Philosophy, as it existed in England in the year 1815 and 1816, and as developed by the contemplation of the various objects of history, antiquity, and industry, in this interesting portion of the valley of the Thames.

V.

In one volume, 8vo. 14s. boards,

WALKS THROUGH IRELAND,

By J. B. TROTTER, Esq. late Private Secretary to the Rt. Hon. C. J. FOX.

N. B. This Work exhibits the most Interesting, Affecting, and Eloquent Account of the Domestic State of Ireland, and of the Condition of the Irish People, that has appeared.

VI.

In one thick and closely-printed volume, square 12mo. double columns, price 10s. 6d. bd.

THE VOCAL LIBRARY

Of two thousand Songs, being the largest collection of Modern ENGLISH, SCOTTISH, and IRISH SONGS, ever printed in a single volume. Selected from the best Authors between the Age of SHAKESPEARE, JONSON, and COWLEY, and that of DIBDIN, WOLCOT, and MOORE. With Double Indexes.

" I would rather have written Glover's Song of " Hosier's Ghost," than the Annals of Tacitus.—SHERIDAN.

" Give me the making of the National Ballads, and I care not who makes the Laws."—WILLIAM PITT, LORD CHATHAM.

VII. AND VIII.

The attention of all Persons, in any way connected with the cultivation or management of Land, is particularly invited to the two following superior and very useful Books.

YOUNG's FARMER's KALENDAR:

Containing Details of the most approved Modes of performing all the Business on various kinds of Farms, for every Month of the Year; intermixed with practical and theoretical Observations. By ARTHUR YOUNG, Esq. the tenth Edition, revised, corrected, and enlarged, for the use of the Gentleman as well as the practical Farmer. Price 10s. boards, or 11s. 6d. bound.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAMS's FARMER's LAWYER:

Containing the whole of the LAW and LOCAL CUSTOMS and USAGES, in regard to Agricultural Possessions, Properties, and Pursuits; shewing the relative rights and interests of Landlords and Tenants, their liabilities and obligations, privileges and immunities, with protection against trespasses, and other wrongs. Also the tenures, and local usages, as to the precedents, or forms of letting of lands, in the respective counties; and approved forms for leases of every description. By THOMAS WALTER WILLIAMS, Esq. of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-law, author of "the Justice of the Peace," &c. &c. Price 8s. boards.

*** *These two Works may be had done up together, at* 21*s.*

IX.

In one vol. Price 4s. bound in red,

COXHEAD's READY RECKONER:

Being an infallible and immaculate Series of Computation and Interest Tables, superior in extent and accuracy to any Book of the kind. To which are added, the Farmer's Assistant in measuring Land at Sight, in estimating Work, in Marketing, Corn, &c.

N. B. This volume is stereotyped, and printed and calculated with such care and accuracy, that twenty shillings is offered for the first detection of an error.

X.

THE CIRCULATING LIBRARY;

Consisting of Select and Elegant Novels, in 3 vols. Price 18s. half-bound. Vol. I. Contains. — GLENFELL; or, MACDONALDS and CAMPBELLS, an Edinburgh Tale of the Nineteenth Century.

Vol. II. Consists of an Elegant Translation of MADAME DE GENLIS' New Novel of PETRARCH and LAURA.

Vol. III. ANDREW of PADUA, THE IMPROVISITORE; from the Italian of FRANCISCO FURBA, and the VINDICTIVE FATHER, from the Spanish of LEANDRA DE VALLADURAS.

XI.

THE PICTURE OF LONDON;

Or, GUIDE to the BRITISH METROPOLIS and its ENVIRONS, for 1821, describing every object of Interest and Curiosity, with Tables of Distances, Streets, Coach Fares, and other useful lists, illustrated by large and superior Maps, and one hundred beautiful engravings, by GREIG. Price 9s. 6d. bd.

The same useful Work, with the Maps only, 6s. bd.

Digitized by Google

XII.

THE GUIDE TO ALL THE WATERING AND SEA-BATHING PLACES, FOR 1821;

Serving as a necessary Companion to persons making Summer Tours, or visiting any of those interesting places of fashionable resort, illustrated by numerous Maps, and one hundred original views, drawn and engraved by GREIG. Price 16s. bound.

XIII.

In the Press, and to be published in May, 1821, in two or three closely-printed volumes, in the size and manner of Debret's Peerage,

A GRAND BIOGRAPHICAL WORK,

Containing interesting Facts and authentic Details relative to two or three thousand LIVING PUBLIC MEN of 1821, in every walk of Life, and in every Country of the civilized world; including

Emperors	Divines,
Kings,	Physicians,
Princes,	Men of Genius in Arts
Nobility,	and Literature,
Legislators,	Generals,
Lawyers	Admirals, &c. &c.

Early communications are earnestly solicited, free of postage, of brief but accurate Memoirs and Biographical Notices of all Persons whose Actions have rendered them objects of public enquiry and curiosity, which shall be carefully inserted, and proof sheets sent, if desired.

XIV.

A COMPLETE AND COMPREHENSIVE

DICTIONARY

OF

TRADE, COMMERCE, and MANUFACTURES,

Serving as a Practical Counting-house Companion, and being in itself a useful Practical Library to every Man of Business. By THOMAS MORTIMER, Esq. and revised to the present time. By WILLIAM DICKENSON, Esq. Closely printed in a thick 8vo. 28s. boards.

N. B. Perhaps a more useful, correct, and complete work for the Counting-house, Counter, and Desk, of every Shop-keeper, Trader, Merchant, and Banker, never was published than this Dictionary. Among other useful features, it gives the name of every article of Commerce, in twelve Modern Languages, the New Custom-house Rates, &c. &c. &c.

*** *A New Edition is in the press of Capper's Topographical Dictionary, which will be revised to the Spring of* 1821.

Digitized by Google

XV.

Periodical Miscellany, established above a Quarter of a Century.

On the first of every Month is published, at 2s. forming a half-yearly Vol. at 16s. half-bound,

THE MONTHLY MAGAZINE;

Or British Register of Literature, Philosophy, and History, constituting, since the epoch of its first publication, the most popular, useful, and extensively circulated Miscellany of its time; and read alike throughout the United Kingdom, the Colonies, the various Nations of Europe, and the United States of America.

The Contents of every Number of the Monthly Magazine are subdivided under the following general heads:—

Miscellaneous Communications from Correspondents on all Subjects of Literature and Science.
Biography, and Remains of Eminent Persons.
Cornucopia of Anecdotes.
Novelties of Foreign Literature.
Original Letters, &c. in the British Museum.
Original Poetry.
Account of New Patents.
Proceedings of Learned Societies.
Review of the New Music.
Review of the Fine Arts.
Literary and Philosophical Intelligence.
List of New Books, with a Critical Proemium.
Register of the Progress of British Legislation.
Report of Diseases in London.
Report of Chemistry, &c.
Report of the State of Commerce.
List of Bankruptcies and Dividends.
Report of the Weather.
Report of Agriculture, &c.
Retrospect of Public Affairs.
Marriages, Deaths, &c.
Biographiana; or, Westminster Abbey.
Domestic Occurrences, classed and arranged in the Geographical order of the Counties.

*** *Either of the Former Numbers of this Miscellany, or any Volume to complete Sets, may be had of the Publisher, and of all Booksellers, Postmasters, Newsmen, and other Dealers in Books.*

In regard to a Work so well known as the Monthly Magazine, which is itself the best advertisement of every article that appears in its pages, it would be superfluous to enumerate the contents of a particular Number. It will be sufficient to observe, that the several departments are distinguished by the same originality, variety, utility, and living practical character, which have recommended the entire series to the steady preference and constantly increasing patronage of the British public and the civilised world.

Digitized by Google

No particular stress has ever been laid on the graphical Embellishments of a Work which has sought to recommend itself by the higher pretensions of sound public principles, and literary and scientific superiority; but no Miscellany of its time has been illustrated with engravings of greater general interest and utility.

It may be stated, in a few words, that this Miscellany is adapted to the masculine and mature character of the age; and will always gratify the Philosopher, who seeks truth and thinks for himself—the Politician who prefers the welfare of his country to party-predilections—the Moralist, who considers human happiness the end of his studies—the Man of Letters, who seeks variety and originality—and the Student and General Reader, who aspire after living knowledge in all the arts and pursuits of mankind. In the union of these several qualities, the Monthly Magazine challenges comparison with any Work of its time, foreign and domestic.

Nevertheless, this Miscellany has continued to be sold at the established Magazine-price of Two Shillings; an extensive circulation being a primary object to correspondents; while their various communications and interesting variety and living character to the Work, serving as its life's blood, and tending (as reciprocal cause and effect) still further to extend, and confer stability on its circulation.

In the Number published Feb. 1821, the same Editor meets his readers, correspondents, and the public, with unabated energies, and matured experience, at the commencement of his 51st Volume.

XVI.

GOLDEN RULES FOR JURYMEN,

Containing Principles of general Justice, Maxims of Law, and Practices of British Courts, in Civil and Criminal Cases, set forth in short paragraphs, for the use of conscientious Jurors in the Jury-box. By SIR RICHARD PHILLIPS. A sheet, or a small book, 1s.

XVII.

GOLDEN RULES FOR ELECTORS,

Consisting of the Theory of the Representative System of Election Laws, and of special Rules for distinguishing between worthy and unworthy Candidates. By SIR R. PHILLIPS. A sheet, 1s.

XVIII.

GOLDEN RULES FOR MAGISTRATES AND SHERIFFS,

Developing the Principles of Universal Jurisprudence, the true Operation of English Law, the just Powers of the British Magistracy, and the onerous Duties of Sheriffs of Counties. By SIR R. PHILLIPS. A sheet, 1s.

*** Public-spirited Persons, of every political party, will, it is to be inferred, unite in giving universal currency to these sheets, as calculated to produce the most solid Reform, by correcting the practices and improving the information of authorities, in whom chiefly reside those executive powers on which depend the happiness or misery of the people.

XIX.

JOURNAL of NEW VOYAGES and TRAVELS, published on the 15th of every month, with plates, at 3s. 6d. each Number, containing some new Work of Voyages or Travels complete; and constituting in its series the most interesting, popular, and original periodical Work ever published.

VOL. I. CONTAINS:

Fisher's Voyage to Baffin's Bay.
Prior's Voyage to the Indian Seas.
Dupin's Public Establishments of Great Britain.
Chateauvieux's Travels in Italy.
Forbin's Travels in Greece and the Holy Land.
Analyses of Seven New Works.

VOL. II. CONTAINS:

Count de Forbin's Travels in Egypt.
M'Keevor's Voyage to Hudson's Bay.
Freminville's Voyage to the North Pole.
Dumont's Thirty-four Years Slavery in Africa.
Portenger's Shipwreck & Adventures.
Burckhardt's Travels in Egypt and Nubia.
Prior's Voyage to the Southern and Indian Oceans.
Cordova's Voyage to the Strait of Magellan.
Waller's Voyage to the West Indies.

VOL. III. CONTAINS:

Sansom's Travels in Canada.
Cornelius's Travels in Virginia.
Mollien's Travels in Africa.
Prince Maximilian's Travels in the Brazils.
Graham's Travels through Portugal and Spain.
Bowring's Tour in Spain.
Castellan's Travels in Italy.
Brackenridge's Voyage to Buenos Ayres.

VOL. IV. CONTAINS:

Pertusier's Promenades in and near Constantinople.
Gourbillon's Travels in Sicily and to Mount Etna.
Sommiere's Travels in Montenegro.
Pouqueville's Travels in Northern Greece.
Schoolcraft's Tour in Missouri towards the Rocky Mountains.
Rey's Voyage to Cochin-China.
Kelsall's Classical Excursion from Rome to Arpino.

VOL. V. CONTAINS:

Baron Von Hallberg's Journey through the North of Europe and Visit to Madras.
Friedlander's Travels through Italy.
Montules ditto in Egypt.
Letters written during Capt. Parry's late Voyage to the Arctic Ocean, by an Officer.

The first four Volumes contain nearly 180 maps and engravings, at 21s. each, half-bound, or 3s. 6d. per Number.

W Lewis, Printer, 21, Finch-Lane, Cornhill.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

הספריה הלאומית
SC 70 C 10677
Galt, John,
The universal traveller :
C.1
2966451-10
IRI

Digitized by Google